



# Irische Texte mit Wörterbuch

<https://hdl.handle.net/1874/382114>

# IRISCHE TEXTE

MIT ÜBERSETZUNGEN UND WÖRTERBUCH

HERAUSGEGEBEN

VON

**WH. STOKES** UND **E. WINDISCH**

*VIERTE SERIE. 2. HEFT.*

---

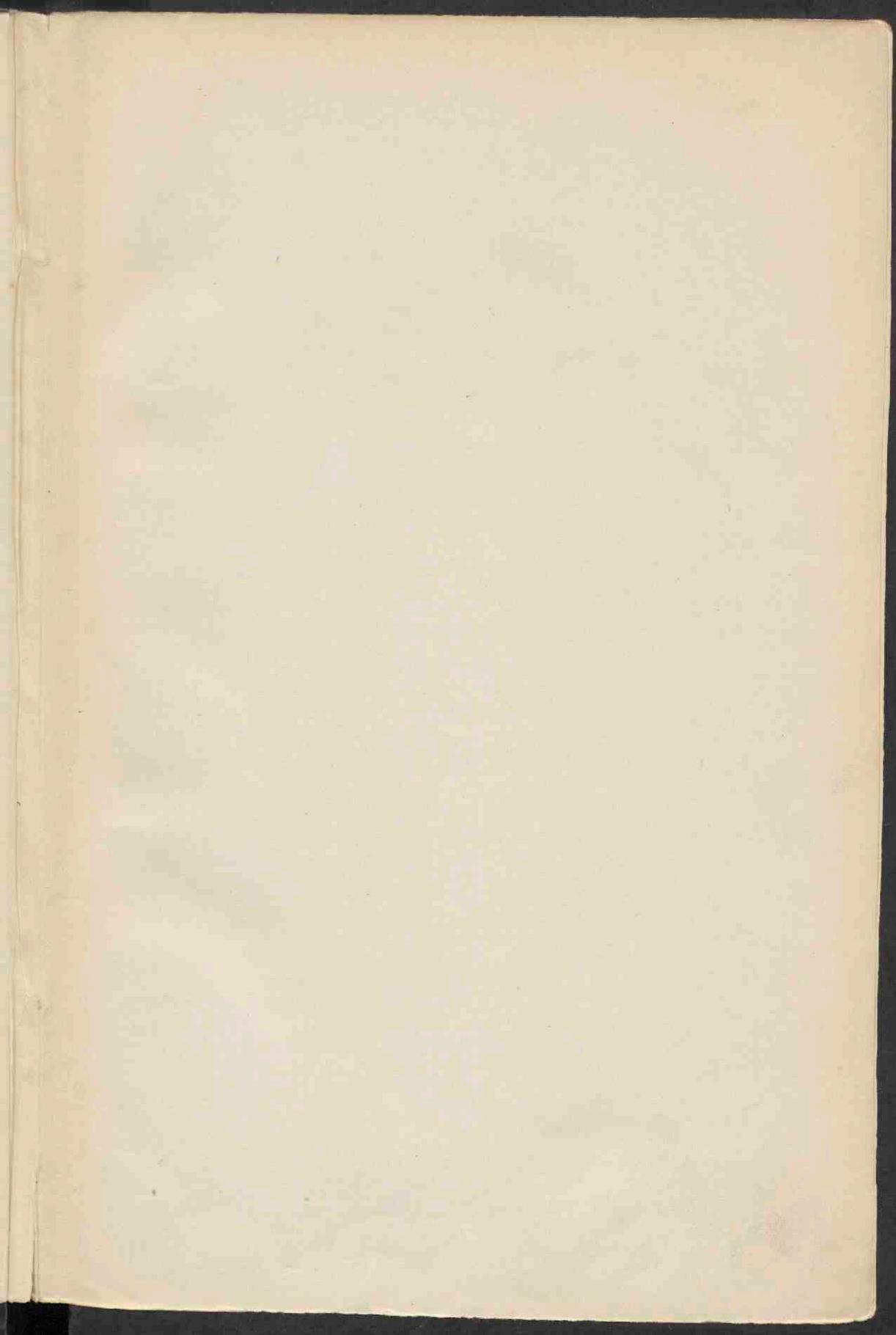
LEIPZIG

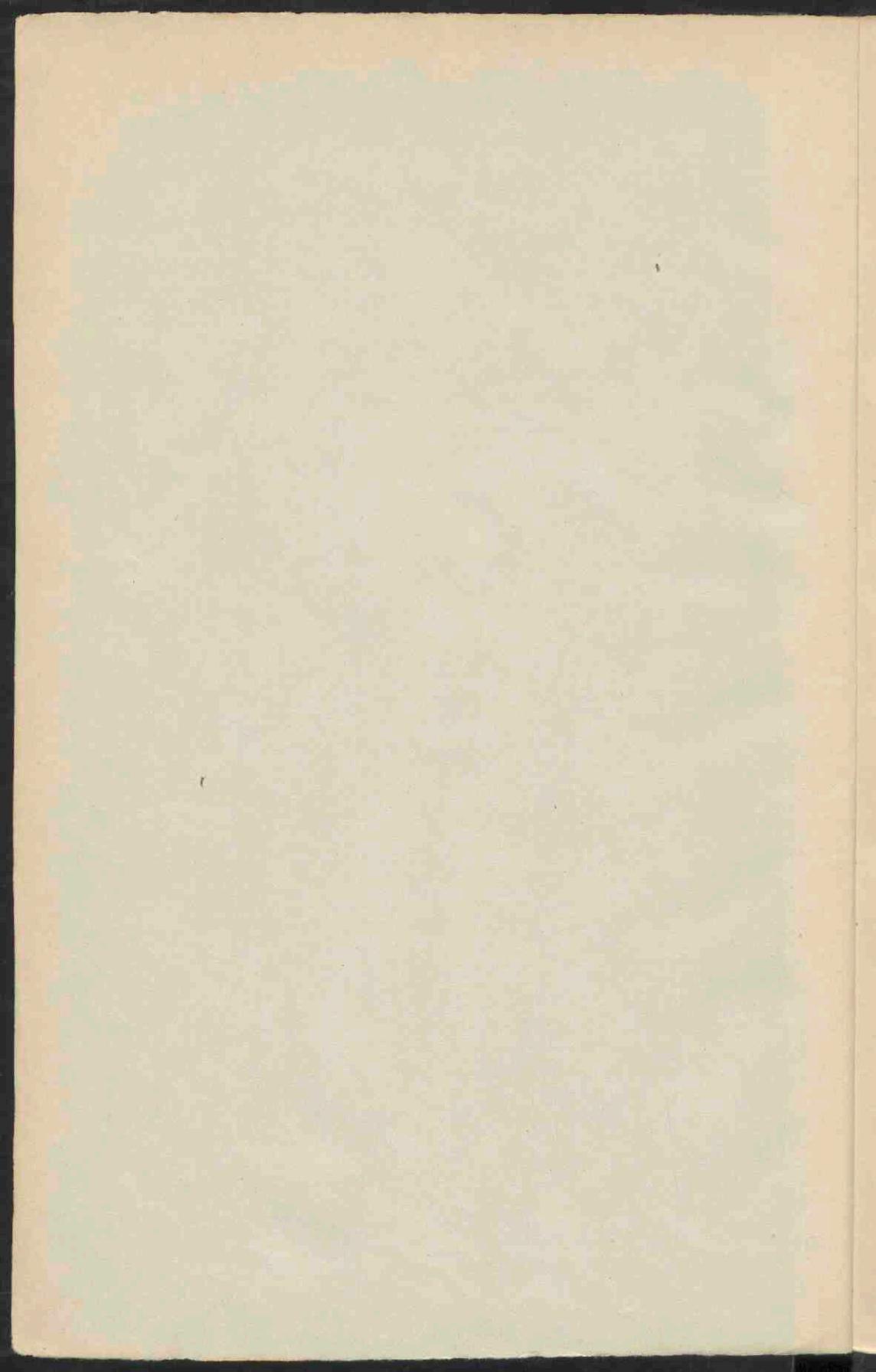
VERLAG VON S. HIRZEL

1909.

Z. oct.

2477





IRISCHE LEHRE

MIT ERGÄNZUNGEN UND WÖRTERBUCH

Herausgegeben

von

W. B. STUBBS UND E. WINDBOCK

Verlag von G. Fischer & Co.

Leipzig

Verlag von G. Fischer & Co.

1891

# IRISCHE TEXTE

MIT ÜBERSETZUNGEN UND WÖRTERBUCH

HERAUSGEGEBEN

VON

**WH. STOKES** UND **E. WINDISCH**

*VIERTE SERIE. 2. HEFT.*

---

LEIPZIG

VERLAG VON S. HIRZEL

1909.

Z<sup>80</sup> 2477

# IN CATH CATHARDA

THE CIVIL WAR OF THE ROMANS

AN IRISH VERSION OF LUCAN'S PHARSALIA

EDITED AND TRANSLATED

BY

WHITLEY STOKES



---

LEIPZIG

VERLAG VON S. HIRZEL

1909.

IN OATH OF FIDELITY

THE GREAT SEAL OF THE UNITED STATES

ATTEST

SECRETARY OF STATE

18

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

1862

JOHN A. BROWN

RIJKSUNIVERSITEIT UTRECHT



1082 6117

## Preface.

Next to the *Táin bó Cúalgne*<sup>1</sup> and the *Acallam na Senórach*<sup>2</sup>, the *Cath Catharda*, the Civil War of the Romans, is the longest prose composition of the mediaeval Irish. It is a free adaptation of Books I—VII of Lucan's *Pharsalia*, a poem which seems to have been popular in Gaeldom, not because of its poetic merits<sup>3</sup>, but from its stirring accounts of battles, onfalls, sieges, its reports of visions and speeches, and its vivid descriptions of magical processes for dispelling disease and ascertaining the future. Even its less praiseworthy characteristics — its pedantic language, its unnatural similes — must have gratified the Irish literary taste, the debasement of which seems to have begun in the fourteenth, and grown in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries<sup>4</sup>).

Though the *Cath Catharda* is an adaptation of the *Pharsalia*, the Irish adapter has not denied himself the pleasure of making sundry additions to his text. These fall under the heads (1) of history, and (2) of folklore. Thus he starts with a list of the six world-monarchies, doubtless suggested by the

<sup>1</sup> ed. E. Windisch, Leipzig 1905.

<sup>2</sup> ed. W. S. Leipzig 1900.

<sup>3</sup> Lucan, according to Quintilian, is *magis oratoribus quam poetis imitandus*, and Frederick the Great called the whole *Pharsalia* 'eine schwülstige Gazette'. See Dr. Th. Creizenach, *Die Aeneis, die vierte Eclogie und die Pharsalia im Mittelalter*, Frankfurt am Main 1864.

<sup>4</sup> See as to the strings of alliterating adjectives, *The Banquet of Dán na nGédh*, p. IX, and the preface to *Acallam na Senórach*, p. XIV.

four in Daniel's vision (Daniel II 19, 37 et seq.). The horrible death of Crassus is told, probably, out of Florus' Epitome. Caesar's invasion of Britain is related with additions from Beda, *Hist. Eccl.* I, 2.

So far as I know there are eight manuscripts of *In Cath Catharda*, all, save one, imperfect. The present edition is based on the following four:

H. The vellum fifteenth-century ms. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, formerly marked H. 2. 7, now 1298. Our text begins at p. 376, breaks off at p. 390, where there is a gap, corresponding with ll. 741—1191 of the present edition; pp. 390—415 contain ll. 1192—2400, where a leaf is lost; pp. 416—417 contain ll. 2491—2579, where the text ends in this Ms.

S. The Stowe ms. D. IV. 2, in the library of the Royal Irish Academy. It is headed: A(d)sit nobis sancti spiritus gracia. amen. The text begins in p. 1, a leaf is lost after p. 40 (ll. 2805—3087), another leaf is lost after p. 42 (ll. 3222—3344), and the text breaks off in p. 44 with the words: ro teclamit cuigi clocha, = l. 3429 of the present edition. There is a bad description of this ms. in O'Conor's *Bibliotheca Ms. Stowensis*, vol. I, 280.

C. Another ms. in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, now marked C. VI. 2. This ms. is acephalous. It begins with l. 2640 of the present edition, and ends with ro fagsat ita aucdair cetnu righpersannu, = l. 6192. It is dated 1633.

F. The Franciscan ms. This complete copy is on paper, was written in 1616 and contains 139 folios, with twenty lines in each page. The scribe is careful, though he often omits marks of length and marks of lenition and puts, after the fashion of his century, cc for g, cch for gh, s<sub>3</sub> (i. e. sed) for acht or cht. There are headings from ff. 4<sup>r</sup> to 97<sup>r</sup>.

Folios 4<sup>r</sup>—5<sup>r</sup> are headed: Sloicced Cesair an inis Bretan (l. 148),

f. 5<sup>v</sup>—8<sup>r</sup>: Adbair in catha catharda (l. 205),

- f. 8<sup>v</sup>—11<sup>r</sup>: *Tocail denna Airimin* (l. 382),  
 f. 11<sup>v</sup>—17<sup>v</sup>: *Toicestal sluaid Cesair* (l. 522),  
 f. 18<sup>r</sup>—24<sup>r</sup>: *Derbhairrde an catha cathardha* (l. 818),  
 f. 24<sup>v</sup>—25<sup>v</sup>: *Betha Cait* (l. 1085),  
 f. 26<sup>r</sup>—34<sup>r</sup>: *Sloicced Cesair isind Ettaild* (l. 1192),  
 f. 34<sup>v</sup>—48<sup>r</sup>: *Tocail na Maisili* (l. 1625),  
 f. 48<sup>v</sup>—55<sup>r</sup>: *Sloicced na hEspaine* (l. 2264),  
 f. 55<sup>v</sup>—61<sup>v</sup>: *Martra munteri Vuilt* (l. 2595),  
 f. 62<sup>r</sup>—68<sup>v</sup>: *Aided Curio* (l. 2860),  
 f. 69<sup>r</sup>—69<sup>v</sup>: *Aided Aip* (l. 3210),  
 f. 70<sup>r</sup>—73<sup>r</sup>: *Eactra Cesair* (l. 3249),  
 f. 73<sup>v</sup>—82<sup>r</sup>: *Aided Sceua* (l. 3388),  
 f. 82<sup>v</sup>—84<sup>v</sup>: *Tuaruscceabail na Tesaille* (l. 3770),  
 f. 84<sup>v</sup>—95<sup>r</sup>: *Faistine an arrachta a hiffern* (l. 3876),  
 f. 95<sup>v</sup>—97<sup>r</sup>: *Cath mór Muigi na Tesaili* (l. 4312).

There are also in the Advocates' Library Edinburgh fragments of a fifth copy, marked XLVI, and corresponding with ll. 2696—2756, ll. 2877—2937, ll. 3447—3827. Of these fragments I have photographs, but so badly executed, that, except in one place, I was afraid to use them for this edition.

Besides these five copies I have heard, from Mr. Walter J. Purton, of three in the library of the Royal Irish Academy:

24. P. 3. A volume containing 403 pages written in a good hand and dated, according to the colophon, December 11, 1698. Begins: *Ceithre hiosdadhá flaitheasa attarthasdair flaitheas 7 forlamus for chriochuibh 7 for cenedachuibh na cruinne domhanda a los neirt 7 niadhachuis isin aimsir anall.* Ends: *na ro cirghiodh miosgais no miodhúthracht ina ceroidhibh eotorra féin antan atchluinfidis a n-aithre 7 a mbrathrea do comhmarbadh aroile a ccomhracaibh an catha sa. FINIS.*

24. P. 17. A small quarto paper ms., of which the *Cath Catharda* occupies the last 215 pages. Begins thus in the middle of a sentence (= l. 175 of the present edition): *longphort an oirir an chúain an oidche sin, 7 a longa for a n-angcoiribh 7 na fhiadhnaisi 7 ro faoidh a mharcsluagh do creachad an tíre 7 Laibian treabhann do Romhanchaib rempa.* Ends in

the middle of a line (= l. 6164): an sgéalsa 7 na ro eirgíodh miosga(is) ina ccroidhibh etorra féin an-adchluin(tis) a mbraithre do chomhmarbhadh aroile a com(raicib in catha so). FIN. The colophon states that the ms. has been written by Concobhar Magaodh(ugain) for the use of Gilla Pádraicc ua Seibhlín.

D. I. 1. This is a portfolio of odds and ends, among which are two vellum leaves containing the end of the section Martra Muinntire Uilt and the commencement of Aided Curio. The fragment begins thus: ina leitheircull natharda o iath 7 o muir dibh (= l. 2756). It ends with: tanic Curio co n-uathadh da thséanmuindtir leis do re . . . (= l. 2876).

Besides these copies there is a set of glossed extracts in pp. 596<sup>b</sup>—601 of H. 3. 18 (now marked 1326), a mass of miscellaneous fragments of various dates and sizes. . . . .

---

Hier ist dem unermüdlichen Gelehrten, dem grossen englischen Celtologen Whitley Stokes die Feder aus der Hand gefallen. Nach kurzer Krankheit hat am 13. April dieses Jahres ein sanfter Tod seinem inhaltsreichen Leben ein Ende gemacht. Der Cath Catharda ist sein letztes Werk. Den Druck von Text und Übersetzung hat er noch vollständig selbst überwacht, den Druck des Glossarial Index bis zum d. Von der Vorrede lagen nur die zwei hier gedruckten Bruchstücke vor, das erste in Reinschrift, das zweite, das über die Handschriften unterrichtet, nur in einem ersten Entwurfe. Er hatte gewiss in Absicht, einiges noch weiter auszuführen, so zum Beispiel noch im einzelnen auf das hinzuweisen, was der Cath Catharda an Folklore enthält. Denn vom Inhalt der Texte zog ihn namentlich das Volkstümliche an. Auch für das wirklich Poetische hatte er Sinn, sein feiner literarischer Geschmack zeigt sich auch hier wieder in der guten englischen Übersetzung, in der er so glücklich die Genauigkeit mit der Lesbarkeit verbindet. Hauptsächlich aber interessierte er sich für die sprachliche Seite der Texte, für neue Wörter, für weitere Belege seltener Wörter,

und jedes Wort sah er auf seine Etymologie hin an. Daher auch hier wieder im Index zahlreiche Vergleichen, von denen er diesmal manche dem ersten Teile von Holger Pedersen's Vergleichender Grammatik der keltischen Sprachen entnommen hat. Ich halte die meisten dieser neuen Etymologien für unsicher, habe mich aber nicht für befugt gehalten, sie zu streichen.

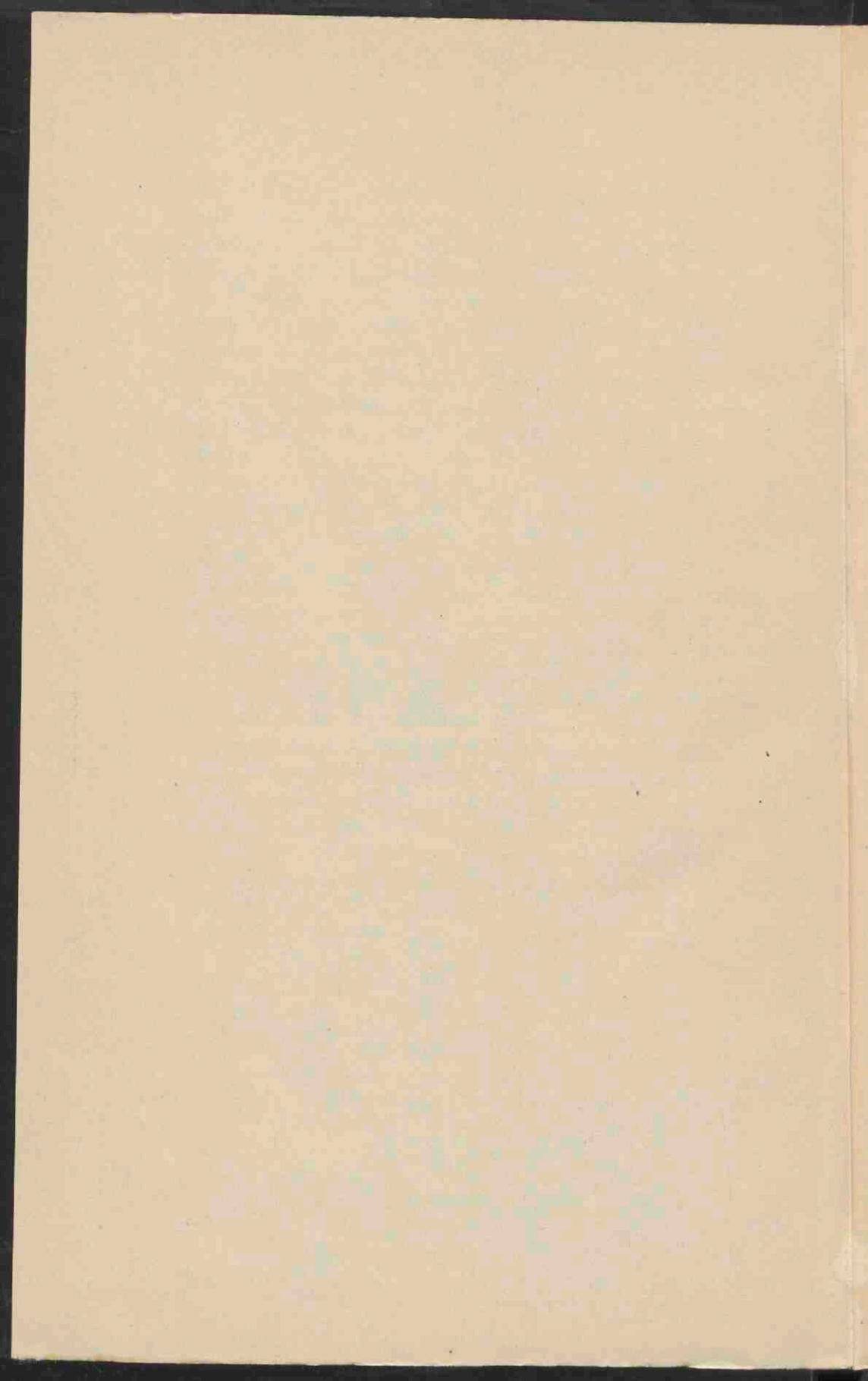
Hätte Whitley Stokes seine Vorrede vollenden können, so würde er vor allem auch dem trefflichen Kenner der irischen Sprache und Literatur Rev. Charles Plummer (Corpus Christi College, Oxford), der alle Druckbogen mitgelesen und ihm manche wertvolle Bemerkung zur Verfügung gestellt hat, seinen Dank ausgesprochen haben.

Es ist hier nicht der Ort, einen Überblick über die gesamte wissenschaftliche Tätigkeit des Verewigten zu geben. In kurzen Worten habe ich ihm schon ein Denkmal zu setzen versucht in der Festschrift, die ihm zum siebzigsten Geburtstage am 28. Februar 1900 (Leipzig, O. Harrassowitz) dargebracht worden ist. Ich habe Whitley Stokes im Jahre 1871 in seines Vaters Hause in Dublin persönlich kennen gelernt. Seit dem hat die Freundschaft mit ihm zum Glücke meines Lebens gehört.

Was aber den Cath Catharda anlangt, so muss dieser für sich selbst reden. Nur das Eine sei noch bemerkt, dass sich die Eigenart des irischen Geistes nirgends deutlicher hervorhebt, als in der irischen Bearbeitung eines fremden Stoffes.

Leipzig, im Oktober 1909.

E. Windisch.



IN CATH CATHARDA  
The Civil War of the Romans.

---

Do Chogadh Síuialta na Romhanach, dia ngoireid  
Gaidheil in Cath Cathardha.

---

Sé histudha flatha ro gabhustar *flaithius* 7 *forlamhus* ar crichaibh 7 ar cennadh[ch]aibh na *cruinne* domhanta al-los neirt 7 niachais isin aimsir anall .i. *flaithius* alaind na nAssardha, amail atbert in filí:

5 Righ na nAssardha ria cach,  
do ghabh in *flaithius* firgnath.  
fer co cas cluimh, co ceill ngle,  
Assur mac Seimh maic Noé.

*Ocus flaithius* mor-uasal na Med. *Ocus flaithius* primhda  
10 na Pers. *Ocus flaithius* cruthglan na Callacda. *Ocus flaithius*  
gargmor na nGréce. *Ocus* in senadh ríghdha Rómhánach in  
sesedh *flaithius*<sup>1</sup>.

*Tosach* 7 tinnscedal na hairdrighi nAssardha cebé ní<sup>2</sup> is as gabhar, ó Nín mac Béil maic Ploisc do clannaibh Sem maic  
15 Noé maic Lámhiach. IS leis sen ro cumdaighedh in primhca-  
thair airderc .i. Babilóin. Adhbhul méd<sup>3</sup> na cathrach sin, cethar-

---

<sup>1</sup> Se histudha flatha a tarrasair *flaithius* 7 *forlamhus* for crichaibh 7 ceandadhchaibh na cruindí domhanda allos neirt 7 niachais isin aimsir anall .i. popul ersaidhbhir na nAsardha, Meda 7 Persa, 7 gasradh gaisge-dhach Greg, 7 in senadh ríghdha Romhanach in ceathramadh. Stowe ms. (S.)

Ceithri hiostudha *flaitiusa* i tarrustar *flaithius* et *forlamus* for crio-caib et cendachaihbh, na cruindí domandæ illos neirt et niachuis isind aimsir anall, etc. Franciscan ms. (F.)

<sup>2</sup> cepinnus F. <sup>3</sup> a met S.

Of the Civil War of the Romans, which the Gaels  
call the *Cath Catharda*.

---

In former times, by dint of strength and heroism, six abodes of lordship gained dominion and supremacy over the countries and provinces of the mundane globe, to wit, (first) the beautiful dominion of the Assyrians, — as the poet said:

A king of the Assyrians before every one  
gained the truly constant dominion;  
a man with wreathed hair, with clear sense,  
Assur son of Shem, son of Noah.

And (secondly) the most noble dominion of the Medes. And (thirdly) the primary dominion of the Persians. And (fourthly) the pure-formed dominion of the Chaldees. And (fifthly) the fierce-great dominion of the Greeks. And the royal Roman senate (was) the sixth dominion<sup>1</sup>.

Howbeit, the beginning and commencement of the high realm of the Assyrians are taken from Ninus, son of Belus, son of Ploscus, of the clans of Shem, son of Noah, son of Lamech. By him was built the famous chief-city, even Babylon. Vast was the size of that city: four-edged was its shape: a

---

<sup>1</sup> S. has: In former times etc. there were six abodes of lordship in which by dint of strength and heroism there remained dominion and supremacy etc. to wit, the opulent folk of the Assyrians, Medes and Persians, and the valiant youths of the Greeks, and the fourth (sic) was the royal Roman senate.

F. has: In former times etc. there were four abodes of lordship in which by dint etc. there remained etc.

ochair<sup>1</sup> a cuma, *cét* ndorus *n*-umaidhi<sup>2</sup> *fuirre*. LX *míle* *cémenn* ina *timthacmang*. L cubat a *tighe* a *múir*. CC cubhat ina *hairdi*. Da *line* *lanmora* do *tighibh* ar *mullach* a *múir*: imri-  
 20 *adhaitis* XX *cetherriadh iter* na da *sreth* sin re *tighe* in *múir* *fós*. I *Studh* *flatha* 7 *indeoin forais* 7 *árus* *righ* *Nin maic* *Béil* 7 *righ* na *nAsardha* *uili*<sup>3</sup> in *cathair* sin.

*Nín mac* *Beil cétrí* na *nAssardha* 7 *Tonus* a *rig*<sup>4</sup> *dédhe-*  
*nach*<sup>5</sup>. Sé XX 7 *cét* 7 *míle* *fad* a *flaithiusa*.

25 IX *mblíadna cóicat for* *díbh cétaibh* *fad flaithisa* na *Med*.  
*Ochtur* ro *gabh ríghí* *díbh*. *Arbait* a *cétrí* 7 *Astighages* a *rí* *dédhenach*<sup>6</sup>.

*Cir mac* *Dair, cétrí* *Pers didu, mac* *sen ingine* do *Asti-*  
*ghages*. is é ro *athrígh athair* a *máthar*. is leis ro *toghladh* in  
 30 *Babiloin*, 7 ro *horta* a *rí* *Ballastair*, 7 ro *tuaslaic* do *mac[aib]*  
*Israel* *asin daire* LXX i *mBabiloin*, *corus-léicc* *uadh* do  
*Ierusalem co n-adhmib* *tempail*<sup>7</sup> *Solman léo .i. V míli* *lestur*  
*d'ór* 7 *ceithrú* *cét* *lestur* *n-airgit*<sup>8</sup>.

*Darius* in *rí* *dedhenach*<sup>9</sup> o *Persaibh*, dá *rí décc* a *ríghí*  
 35 *díbh*. CC. XXX *bliadna* *fot* a *flatha*.

*Cétrí gasraidhe*<sup>10</sup> *Gréce immorro* *Alaxander* *mac* *Pilip*,  
*ardrí* in *domhain* *uili* o *Espain* *aníar* *co hInnia*<sup>11</sup> *sair*, 7 o *Ethe-*  
*oip andes* *co sleibhtibh*<sup>12</sup> *Rifi* *fotuaidh*. Is *leisin* *Alaxander*  
*sin* ro *fáidhedh*<sup>13</sup> in *cobhlach for* in<sup>14</sup> *muir* *tentidhi*<sup>15</sup> do *fís*  
 40 in *mesraighthi*<sup>16</sup> *deiscertaigh*, *uair nír*<sup>7</sup> *folartnaigh*<sup>17</sup> *leis* *fis* in  
*mesraighthi* *tuaiscertaigh* *namá*. *Hi cind* a *dá bliadan* *decc* ro  
*triall* *Alaxander* *insaighidh*. Da<sup>18</sup> *bliadain* XXX a *oes*<sup>19</sup> *intan*  
*ros-marbh* *neim* *isin* *Babiloin*. *Pilip immorro* *rí* *dédhenach*<sup>20</sup>  
*na nGrecc*.

<sup>1</sup> cethrochair S.      <sup>2</sup> sic F. om. H. umaidhi S.      <sup>3</sup> sic D. om. H.

<sup>4</sup> sic S. righ H.      <sup>5</sup> sic S. déghenach H.      <sup>6</sup> déghenach H.

<sup>7</sup> sic S. tempall H.      <sup>8</sup> sic S. airgid H.      <sup>9</sup> sic S. deghenach H.

<sup>10</sup> gasraighe H. gasraidhi S.      <sup>11</sup> sic D. hEspain H.      <sup>12</sup> sleibh S.

<sup>13</sup> ro fáidhi H. ro foidedh F.      <sup>14</sup> om. H.      <sup>15</sup> sic S. tentighe H.

<sup>16</sup> mesraighe H. mesraichti F.      <sup>17</sup> leor D.      <sup>18</sup> Tri D.

<sup>19</sup> oesa H. æis S. æs uile F.      <sup>20</sup> déghenach H. dedhenach D. deidhinach F.

hundred brazen doors upon it: sixty thousand paces in its circumference: fifty cubits the thickness of its wall: two hundred cubits the height thereof. There were two full-great lines of houses on the top of its wall: between those two ranges they used to drive a score of four-horsed carriages<sup>1</sup>, such was the thickness of the wall besides. That city was the abode of lordship, and the anvil of knowledge, and the dwelling-place of king Ninus, son of Belus, and king of all the Assyrians.

Ninus son of Belus (was) the first king of the Assyrians, and Tonus (?) their last king. Eleven hundred and six score (years) was the length of their dominion.

Two hundred and fifty-nine years was the length of the dominion of the Medes. Eight men assumed the kingship of them. Arbaces (was) their first king and Astyages their last king<sup>2</sup>.

Now Cyrus son of Darius, the first king of the Persians, was the son of Astyages' daughter. 'Tis he that dethroned his mother's father. By him Babylon was sacked, and its king, Belshazzar, was slain, and he freed the Children of Israel from the seventy years' captivity in Babylon, and he let them go to Jerusalem with the utensils of Solomon's Temple, to wit, five thousand vessels of gold and four hundred vessels of silver<sup>3</sup>.

Darius (Codomannus) was the last king of the Persians. Twelve kings reigned over them. Two hundred and thirty years was the length of their dominion.

The first king of the soldiers of Greece was Alexander son of Philip, overlord of the whole world from Spain in the west to India in the east, and from Ethiopia in the south to the Rhiphaean mountains in the north. 'Tis by that Alexander the fleet was sent upon the fiery sea to discover the southern temperate zone; for to know only the northern temperate zone did not suffice him. At the end of his twelfth year Alexander proceeded to invade (Greece). Two and thirty years was his age when poison killed him in Babylon. Now Philip was the last king of the Greeks.

<sup>1</sup> see Orosius II, 6. and the Annals of Tigernach, Rev. Celt. XVI. 385.

<sup>2</sup> Orosius I, 19.

<sup>3</sup> Ezra I, 11.

45 Tinnscedal in ríghflaithiusa Romhanta *immorro* ba saine modh leis 7 lasna hardflaithiusaibh romhaind, uair ní o[c] ard-righaibh tarrasair<sup>1</sup> forlamhus na Romha iter. Ro ordaighset airigh<sup>2</sup> in tsenaith<sup>3</sup> 7 lucht cemenn 7 gradh n-onorach acco do tobhach a císsa doibh a cinedhachaib coimighthibh 7 do  
50 indsaighi for finibh fodhaltaibh<sup>4</sup> in domain do follamhnugud 7 do stíuradh in ríghrechta gebe<sup>5</sup> tan budh [p. 377] adhlaic.

Decán iarum slonnudh fír in ceime ba hisle<sup>6</sup> dona cemen-daibh sin. Táisech *dechnebhair* eisséin; fer sein nó díghladh<sup>7</sup> gach gaid 7 gach slad 7 gach sarugud dognithi isin cathair<sup>8</sup>  
55 ar medhón.

Cenntuir uasin décán, táisech *cét* an fer sin.

Trebhunn<sup>9</sup> uasin cenntúir, táisech dá chét<sup>10</sup> *no tri chét*<sup>11</sup> eisséin.

Vicair uasin trebhunn<sup>12</sup>, fer sin no *congbadh* feidhm in  
60 comit intan téighedh in comit do agallaim in rígh.

Comit uasin uicair, táisech *aencathrach* eisséin.

Táissech uasin comit, da cathraig déc<sup>13</sup> fáe sen.

Patric uasin taissech, fer lethlamha rígh nó impir eisséin,  
7 bá hé a modh, bretha 7 uirghill do dhenam tar éis in airdrigh  
65 intan ba hemhilt in rí<sup>14</sup> féin.

Rí uasin patric, tri ciniudha a ferann.

Imper uasin rígh<sup>15</sup>, *acht* cena ní bíth in céim sin ic Rómánachaibh *nocor'* gabh Iúil Césair a los a lámha mar indeósus<sup>16</sup> in scél inar ndiaidh<sup>17</sup>. In t-imper *immorro*, ardrí in  
70 domain eisséin<sup>18</sup> uas chách 7 ní bid<sup>19</sup> nech úasa.

Bá dá gradh *immorro*, ceim *Consail* 7 ceim Dictatóir<sup>20</sup>. IN *consul immorro*<sup>21</sup> aenbliadain dó ina céim 7 a atharrach<sup>22</sup> i forcind na bliadna arna gabhadh diumus na méd menman é

<sup>1</sup> tarrus H. tarrasar S. tarrustar F.    <sup>2</sup> airicc H. airigh S. airig F.

<sup>3</sup> senaidh romhanaigh S.    <sup>4</sup> sic S. ffnidhibh fodhultaibh H.

<sup>5</sup> secie S., F.    <sup>6</sup> huisle F.    <sup>7</sup> aited F.    <sup>8</sup> cathraicc F.    <sup>9</sup> Trebond S.

<sup>10</sup> fíchet H.    <sup>11</sup> fíchit H.    <sup>12</sup> trebonn F.    <sup>13</sup> II. cathraig S.

XII catraicc F. dá cathrach H.    <sup>14</sup> rígh H.    <sup>15</sup> rí H. rígh F.

<sup>16</sup> adfet S. atfet F.    <sup>17</sup> ndiagh H. ndieid F.    <sup>18</sup> airdrighe in domain

leis F.    <sup>19</sup> bid F. bidh S. bí H.    <sup>20</sup> Ba do gratthaib uaisle na Romanach

dano ceim *consail* 7 ceim dictatoracht F.    <sup>21</sup> cetamus F.    <sup>22</sup> athchor F.

The royal Roman dominion had a beginning in manner different from those of the high dominions aforesaid; for not at all with overkings did Rome's supremacy abide. But whenever it was desirable, the chiefs of the senate, together with men of rank and honourable degrees, gave orders to levy their tribute for them from foreign races, and to invade the several tribes of the world, to rule and to guide the royal Roman right.

Now *Decanus* was the appellation of the lowest of those ranks. He was chief of ten<sup>1</sup>: he was the man who used to punish every theft and robbery and outrage that was committed amidst the City.

*Centurio* above the Decanus: chief of a hundred was that man.

*Tribunus* above the Centurio: chief of two hundred or three hundred was he.

*Vicarius* above the Tribunus: that man used to assume the function of the Comes when the Comes would go to converse with the king.

*Comes* above the Vicarius: chief of one city was he.

*Tóissech* ('chieftain') above the Comes: twelve cities were subject to him.

*Patricius* above the Tóissech; the righthand man of a King or Emperor; and this was his work, to pass judgments and decrees instead of the overlord when the king himself was weary.

*King* above the Patricius: three tribes were his domain.

*Emperor* above the King. Howbeit the Romans had not that rank until Julius Caesar took it by dint of his hand, as the tale hereafter will tell. The Emperor, now, was overlord of the world above every one, and there was no one superior to him.

There were, moreover, two grades, the rank of Consul and the rank of Dictator. Now the Consul had (only) one year in his rank, and at the end of the year he was changed lest he should become proud or arrogant from the strength of his power and

<sup>1</sup> Isidor. *Hisp. Origg.* IX, 3131.

ar tenne a neirt 7 ar airdi a graidh<sup>1</sup>. Da teomadh comadh  
75 soirbh dó in bliadain sin ina *consulacht* no ordnidhthe<sup>2</sup>  
doridhisi<sup>3</sup> isin ceim *cétna doréir* in tsenaidh 7 airicc in  
popoil. Unónius<sup>4</sup> Brutus is é *cétna* ro gabh in ceim sin la  
Romhanchu<sup>5</sup>.

IN Dictatóir *immorro*, cfamadh maith saich<sup>6</sup> dogníedh, ní  
80 hathraighthe<sup>7</sup> asa céim co cenn V mblíadan, 7 dá madh buidhech  
cách de intan<sup>8</sup> sin ni hathraighthe<sup>9</sup> iter. Gurub eisséin céim is  
cadchasaighi<sup>10</sup> bóí leóson cin co tarrustair<sup>11</sup> *nert impir*<sup>12</sup> forro.

Ro scail tra 7 ro lethnaigh in righe Románta fó ceithri  
hairdibh<sup>13</sup> in domain amhlaid<sup>14</sup> sin, cor' fás diumus 7 innócbáil  
85 inntibh siun féin de sin, cor' ergedar debtha *dermara* 7 cocadh  
cathordha iter araill d'áes na cemenn sin isna cenna[d]chaib a  
mbidis a sechnoin in domain imuich 7 araill isin Roim fein ar  
medhón ar méd a ndiumais 7 allos in neirt romoir roadhbhail  
ro gabhsat for ciniudhaibh 7 for cinélaibh na cruinne.

90 Tarrustar ríghflaithis na Romhán fri ré trí mblíadan *cóecat*<sup>15</sup>  
for díbh *cétaibh*<sup>16</sup> fon innus sin gen *imper* gen aenrígh<sup>17</sup> forro,  
*acht lucht* na cemenn n-examail sin ic<sup>18</sup> stiurad a<sup>19</sup> flaithis  
occo<sup>20</sup>. co ndernadh leosan fecht n-aen ann trí cindiudh in  
tsenaidh 7 tria comairle in popoil, uair issí in dictatoirecht  
95 éncéim ba huaisle 7 ba honóraige<sup>21</sup> búíocco.

Tríar comard do hordnedh léo intan sin, 7 in doman uile  
do roind *eturru* da tabairt ar áis nó ar éccin fó cís 7 fó cain  
na Romhánach. *Ocus* is aire ro ordaighset triar isin céim sin,  
ar dáigh cé bé díbh no ardadh anaigíd in tsenaidh co mbeith

<sup>1</sup> sic F. *graidh* S. *gradh* H.      <sup>2</sup> do hordnithi H. no ordnidhthe F.

<sup>3</sup> sic F. *dorisidhe* H.

<sup>4</sup> Iunonius F.

<sup>5</sup> sic S. *Romanacha* F.

*Rómanachaibh* H.

<sup>6</sup> sic S. *saith* H. F.

<sup>7</sup> sic T. *hathraighi* H.

*aithrictea* S.

<sup>8</sup> sic S. *antan* H.

<sup>9</sup> *aithrichthea* S.

<sup>10</sup> sic S. F. *cadhusaidh* H.

<sup>11</sup> *cein go tarrasair* S.

<sup>12</sup> *imperechta* S. *impere* F.

<sup>13</sup> *hairdi* S.

<sup>14</sup> *honoraidd* H.

<sup>15</sup> *noicat* S.

<sup>16</sup> for .dc. aibh 7 for d.craib S.

<sup>17</sup> sic S. *enrí* H.

<sup>18</sup> ic S. a H.

<sup>19</sup> a S. i H.

<sup>20</sup> inti, 7 in doman uile da roind *etarru*, 7 gach fer díbh do faidiud go  
sloghaibh imda leis docom a rainni don doman dia tabairt ar ais nó ar  
egin fo cís 7 canachus do popul na Roma, S.

<sup>21</sup> *honóraidd* H.

the height of his rank. If it happened that during that year he prospered in his consulate he was re-appointed to the same rank by the will of the senate and the finding of the people. Junius Brutus was the first to obtain that rank among the Romans.

Now the Dictator, whether he did well or ill, was not changed from his rank till the end of five years. If then every one was thankful for him, he was not changed at all. Wherefore that rank is the most esteemed that they had, until an Emperor's might rested upon them.

Thus then the Roman realm extended and spread out to the four airts of the world, so that pride and glory grew thereout in the Romans, and vast quarrels and civil warfare arose among some of those nobles in the provinces wherein they dwelt outside throughout the world, and others in Rome itself in the midst, for the greatness of their pride, and because of the exceeding great power which they had acquired over the nations and kindreds of the globe.

For the space of two-hundred-and-fifty-three years the royal dominion of the Romans remained in that wise, without an Emperor, without a monarch over them, but the men of diverse ranks directing their government. Until once upon a time, by decision of the senate and by advice of the people, (a Dictator) was made by them<sup>1</sup>, for the dictatorship is the one rank they had that is noblest and most honorable.

Three persons equally high were then<sup>2</sup> ordained by them, and the whole world was parted among them to be put by free-will or perforce under the Romans' tax and tribute. And this is why they appointed three to that grade, because if one of them should exalt himself against the senate the third man would

---

<sup>1</sup> Rectius 252 years. Rome was founded B.C. 753; the first dictator was appointed B.C. 501.

<sup>2</sup> Some omission in the text: the first triumvirate was appointed B. C. 60.

100 in tres fer ic sídh<sup>1</sup> etarru 7 ardaigh na comaentaighidís<sup>2</sup> a tríur im ardadh in agidh<sup>3</sup> na hathardha, uair ní gnáth comann comáentadhach la triur iter.

IS iat *immorro* triar frisar' erbadh stiúrad in céime sin accoson annsin .i. Poimp Maighe 7 Marcus Crasus 7 Tuil  
105 *Césair*. IN *Césair* sin, Ferius ainm a athar, 7 do Rutaltaibh dó sén [p. 378] 7 do síl Il<sup>4</sup> maic Aeniusa<sup>5</sup> Troghianda dó didu arraind<sup>6</sup> a máthar, 7 is aire sin doberthea<sup>7</sup> dictatoirecht la Rómhánachaibh<sup>8</sup> dó. *Ocus* is aire atberthea in t-ainm sin is *Césair* fris, uair furbaidhe é<sup>9</sup>, 7 ro tescad brú a máthar  
110 ic á tabhairt uaithe. Inunn *Césair immorro* isin<sup>10</sup> bérla Romhánach 7 tesctha isin<sup>11</sup> Gaedheilg.

INghen ríghnaidhi roálaind icon *Césair* sin, Iulia a hainm, isí sin robo banchéile<sup>12</sup> do *Poimp Maighe* .i. don tres dictatóir ro hoirdnedh ann.

115 Ro comroinnedh iarum ciniudha in domain iter in triar sin. Ro erbad am iartardesscert in domain o Easpain aníar 7 ciniuda na hAiffrici uile do *Poimp Maige*<sup>13</sup>.

Ro hordaighedh<sup>14</sup> iarum do *Césair* riarugud íarthuir tuaisceirt in<sup>15</sup> domain [.i.] tíre Gallia 7 indsi Bretan 7 lebartíre  
120 lethanfoda Lochlann.

*Marcus Crasus*, is dó doradadh forlamhus na hAsia 7 airrthir in domain.

Docuatar iarum drécta dermára do rosluógh na Rómha 7 d'óccebaid na hEtáile léo docum na crich 7 na cenél dá cosnam.

125 *Marcus Crasus* ro gab séin cinedha na hAissia<sup>16</sup> sair, co rainic tír na Partecdha, 7 ro tobhaigh cís cecha cinidh ro gabh, 7 ní' faem<sup>17</sup> crodh ele uatha acht ór uile, uair becc leis a mhuirigin imurchuir ar sluaighedh, 7 mór a tarbha iar torachtain

<sup>1</sup> sikh H. combeith in dias ele i sith S. comaentaighdis S.

<sup>3</sup> sic S. an aigid H.

<sup>2</sup> comaentaighdis H.

<sup>4</sup> sic S. em. H.

<sup>5</sup> sic S. féniusa H.

<sup>6</sup> sic S. arinn H.

<sup>7</sup> sic S. dobert H.

<sup>8</sup> romanchu S.

<sup>9</sup> sic F. S. om. H.

<sup>10</sup> asin H.

<sup>11</sup> sic S. tescad asin H. <sup>12</sup> banseitig S. <sup>13</sup> sic S. II omits this sentence.

<sup>14</sup> S inserts reim, F reme.

<sup>15</sup> ciniuda S.

<sup>16</sup> ní aemad S.

<sup>17</sup> egin S., eiecin F.

be at peace between and because the three of them would not agree in rising against the fatherland, for rare is accordant union with a trio<sup>1</sup>.

Now these are three to whom was then entrusted the guidance of that grade, to wit, Pompey the Great and Marcus Crassus and Julius Caesar. As to that Caesar, his father's name was Ferius, and he was of the Rutulians. On his mother's side he was of the race of Iulus son of the Trojan Aeneas, and therefore it was that the dictatorship was conferred upon him by the Romans. He was called by the name of Caesar, because he was a *furbaide* ('excised') and his mother's womb was severed when he was taken from her. Now *Caesar* in the Roman language is *tesctha* 'severed' in the Gaelic<sup>2</sup>.

That Caesar had a queenly, very beautiful daughter named Julia. She became the wife of Pompey the Great, one of the three dictators then appointed.

So the nations of the world were divided among that trio. The southwest of the world from Spain in the west, and the tribes of the whole of Africa, were entrusted to Pompey the Great.

To Caesar was appointed the ruling of the northwest of the world, to wit, the land of Gallia and the isles of Britain and the broad-long lands of Lochlann.

Marcus Crassus, to him was given the supremacy of Asia and the east of the world.

Then vast companies of the great army of Rome and of the youth of Italy went with them to the territories and the kindreds to conquer them.

Marcus Crassus, he seized the tribes of Asia in the east, till he came to the country of the Parthians. And from every tribe that he conquered he levied tribute, and he accepted from them no other treasure but gold, for little he deemed the burden of carrying it on a hosting, and great was its profit

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 85, 86. Tu causa malorum Facta tribus dominis communis Roma, nec unquam In turbam missi feralia foedera regni.

<sup>2</sup> Caesar 'a caeso matris utero dictus', Plin. N. H. VII. 9. Isidor. Hispal. Origg. IX. 12.

dia tigh. O'tcualatar na Partecda sin ro thinóilset a slóghu  
 130 co mbatar a n-énbaile. Focressá<sup>1</sup> comairle léo cinnus dogendais<sup>2</sup>  
 frisna Romanchu<sup>3</sup>, inn gialfaidís<sup>4</sup> dóibh nó in frithtairisem<sup>5</sup> friu.  
 ISed ro cinnset, anadh i n-airis<sup>6</sup> catha dóibh. Ro feradh didu  
 cath crodha<sup>7</sup> leth ar leth<sup>8</sup> léo, cor' taethsat<sup>9</sup> laéich lánimha  
 etarro 7 cor' sráinedh forsna Romanchu fodheoid<sup>10</sup>, cor' cuireadh  
 135 a<sup>11</sup> n-ár 7 cor' fácsat a mergedha lá Partecdha.'

Ro gabad annsin Marcus Crasus, 7 tucad il-lámhaibh é  
 docum airechta na Partecdha, 7 ised ro cinnset a comairle,  
 a shaith óir do tabairt dó, uair do bí co sanntach ic á iarraid<sup>11</sup>  
 for fut in domain. Ro leghadh iarum lán crocain criadha<sup>12</sup>  
 140 do tinnibh óir léo, 7 ro doirtedh é ina<sup>13</sup> linn leghtha i mbél  
 Marcus Crasus, co fuair bás fóchétoír ar loscud a inde do  
 linn fighthech in oir leghtha.

Poimp Maighe immorro ro gabh sén ciniudha íarthair  
 desceirt in domain, ó Espain aníar, 7 ro fácaibh dá taisech dá  
 145 muintir i forlamhus na hEspáine, Petrin 7 Afrín a n-<sup>14</sup>anmannda.  
 Ro tinntó féin docum na Rómha iar<sup>15</sup> mbreith buadha 7 cos-  
 cair do chách aen<sup>16</sup> cosa rainic.

### Sluaigheadh Cesair [in] inis Bretand<sup>17</sup>.

ISin tresbliada[i]n nóicat for DC<sup>18</sup> ó cumdach na Rómha  
 150 ic Romuil<sup>19</sup>, 7 isin sesedmad bliadain ria ngein<sup>20</sup> Críst ro ord-  
 nedh Césair a ndictatóirecht la Romanchu<sup>21</sup> co léghíonaibh  
 lánimdaibh d'ócraib<sup>22</sup> ansergachaibh na hÉtáile leisi n<sup>23</sup>garbh-  
 ferann na Gaillia 7 tíre lethanfoda Lochlann, uair is áentir íat

<sup>1</sup> sic F. focreasa S. Fócresadh H.

<sup>2</sup> sic F. dodendais H. S.

<sup>3</sup> sic S. Románacha H. Romana F. <sup>4</sup> in giallad dodendais S. in giallad F.

<sup>5</sup> sic S. frithairisium H. frithairisiomh F. <sup>6</sup> sic S. imairis H. anairisin F.

<sup>7</sup> sic S. F. om. H. <sup>8</sup> eturru S., etturra F. <sup>9</sup> traethsat H. <sup>10</sup> sic S.

for Rómhanach fó deoigh H. <sup>11</sup> siriarraidh S. <sup>12</sup> criadh S. crieta F.

<sup>13</sup> sic S., F. na H. <sup>14</sup> sic S., in H. <sup>15</sup> sic S. ar H. <sup>16</sup> sic S.

om. H. ciniudh F. <sup>17</sup> sic S. om. H. Sloicced Cesair a n-inis Bretan F.

<sup>18</sup> ISin tresbliadan .XX. for díbh étaibh H. ISin tres bliadain .IX. cat

for .d. c. aibh S. ISan tres bliedain .XXXat. ar .dc. F. <sup>19</sup> sic S.

Romhall H. <sup>20</sup> ngen H. <sup>21</sup> romhánacha H. <sup>22</sup> d'ócraib H.

<sup>23</sup> an H.

after he reached his home. When the Parthians heard that, they gathered their hosts, so that they were in one place. Plans were made by them as to how they should act towards the Romans, whether they should submit to them or resist them. This is what the Parthians decided, to wait and meet them in battle. So then a bloody battle, side by side, was delivered by the Parthians, and full-many warriors fell among them; but finally the Romans were defeated, and their slaughter was inflicted upon them, and they left their standards with the victors.

Then Marcus Crassus was captured, and he was brought by main force<sup>1</sup> to the assembly of the Parthians, and this is the plan they determined on, to give him his bellyful of gold, for he was seeking it greedily throughout the world. Then they melted the full of an earthen pot of golden ingots, and they spilled it as a molten fluid into his mouth, and he died at once, his entrails being burnt by the boiling fluid of the molten gold.

Pompey the Great, however, *he* obtained the tribes of the southwest of the world, from Spain in the west; and he left two leaders of his household in supremacy of Spain, Petreius and Afranius were their names. He himself returned to Rome, after gaining victory and triumph from everyone to whom he came.

#### Caesar's Hosting in the Island of Britain.

In the six-hundred-and-ninety-third year from the building of Rome by Romulus, and in the sixtieth year before the birth of Christ, Caesar was appointed to the dictatorship by the Romans, with full-many legions of the loveless youths of Italy, at the rough land of Gaul and of the broad-long country of Lochlann, for those are one country save for the inter-

---

<sup>1</sup> literally, in hands: cf. Lat. *per manus*.

séin *acht* itertoidhecht<sup>1</sup> srotha Réin roglain ic dluighi 7 ic  
155 deiliugud<sup>2</sup> na dá<sup>3</sup> ferann.

Ro gní siúm<sup>4</sup> catha móra isna tíribh sin, 7 tainic reimhe  
sár i crích Morrian<sup>5</sup> 7 i n-inis<sup>6</sup> Bretan. Nocho<sup>7</sup> rainic nert  
na Románach remhe sin riam inis Bretan. Rainic Césair in  
glaic<sup>8</sup> mara fil ann, 7 ro cumdaighedh .lxxx. long leis for  
160 [p. 379] a brú cor' imeuiredh<sup>9</sup> in slógh indtibh tairis sár i  
caladhportaibh comfoicsibh crích Bretan<sup>10</sup>.

Nir'bo soréidh dóson in turus<sup>11</sup> sin, uair tainic anbhine  
mór [andsin] a cobhlach, cor' báidedh urmór a long, co ro guinset  
lucht in tíre didu sochaidhi dá míledhaibh traighthech<sup>12</sup>, 7 ro  
165 marbadh a marcluagh uile *acht* becc. Tainic doinenn dermair  
7 ainbhine étualaing na gairbhshíne gemreta fáesin, 7 ro tinntó  
Césair a sluaghu<sup>13</sup>, 7 ro léice uadha<sup>14</sup> a míledha dá sostaibh  
gemhretaibh. Ro erb 7 ro aithin dóibh DC long luchtmar  
lánfairsing do denumocco comdis ellma<sup>15</sup> in mara íat fó athgin<sup>16</sup>  
170 in erruigh archinn. Ro fúirit sin uile dano<sup>17</sup> amail aspert Césair.

Ro fuirigh-sium fri ré in gemridh i sleib Elpa<sup>18</sup>, 7 tainic  
la tinnscetal na reithine errchaidhe co sochraidi moir leis ó  
chliamuin .i. Poimp Maighe, co tardadh a slogh leis isna .DC.  
aibh long<sup>19</sup> sin i n-inis Bretan<sup>20</sup> doridisi<sup>21</sup>.

175 Ro gabh féin longport i n-airiur<sup>22</sup> in chuain in aidchi sin 7 a  
longa for accarsoiti ina fiadhnaisi<sup>23</sup>, 7 ro fáidh a marclógh uadh do  
crechadh in tíre, 7 Labion<sup>24</sup> trebhonn do Romhanachaibh rompo.  
Tainic fogluasacht doininde dermaire isin fairge isin aidche sin,  
cor' imir<sup>25</sup> in a[n]bhine for longaibh Césair co ro tuilbrisit<sup>26</sup> LX<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> iter toighecht H. adarthaidhecht S. <sup>2</sup> sic S. delochad H. <sup>3</sup> om. H.  
<sup>4</sup> siúm H. <sup>5</sup> sic S. moriam H., morien F. <sup>6</sup> n-indsibh H. <sup>7</sup> nocha H.  
<sup>8</sup> inngobail S. <sup>9</sup> gurtairmimorchuredh S. <sup>10</sup> i calad-port comach  
focraibh indsi Bretan S. a caladhportaib comfocraib indsi Bretan F.

<sup>11</sup> sic S. and F. tur H. <sup>12</sup> traictheacha S. <sup>13</sup> ro thinto Cesair 7 a  
slogh S. <sup>14</sup> om. H. <sup>15</sup> sic S. elma H. <sup>16</sup> thaithi S., taite F.

<sup>17</sup> om. H. <sup>18</sup> sic S., a sliabh elpe H. <sup>19</sup> om. H.

<sup>20</sup> sic S. a n-innsibh Bretan H. <sup>21</sup> sic F. dorise H. dorisi S.

<sup>22</sup> in airur H. <sup>23</sup> in fiadhnfuse H. <sup>24</sup> Labiein S., Labien F.

<sup>25</sup> muidh S. <sup>26</sup> tuillbrissit S. tuilbrisit F.

<sup>27</sup> .XL S.

vention of the very pure river Rhine which divides and separates the two lands.

In those countries he fought great battles, and he came forward westward into the territory of the Morini and into the island of Britain<sup>1</sup>. Never before had the might of the Romans reached that island. Caesar came to the arm of the sea that is there, and on its brink eighty ships were built by him that he might convey the army in them over it westward into the neighbouring harbours of the territory of Britain.

That expedition was not easy for him, for a great storm fell on his fleet, and most of his ships foundered. Moreover the folk of the country slew a multitude of his foot-soldiers, and almost all his cavalry was killed. A huge tempest and the intolerable storm of the rough weather of winter came thereunder, so Caesar turned his hosts and dismissed his soldiers to their winter-quarters. He trusted and enjoined them to build six hundred wide, full-spacious vessels, so that they might be ready for sea on the return of the following spring. They were all made ready, as Caesar said.

During the season of winter he waited in the Alps, and at the beginning of the vernal serenity he came, having a great host from his son-in-law Pompey the Great; and his army was taken in those six hundred ships again to the island of Britain.

That night he himself pitched a camp on the shore of the haven, with his ships at anchor<sup>2</sup> in front of him; and he sent his cavalry to raid the country, with Labienus, a tribune of the Romans, at their head. On that night there came on the sea the movement of a mighty tempest, and the storm struck Caesar's vessels, and sixty of them were shattered so that they

---

<sup>1</sup> see Caesar B. G. IV 21.

<sup>2</sup> lit. on an anchorage.

180 long díbh doneoch nár' fetudh d'athlesugud riam. Ro bris<sup>1</sup> lucht in tíre for in marcslógh 7 dofaeth Labion<sup>2</sup> léo.

Dorala do Césair féin ársin 7 do lucht innsi Bretan. Ro feradh cath crodha etarru, 7 ro sráinedh for Bretnachaibh<sup>3</sup> in cath, 7 ro cuireadh a<sup>4</sup> n-ár ann, 7 ro díghail Césair a muintir 185 uile forro don chur sin, 7 ro airg<sup>5</sup> in tír man cor sin reimhe co sruth Tanai<sup>6</sup> siar. Ro búí slógh mór do Bretnaibh for brua-chaibh<sup>7</sup> in tsrotha icá fritholumh, Cassobellanus<sup>8</sup> ainm in taisigh búí léo. Ro saithit<sup>9</sup> sretha móra do beraibh áthgéra occo i n-imbeldordaibh<sup>10</sup> in tsrotha in conair ro bo menmarc<sup>11</sup> léo na Ro- 190 mánacha do thecht<sup>12</sup>. Ateiter fóss bona<sup>13</sup> araill dona beraibh sin i<sup>14</sup> traigh samhraidh, 7 is rembithir ré sliasait ferócclaich cech bun díbh, 7 bruit luaidhe umpu fó domain in tsrotha.

Impóis Césair ón áth ar tabhairt aithne dó foran innell<sup>15</sup> búí ann, 7 tic tar áth ele bui for in sruth<sup>16</sup>, 7 taifnes slúogh<sup>17</sup> 195 Bretan uadh, 7 nír' scar lámha díbh cor' falaigh díden<sup>18</sup> na coilledh íat fair.

Tucait [dano] XL<sup>19</sup> giall in aidhchi sin dó asin cathraig díanadh ainm Trinouantum<sup>20</sup>, 7 tancadur lucht eólais esti sin leis cor' gabh cathraigh in taisich díar' bó ainm Cassobellaunus<sup>21</sup> 200 iar ngliaidh<sup>22</sup> mair.

Ro gabh inis Bretan uile 'ársin, 7 ro sáe esti hi tíribh Gallia.

Bui Césair ré ré V mbliadan ic traethadh 7 ic tenn-gabháil in tíre sin iartharthuaisceirt in domain, 7 araisin batar cinedha díbh cen ríarugud frisín ré sin fóss.

205 Adhbhar in Catha Cathardha<sup>23</sup> annso.

Marbh tra in righan Iulia ingen Césair, banséitigh Poimp Maighe i n-ecmung na réi-si 7 na haimsire, 7 tuc banchéile

<sup>1</sup> Ro brissit S. <sup>2</sup> Labiein S. <sup>3</sup> Bretnaib S. <sup>4</sup> i H. <sup>5</sup> innir S. <sup>6</sup> Tamsim S., Tainsium F. <sup>7</sup> bruigib S. <sup>8</sup> sic S. Cosabelanis H. <sup>9</sup> sic. F. Ro sadhit S. Rošagait H. <sup>10</sup> sic S., a n-imillborduibh H. <sup>11</sup> menmach H. <sup>12</sup> toidecht F. <sup>13</sup> bera H. <sup>14</sup> a H. <sup>15</sup> forsinnell S. <sup>16</sup> forsintsruth S. <sup>17</sup> taifnig sluaghu S. <sup>18</sup> dín S. <sup>19</sup> .xl. S. .lx. H. <sup>20</sup> sic F. Trinadántámur H. Teripuantum S. <sup>21</sup> sic S. Casabalabínus H. Casabellanas F. <sup>22</sup> ngliaidh H. <sup>23</sup> catordha H.

could never be repaired<sup>1</sup>. The folk of the country routed the cavalry, and Labienus fell at their hands.

Thereafter Caesar himself encountered the folk of the island of Britain. A bloody battle was fought between them: the Britons were vanquished: their slaughter was inflicted upon them; and Caesar on that occasion avenged all his people, and ravaged the country before him up to the river Thames westward. There was a large army of Britons on the banks of that river, awaiting him. Cassivellaunus was the name of their leader. Great rows of sharp spikes were planted by him in the banks of the river on the path by which they desired the Romans to come. Still are seen certain butt-ends of those spikes on the strand in summer, and each of the butts is as thick as a warrior's thigh, and (there are) wraps of lead around them in the deep of the river.

Caesar turned from the ford when he knew of the preparation that was (made) there, and he crossed by another ford on the river, and hunted the host of Britons, and took not (his) hands away from them until the shelter of the woods hid them from him.

Then on that night forty hostages were brought to him out of the city called Trinovantum, and thereout came guides, so that after a great contest he took the city of the chief named Cassivellaunus.

Thereafter he conquered the whole of the island of Britain, and thence returned to the lands of Gaul.

For the space of five years Caesar was subduing and violently seizing that land of the northwest of the world. And yet there were certain tribes there who were not obedient to him during that time.

#### The Cause of the Civil War here.

It came to pass at that time and season that the lady Julia, Caesar's daughter and Pompey the Great's wife, died,

<sup>1</sup> Orosius VI, 9 has *Ex quibus quadraginta perierunt, caeterae cum magna difficultate reparatae sunt.*

ele da éisi .i. in ben ro búí lá Marcus Crasus intan bui i ferannus, [S. 380] Corndelia a hainm.

210 Tainic forcenn dictatoirechta Césair ársin, uair ní bhúí nech isin céim sin lá Romhanacha acht co cenn V mbliadan mine hordaigthea on tšenadh doríse isin céim cétna. ISed ro bo dir do Césair, *immorro*, toidhecht docum in tšenaídh Rómhánaigh i forcenn na V mbliadan do comairliugud a céime dó  
215 féin nó d'oirnedh neich ele ind.

IÁrsin ní hedh dorighne siun iter, acht ó fuair sligíd 7 asrus<sup>1</sup> gabhála na tíre sin ir-raibi<sup>2</sup>; uair ro bo omhan leis nech d'oirnedh don tshenadh dá éissi dá saighidh íat, 7 test<sup>3</sup> gabhála na Gallia do beith fair-sein arná gabháil dóson chena acht becc. Conidh aire  
220 sin ro fuirigh siun re ré V mbliadan ele do riarugud na ciniudh cétna, dar cindiudh ón 7 dar sárugud in tšenaídh Románaig uile.

Fássaídh *immorro* tnúth mor 7 fich adhbul<sup>4</sup> iter Poimp Maighe 7 Iuil Cesair annsin. Aslaichidh ársin Poimp Maighe for in senadh Románach a fuacra occo 7 a cinniudh comadh bidhbu in ríghrechta  
225 Romhánaigh dogrés Césair ar taidhecht dó a n-aigíd a cinniudh sin<sup>5</sup>.

Atracht<sup>6</sup> ársin isin Roim adhbair<sup>7</sup> essaenta<sup>8</sup> 7 cath cathordha 7 cath<sup>9</sup> budh uilliu inás do cinniudh isin tšenadh aire sin<sup>10</sup>. uair is é in cath cathordha cétamus, in cath dá comhéirigh cách do innsaighidh araile do lucht na haencathrach. Ba cath  
230 cathordha iarum do fás don esaentaídh<sup>11</sup> sin 7 bá cath budh uilliu indás<sup>12</sup>, uair ní hedh amhain<sup>13</sup> atrachtadar lucht na haencathrach i comérghi<sup>14</sup> in catha sin, acht atrachtadar cidh in<sup>15</sup> t-aes cairdiusa 7 caradraidh<sup>16</sup>, co mbídh in mac i<sup>17</sup> n-aigíd in<sup>18</sup> athar 7 in brathair i<sup>16</sup> n-aigíd araile.

235 Batar tra cuissi imdha 7 adhbair or'cennaighthi<sup>19</sup> imordaigh<sup>20</sup> in catha cathordha d'érgi<sup>21</sup> isin Roim 7 isin tšenadh intan sin. IN cétna adhbair dibh .i. an t-adhbair ó tairnither 7 ó

<sup>1</sup> asrus F and S, H seems to have árus. <sup>2</sup> sic S. a raíbi H. <sup>3</sup> Test F., cest S., cest H. <sup>4</sup> Asaidh in fich mor 7 imtnuth menman annsin S. Assaidh etc. F. <sup>5</sup> a cinnti-sium S. a cinti sium F. <sup>6</sup> Adractadar S. Atractatar F. <sup>7</sup> adbair S. F. <sup>8</sup> esaentad S. essaentae F. <sup>9</sup> catha S. F. <sup>10</sup> indnás don cinniud sin an tšenaigh S. inas don cinnetsin an tšenaídh F. <sup>11</sup> nás arninnusa H. <sup>12</sup> esaentaigh H. <sup>13</sup> bad uilli indas ar ni namma S. <sup>14</sup> comhéirighidh H. <sup>15</sup> an H. <sup>16</sup> cairdius 7 caradraig H. <sup>17</sup> a H. <sup>18</sup> an H. <sup>19</sup> oercennchaidhi S. ercennchaide F. <sup>20</sup> immordoigh S. immordoig F. <sup>21</sup> déirghidh H.

and after her Pompey wedded another, to wit, the wife that Crassus had when he was in the country. Cornelia was her name.

Thereafter came the end of Caesar's dictatorship, for with the Romans no one remained in that grade for more than five years unless he was reappointed to the same grade by the senate. Now this was necessary for Caesar, at the end of the five years to go to the Roman senate to advise that the grade (should be given) to himself, or that some one else should be appointed thereto.

Thereafter he did not do this at all, save when he found the way and the issue of conquering those lands wherein he was: for he was afraid that after him some one would be appointed by the senate to attack them, and that *he* should have the credit of conquering Gaul after almost all of it had been conquered by Caesar. Wherefore Caesar delayed, for the space of another five years, to reduce the same nations to obedience, contrary to the decision, and in despite, of the whole Roman senate.

Then great envy and a vast feud grew between Pompey the Great and Julius Caesar. Thereafter Pompey the Great persuades the Roman senate to proscribe Caesar, and to decide that he was constantly guilty as regards the royal Roman law, for contravening their decisions.

Thence arose in Rome matter of disunion, and a civil war, and a war that was greater than (that) from the decision in the senate. For this is civil war, in the first place, a war in which every one rises to attack another of the folk of the same city; and it was a war that was greater than (that), for not only did the folk of the same city arise to begin that war, but even gossips and friends, so that son was against father, and (one) brother against another.

Now there were many causes and reasons why the mishaps of civil war were fated to arise at that time in Rome and in the senate. The first of these causes, the cause by which every mighty, powerful people on the globe

trascurthur<sup>1</sup> cech popol nertmar cumachtach isin chruinne .i. dimus 7 innócbáil 7 in mét menman dá línadh ar mét a neirt  
 240 7 a flaithiusa 7 ar imad á innmusa, ar ní bidh modh ar saidhbris na Romhánach intan sin ar imad a n-óir 7 a n-airgid 7 a n-edach n-examail, 7 ar cáeimhe<sup>2</sup> a cumdach do tighibh taitnemachaib 7 do cabrachaib<sup>3</sup> cumdaighthibh 7 do grianánaibh solusaibh<sup>4</sup>, do longaib 7 do libhernaibh, do cairptibh 7 do  
 245 cetherriadhaidh, do chuachaibh 7 do cornnaibh 7 copánaibh 7 d'imadh<sup>5</sup> cecha maithiusa archena, 7 ar mét forbaind a caithmhe<sup>6</sup> bídh 7 lenna acco al-lo nó i n-aidhchi<sup>7</sup>. Uair ní raibhe<sup>8</sup> do Románachaibh uile aenduine lásar' míadh a rádh co mbeith do tuaith nech budh ferr inás féin, co n-ordnitis doerclanna léo i  
 250 n-ardclannaibh 7 i n-ardcémenaibh trénaibh<sup>9</sup> dar cenn óir 7 inmhais, co ná rabhadar rechta nó cinnti senaidh ar coir occo, co mbídh miscais mór 7 mídúthracht la cech oenduine isin cathraigh d'araile, cor'ba toil dóibh uile adhbar in catha<sup>10</sup> [d'fás etarru féin 7 eter a tusechu dano, co tairsedh cach dib  
 255 a midúthracht 7 a miinnithim for araili.]

Adhbar ele don cath cathordha, in flaithius do comroind iter tri tigernaídibh, uair i cén marus usce ós talamh 7 áer<sup>11</sup> ós usce, 7 í cén bés in t-ésca utmall irchradhach 7 in grian glanruithnech forórdha [for a rriith] nemhcumsgaigthech nem-  
 260 tairismech<sup>12</sup> ic in ordugud<sup>13</sup> láe 7 aidhchi, [p. 381] ní fuighbither<sup>14</sup> comann comcubaid nó aentu firtairisi iter lucht comroindti flaithiusa 7 ferainn dogrés ar bith ná ar doman riam na iarum<sup>15</sup>.

Adhbar ele don cath cathordha, Marcus Crasus do marbad<sup>16</sup>, uair amail tairmises in slíabh diana[d] ainm Istmos

<sup>1</sup> turscairther S. <sup>2</sup> caithmi S. <sup>3</sup> caprachaibh S. <sup>4</sup> solustaibh S.

<sup>5</sup> do crandocaib, d'imforraib 7 d'imfurail S. <sup>6</sup> do caithmi S.

<sup>7</sup> eter laithib 7 aidhchibh S. <sup>8</sup> gona raibhi S. <sup>9</sup> in tseanaigh S.

<sup>10</sup> gurobo tol doib uili eter saer 7 daer adhbar catha 7 immairec d'fas etarru fein 7 eter a tusechaibh dano co tairsedh cach dib a midutracht 7 a miinnitim for araili S. gur bo toil doibh eter saer 7 daer adbar cata 7 imairec do fas iter a tusechu 7 etturra fein dano, co tairsedh cac dib a miduthracht 7 a miinnitim for araili F. <sup>11</sup> aer S. áor H.

<sup>12</sup> nimechtaigh H. forarriith nemhcumscughthi nemptairismeach S. for a rriith nemcumscaichte nemptairismech F. <sup>13</sup> ic insorecugud S. <sup>14</sup> fuighbhear S.

<sup>15</sup> S. and F. omit the last eight words. <sup>16</sup> F. adds: la popal na Pairteceda.

is abated and cast down, to wit, pride and glory and high spirit filled them because of the greatness of their strength and their lordship and the abundance of their treasure: for at that time the wealth of the Romans was immeasurable, because of the abundance of their gold and silver and matchless garments, and the beauty of the ornaments of their resplendent houses, and their covered canopies and their shining sollers, their ships, their galleys, their chariots and their four-horsed carriages, their beakers and horns and cups and abundance of every other good thing, and because of the extravagance of their consumption of food and drink by day or at night<sup>1</sup>. For of all the Romans there was not one man who deemed it honorable to say that any of the people was better than himself; so that for sake of gold and treasure base clans were arranged among them into high clans and into high mighty grades; and neither the laws nor the decisions of the senate were rightly with them, so that every one in the City had great hatred and ill-will for another; and they all desired that a cause of war should grow among themselves and also among their leaders, so that each of them might attain his illwill and his evil design on another.

Another cause of the Civil War was the disparting of dominion among three lords; for so long as water remains above earth and air above water, and so long as the restless, fading moon and the pure-radiant, golden sun are on their immoveable, unstaying course, ordering day and night, harmonious fellowship or loyal union will never be found in the world or on earth among sharers of dominion before or after.

Another cause of the Civil War: the killing of Marcus Crassus, for, as the mountain named Isthmus forbids the trium-

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 160—164: *Namque est opes nimias mundo fortuna subacto Intulit etc.*

265 comsiledh comramhach<sup>1</sup> tonntáibhsenach mara Ioin 7 mara  
Éicc<sup>2</sup> cena lecon a cenn<sup>3</sup> araile, is amhbaidh sin ro tairmisc<sup>4</sup>  
Marcus Crasus in cen ro bo béo in t-anbhthen esaentadhach<sup>5</sup>  
atracht iter Poimp Maighe 7 Iuil Césair iartain.

Adhbar ele don cath *cathardha*, in airdríghan Iulia ingen  
270 Césair do écc, uair i cein no mairredh sen<sup>6</sup> ic Poimp in comle-  
paidh nó thairmiscfedh comérghi<sup>7</sup> a hathar 7 a céile, [con]nách  
lécfedh nech i<sup>8</sup> cenn a chéile dibh.

Adhbar ele don cath *catharda*<sup>9</sup> in borrfad mór aienidh 7  
in innócebaile inmedhónach ro búí i<sup>10</sup> craidhi cechtarde in dá  
275 airdríg<sup>11</sup> .i. Poimp 7 Césair. Ro búí do méd do cinedhaibh  
in domain ro clói<sup>12</sup> Poimp 7 do *mét* fuair do deghtoici<sup>13</sup> *conice*  
sin<sup>14</sup> nar'bo míadh leis nech isin doman do cudrumugud<sup>15</sup> *fris*.  
Césair *immorro*, do bí do airde a aicnidh sén nar' míadh leis  
fós nech isin doman do derrsenugud de féin, *co nách* frith acmuing<sup>16</sup>  
280 coise a móraicnidh male<sup>17</sup> *acht tre eitergleo[d]* catha namá<sup>18</sup>.

Adbar ele don cath *catharda* fós in t-imfúirech .V. mbliad-  
dan imurcraid doróine Césair dar andeóin an tsenaigh Románaigh  
i tíribh<sup>19</sup> Gallia, *conid* aire sin ro aentaigh in senadh uile *acht*  
becc má<sup>20</sup> ríghadh Poimp 7 má<sup>20</sup> *dichur* Césair dogrés.

285 Cídh fil ann *tra*, o ro érgidar na cuissi sin 7 na hadhbair  
imdha in catha cathordha<sup>21</sup> isin Roim féin iter dá primhthai-  
sech in ríghrehta Rómhánta ro mescad 7 ro morbuaidhred in  
ríghflaithius Románach. Ro dluighedh 7 ro dianscáiledh smacht-  
chain tsídhmail<sup>22</sup> na hairdríghi Etalta fó cetharairdibh na  
290 cruinne, *co nderrnadh* fót crithaig don uile doman ó tá in fail<sup>23</sup>  
i turcaibh grian cosin inadh i fuinenn, 7 ó crichaib in cresa

<sup>1</sup> Istinos comtil comroc S. Istnōs comtuile 7 comrac F.   <sup>2</sup> eig S.

<sup>3</sup> connaleic each i ceann araile dib S.   <sup>4</sup> tairind S.   <sup>5</sup> eassaentad S.

<sup>6</sup> sic S. árchena nó dá maradh sén H.   <sup>7</sup> comérghidh H.   <sup>8</sup> a H.

<sup>9</sup> cétna S.   <sup>10</sup> a H.   <sup>11</sup> airdríg H. na da rigmilegh rathmara S. na da

rigmiled sin F.   <sup>12</sup> clóidh H. clæ S.   <sup>13</sup> degtoicti S. degtoice F.

<sup>14</sup> om. H.   <sup>15</sup> sic S. étdrumugud H. cudram. F.   <sup>16</sup> ecmuing H.

<sup>17</sup> immaille S. im malle F.   <sup>18</sup> eicin S., eicin F.   <sup>19</sup> tír S.

<sup>20</sup> mo S.   <sup>21</sup> *acht* do eirgedar na causi imda sin in catha cétna S.

<sup>22</sup> tsighmail H. sidamail S.

<sup>23</sup> sic F. S. doman i fail H.

phant wave-displaying confluence of the Ionian Sea and the sea of Aegeus, and lets them not (go) against each other, so Marcus Crassus, as long as he was alive hindered the disuniting storm which afterwards arose between Pompey the Great and Julius Caesar<sup>1</sup>.

Another cause of the Civil War was the death of the high queen Julia, Caesar's daughter. For so long as she remained with Pompey in wedlock she would hinder the uprising of her father and her husband, so that she would let neither of them (go) against the other<sup>2</sup>.

Another cause of the Civil War: was the great swelling of spirit and the internal glorying which was in the heart of each of the two high kings, Pompey and Caesar. Such was the number of the nations of the world that Pompey had subdued, and such was the amount of fortune that he had found till then, that he did not deign that anyone in the world should equal him. As to Caesar, such was the height of his spirit that he was humiliated that any one in the world should excel him; and (there were) no means of checking his pride save only by decision of battle<sup>3</sup>.

Still another cause of the Civil War was the great delay of five additional years which Caesar made in the lands of Gaul against the will of the Roman senate. Wherefore almost the whole senate was always united for crowning Pompey and expelling Caesar.

Well, then, when those causes and many reasons of the Civil War arose in Rome itself between the two chief leaders of the royal Roman rule, the kingly Roman dominion was confused and greatly perturbed. The peaceful sway of the Italian empire was severed and swiftly scattered throughout the four airts of the globe, and the whole world became a 'sod of trembling' from the point near which the sun rises to the place at which he sets, and from the borders of the

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 100—103.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 113—117.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. I. 120—126.

tentidhe<sup>1</sup> andes co himellbordaibh in fuarda<sup>2</sup> adhfúair oighreta fóthuaidh<sup>3</sup>, *conach* frith *samail* na cosmailes in buaidhertha bithgairbh ro fóglaais in senadh Rómhánach 7 cricha 7 cenéla  
 295 in domain intan sin, *acht* in cumusc 7 in combuaidhred innisit éolaigh 7 [lucht] úghdairrais<sup>4</sup> do beith for na dúilib domantaibh i forbha 7 i forcenn<sup>5</sup> in betha .i. intan tuit[f]it<sup>6</sup> na renna roghlana asa sostaibh 7 asa n-inadhaibh fein, 7 intan díanscáil[f]es<sup>7</sup> ler ádhbul adhuathmur na n-uisci n-ingantach dar dreich in  
 300 talman, 7 intan bás imtuairnech<sup>8</sup> 7 imlesadh na ndul cotarsana etarro fein ic á taifnech 7 i cá trenscaradh<sup>9</sup> ón caradradh comcubaid 7 ón recht aicnidh a fuilit, co laifiter<sup>10</sup> uile i ndeilbh choitchinn cumus[c]da<sup>11</sup> na maisi áenda écruta i mbátar fordu<sup>12</sup>.

Ni bá samail *didu* dá déine 7 da tinnesnaighi ro coméigh<sup>13</sup>  
 305 anfadh aicenta 7 robhurta rodímais, fich 7 forluinne Poimp 7 Césair ar [marbadh Marcus Crassus, acht amal no cuirthea<sup>14</sup>] sliabh Istmos asan inadh<sup>15</sup> ro gabh iter muir Ioin 7 muir Éic, 7 no seuchad ruadhbuinne robhurta<sup>16</sup> 7 ilar tonn taebhuaine in mara cechtardha dochum araile fochéttóir dá éis.

310 [H. p. 382] Mairec tír 7 tuath, mairg popul 7 senadh, mairg rígha 7 taisechu<sup>17</sup> iter ar' érih inní atracht annsin isin Róimh .i. in cath cathordha. Bá mairec do lucht na Rómha 7 na hEtáile, uair dosfancadar<sup>18</sup> uile mora triana bithin, [air rob imda seancathair cadusach gan atreib acco de S.] ar<sup>19</sup> rob  
 315 imdha tech cen muntir 7 múr 'arna múradh 7 ferond cen trebhadh 7 gart cen buain. Ba mairg tra don ciniudh doenda<sup>20</sup> in cath cétna, ar ní bí<sup>21</sup> díbh ciniudh ó nach tangas hi foirithin Poimp Maighe nó<sup>22</sup> Iul Césair don cath cathordha. Bá mairec

<sup>1</sup> tentighe H.    <sup>2</sup> an fuardha H. innuarda S. induarda F.    <sup>3</sup> fóthuaigh H.  
<sup>4</sup> lucht eoluis 7 ughdartaís S. lucht eolais 7 auchtarais F.    <sup>5</sup> forciniud S.  
<sup>6</sup> tuitfid S. tuitfit F.    <sup>7</sup> díanscailfés S. dienscailfes F.  
<sup>8</sup> antan bás imthuaireneach 7 imlessad S. intan bás imtuairnech F. in-  
 tuairnech 7 intimlesadh H.    <sup>9</sup> ica taifneach taitmech 7 ica trenscain-  
 redh F.    <sup>10</sup> loefiter S. laefiter F. láifighter H.    <sup>11</sup> cumusctha F.  
<sup>12</sup> fortus S. F.    <sup>13</sup> tinnesnaigh H. tinneasnaighi S. tinnesnaige F.  
<sup>14</sup> sic S. *acht amal* no dicuirte F.    <sup>15</sup> inuā S.    <sup>16</sup> rabcorta S.  
<sup>17</sup> taisech H. taiseachu S.    <sup>18</sup> sic S. tainic H.    <sup>19</sup> ocus S.  
<sup>20</sup> dona ciniuidib in domuin S.    <sup>21</sup> bùi S.    <sup>22</sup> sic S. 7 H.

torrid zone in the south to the edges of the cold, icy frigid zone in the north, so that the like or semblance of the ever-rough disturbance which then moved the Roman senate and the districts and nations of the world was never found, save the confusion and turmoil which sages and authors say the mundane elements will suffer at the completion and end of the world — that is, when the pure stars shall fall from their stations and their proper places, and when a vast and awful sea of wondrous waters shall swiftly spread over the face of the earth, and when there will be a mutual crushing and collision of the contrary elements among themselves at being loosened and severed from the harmonious friendship and from the law of nature wherein they are: so that all will be cast into the common confusion of the unique formless mass wherein they were at first.

After the killing of Marcus Crassus there was nothing comparable to the vehemence and the hastiness with which there arose a storm of nature and a flood of great pride<sup>1</sup> the fury and wrath of Pompey and Caesar, except the mountain of Isthmus were cast out of the place it held between the Ionian and the Aegean seas, and immediately afterwards the strong outburst of flood and the multitude of green-sided waves of either sea (rushed) towards the other.

Woe to the country and tribeland, woe to the people and senate, woe to the kings and chieftains among whom arose that which then arose in Rome, to wit, the Civil War! Woe to the folk of Rome and Italy, for great evils came to them thereby, since many an ancient honourable city they had without habitation, and many a house without household, and rampart razed, and land untilled, and cornfield unreaped<sup>1</sup>. Woe to the human race was the same war, for there was no nation from which men came not to the civil strife to help either Pompey the Great or Julius Caesar. Woe to the people who invited

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 24—29: At nunc semirutis pendent quod moenia tectis Urbibus Italiae etc.

do *popul* do chuir in cath, uair is fair ro sráinedh é. Bá mairce  
 320 do Césair a comthriall, uair is *trit* tainic a bas<sup>1</sup>. Amhail nó  
 fásadh<sup>2</sup> maith do cech enduine dibh don coccadh is amhlaid  
 ro búí a saint 7 a lánne acco uile, *co nach* frith léo aendúine  
 no beith ic á tairmesc.

Ná dá ríghmilid rathmara rotrena sin .i. Poimp Maighe  
 325 7 Iul Cesair, ro bui écutrumus<sup>3</sup> mór 7 derrscnugud<sup>4</sup> dermair  
 iter ord a flaithiusa 7 indram<sup>5</sup> a n-aicenta 7 a n-aíssi. Poimp  
 Maighe cétus, fer mórmenmnach, adhbhultren, ardhonáich,  
 sídhamail, socomairlech<sup>6</sup> é, co febhus tidhnacail, *co n-airdi* aicnidh.  
 Acht cena bá foras-láech<sup>7</sup> intan<sup>8</sup> sin, 7 nír<sup>9</sup> bo thualaing gnimrad  
 330 míled do frecrea<sup>9</sup>, *acht* a thairisi asa degghnimradhaibh féin<sup>10</sup> ro  
 frecair fecht n-aill<sup>11</sup>. Ocus bui do íot a foistine 7 a deghtoici<sup>12</sup>  
 isin Róimh conice sin conár<sup>13</sup> bó [infe]adhma<sup>13</sup> fri frestal cocaidh  
 na catha, *acht*<sup>14</sup> a thairm 7 a clú mor ica irrderecugud fo cech  
 popol. Ocus in senadh ic á adhradh ar a uaisle 7 ar a onóraighi  
 335 léo, 7 ar febhus a tidhnacail, *conach* a cosmailius *acht* madh  
 eóchrann darach dermhaire forsa ngnáthaighidís faidhbh aesa<sup>15</sup>  
 madhma do tobhairt<sup>16</sup> la gentibh<sup>17</sup> dia n-idhbairt dona déibh  
 i lógh coscair, co mbeith in dair dermair sin amhlaid sin  
 ré ré cían co crinann<sup>18</sup> 7 co féodhaighenn<sup>19</sup> cen rúsc, cen  
 340 duille, cen croicénn, cen toradh<sup>20</sup>, co mbeidís a premha ar  
 fogluasacht fuithi. Indar-let co tuitfedh<sup>21</sup> la fuasnadh na cét-  
 gaeithi doticfadh<sup>22</sup>, 7 ciamad<sup>23</sup> imdha crann dosach deggh-  
 díghaind do cech aird uimpi is í a hoenur ro adhairthea la  
 cach<sup>24</sup> ar a uaisle 7 ar a onóraighe leo. Ba hamlaid sin do  
 345 Poimp Maighe iccon tsenadh Rómhanach.

<sup>1</sup> sic S. F. ro fás cena H.

<sup>2</sup> Araisin cena amal no asad S.

<sup>3</sup> écuinnis H. ecudrumus S. eccutrumus F.

<sup>4</sup> derscuccudh F.

<sup>5</sup> imirún H. inrum S. indram F.

<sup>6</sup> adbclosach sithamail sochonaich S.

sidamail soconaig F.

<sup>7</sup> foroglaech S. forus occlaeach F.

<sup>8</sup> antan H.

<sup>9</sup> sic S. fregradh H.

<sup>10</sup> isna deggnimaib S.

<sup>11</sup> riam S. riemh F.

<sup>12</sup> degtoicte S. degtoictiu F.

<sup>13</sup> infeadhma S. hinedhma F.

<sup>14</sup> om. H.

<sup>15</sup> sic S. F. es H.

<sup>16</sup> tabairt S. F.

<sup>17</sup> gentlidib S. geintligib F.

<sup>18</sup> crinad S.

<sup>19</sup> féoghaighenn H. <sup>20</sup> 7 combetis a craeba fuirthe gan rusg gan torad gan duilli S.

<sup>21</sup> taetsad S. taethsad F.

<sup>22</sup> dosficfad S. dusficfad F.

<sup>23</sup> gemad S. cemaðh F. ciamadur H.

<sup>24</sup> sic S. H. omits la cach and leo.

the war, for on them defeat was inflicted! Woe to Caesar his undertaking, for through it came his death! As if good would accrue to every one of them from the warfare, so had they all desire and rage for it, so that not one among them was found to hinder it.

As to those two royal, gracious, mighty soldiers, Pompey the Great and Julius Caesar, there was great inequality and vast distinction between the order of their lordship and the achievement (?) of their nature and their age. Pompey the Great, in the first place, (had been) a man highspirited, mighty, wealthy, pacific, giving good counsel, with excellence of bounty, with loftiness of nature. Howbeit at that time he was a sedate warrior and unfit to respond to a soldier's deeds, but he relied on his own valiant deeds to which he responded on another occasion. Such was the length of his rest and his goodly fortune in Rome till then that he was not fit to act in the service of warfare or battle; but his renown and his great fame made him conspicuous throughout every people. The senate, too, venerated him for their opinion of his nobility and his honourableness, and for the excellence of his bounty; so that there was nothing like him save the stem of a huge oak whereon the spoils of the vanquished were usually hung by heathens to offer them to the gods in guerdon of triumph, so that that huge oak may remain thus for a long space of time, till it withers and decays, barkless, leafless, without rind or fruit, till its roots beneath it were moving. You would think that it would fall at the tumult of the first-coming wind; yet though many a bushy, luxuriant tree be around it at every point, it alone would be venerated by every one because of its nobility and honourableness. Thus it was with Pompey the Great and the Roman senate<sup>1</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 129—143: Nec coiere pares: alter uergentibus annis etc.

## Tuaruscbáil Césair innso.

Cesair *immorro*, fer *fergach* forniata: caem, corpúr<sup>1</sup>: merdána, mórmenmnach: düic, diumsach, dúrdoiligh, díanaicentach: tenn, tren, tarcaisnech, talchair: andíud<sup>2</sup>, amnus, athghér<sup>3</sup>,  
 350 *ansergach*<sup>4</sup>, allata, aníarraidh<sup>5</sup>, airctech<sup>6</sup>, airbheartach: nemh-  
 [n]air<sup>7</sup>, nemmertnech, nemnech, naimdemail. Rí<sup>8</sup> for righdhacht  
 7 mílíd ar gnimaibh<sup>9</sup> gaile 7 gaiscid, tuir catha ar calmadus,  
 amhus ar éscaidhecht. I<sup>10</sup>tuile a ratha 7 a aíssi dó intan<sup>11</sup> sin.  
 Ní tuille[d]<sup>12</sup> buidhe fria nech, ní clú fás b[ai] icc a irrdercus,  
 355 *acht* a nert a lámha 7 a cruas a euidhe. Nis-fáinic<sup>13</sup> riam ní  
 budh nar leis *acht* nemclódh a bidhbad hí cath. Nir' coicill  
 do caraid na do námaid, *acht* ó do érghedh<sup>14</sup> a ferg nó métaighedh  
 7 nó tormaighedh a gnimradha gaile 7 gaiscid for cech ló.

Ní ardadh fris tren [H. p. 383] ar nách tísadh<sup>15</sup>.

360 IS amhlaid ba loinn<sup>16</sup> les techt cech conair<sup>17</sup> no cingfed<sup>18</sup>  
 tre ráon slogh 7 tré todhail<sup>19</sup> fóla, cor' bo hí a shamhail, saigh-  
 nen taitheamhach tentidhe<sup>20</sup> tísadh<sup>21</sup> a huachtar aeoir<sup>22</sup> docum  
 talman co mbresmaidm foghair tréin<sup>23</sup> tre imaltur na gaoithi  
 glanfuair 7 nell urétrom<sup>24</sup> aerdha<sup>25</sup> triasa tic co fordhorchail[d]  
 365 soillsi in lae lánsoiluis don[a] puplaibh imeclach[a] ata comh-  
 foicsi dó, co nach frith[t]airis fris tréin no tairmiscéd co llae and  
 ár dáine<sup>26</sup> ic toitim anuas 7 ar[n]aill ic tinntódh<sup>27</sup> suas dori[di]se,  
 ar teclaim 7 ar tinól a thenti esrainti<sup>28</sup> lesin soighnéin.

Ba hamhlaid sin do Césair didu, uair saighnéin taitnemach  
 370 tenedh ar soillsi 7 ar sochraidhecht 7 ar mét nó frithardad cách:  
 toidhecht<sup>29</sup> in tsaighnéin anuas docum talman .i. Césair do toidecht

<sup>1</sup> atacaemhnacair osse S. ata caomnacair ose F. <sup>2</sup> andiuit S. andiuit F.  
<sup>3</sup> acheir S. aicher. <sup>4</sup> anserg S. ainseircc F. <sup>5</sup> andiarraid S. F. <sup>6</sup> airceach S.  
 airctech F. <sup>7</sup> nemhnár S. <sup>8</sup> Rígh H. <sup>9</sup> gnimartaibh S. <sup>10</sup> a H. <sup>11</sup> antan H.  
<sup>12</sup> na tuillead S. <sup>13</sup> nisfainic F. nisfainic S. Nisfainic H. <sup>14</sup> *acht gur* erigh S.  
*acht* co n-eirséd F. <sup>15</sup> darna tísad S. darna tiosadh F. <sup>16</sup> laind S. bad  
 lainn F. <sup>17</sup> gacha conairi S. conaire F. <sup>18</sup> cinnfed H. cincefedh F. <sup>19</sup> toghail H.  
<sup>20</sup> tentighe H. <sup>21</sup> taitnes F. <sup>22</sup> ethoir F. <sup>23</sup> trein 7 toirnighi S. tren 7  
 toirniige F. tréise H. <sup>24</sup> le urétroma H. <sup>25</sup> 7 nell uredrum aerdha in aeoir  
 S. 7 nell uretrom aerdha inn aeoir F. <sup>26</sup> colae and ar daini S. colla an  
 ar daine F. colaidh ar dainibh H. <sup>27</sup> tinntogh H. tintud F. tintud S.  
<sup>28</sup> esraithe S. a teidted esraite leiss F. <sup>29</sup> toighecht H.

## A Description of Caesar here.

Caesar, now, (was) a man angry, valourous, fair, bulky, madly-bold, high-spirited, very difficult, haughty, dour and grievous, vehement-natured, firm, strong, contemptuous, self-willed, un-simple, severe, keen, unloved, famous, wrathful, cunning (?), eloquent (?), unashamed, indefatigable, venomous, hostile.

A king in kingship and a soldier in deeds of valour and bravery, a battle-tower in courage, a soldier in activity. In the floodtide of his grace and his age was he then. He used to fawn on no one. No empty fame was his celebrity, but force of his hand and hardness of his heart. Never befell him aught that he deemed a shame, save the non-defeat of his enemies in battle<sup>1</sup>. He spared neither friend nor foe; but when his wrath would arise he would day by day greaten and increase his deeds of valour and bravery.

No strong one used to rise up against him whom he did not overcome.

Thus it was his pleasure to wend every way that he would go, through rout of armies and pouring of blood: so that this was his semblance<sup>2</sup>, a bright fiery thunderbolt coming from the upper region of the air towards the earth, with the crashing of a mighty noise through the centre of the pure-cold wind, and an exceeding light aerial cloud through which it comes, obscuring the splendour of the full-bright day, to the terrified peoples who are in its neighbourhood, so that no one opposes it strong enough to check it, wherefore it slaughters men as it falls down, and again as it returns upwards, after collecting and gathering its fires scattered by the thunderbolt.

Thus then was it with Caesar, for a bright thunderbolt of fire in lustre and beauty and size was afflicting (?) everyone. The coming of the thunderbolt from above towards earth, that is, Caesar coming out of the rooftree and the upper part of

<sup>1</sup> Phars. i. 145: *solusque pudor non uincere bello.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. i. 151—157: *Qualiter expressum uentis per nubila fulmen etc.*

a féic[i] 7 a huachtur in domain .i. asin Roim i tirib Gallia: Fordorcha<sup>e</sup> soillsi in láe don tsaighnén .i. Cesair d'fortamlugud for clú 7 for errdarcus Poimp Maighe. Ára móra 'con tsaighnén 375 oc techt 7 ic tinntódh<sup>1</sup>, ára mora la Césair for lucht na Gallia ic techt on Roim, ára mora for lucht na hEtáile ic tinntódh<sup>1</sup> a muigh na Tesáile. A thente esrainte<sup>2</sup> do tinól [lasin saignen, a sloigh 7 miledha loisctecha<sup>3</sup>] do tinól la Cesair asin Roim 7 a tiribh Gallia 7 a hinis Bretan docum in catha cathordha. 380 Cúisi<sup>4</sup> 7 ádhbuir in catha cathordha conice sin. In scel fein innister 'nar ndíadh festa<sup>5</sup>.

### Toghail déanna Arimin annso síis.

[Ó]ro scaich<sup>6</sup> do Césair traethad<sup>7</sup> 7 tenngabáil tíri Gallia 7 lochta<sup>8</sup> Lochlann<sup>9</sup> 7 innsi Bretan fri ré na .x. mbliadan adubra- 385 mar, imsáe reme docum na hEtáile. Fuidhis<sup>9</sup> léghaidhe<sup>10</sup> 7 lucht slighedh<sup>11</sup> úadh d'innsaighi in tsenaidh d'iarraid buadha forro 7 d'iarraid fuillidh consulachta uatha, uair ro scaich do<sup>12</sup> riar- uchudh na n-uile ciniudh ro erbadh fris. O'tcuála ín senadh<sup>13</sup> Rómhánach aní sén dorónadh cinniudh senaidh occo, tre furáil 390 7 tre aslach Poimp, conach léiccfithea Césair maraon 7 a slógh isin cathraig trí bithu, acht damad ail lais a buadhugud on tsenadh nó faicfedh<sup>14</sup> a slóghu i sléibh Elpa 7 dodicsedh<sup>15</sup> fein docum na cathrach.

O ro haisneded<sup>16</sup> do Cesair sin ba derbh deimhin leis co- 395 madh d'imbert bais fair no bethea aca dedhail<sup>17</sup> fria slógh, 7 ro cinn aici féin nach rachadh don Róimh trí bithu<sup>18</sup> cin lín catha uime.

Tainic iarum Césair 'na reim rígh reimhe cor' tairmceimmig<sup>19</sup> sair cech ndírech<sup>20</sup> dar senbennaibh snechtaidhi<sup>21</sup> sléibhe uraird

<sup>1</sup> tinntógh H. <sup>2</sup> easraithi S. <sup>3</sup> sic F. lasannaig. a sloigh 7 milid loiscteacha S. <sup>4</sup> Causi S. cussi F. <sup>5</sup> innisis nar ndíagh festa H. in scel fen *immorro* sisana *fodesta* coleic S. in scel fesni sisana *festa* coleicc F. <sup>6</sup> scaith H. scaich S. F. <sup>7</sup> sic S., F., truchta H. <sup>8</sup> Lochlainni S. Loeland F. <sup>9</sup> Fuighis H. 7 fuidis S. 7 foidis F. <sup>10</sup> legaiti S. leccaiti F. <sup>11</sup> slighidh H. <sup>12</sup> uair sochoise H. <sup>13</sup> an H. in senad 7 in popul S. <sup>14</sup> no facbad S. <sup>15</sup> no ticfad S. no diccesedh F. <sup>16</sup> haisnési H. haisneded S. F. <sup>17</sup> deg hail H. dedail S. <sup>18</sup> dogres S. <sup>19</sup> sic F. tarchur ceimmigh H. tarcceimmigh S. <sup>20</sup> gach ndiriuch S. <sup>21</sup> snechtaighi H. tar benduib bithfuara S.

the world, that is, out of Rome into the lands of Gaul. The darkening of daylight by the thunderbolt, that is, Caesar surpassing Pompey the Great in fame and distinction. The great slaughters (caused) by the thunderbolt in coming and turning were the great slaughters (committed) by Caesar on the people of Gaul when he came from Rome, the great slaughters on the people of Italy when he turned on the plain of Thessaly. Its strown fires collected by the thunderbolt were his armies and his fiery soldiers collected by Caesar out of Rome and the lands of Gaul and the island of Britain, towards the Civil War.

So far the causes and reasons of the Civil War. The story itself is now related hereinafter.

#### The Sack of the Fortress of Ariminum here below.

When Caesar had finished subduing and violently seizing the country of Gaul and the folk of Lochlann and of the island of Britain, for the space of the ten years that we have mentioned, he turns forward to Italy. He sent legates and envoys to the senate to ask them for a triumph, and to demand the extension of (his) consulate, for he had finished the reduction of all the nations that had been committed to him. When the Roman senate heard that, through Pompey's direction and persuasion, they passed a decree, that Caesar should never be allowed into the city together with his army; but that, if he desired to have a triumph from the senate, he should leave his armies in the Alps and he himself come to the city.

When that was told to Caesar, he was sure and certain that they were separating him from his troops in order to kill him; and he resolved that he would never go to Rome without an army around him.

Then came Caesar forward in his royal course, and marched right on eastward over the ancient, snowy peaks of the

Elpa cosin uathadh slóigh tarrustair<sup>1</sup> imaille fris .u. cé<sup>t</sup> ar .d.  
 400 *míle*, cor' gabh sossadh 7 longphort for brú srotha<sup>2</sup> Rubicon i  
 coicrich a feraind féin 7 tíri na hÉtáile.

Ro búi ac á thúr 7 ic á scrutain ina menmain annsin<sup>3</sup>  
 amail dogénadh<sup>4</sup> a[n] cocadh 7 dobéradh an<sup>5</sup> cath. Atcondairce  
 Césair fis *adamhra* 7 aisling<sup>6</sup> ingnadh intan sin for brú in  
 405 tsrotha .i. adar-leis in Roim do toidhecht i<sup>7</sup> ndeilbh mná da  
 innsaigí<sup>8</sup>, co cruth socarchain sirédrocht [H. p. 384] tre cabur-  
 dorcha na haidhchi forscáthaighi furri. Foire[s]ji broin 7 toirrsi  
 for a gnúis. Trillsi liatha lánsochraidhi for scáiliudh 7 for  
 esrethiudh<sup>8</sup> ima cenn cumdachta. Doiti tarmochta aicci ic<sup>9</sup>  
 410 frestal in catha. Crithomhan<sup>10</sup> 7 imecla fuirri. Cned mor<sup>11</sup> 7  
 accaíne ádhbul lée.

Ro gabh for a<sup>12</sup> acallaim, idar leis, 7 itbert<sup>13</sup> co forníata:  
 Cia conair tiaghar<sup>14</sup> in rém<sup>15</sup> sea, a firu? ol sí. Cia leth  
 berthai mo meirgi libh? Má seitche dlighidh<sup>16</sup> nó senbés,  
 415 anaídh [sunn] ic sruth Rubicon, uair ní dlegur techt tairis co  
 frestal mergedh nó arm.

Ro driuch tra Césair co huathbásach imeclach ádhbul<sup>16</sup> o  
 inn co bonn, 7 ro cruadhaigh 7 ro chataigh<sup>17</sup> a folt 'ma cenn  
 ré mét na graine 7 in uathfais dos-fainic. Ro gabh ic edur-  
 420 guidhe na ndei n-adhartha 'arsin im soirbheochadh a réime<sup>18</sup>,  
 co ndebhairt: a Ióib uilecumachtaigh, ol se, a dée na Troghianda<sup>19</sup>  
 in ciniudha Ule[c]ta<sup>20</sup>, 7 a Romhaill righ-duiligh, 7 a tendti  
 bidhbe[o]da<sup>21</sup> [i]na tempull Vestallda<sup>22</sup>, co mbé for furtacht  
 7 bur foirithin malle frim! A innamail na cumachtach<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tharrassair S. tarrusair F.    <sup>2</sup> sic S. F. mara H.    <sup>3</sup> andsin S.  
<sup>4</sup> dodenadh H. dogenad F.    <sup>5</sup> in S. a H.    <sup>6</sup> aislingi S.    <sup>7</sup> toighecht a H.  
<sup>8</sup> esriugud S. esrediud F.    <sup>9</sup> i S. F.    <sup>10</sup> crith omain S. F.    <sup>11</sup> cnetta mora F.  
<sup>12</sup> om. H.    <sup>13</sup> isbeart S.    <sup>14</sup> tiagair in reim S. berair in reim F.  
<sup>15</sup> mosfechtí dligead S. ma seichti dlicced F.    <sup>16</sup> Ro driuch tra Cesair  
 co huathbasach asa codlad ar sin. Ro lin adhuath 7 imegla a uili ballu S.  
 Ro diuctra Cesair co huathbasach asa codlad arsin. Ro lin adhuath 7  
 imecla a uili balla F.    <sup>17</sup> ro cruadaidh 7 rochadaidh H. ro cataig F.  
<sup>18</sup> im soirbhiugud arreimmi S. im soirtiuccud a reime F.    <sup>19</sup> a dei  
 Troianna S. Troianda F.    <sup>20</sup> Uleata F. Uilecta S.    <sup>21</sup> bithbeo S.  
 bitbeoa F.    <sup>22</sup> iudalta S. Vestalta F.    <sup>23</sup> cumachta S. F.

lofty Alps, with the few of the army that staid with him, 5500, till he halted and encamped on the bank of the river Rubicon, on the border of his own land and country of Italy<sup>1</sup>.

He was there searching and scrutinizing in his mind how he should carry on his warfare and deliver his battle. On the bank of the river Caesar then saw a wonderful vision and a strange dream. It seemed to him that Rome came to him in guise of a woman with a fair and goodly, ever-bright form, through the dark covert of the shadowy night above her. An appearance of grief and sorrow was on her face. Grey, full-many tresses dishevelled and spread round her covered head: arms all bare awaiting the battle: tremulous fear and dread were upon her: great sighing and vast lamentation she had.

It seemed to him that she began converse with him and said valourously: „On what path is this course going, ye men?“ quoth she. „Whither do ye bring my standards? If ye follow law or ancient custom, stay here at the river Rubicon, for it is not meet to cross it with attendance of standards or arms<sup>2</sup>.“

So Caesar fretted terribly, fearfully, hugely, from crown to sole, and the hair round his head hardened and stiffened (?) at the greatness of the horror and the terror which befell him. He afterwards began to supplicate the adorable gods to prosper his course, and he said: „O almighty Jove, O gods of the Trojans of the Julian race, and O Romulus royal-creative (?), and O everliving fires of the Vestal temples, let your help and succour be along with me. O rival of the all-golden powers on earth!“ saith he, that is, O Rome most noble, „mayst thou

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 183—185: *Iam gelidas Caesar cursu superauerat Alpes  
Ingentesque animo motus bellumque futurum Ceperat. Ut uentum est  
parui Rubiconis ad undas, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 186—192: *Ingens uisa duci patriae trepidantis imago  
clara per obscuram uolta maestissima noctem, etc.*

425 *forordha* i *talmain didu*, ol se, .i. a Róimh rouasal, co ro cunga  
 linn, ar ni dot aimles na dot ingreim tiaghar in turussa, *acht*  
 is dot saerad ó na *tigernaighibh* diumsacha domfuiet *fuirri*<sup>1</sup>.  
 Nach faici<sup>2</sup> do *milid diles*<sup>3</sup> féin .i. Césair, 'ar mbreith coscair  
 dot naimdibh *for tír 7 for muir*. is é is cinntach ann, intí  
 430 *triallus* ar scaradh .i. Poimp<sup>4</sup>.

Ó tairnic do Césair inn<sup>5</sup> edarghuidhe sin, ro lín robharta<sup>6</sup>  
 feirgí 7 lonnais é *trena túr 7 trena scrutan féin*, 7 tainic co  
 dían tinesnach [gona míleduib les<sup>7</sup>] do techt dar sruth Rubi-  
 con, *amaíl* is<sup>8</sup> déne tísadh in<sup>9</sup> leomhan *Affradha docum* a  
 435 námhat 'arna lonnugud 7 'arna *fergugud* tresin esargadh<sup>10</sup> do-  
 bert féin da erball fair, ar innisit na fisidi<sup>11</sup> conach erigh  
 luinde in leomhain *dogrés* conas frithardann<sup>12</sup> nech ele *nó* e  
 féin, *conidh* edh dogní iarum intan atcí a námhait 7 nách  
 innsaighi<sup>13</sup> fair, esargudh<sup>14</sup> *dermair* don mill mórardhbul bís *for* a  
 440 erball do<sup>15</sup> gabháil dar a formna féin, co n-erigh a ferg trit-  
 sin, 7 co scuich<sup>16</sup> *fochétóir* dochum a námhat cen omun buille  
 no urchuir fair<sup>17</sup>.

IS amlaid sin ro fas ferg 7 luinne Césair don túr 7 don  
 imradhugud<sup>18</sup> doríne<sup>19</sup> féin, co tainic fochétóir do thecht dar  
 445 sruth Rubicon *cona* slóghaibh leis. IN [sruth] hí sin a tobur  
 becc siles a bunadh, 7 is é is coicrich do *lucht* na Gallia 7 do  
 cathaibh<sup>20</sup> na hÉtaile. Becc 7 mesurdha é 7 urusa a thocht<sup>21</sup>  
 i n-aimsir samhraidh. Badur tri hádhbuir métaighthi aigi intan  
 sin rainic Césair *cuigi* .i. aimsir gemhreta ann, 7 tres uathaidh  
 450 ar[ai] ais<sup>22</sup> ésci, áes ina gnáth tuile fleochadh isén *dogrés*. In

<sup>1</sup> S and F. omit *acht . . . fuirri*. <sup>2</sup> Nach faici S. F. Ni faici H. <sup>3</sup> dilsi S.  
<sup>4</sup> om. H. <sup>5</sup> inn S. in F. an H. <sup>6</sup> robhurta H. <sup>7</sup> sic S. <sup>8</sup> as F. <sup>9</sup> an H.  
<sup>10</sup> easargnugud S. essaairgniuccud F. <sup>11</sup> innisit na fisidi S. inisid na fisigi H.  
<sup>12</sup> conach ric a les láidhi in leomhain *dogrés* 7 conas frithardhadh H.  
 gonach erigh a ferg na luindi in leomuín *dogrés* conas fritartann S. ar  
 innisit na fiside connach cirig luinne in leomuín conos fritardann fen no  
 nech aile e F. <sup>13</sup> na hindsaigh S. na hinnsaig F. <sup>14</sup> eassargnugud S.  
 essairceniuccud F. <sup>15</sup> for ind erball da S. for inn a erbaill do F. <sup>16</sup> 7 co  
 scuich S. F. co todúiscenn H. <sup>17</sup> gan ombun builli no ureuir S. gan  
 omun builli no ureair fair F. co toimdenn buille no urchur fair H.  
<sup>18</sup> imragud S. <sup>19</sup> doroinne S. <sup>20</sup> gaib S. catib F. <sup>21</sup> a theacht  
 isin tesbuidh 7 S. <sup>22</sup> arai aesa S. arai aese F.

help us, for not to injure thee nor to persecute thee is this expedition set on foot, but to save thee from the haughty lords who are over thee<sup>1</sup>. Seest thou not thine own, own soldier, Caesar, after triumphing over thine enemies on land and on sea? He is the guilty one therein, he who tries to separate us<sup>2</sup>, to wit, Pompey<sup>2</sup>.

When Caesar finished that supplication, a floodtide of anger and indignation filled him, through his own search and scrutiny, and he came vehemently and hastily with his soldiers to cross the river Rubicon<sup>3</sup>; just as most vehemently the African lion would charge his foes, after being infuriated and enraged by lashing himself with his own tail; for they who know say that the lion's wrath does not arise until he himself or some one else attacks (?) him. Wherefore this he doth when he sees his foes approaching him, a vast lashing with the huge tuft on his tail he puts over his own shoulders, so that his wrath arises thereby, and he rushes at once towards his foes, without fear of blow or missile upon him<sup>4</sup>.

Thus then Caesar's wrath and rage arose from the searching and meditation which he made: so he came anon to cross the river Rubicon with his armies. That river rises from a little dropping well, and is the boundary between the folk of Gaul and the battalions of Italy. Small and moderate and easy is its flow in time of summer. There were three causes for its increase when Caesar came to it, namely (first), it was the wintry time, and (second) it was the third (night) as regards the moon's age<sup>5</sup>, when abundant moisture is usual. The third

<sup>1</sup> literally 'her': cf. I. 614.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 195—203.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. I. 204: *Inde moras soluit belli tumidumque per annum Signa tulit propere.*

<sup>4</sup> Phars. I. 205—212: *sic ut squalentibus aruis Bestiferae Libyes niso leo comminus hoste, etc.*

<sup>5</sup> i. e. the third night after the change of the moon.

tres adbhar *didu*, a lán<sup>1</sup> do snechta sléibhe Elpa do siliudh<sup>2</sup> ann la tinfedh na gaeithi in airdes cech ndírech, cor' lín sen<sup>3</sup> na tola tromtuile hé, co rainice dar bruach srotha<sup>4</sup> Rubicon, cor' doirbh<sup>5</sup> a thecht lá mét a tuile.

455 Ro coraigh Césair a mareslogh re<sup>6</sup> *hucht* in tsrotha sin ón brúach có 'raile'<sup>7</sup>, 7 ro chuir a<sup>8</sup> traighthecha re taobh, co rancadar imslán<sup>9</sup> dar in sruth cen raon<sup>10</sup>, cen bádhudh eich [p. 385] na duine don tslógh ann don dula sin.

IC tabhairt a coissi<sup>11</sup> do *Cesair* i mbruach alltorach<sup>12</sup> in 460 tsrotha, is ann sin asbert Césair: Fácmaid andso<sup>13</sup> ar síth 7 ar caradradh re *lucht* na Rómha, ar sé. Cidh fil ann festa *acht* in toietiu<sup>14</sup> do lenmain co toir iudicecht 7 etergléodh in catha moir etraind<sup>15</sup>.

Seolaid<sup>16</sup> Césair in aidhchi sin co nemlesc nemhsádhail<sup>17</sup>, 465 *amal* is déne doraghadh cloch a taim *nó* saighet a fidhac<sup>18</sup>, co ruc a dirim slóigh 7 sochraidi leis do toghail<sup>19</sup> déнна Arimin, cathair ísen bui í comhfocus do fo mámus Poimp 7 in tšenaigh Romhánaigh, co rancadur na slóigh in baile la dobhursoillsi<sup>20</sup> na maitne muichi arnamhárach.

470 Do bí tromnélghal dorcha dubhéfach isin maidin i tús in lée sin. Búi do *mét* na cíach co rancadar slóigh Césair co tai tostadhach<sup>21</sup> docum dénda Arimin, cor' saídhset<sup>22</sup> a mergedha *for* lár in baile<sup>23</sup>, 7 nír' airghedar<sup>24</sup> *lucht* in margaidh íat<sup>25</sup> *noco* cualadar gláedh<sup>26</sup> béccedhach [n]a stoc sleschain slemh- 475 *ainsolus* 7 na cornd comdírech 7 na cuisleann catha, anál-fadhach na n-ech, sétfedhach na miled<sup>27</sup>, 7 scrédgair na fagha<sup>27</sup> faebhrach firgér, 7 geóin in morslóigh ic gabháil<sup>28</sup> in margaidh.

<sup>1</sup> arail S. <sup>2</sup> scailiudh S. scailiud F. <sup>3</sup> coro sil side F. gur sil sin S. <sup>4</sup> dar bruchaib i sruth S. dar a bruccib i sruth F. <sup>5</sup> gur bo hainces F. gurbo inces F. <sup>6</sup> ro S. <sup>7</sup> co arail S. <sup>8</sup> na S. <sup>9</sup> gur' ranic imslan *cona* slógh S. <sup>10</sup> gan raen gan ban S. <sup>11</sup> ceissi S. <sup>12</sup> alltarach S. <sup>13</sup> om. H. <sup>14</sup> toietiu S. toietiu H. <sup>15</sup> echtraid S. <sup>16</sup> Tainic in adhaigh fúisin 7 Soaidh S. <sup>17</sup> nemhsághail H. <sup>18</sup> fidhecc S. <sup>19</sup> da todail 7 d'indradh S. <sup>20</sup> dobhorsolus S. <sup>21</sup> taetheneach S. taeithenach F. <sup>22</sup> saighset H. saidsett F. <sup>23</sup> margaidh S. <sup>24</sup> na ro fairighset S. nico airighsett F. <sup>25</sup> lucht in baili beós S. lucht in baile beos F. <sup>26</sup> gleodh S. glaed F. <sup>27</sup> fogha S. foga F. <sup>28</sup> comgabuil S. comghabhail F.

cause was the abundance of the Alpine snow which dropt there with the forthright blast of the south-east wind, and it filled the floods of heavy deluge, and came over the brink of the river Rubicon, so that it was difficult to cross from the greatness of the spate<sup>1</sup>.

Caesar arranged his cavalry against that river, from one brink to the other, and put the infantry beside them, so that on that occasion they (all) came safe through the stream, without breaking (a rank) without drowning a horse or man of the army<sup>2</sup>.

When putting his foot on the further bank of the river, Caesar said: „Here we quit our peace and our friendship with the folk of Rome! What is there now save to follow Fortune, until the adjudication and decision of the great battle come between us?<sup>3</sup>“

That night Caesar proceeds unslackly, unlazily, with the greatest swiftness that a stone would speed from a sling or an arrow from a bow; and he brought his numberless host and army to sack the fortress of Ariminum<sup>3</sup>, that town near to him, which was under the sway of Pompey and the Roman senate. On the morrow the troops reached the town in the twilight of early morning on the morrow.

There was a heavy dark cloud of black mist in the morning at the beginning of that day. So dense was the mist that Caesar's troops came still and silently towards the fortress of Ariminum, and pitched their standards in the midst of the town. The market-folk did not perceive them till they heard the sonorous clang of the fair-sided, smooth-bright trumpets, of the straight horns, and of the pipes of battle, the snorting of the horses, the panting of the soldiers, the screaming of the keen, edged javelins, and the confused noise of the great host seizing the market-place<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 213—219: Fonte cadit modico parvisque impellitur undis etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 220—222: Primus in oblicum sonipes opponitur, amnem, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Sic fatus noctis tenebris rapit agmina ductor etc. Phars. I. 228—231.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. I. 232—238: Iamque dies primos belli uisura tumultus Exoritur, etc.

Ro brissedh comsanadh [popuil<sup>1</sup>] déнна Arimin desin. Tucadh dúscadh namhat 7 tidhuabairt echtrand [7 buaidredh<sup>2</sup> bidbad] 480 for ócaibh<sup>3</sup> in baile annsin. Do érgheadar annsin<sup>4</sup> lucht gaiscid án baile<sup>5</sup> docum<sup>6</sup> a n-arm, 7 ro gabhadh cloidhmhe maela mergecha<sup>7</sup> 7 slegha cenncroma crithánacha, 7 scéith imellerína arsaidhí<sup>7</sup>, ar ní búí a riachtanus a les<sup>8</sup> occo fri ré ciana<sup>9</sup> ar tinne 7 ar trebhurdaingne na smachtána [sída] bóí occo<sup>10</sup>.

485 Tancadur for múr an baile 'ársin, 7 tucsat aithne for mergedhaibh na Romhánach. Bá súaithnigh a ndath sen<sup>11</sup> 7 ba urusa aithne forro, ar búí delbh aquili in cech taebh mergi díbh<sup>12</sup>. Ar tri hadhbaraibh<sup>13</sup> doberthea in t-ordúgud sin for mergedhaibh na Románach. IN cétna fáth díbh, co tuicidh<sup>14</sup> 490 cach gurob do síl Ioib doibh, uair én coisretha<sup>15</sup> do Ioib inn<sup>16</sup> aquil. In fáth ele didu, co tuicidh cách gurob comfocus in flaithius Romhánach do flaithius na ndéi, ar aisi an aquil én is airdi foluamhain for bith. An tres fáth co tuicedh cách tigernus na Rómhánach do beith ós na huilíbh dháinibh in do- 495 main, amail atá tigernus na haquili for na huilíbh ethaidibh.

O ro aithnighedar<sup>17</sup> tra na haquili aithinte<sup>18</sup> 7 na mergedha Rómhánacha ic lucht déнна Arimin, 7 o ro tencsat<sup>19</sup> Cesair in[a] éo ard áighthidhi i medhón in tslóigh, ro bidhsat fochétoir 7 ro lín omhan 7 imecla ic faicsin Césair. [Rogabsat ic 500 uchbadhaigh 7 ac egáini moir co tai tastach<sup>20</sup> toithenach S.] Uch<sup>21</sup>, ar cech fer díbh ina menmain, maireg dána[d] fót dúth- aigh in feronn so, maireg do<sup>22</sup> cumdaigh a chathraigh [in] alt

<sup>1</sup> sic S. F.<sup>2</sup> buaigredh S.<sup>3</sup> ogbaid S. occbaid F.<sup>4</sup> Adrachtadar (Atractatar F.) la sodain S. <sup>5</sup> denna S. F. <sup>6</sup> do etiud S. do eidiudh F.<sup>7</sup> arsaighi H. Rogabad e cum claidmi maela mergidi 7 a slegha croma crithcennacha 7 a cathsciatha crincaidleacha 7 a lethar na sciath ina bretaigh brisdi impo ar síne 7 ar arsaidhecht S. Ro gab- sat emh a claidbe maela meirccide 7 a slega cromae crit-cennai 7 a ceathscietai crinchaidhlecha 7 a letarsceith etc. F. <sup>8</sup> lessa. <sup>9</sup> fri re cian remisin S. <sup>10</sup> smacht cana sídha bui acco S. <sup>11</sup> Bad suaichinti iadsein dano S.<sup>12</sup> ba hurusa a n-aichni ar dealba aquili no bidis forro, S. <sup>13</sup> fathaibh S. <sup>14</sup> tuiced S. <sup>15</sup> coisecarta S. <sup>16</sup> sic S. in H.<sup>17</sup> taitnedar S. <sup>18</sup> aichinti S. <sup>19</sup> tencad S. <sup>20</sup> tostadhach S.<sup>21</sup> Och S. <sup>22</sup> ro S.

The rest of the people of the fortress of Ariminum was broken thereby. A 'wakening of foes', and an 'attack by foreigners', and a 'disturbance by enemies'<sup>1</sup> was then inflicted on the warriors of the town. Then the braves of the place went to their weapons; and swords blunt and rusty, and spears crook-pointed, quivering, and ancient shields with decayed rims, were taken, for they had not needed them for long spaces of time, because of the rigidity and strong firmness of the peaceful disciplinary law to which they were subject<sup>2</sup>.

Then they came on the rampart of the town and recognised the standards of the Romans. Well-known was their colour, and easy it was to recognise them, for the form of an eagle was on each side of the standard. For three reasons the Roman standards were arranged in that wise. The first cause was that every one might understand that the Romans were of the race of Jove, for the eagle is a bird sacred to Jove. The second cause was that every one might understand that the Roman dominion was near to the dominion of the gods, since the eagle is the bird whose flight is highest on earth. The third cause was that every one might understand that the lordship of the Romans was over all the men of the world, as the lordship of the eagle is over all the birds.

So when the people of the fortress of Ariminum recognised the well-known eagles and the Roman standards, and when they saw Caesar (standing) as a high, formidable yewtree amid the army, they started at once, and fear and dread filled them at beholding Caesar. They began to groan and to lament in stillness and silence. „Alas“, said every man of them in his mind, „woe to him whose 'proper sod' is this land! woe to him that

<sup>1</sup> Three proverbial phrases.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 239—243: *Rupta quies populi, stratisque excita iuventus Deripuit sacris adfixa penatibus arma, etc.*

in inaidh-sea .i. i coicrich na hÉtáile 7 tíre Gallia, uair cidh sídh bes in cech inadh bidh cocadh ann<sup>1</sup>, 7 ní fóllth nach ro  
 505 suidigh in toicthi i n-airther nó i ndescert in domhain [p. 386] sinn<sup>2</sup>, uair cech longport 7 cech creich 7 cech sluoighedh ticfadh do innredh na hÉtáile bidh ocoinde a cétgress, amail tancadur popuil bruthmura na Cím[br]ecdha intan tancadur<sup>2</sup> i n-aghaidh in tsenaidh Rómhánaigh. Is í so slighi tainic<sup>3</sup> Anibhel co slógh  
 510 na hAffraice malle fris do toghail na Rómha. [Is (i) in cétna fos tancadar laechraidh na Lochlaindi d'innrad na Roma, S.] Cidhtracht acht cebe minca ro impodh in toici<sup>4</sup> ríamh ar in Róimh isí so slige cech sloigh 7 conair cech catha dia saighi[d].

Rob é sin tra imrádhugud 7 accáine<sup>5</sup> inleithe cech aen-  
 515 duine fóleith i ndinn Arimin<sup>6</sup>, 7 nír lámh nech díbh ac laistecht sin uadha ar ecla Césair, acht [siad 'na ndirmaibh 7 na mbuidhnibh co hutmall anfosaigh, co tostach tóethenach, fon samail sin], amail bís ealtadha<sup>7</sup> anbosaidhi na n-en foluaimnech 'ar mbéin na fúardha ngemhreta friú<sup>8</sup>.

520 Tainic lánsoillsi in lai fáe sin, 7 ro gabh Césair in baile 'arsin.

#### Tocastal slogh Cesair<sup>9</sup>.

Doróchtadur atinne adhanta feirgi 7 lucht aslaigh 7 urála in morcatha docum Césair annsin .i. ceithri trebhainn toghaidhi

<sup>1</sup> gid sídh no cumsanad bes in uili poiplib na hÉtáile bid cocad 7 bid fogluasacht duinni S. <sup>2</sup> Ní folith nach and ron-suidhigh in toietiu i n-imeal airtearach nó descertach no tuaiscertach in domuin resiu ron-suidhighedh i sund. Cetreach 7 cethlongport gacha sloigh eachtrainn tic d'indriud na hÉtáile dogres, is frinne benas cetcumscugudh cogaid na Gaillia. Ataconneammar popul bruth[a]ch na Cimbreta intan adractadar, S. <sup>3</sup> forsa tainic S. <sup>4</sup> Cidh fil and tra acht ge pidh menci ro impa in toietiu S. <sup>5</sup> ainedh H. Rob ed sin tur menman 7 acainni, S. Robet sin fur menman 7 accaoinne F. <sup>6</sup> i ndinn Airimin F. im déna Arimin, H. <sup>7</sup> téladha H. <sup>8</sup> acht siad 'na ndirmaibh 7 'na mbuidhnibh co hutmall anbhosaigh co tastach taethenach fon samail sen amail bid ealtada anboistineacha en foluaimnech iar mbein na haduairi gemreta fria S. acht siet na n-armaibh 7 na mbuidnibh co hutmall anbsach co tostach taethenach fon samail sin, amal bit eltadha anbsacha na n-en foluaimnech ar mbeim na haduairi gemreta friu, F. <sup>9</sup> sic S. om. H. Toichestal sloiche cesair F.

built his city on the height (?) of this place, to wit, on the border of Italy and the land of Gaul; for though there be peace in every (other) place there is warfare here. It would have been lucky had Fortune settled us in the east or in the south of the world: for every leaguer and every raid and every hosting which would come to harry Italy, its first attack is on us. So came the furious folks of the Cimbri, when they marched against the Roman senate. This is the way that Hannibal came, along with the army of Africa, to sack Rome. This is the same (way) also that the warriors of Lochlann came to harry Rome. What then, as often as Fortune has been turned against Rome, this is the way of every host and the path of every battalion towards it<sup>1</sup>.

That was the reflexion and secret lamentation of every one apart in the fortress of Ariminum. For fear of Caesar, no one durst let it be heard from him; but they were thus in their bands and multitudes, roaming and unsteady, even as are irresolute flocks of fluttering birds after the wintry cold has smitten them<sup>2</sup>.

Thereupon came the full light of the day<sup>3</sup>, and after that Caesar took the town.

#### The Muster of Caesar's Armies.

Torches for kindling anger, and persuaders and enjoiners of the great battle, then came to Caesar, to wit, four choice

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 244—257: Ut notae fulsere aquilae Romanae signa, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 258, 259: Gemitu sic quisque latenti. Non ausus timuisse palam, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Noctis gelidas lux solverat umbras, Phars. I. 261.

525 do Rómhánachaibh .i. Marcus Antonius 7 Puplius Casius 7  
 Celius 7 Cúrio a n-anmann<sup>1</sup>. *Ocus* carait Césair árchena, doneoch  
 ro bóí isin Roim díbh 'arna n-athchur 7 'arna n-innarba don  
 tšenadh Romhánach asin cathraigh a ra mbeith ac congnum la  
 Césair 7 ic tacra tar a cenn isin chuir<sup>2</sup> Romhánaigh. Ba ferr-  
 530 di la<sup>3</sup> Césair innísín, uair nír' nár<sup>4</sup> leis a ndingnedh d'ule lá  
 lucht<sup>4</sup> na Rómha 'ar n-innarba a muintiri doibh.

IN cethramadh trebhonn tainic co Césair .i. Cúrio, *fer*  
 suilbhir sanntach essen, 7 féthium fírglic<sup>5</sup>: [*fer*] ro bo thenn  
 guth 7 gnimradh isin Róim *conice* sin, *fer* da tue Césair tidh-  
 535 naicci<sup>6</sup> móra oir 7 indmais tarcenn gabhála aigi 7 tacra tar a  
 chenn isin cúria Rómhánach, con[id] airesin ro hinnarbad asin  
 cathraigh hé [intansin co tanic docum *Cesair* S.]

O'tconnaire in Curio sin na snima bátar<sup>7</sup> i cridhe Césair  
 rogabh fora acallaim im<sup>8</sup> nertadh in catha fair, 7 asbert<sup>9</sup>:

540 A Césair, ol sé, in cén ro fétsun<sup>10</sup> guth [leat] isin Roim  
 doratsun, cer'b ole lásín senadh Romhánach, ro gabhsum acut  
 7 ro tairmise[s]ium ríghi do Poimp, amail tainic dinn, in oiret  
 búí comus 7 cumachta occaínd isin Roim 7 ro bás<sup>11</sup> ic lenmain  
 fírinne innte. INTan *immorro* ro coiscit<sup>12</sup> ar eicin rechta na  
 545 fírinde lasín senad, 7 ro aentaighset uile lá Poimp, ro fácsunne  
 in Roim 7 dúthaigh<sup>13</sup> ar n-athar 7 ar senathar<sup>14</sup> fortsa, uair  
 sáilemaitne do coscursu dár n-ordugud [i]nar n-inadhaibh féin  
 dorise<sup>15</sup>. Déna calma iarum, bar Curio, intan atá Poimp nem-  
 fuirighthi, innsaighedh hé<sup>16</sup> résiu thinoiles a muintir, [intan is  
 550 urlam 7 is furithi díť gach maith S.] uair is minic fásus ircoit  
 d'esnadh 7 d'imfúirech na ndál<sup>17</sup> n-urlumh dogrés, amail

<sup>1</sup> sic S. inanmanna H.

<sup>2</sup> curia S., curia F.

<sup>3</sup> do S.

<sup>4</sup> ar nír meabal leis a ningnead d'olcaibh fri lucht S. ar nír' nair no  
 meabal leis a ndingnadh d'olcaib fri lucht. <sup>5</sup> 7 se dana degirlabraid S.  
 -erlabraid F. <sup>6</sup> fer da tidnaicead Cesair tuar[ust]jala, S. <sup>7</sup> na

sníma sin 7 na deitbiri dermara badar ic a n-imluadh S. <sup>8</sup> 7 ic S.

<sup>9</sup> co ndebairt S. <sup>10</sup> cotrancummar. <sup>11</sup> H inserts no. <sup>12</sup> sic S.

coiscidh H. ro coiscit F. 7. <sup>13</sup> dúthaidh H. <sup>14</sup> ar n-aithri 7 ar

senaitri S. <sup>15</sup> doris F. <sup>16</sup> roichisiu cuigi. <sup>17</sup> ndal S. F.

d'esnadh 7 d'imfúirech na ndúl, H.

tribunes of the Romans, named Marcus Antonius and Publius (leg. Quintus?) Cassius, and Caelius and Curio<sup>1</sup>; and other friends of Caesar's, who had been in Rome after the Roman senate had expelled them and banished them from the City because they had been helping Caesar and contending on his behalf in the Roman Curia. That was the better in Caesar's opinion, for he was not ashamed of the evil he would do to the folk of Rome after his followers had been banished by them.

The fourth tribune<sup>2</sup> that came to Caesar, namely Curio, was an eloquent, covetous man<sup>3</sup>; a truly cunning creditor (?) whose word and deed were strong in Rome till then; one to whom Caesar had given many presents of gold and wealth for supporting him and arguing on his behalf in the Roman Curia: wherefore he was then banished from the City and came to Caesar.

When Curio saw the troubles that were in Caesar's heart, he began to converse with him, to strengthen him to battle; and he said:

„O Caesar“, quoth he, „so long as we were able, we gave our voice for thee in Rome, though this was displeasing to the Roman senate: we took thy side and refused the realm to Pompey, as far as we could, so long as we had power and might in Rome, and men were following righteousness therein. But when the laws of righteousness were checked by the senate, and all united with Pompey, we quitted Rome and the land of our fathers and grandsires for thee, since we expect that thy victory will set us in our own places again<sup>4</sup>. Do bravely, then“, says Curio. „While Pompey is inadvertent, and since every good thing is ready and fitted for thee, attack him before he collects his people: for often groweth hurt from delaying and procrastinating things always prepared: as hath been said ‘ready

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 262—265, *Ecce faces belli etc.*

<sup>2</sup> or One of the four tribunes.

<sup>3</sup> *Audax uenali comitatur Curio lingua*, Phars. I. 269.

<sup>4</sup> *tua nos faciet uictoria ciues*, Phars. I. 279.

asbreth ba émh tar anem<sup>1</sup>. *Ocus* araill ann dono, uair is dar<sup>2</sup>  
 cenn bloighi biece don doman ro bádhaís fria ré na .x. mbliad-  
 dan ic gnim catha 7 ic fulang docrach<sup>3</sup> i tíribh Gallia is  
 555 mórmó is córa duit<sup>4</sup> cathugud calma tarcenn in tslóigh<sup>5</sup> .i.  
 darcenn na Rómha, uair in lá gébhusa<sup>6</sup> in Roim is ann gébhus  
 tú cennus<sup>7</sup> na cruinne uile. Atát ádbair sonairtí acut ara  
 ndénta [H. p. 387] duit comthriall catha fria Poimp Maighe  
 7 frisín Roim, uair inní is gnáth do denam do cech rígh<sup>8</sup> acco  
 560 son .i. in popul d[a]oirnedh<sup>9</sup> 7 do buadhugud il-lóg<sup>10</sup> a  
 coscair ní fuaraisiu sin, *acht* format caich friutsu chena ar  
 t'febhus [is *ed* beras gach ní dib sin fort. S.]. IS infechtain  
 iter dá leicter ar ais duit na ciniudha ro gabhais féin al-los do  
 cloidhimh<sup>11</sup>. Ro cinn Poimp didu nach bíadh i comrainn  
 565 flaitiúsa frit ní cumgi<sup>12</sup> siu comhroind na cruinne do gabháil  
 uadha<sup>13</sup> *acht* tre etergleó[d] catha namá<sup>14</sup>.

Ro gabh gre[i]m tra in gresacht sin 7 in láidhiudh<sup>15</sup> dobert  
 Curio for<sup>16</sup> Césair, uair amaíl arduighes aicnedh eich i comhling  
 retha is amhlaid sin ro métaiged menma Césair lá gresacht  
 570 Curio fair<sup>17</sup>.

Ro saíthit<sup>18</sup> a mergedha la Cesair annsin, 7 do fuacair

<sup>1</sup> amaíl asbreiti na hob eim nachit-tair aneim (do not reject 'ready', that 'unready' may not come to thee) S. amaíl asbert na hob eimh nacit tair aneim F. amaíl asbert ba émh tar anem, H. <sup>2</sup> a H. <sup>3</sup> docra S. <sup>4</sup> is innó commór is choru dit S. <sup>5</sup> darcenn mloighi is mo S. tarcenn na bloighe as mó F. <sup>6</sup> gebasa S. <sup>7</sup> ise la cetna i ngeba cendus S. <sup>8</sup> rí H. <sup>9</sup> d'onorugudh S. da onoruccud F. <sup>10</sup> illó H. <sup>11</sup> illos do cloighimh H. <sup>12</sup> cuingi H. cumaisín F. <sup>13</sup> d'foghail uadh S. dfaccbáil uad F. <sup>14</sup> Mad ail dit immorro cotuici a bith agut uili t'aenur 7 cuir in cath, S. Madh ail deit immorro cotnic a bith accat uili at aenor 7 cuir in cath F. <sup>15</sup> laighiudh H. <sup>16</sup> fri S. <sup>17</sup> air amaíl arduighter aicneadh 7 meduigter menma ind eich Eliussecda ina coimling tre nuall 7 tre gairib in lochta bis uimi do gach leith, ce beith ic brisiudh a uchterand remi a saint in retha, is amlaid sin ro medaiged saint 7 ailges in catha i eridhi Cesair tre nertad inti Curio fair, gur'bo mían 7 gurbo laind leis fein reim in catha do tabairt, S.

<sup>18</sup> saighedh H. saidit S., saithit F.

was over unready'! And another thing, then. For sake of a trifling portion of the world thou hast been for the space of ten years making war and enduring handship in the lands of Gaul, how much more is it meet for thee to fight valiantly for sake of the army, that is, for sake of Rome! For on the day that thou wilt capture Rome thou wilt capture the headship of the whole globe<sup>1</sup>. Thou hast strong reasons for going to war with Pompey the Great and Rome; for thou hast not received what they usually do for every general, that is, the people to ordain him and to give him a triumph for his victory: but envy of every one against thee for thine excellence, his is what brings on thee each of those things. 'Tis a marvel if the nations whom thou hast conquered by dint of thy sword are willingly left to thee. Pompey has determined not to share dominion with thee<sup>2</sup>, and save only by decision of battle canst thou take from him the share of the globe.<sup>4</sup>

That incitement and exhortation which Curio gave to Caesar succeeded; for as the heart of a horse in [the Elean]<sup>3</sup> race grows high [through the clamour and shouts of the people around him]<sup>3</sup>, so Caesar's spirit was enhanced by Curio's incitement<sup>4</sup>.

His standards were then pitched by Caesar, and he called

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 284—285: *facili si praelia pauca Gesseris euentu, tibi Roma subegerit orbem.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 286—290: *Nunc neque te longi remeantem pompa triumphi Excipit etc.*

<sup>3</sup> see the extract from S. in p. 44, note 16.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. I. 291—295: *Sic postquam fatus et ipsi In bellum pronotantum tamen adhibet irae, Accenditque ducem, etc.*

do sluaghaibh uile éstecht ré guth 7 ré innsce 7 fria erlabhradh<sup>1</sup>.

A aes cumtha, bar eisiumh, do fuilngebhair mór d'étualang  
 575 i cathaibh 7 i<sup>2</sup> comhlannaibh ic clodh ar cinedhaibh tuaisceirt  
 in<sup>3</sup> betha malle frim fria ré na .x. mbliadan so. Mór d'fuacht  
 ro fuilngebhair ó oighredh<sup>4</sup> uisci sléibhe Elpa, 7 taréis na cos-  
 cur sin do cinnedh cen bhar lecon isin Roimh co brath 7 cen  
 mo dín d'faghbail damsas ar muir ná ar tír. Ale, dá mad  
 580 amhlaid tísaindsi don Róim [ar clodh catha form 7, S.] ar  
 fác[b]áil mo mergedh lam naimdiu<sup>5</sup> 7 me ac teichedh<sup>6</sup> re lucht  
 na Gallia, créd dogéndais<sup>7</sup> frim iter intan is 'ar mbreith cos-  
 cair damsas [as each ciniud S.] 7 'ar n-imluadh don toicthin  
 as cech sonmighi i n-araile<sup>8</sup> itát ic triall ardaigh<sup>9</sup> frim? Ticedh  
 585 ass Poimp inar ndocum 7 senóraigh in tsenaidh<sup>10</sup> maraen fris  
 madh maith leis a haithle a sídha<sup>11</sup> 7 a sádháilechta<sup>12</sup> fada. Is  
 derbh lem nách léiciubsa a ríghi na a flaihius dó ní is sia cen  
 a comroind fris. Ní ránic Poimp a áis trichtaigi intan dorónad in  
 cétbuadud la Románu dó. Ní derb leis, dar lem, in onóir sin  
 590 tarraid ónfecht do lecon úad dogrés cenco tic de inluad a  
 flaihiusa ar a arsaidecht intansa<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> ro *congrait* 7 ro *comgairit* a buidhni leis co tangadar fon *armgaisced* [ms. *armgaischt*] ina dochum 7 *gur'* suidseat uimi. Ó ro scaich [ms. *noscaich*] *iarum* in geofn mor bui aco la tilcomrac na slogh atracht *Cesair* im-medon na haireachta 7 ro tocaib a laim. ro *forcongairt* taí *forro* do denum 7 *esdecht* fris. Ó ro badar na sloigh uili 7 a n-airi fair ro gab *for* a n-agallaim 7 ic nertad in catha *forro*, co *ndebairt*: A aes cumtha am, ol se, 7 a aentadhehu tairisi, 7 a lucht comcloti *gacha* catha immaile *frim*, is mor do duadh 7 do docair ro fodmubair *gus* annú im arradsa, is mor do *guasachtaibh* catha 7 comluinn ro taiseelsubair [S. 9] maille *frim* anallana ic clodh ciniudh tuaisceirt in domuin *conidh* isin .x. bliadain rucsat coscur dib 7 ro gabsait iat mor do *for* crú 7 do *for* fuil ro todaileadh frisín re sin. Mor da bar muinntír ro marbad. Mor ngeimreadh fuar oigreta ro tocaidsid i mbennaib slebi Elpa. Innoslog [leg. Inn é so lóg] ro dlighsid dar eis na nd[o]cur sin uile? Ro cinnead acco can *for* leconsi don Roim co brath 7 gan mo dín d'faghbail *for* muir nó *for* tír S. <sup>2</sup> a H. <sup>3</sup> an H. <sup>4</sup> oighredh H. <sup>5</sup> le mo naimdib S. <sup>6</sup> teichedh H. <sup>7</sup> dodéndais H. <sup>8</sup> sonmidhi imáribhe H. <sup>9</sup> ardaid S. *ardaiqthe* F. <sup>10</sup> tsenaidh H. <sup>11</sup> sígha H. <sup>12</sup> sígháilechta H. sadaili S. <sup>13</sup> Is derb lim nach dogrés

on all the hosts to listen to his voice and his speech and his eloquence.

„O comrades“, saith he, „for the space of ten years ye have endured much hardship in battles and conflicts, in vanquishing together with me the nations of the north of the world. Much cold ye have endured from the ice of the water of the Alps, and yet, after those victories, it was decided that *you* should never be let into Rome and that I should not find shelter on sea or on land. Well, if I should come to Rome after defeat in battle, after leaving my standards with my foes and fleeing before the folk of Gaul, what would they do to me now when, after I have triumphed over every nation, and moved fortunately from one felicity to another, they are proceeding to rise against me<sup>1</sup>? Let Pompey come forth towards us, if he pleases, along with the seniors of the senate, after their peace and their long slothfulness. I am certain that I will not leave him any longer his kingship and his dominion without sharing them with him. Pompey had not attained his thirtieth year when the Romans gave him his first triumph. He is not sure, methinks, to relinquish that honour which he once obtained, though at present, because of his old age, he cannot exercise his dominion<sup>2</sup>.

leicfigter a ríge 7 a flaitius doib gan comroind friu. Ní ranic Poimp a ais *trichtaigi* intan doronadh in cetbuadud la Romanu dó. Ní delb [leg. derb] leis, dar leam, in onoir sin tarraid aenfecht do [le]con uad dogrés gen co tic de imluad a flaitiusa ara arsaidhecht intansa, S. As derbh lim conach dogrés legfáiter a rígi 7 a flaitiuis doib gan comrainn friu. Ní ranic Poimp a aes .xxx. it intan doronadh in cétbuaidh la Romana dó, ní derbh leis, dar lem, in onoir tarraid aenfecht do leiccen cen co tic de imluad a flathiusa ar a arsaidhecht antansa F. Is derbh lem nach léiciubsa a ríghi na a flaitiuis dó ní is sia cen a comroind fris, 7 mell-faidh co mór é nách áil anois 7 sé 'na senoir acht miadhamhlacht a aissi trichtaighi do fághbhail uaimsea, H.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 296—311: *Conuocat armatos extemplo ad signa maniplos, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ille reget currus nondum patientibus annis? Ille semel raptos nunquam dimittet honores?* Phars. I. 316, 317.

Cid dambfusa ac á acaine cacha ndernai<sup>1</sup> d'anríghe 7 do drochsmacht frisin ré sin, uair is comhaithnidh do chách uile iat. Missi didu ní fagh[abh]ar cin dam<sup>2</sup> la lucht na Rómha 595 *acht* cen dedhail<sup>3</sup> damsá ar a<sup>4</sup> forcongur son<sup>5</sup> ré mo mergedhaibh coscrachaibh 7 frim slóghaibh<sup>6</sup>, 7 araidhe, masam cinntach sa [airi sen] nách lór dúibh mo buaidh do buain<sup>7</sup> oramsa am aenur, 7 tabhurthur<sup>8</sup> luagh a saethair don tsluagh<sup>9</sup> búí maille frim. Ordnet in tigerna bus toil doibh forro mas ar mo daigh 600 se indarbtar iat.

IN abraid<sup>10</sup> rimsa cena, a ócco, ol se, ca hinat foistine bás ic ar senórachai<sup>11</sup> ar scur dá ngaisced, 7 ca<sup>14</sup> sosta sádhaille<sup>11</sup> i suidhfet<sup>12</sup> ar senmilid, ca<sup>15</sup> fuinn férmura geltfuit ar n-almha 7 ar n-innile 7 ar n-echradha, ca<sup>15</sup> tír trebhfaither<sup>16</sup> 605 linn fesin, ca<sup>15</sup> múr 7 ca<sup>15</sup> mórcathracha i ndinginter<sup>17</sup> leighes ar láechraidi intan bás adhlaic [H. p. 388] dóibh intan n[on]indarbtar<sup>18</sup> asin Roim 7 asar ndúchus<sup>19</sup> féin, 7 doberar [i]nar fiadhnaissi iat do miledhaibh Poimp?

Cidh fil and, a deghmuinte, ar sé, acht ó nách damhthur<sup>20</sup> 610 dligeadh duinn, tócbaidh for mergedha coscracha foraih<sup>21</sup>. Fognat<sup>22</sup> for ngnimradha gaiscid daibh co mbenum in domun uile don tí nách damh roind leithe dúinn. Beid na dei ic congnum linn, uair ní d'argain na Rómha tiaghmaid, *acht* is dá saera<sup>23</sup>h o na tigernadhaibh diumsachaib file<sup>23</sup> *fuirri*.

615

## Aithesca Cesair conice sin.

Búí fodhord mór 'con tslógh uile fri ré cían 'ársin, uair cer'bdar feochrach<sup>24</sup> menmanna na miled sin, 7 cerbdar galach i n-aicenta<sup>25</sup>, docúaidh<sup>26</sup> báidhe mor 7 caer condailbhi, 7

<sup>1</sup> dernaidh H.	<sup>2</sup> cinnam H.	<sup>3</sup> deg hail H.	<sup>4</sup> re H.
<sup>5</sup> forcongra sum S.	<sup>6</sup> slogh miled S.	<sup>7</sup> ben S.	<sup>8</sup> tabrat S.
<sup>9</sup> fialluch S.	<sup>10</sup> sic S. F. aburthí H.	<sup>11</sup> sághaile H.	
<sup>12</sup> a suighfet H.	<sup>13</sup> senoraibh S.	<sup>14</sup> catha S.	<sup>15</sup> cata S.
<sup>16</sup> trebachtar S.	<sup>17</sup> inndingéntar S.	<sup>18</sup> in uair nonindarbtar S.	
in uair norninnarbtar F.	<sup>19</sup> nduithicibh S.	<sup>20</sup> damair S.	
<sup>21</sup> foirb S.	<sup>22</sup> fógnáth H. fognad F.	<sup>23</sup> diumsachaibh file <sup>23</sup> S.	
diumsacha filed H.	<sup>24</sup> feochra S.	<sup>25</sup> gerbtar eruaidhi a	
eridhedha 7 gerbtar galacha a n-aicenta S.		<sup>26</sup> dodechaid S.	

Why should I be complaining of all the tyranny and misrule, he has wrought during that time, for they are known to every one. As for me, no fault is found with me by the folk of Rome, save that I have not severed myself at their command from my victorious standards and from my troops. Moreover, if I am guilty, is it not enough for them to deprive *me* alone of my triumph, while giving the guerdon of their toil to the army that was along with me? Let the Romans appoint the lord over them that they like, if it is on *my* account that my armies are expelled<sup>1</sup>.

„Can ye tell me, O warriors,“ quoth he, „what place of rest will be for our veterans after parting from their military service?; and in what easy stations will our old soldiers settle? what grassy fields will our herds and flocks and horses graze? what lands will be tilled by ourselves? within what walls and great cities will our (invalid) heroes be healed when they desire? since we are banished from Rome and from our own birthright, and these (rewards) are given, before our eyes, to Pompey's soldiers<sup>3</sup>.“

„Howbeit, my good people,“ quoth he, „since right is not granted to us, raise up your victorious standards! Let your deeds of valour serve you, so that we may take the whole world from him who refuses to part with half to us. The gods will be helping us, for we march, not to destroy Rome, but to free her from the haughty lords who are over her.“

#### So far the speeches of Caesar.

Great muttering there was then for a long time with all the army, for though the spirits of those soldiers were fierce, and though their natures were valiant, great affection and

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 340—342: *mihi si merces erepta laborum est, His saltem longi non cum duce praemia belli Reddantur; miles sub quolibet iste triumphet.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 343—346: *Conferet exanguis quo post bella senectus? etc.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. I. 347—351: *Tollite iam pridem uictricia, tollite signa etc.*

gradh a n-athardha dhoibh, co mbúi ac á tairmese do áilgius  
 620 in catha cathordha, *acht* araidhi dos-fic<sup>1</sup> fallscudh feirgi 7  
 áilgius imberta a n-iaraind tre imaltur na *fergluinne* 7 tré  
 omhan in rígh rogaire rodiumsaiigh ro nert in cath *forro* andís<sup>2</sup>.

IS annsin atracht aonóclach isin airiucht, 7 ro faisnés<sup>3</sup>  
 rún menman 7 aicenta cech énduine isin [t]slógh uile, Lelius  
 625 ainm in óclaigh<sup>4</sup>, taisech imghona la Césair hé, 7 ní lamhadh  
 nech do *muintir* Césair slegh nó saiget do dibhrucud i n-  
 imairic áigh nó i cléith comluinn remhe. Tuc a aghaidh *for*  
 Césair 7 asbert:

A follamnaigh<sup>5</sup> in ríghrechta Rómhánaigh .i. a Cesair, is  
 630 dír 7 is dlighedh duinn itrasta briathra firi do chantain frit.  
 In *fetair*<sup>6</sup> iter conidh ádhbhul a acaine 7 conidh mór a gerán  
 i men[m]annaibh na míled-sa a fod atai<sup>7</sup> ic fulang tarcaisne ó  
 lucht na Rómha. Inn<sup>8</sup> edh do *beir for*tsa [sin] ar n-etairisine  
 acut? Nír' comtig duitsiu on cena, air i cein cotuicfet [leg.  
 635 cotnicfat F.] ar ndoidi sonairtini foga do cassad a cath nó a  
 cliathaigh ní fodhemasu<sup>9</sup> tarcasul<sup>10</sup> neich fort dogrés. Ní espach  
 linne iter in flaitheus Rómhánach do discáiliudh fódaigh nach  
 beith tarcaisne<sup>11</sup> neich fortsa. Not-lenfutsa in<sup>12</sup> slóg-sa cidh  
 bé conair isin domun<sup>13</sup> do dodhaing<sup>14</sup> nó do shodhaing<sup>15</sup> coso  
 640 treóraigh[fe] íat. Ní docra dóibh sin [in]na cech conair rot lensat  
 cosaníu<sup>16</sup>.

Ro badh amhra inmhain dúinn dá fétmais t'orcátu-sa<sup>17</sup> do  
 lenmain amail budh dúthracht linn, 7 cinmmit nách budh com-  
 cathordha iter duinn dogrés, 7 nach budh lucht aensídha<sup>18</sup> in  
 645 lucht gusa ngresfet do stuic<sup>19</sup> catha suin. Doberum ar mbriathra  
 fira i fiadhnaisi ar n-arm ngaiscid cidh i longaibh bronn ar

<sup>1</sup> dos fanic S.      <sup>2</sup> om. F.      <sup>3</sup> ro aisneadh run a mennan  
 (sic) 7 a aicenta fein 7 ba he sin S.      <sup>4</sup> óclaidh H. oclaich S.  
<sup>5</sup> follomnaighthi S.      <sup>6</sup> sic S. An fetebhair H.      <sup>7</sup> ataisiu S. F.  
 atat H.      <sup>8</sup> sic S and F. IN H.      <sup>9</sup> sic S. nír comdic duitsi ón  
 chena, ar i cén nótsadh dar ndoidibhne ní fuighidh do césadh i cath nó  
 a comlonn, 7 ní fogheonaidh H.      <sup>10</sup> tarcaisiu S. tarcaisiu F.      <sup>11</sup> na  
 be tarcaisi S. F.      <sup>12</sup> an H.      <sup>13</sup> sic S. isa domhan H.  
<sup>14</sup> doghaing H.      <sup>15</sup> soghaing H.      <sup>16</sup> cosanfugh H.      <sup>17</sup> tforcongrausu S.  
 tforcantussai F.      <sup>18</sup> aensígha H.      <sup>19</sup> sic F. stuic S. gnim H.

abundance of tenderness and love for their fatherland came to them, and was hindering them from demanding the civil war. But natheless the burning of anger and the craving to wield their weapons, came to them by means (?) of the fury, and through dread of the fierce, haughty general who had urged them to battle<sup>1</sup>.

Then a single warrior arose in the assembly and declared the secret of the mind and spirit of every one in the whole army. Laelius was his name, a first centurion of Caesar's; and none of Caesar's people dared to cast a javelin or (shoot) an arrow before him in shock of battle or in hurdle (?) of conflict. He looked at Caesar and said:

„O supporter of the royal Roman right,“ that is O Caesar, „at present it is meet and lawful for us to say true words to thee. Knowest thou at all that in the minds of these soldiers, vast is the lamentation and great is the complaint for the length of time that thou art enduring the contempt of the people of Rome? Is this what brings that upon thee, our disloyalty to thee? That was not customary for thee, for so long as our stalwart arms are able to whirl a javelin in battle or combat thou shalt never endure the contempt of anyone. Not idle do we deem the destruction of the Roman dominion in order that no one's contempt be upon thee. This army will follow thee, by whatever path in the world, difficult or easy, to which thou wilt guide it. Not harder is that for them than every path (whereon) they have hitherto followed thee.“

„It were great and dear to us if we could follow thy command as we should wish: and we resolve that the folk against whom thy battle-trumpets will urge us will never be fellow-citizens of ours, or at peace with us. In presence of our weapons of war, we pledge our words that if thou bid us

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 352—356: *Dixerat; at dubium non claro murmure uolgu Secum incerta fremit, etc.*

mbráithrech 7 ar n-aithrech, nó i n-innibh<sup>1</sup> ar mbancéile i n-ám tuismedha dóibh *co forcongra*<sup>2</sup> foirnd clannadh na cloidhemhsa<sup>3</sup>, *co ndingnímis fort* cen fuirech cen imresain.

650 Cidh íat delbha na ndei 7 a tempuill fúrála foirnd do loscud bidh lasair tenedh a n-iar Martaigh<sup>4</sup>, 7 cidh ann *forcongra* [H. p. 389] oirnd ordúgud do longpuirt *for* brú Tibiri Túscaide<sup>5</sup> *for* lár na Rómha, bidh dána talcair dogénumne do longport<sup>6</sup> and. Cech múr 7 cech mórcathair atbéra do<sup>7</sup> toghail rinn, 7 655 in Roim fein ina comairium, isat urlamha<sup>8</sup> ar ndoitine d'imluadh a rethedh<sup>9</sup> toghla 7 d'esrainiudh<sup>10</sup> a carrac estibh aired bes cloch for cloich inntu.

Ro comaentaighset na huile buidhne bátar ann frisin aithese sin, ar ba hé rún *craidhe* 7 *toil* menman cech óen duine dibh 660 a ndebhairt siu[m] fri Césair, 7 ro tógaibhset iarum a lámha uile i n-aen[*f*]ábhull<sup>11</sup>, 7 ro gellset uile<sup>12</sup> comdís erlamha na dóidi sin do gnim na n-imairec catha ba *toil* dó.

Ní ba suaill inní frís. Bá samalta nuall 7 séselbhe na slógh sin i comhaentugud<sup>13</sup> .i. feibh túsadh an[*th*]ine<sup>14</sup> étualaing 665 na garbhgaéithe gemreta a<sup>15</sup> tír na Tragia<sup>16</sup> dosonnradh<sup>17</sup> co feradh a síanmuirnd 7 a sírfoghurchud re cennaibh cnoc 7 tulach, 7 ré fedhaibh 7 re fidhnedhaibh sléibhe Ois, coro lád snim<sup>18</sup> tenn timairethech i mbarr uachtair na fidhbuidhe foltgairbhi, *co n-esaigned* 7 *co sráined*<sup>19</sup> ilar a *cráebh* n-dosach 670 ndeghdhghainn 7 a ngég lúbach lánlebur a nglaccaibh araile, co n-éacht foghur<sup>20</sup> fírgarbh 7 bresmaidm borb bráthamail isin aer<sup>21</sup> tré imalltur na fidhbuidhe ic sírtoirne<sup>22</sup> síis, ic toitim<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> innibh S. a n-inne H.      <sup>2</sup> *no forcanta* S.      <sup>3</sup> *claidebsa* S.  
<sup>4</sup> *iartaige* F. *iartaige* S.      <sup>5</sup> *tusceta* S. *iartuaiscert* F.  
<sup>6</sup> *críchadh* na longport S. *dodenumne* do longport H.      <sup>7</sup> *da* S.  
<sup>8</sup> *ullma* S. *ellma* F.      <sup>9</sup> *dimluagh* H.      <sup>10</sup> *do eisrediudh*  
S. F.      <sup>11</sup> i n-aenaball S. *anaenfaball* F.      <sup>12</sup> *co cindti* S.  
*co cinnte* F.      <sup>13</sup> i comaentaidh la Césair S.      <sup>14</sup> *anfadh*  
S. F.      <sup>15</sup> i H.      <sup>16</sup> *Tragda* F.      <sup>17</sup> *intsainriud* S.  
*intsainred* F.      <sup>18</sup> *guro* lad gatsnim S. *goroladh* gatsnim F.  
*corláiset* snim H.      <sup>19</sup> *conessaireccenn* 7 *co sraoinenn* F.  
<sup>20</sup> *aeor* S.      <sup>21</sup> *fodbur* H.      <sup>22</sup> *slis tairnem* F.  
<sup>23</sup> *tachur* S. *tacar* F.

plant these swords in the breasts of our brothers and our fathers, or in the entrails of our wives at the time of childbed<sup>1</sup>, we would do it for thee, without delay or contest."

„Even though it be the images of the gods and their temples that thou biddest us to burn, their remains will be a blaze of fire; and though thou order us to set thy camp on the brink of the Tuscan Tiber in the midst of Rome, we will make thy camp there boldly and strongly. Every rampart and every great city which thou tellest us to destroy, yea including even Rome itself, our arms are ready to impel battering rams against them, and to scatter their rocks so long as one stone in them shall rest upon another<sup>2</sup>."

To that speech, all the cohorts that were there assented; for what Laelius said to Caesar was the heart's secret and the mind's desire of every one of them. Then they all lifted their hands simultaneously, and pledged themselves that those arms were ready to achieve the assaults of war that Caesar desired<sup>3</sup>.

Not trifling did that seem to him. The uproar and tumult of those armies in assenting was likened, to wit, as the wrathful blast of the rough wintry wind would come from the land of Thrace especially, and give forth its sonorous clamour and its prolonged sounding to the peaks of the hills and heights, the woods and sacred groves of Mount Ossa, so that it put a strong compressing twist on the top of the rough-haired woods, and many of their bushy, plentiful branches, and their bending, lengthy boughs it beat and turned in the grasp of others; and a rough noise and a rude destructive crashing arose in the air through the midst of the trees bending down, falling,

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 376—367: *Pectore si fratris gladium iuguloque parentis  
Condere me iubeas pleneque in viscera partu Coniugis, inuita peragam  
tamen omnia dextra.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 379—386: *Si spoliare deos ignemque inmittere temp-  
lis, etc.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. I. 386—388: *His cunetae simul adsensere cohortes Elatas-  
que alte, quaecumque ad bella uocaret, Promisere manus.*

7 ic trénergi<sup>1</sup> na n-ait *cétna* doríse lá foghluasacht na gaeithe dos-fic fon *samail* sin.

675 O'te[n]aire Césair na mórsluaigh<sup>2</sup> do tairbhir[t] co mór ré háilgius in catha ro teclamaít 7 ro tinolit cuigi *fochétoir* a uileslógh 7 sochraide na beith fuirech na foscuchadh fair cen rochtain na Róma cen nó beith in *conách* ic *congnum* leis. Tangadur cuigisiun iarum annsin slóigh 7 socraidi na tíre 'cá  
680 mbai gábháil fria ré na .x. bliadan remhe sin, 7 a mílidh féin *didu* bátar co hanbháil esráinti i tíribh Gallia 7 isin Lochlainn 7 i n-inis Bretan ic riárachadh a popail 7 ic tabhach a císsa 7 ic coimét a smachta ríghdha do Cesair<sup>3</sup>.

Do tócestul slóigh Césair as cech *crich* 7 as cech cennadhach  
685 isin doman *conice* in inadh i<sup>4</sup> mbúi Césair<sup>5</sup>.

Tancadar and aitrebhaidi<sup>6</sup> in tíri im sruth Lemhaind 7 a mbúi do míledhaibh Césair ic *forbais* *forro*<sup>7</sup> docum in catha.

Tancadar ann atrebhaidi in tíri im sruth Voghis 7 a mbúi do míledaibh Cesair ic *forbhais* *forro*<sup>7</sup> dochum in catha.

690 Tancadur ann popul na Ruitenta 7 a mbí do míledaibh Césair<sup>8</sup> ic *forbhais* *dochum* in catha.

Tancadur ann atrebhaidi in tíri im sruth Vari 7 a mbí do míledaibh Césair ic *forbhais* *dochum* in catha.

Tancadar ann atrebhaidi in tíri im sruth Atax<sup>9</sup>.

695 Tancadar ann atrebhaidi puirt Moneti<sup>10</sup>.

Tancadar ann atrebhaidi traga *cunntabartaigh* mara Toirrian<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> trénergidh H.

<sup>2</sup> *menmanna* in mor sluaigh sin S.

<sup>3</sup> sic S. *dogrés* H.

<sup>4</sup> an H.

<sup>5</sup> Tocastol slogh Cesair S.

<sup>6</sup> aitrebhaidi H.

<sup>7</sup> *foraind* H.

<sup>8</sup> i *cesair* H.

<sup>9</sup> *acaax* H.

<sup>10</sup> *rectius* Moneci = Monoeci Phars. I. 408.

<sup>11</sup> Toirrian H.

and rising up strongly again in the same place with the movement of the wind which comes to them in that wise<sup>1</sup>.

When Caesar saw the mighty hosts given up utterly to the demand of battle, all his army and force were gathered and collected at once, so that nothing might delay or postpone him in reaching Rome while Fortune was helping him. So then came to him the hosts and armies of the countries which he had been conquering during the last ten years, and his own soldiers who were greatly scattered in the lands of Gaul and in Lochlann and in the island of Britain, subduing their people, and levying their tribute, and preserving for Caesar their regal discipline<sup>2</sup>.

Of the Mustering of Caesar's Army out of every country and every province in the world as far as the place in which he was<sup>3</sup>.

Came there to the battle the dwellers of the land about the river Lemanus, and such of Caesar's soldiers as were beleaguering them.

Came there to the battle the dwellers of the land about the river Vogesus, and such of Caesar's soldiers as were beleaguering them.

Came there to the battle the people of the Ruteni, and such of Caesar's soldiers as were beleaguering (them).

Came there to the battle the dwellers of the land about the river Varus, and such of Caesar's soldiers as were beleaguering (them).

Came there the dwellers of the land about the river Atax.

Came there the dwellers of the harbour of Monoecus.

Came there the dwellers of the dangerous coast of the Tyrrhene sea.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 388—391: It tantus ad aethera clamor, Quantus, piniferae boreas cum Thracius Ossae Rupibus incubuit, curuato robore pressae Fit sonus aut rursus redeuntis in aethera siluae.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 392—395: Caesar, ut acceptum tam prono milite bellum Fataque ferre nidet, ne quo languore moretur Fortunam, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Founded on Phars. I. 396—465.

- Tancadar ann atrebthaidi Nemetis<sup>1</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi in tiri im sruth Satir<sup>2</sup> 7 a mbi  
 700 do muintir Cesair<sup>3</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi in tíre Taruelli<sup>4</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi in tiri im sruth Bitis.  
 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi Parisi<sup>5</sup> 7 in tíri im sruth Sec[a]na.  
 Tancadar ann<sup>6</sup> popul na Setonda<sup>7</sup>.  
 705 Tancadar ann popul na Leucdha.  
 Tancadar ann popul cathrach Belga 7 a mbi do miledaib  
 Cesair ic forbhais docum in catha.  
 Tancadar ann popul na Nerueta<sup>8</sup>.  
 [Tancadar popul na Vangeta, S.]  
 710 Tancadar ann popul na Vatabecda<sup>9</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi sin sruth Cinga.  
 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi in tíri baile i comruic[et] sruth  
 Rodain 7 sruth Arimin [leg. Arar] ac dul isin<sup>10</sup> muir moir, [7]  
 a mbúi do miledaib Césair ag forbais docum in catha.  
 715 Tancadar ann popul na nGébhenda.  
 Tancadar ann popul na Treuerda<sup>11</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann popul na Ligurdha.  
 Tancadar ann popul na Teotonecda. [is acu sen nó  
 idpraitis fola daini i tempol Ioib 7 Mercur 7 Mairt S.]  
 720 Tancadar ann popul dianadh ainm Bardi<sup>12</sup>, popul iat sén  
 lángnáthaidhitis<sup>13</sup> filidhecht 7 duana molta do dénam. Is assin  
 iderar baird 7 bairdne<sup>14</sup> isin Scotie, 7 a mbi do miledaib  
 Césair ic forbhais docum in catha.  
 Tancadar ann popul na drui[d]ecda<sup>15</sup>, popal iat sén  
 725 da fognaitis fesa 7 faistine 7 no gnáthaidhitis taiscélad<sup>16</sup> for

<sup>1</sup> Nemetis H.    <sup>2</sup> rectius Atir = Aturi Phars. I. 420.    <sup>3</sup> H. has here: acco sén no idhpraidis fola dáine i tempull Ioib no Mhaire [leg. Mhairt], which belongs to *Teotonecda* infra l. 718.    <sup>4</sup> sic S. tarmelli F. tarlic H.    <sup>5</sup> papisi H. pairisi S.    <sup>6</sup> ann at H.    <sup>7</sup> rectius Santonda? Santomna F.    <sup>8</sup> neruatecda H.    <sup>9</sup> sic S. F. nuatbega H.    <sup>10</sup> sic S. F. sa H.    <sup>11</sup> sic S. Trenuerda H.    <sup>12</sup> Bardní H.    <sup>13</sup> lángnáthaidhitis H.    <sup>14</sup> bairbne H.    <sup>15</sup> nan druighechta S. na ndructa F.    <sup>16</sup> no gnaitigdis taiscelad S. no gnathaidhitis taiscela F. da fognaid fesa 7 faistine 7 taiscéla H.

- Came there the dwellers of Nemetis.
- Came there the dwellers of the land about the river Aturus, and what there was of Caesar's people.
- Came there the dwellers of the land of the Tarbelli.
- Came there the dwellers of the land about the river Bitis.
- Came there the dwellers of Paris and the land about the river Sequana.
- Came there the people of the Santones.
- Came there the people of the Leuci.
- Came there to the battle the people of the city Belgae, and all Caesar's soldiers that were besieging (it).
- Came there the people of the Nervii.
- Came the people of the Vangiones.
- Came there the people of the Batavi.
- Came there the dwellers round the river Cinga.
- Came there to the battle the dwellers of the land wherein the river Rodanus and the river Arar meet in flowing to the great sea, and all the soldiers of Caesar who were besieging (them).
- Came there the people of the Gebennae.
- Came there the people of the Treviri.
- Came there the people of the Ligures.
- Came there the people of the Teutones<sup>1</sup>: by them men's bloods used to be offered in the temple of Jove (Taraniſ) and Mercury (Teutates) and Mars (Hesus).
- Came there to the battle the people named Bardi — those that used completely to make poetry and songs of praise<sup>2</sup>. — hence is said *baird* 'bards' and *bairdne* 'bardism' in Scotie — and all the soldiers of Caesar who were besieging (them).
- Came there the people of the Druids — that people whom science and soothſaying used to ſerve to find out (the future)

<sup>1</sup> a miſtake for Teutates (Phars. I. 445), a deity ſaid to correſpond with Mercury.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 447—449: Vos quoque, qui fortes animas belloque peremptas Laudibus in longum uates dimittitis aeuum Plurima ſecuri fu-diſtis carmina, bardi.

réthaibh rend 7 rétlann, 7 is ed atbertis<sup>1</sup> trena fesaibh demh-  
nacdaibh anmanna in lochta ba marbh isin mesraighthisea<sup>2</sup> do<sup>3</sup>  
breith tresin tendtigi<sup>4</sup> fodes 7 a<sup>5</sup> tabairt i corpaibh ele isin  
mesraighthi<sup>2</sup> descertach<sup>6</sup>. Druide<sup>7</sup> anmanna na popul sin, 7  
730 Druis ainm a cathrach. Is assén atberar druí 7 dráidhecht<sup>8</sup>  
isin Scotie.

Tancadar ann popul na Caecda.

[Tancadar ann] atrebthaidi [cathrach] Rémais<sup>9</sup> na rígh, 7  
atrebthaidi in tiri im sruth Réin, 7 a mbí do míledaib Césair  
735 ic forbais f[or]ra.

Anmanna na crich 7 na cinél asa tancus d'forithin Césair,  
7 asar<sup>7</sup> tinóilit cuigi a milid fein<sup>10</sup> bátar annsén co hanbhail  
esrainti isin Roim 7 i tíribh Gallia 7 i n-inis Bretan 7 isin  
Lochlainn ic riarugud a popul 7 oc tobhach a císsa 7 a  
740 smachta rígh<sup>a</sup>.

S. p. 11<sup>a</sup>.

O darochtadar na sloigh imda sin co mbadar [il]longport  
Cesair, 7 o tanic danatus 7 ledmige<sup>b</sup> comtrialla in catha ina  
menmain tre tairisniugud a nirt 7 a calmatuis na slogh ro-  
745 imda daroctadar ina ndocum<sup>11</sup>, ro tindscan fochétoir i cend séta  
7 imdeacta<sup>12</sup> iar slightibh na hEdaile docum na Roma, gur<sup>7</sup>  
bo lan inn Edail<sup>13</sup> uile in aidhchi sin da clu 7 da scelaibh,  
guro linsat a sloigh 7 a sochaidi<sup>14</sup> na cathracha 7 na caisteoil  
badar comfoicsi doib isinn Edail<sup>15</sup>.

750 Ro doilbit sceoil bregi<sup>16</sup> imda sechnon in tíri 'arsin al-lus  
Cesair, acht ceana ger'bdar goacha<sup>17</sup> na haisneisi ro eirghidar

<sup>1</sup> sic F. atberdis S., aderdís H.

<sup>2</sup> sic S. mesraighe H.

<sup>3</sup> de H.

<sup>4</sup> téde H.

<sup>5</sup> í H.

<sup>6</sup> tuaiscertaigh H.

<sup>7</sup> sic S. Draighe H. Drueta F.

<sup>8</sup> draighecht H.

<sup>9</sup> Remis S.

Remhis F.

<sup>10</sup> sic S. asar tinóiledh amuigh conice sin 7 na míledha  
fein H. assar' tinoilit cuicce a milid fen conice sin F.

<sup>11</sup> inadocom F.

<sup>12</sup> imtechtai F.

<sup>13</sup> an Etaili F.

<sup>14</sup> socraidi S.

<sup>15</sup> Eattailli F.

<sup>16</sup> vreicci F.

<sup>17</sup> sic F. gradhacha S.

<sup>a</sup> Here there is a lacuna in H., which has been supplied from  
S. p. 11<sup>a</sup> 11— p. 17<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> letmige F.

from the courses of stars and constellations; and this is what they would say through the diabolical sciences, that the souls of those that died in this (northern) temperate zone were taken southward through the torrid zone, and placed in other bodies in the southern temperate zone<sup>1</sup>. *Druids* the names of those folks, and *Druis* the name of their city. Hence is said *druí* 'druid' and *druidecht* 'druidism' in Scotie (Irish).

There came the people of the Cauca<sup>2</sup>.

There came the inhabitants of the city of Rheims of the kings, and the dwellers of the land about the river Rhine, and all the soldiers of Caesar who were besieging them.

[So far] the names of the territories and the nations whence men came to help Caesar, and whence were gathered to him his own soldiers who were there greatly scattered in Rome, and in the lands of Gaul, and in the island of Britain, and in Lochlann, controlling their peoples and levying their tribute and (maintaining) their royal discipline.

When those numerous hosts arrived and were in Caesar's camp, and when boldness and appetite for proceeding to battle came into their spirit through confidence in the strength and the valour of the numerous hosts that reached them, he began at once to march forward to Rome along the roads of Italy, so that on that night the whole country was filled with his fame and the tales about him, and his hosts and his multitudes filled the Italian cities and towns that were near them<sup>3</sup>.

Many false rumours were then forged on account of Caesar. Howbeit, though the accounts were mendacious, real fears and terrors

<sup>1</sup> cf. Phars. I. 450—457: Et uos barbaricos ritus moremque sinistrum Sacrorum, druidae positis repetistis ab armis, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 463: Et uos crinigeros bellis arcere Caycos Oppositi petitis Romam, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. I. 466—468: Caesar, ut immensae conlecto robore uires Audendi maiora fidem fecere, per omnem Spargitur Italiam uicinaque moenia complet.

omuin 7 imegla fira a *crídib* 7 im-menmannaib in popuil  
*Romanaig* trena mbithin. Ba *brec*<sup>1</sup> inn aisneis no bid *for* im-  
*dechtaibh* Cesair accó, air adberad fear dib sosad 7 longphort  
 755 do gabail do i comfogus feda Meuania. Atberad fear aili  
 longphort do gabail [dó] i commur [srotha Nair 7, F.] srotha  
 Tibir. Atberad fear aile: ni hinann meass is coir *for* Cesair  
 intansa *etir*, *for* se, 7 intan boi isin Roim *fecht* eli, air mó<sup>2</sup>  
 7 miletu, feochru 7 firdoilgi, *dermairi* 7 *dimsaighi* intansa é  
 760 ar clodh lochta in iarthair dó<sup>3</sup>, 7 dano filet immaille fris uili  
 sloigh 7 sochaidi na crich 7 na cennadach<sup>4</sup> o ta sruth Rein  
 co Sliabh Ealpa. Atbered fear ele dibh dilsí fogla 7 airgni  
*cathrach* na hEdaili 7 tempola dea do tabairt do dona  
*hectrandaib* 7 dona cinudaib comaidhchibh<sup>5</sup> badar immaille fris.

765 Cid fil ann *tra acht* gach *fer* dib no aisnedeadh scela  
 Cesair d'araili dobered fen fuillead friu, 7 na tusca[r]nti no  
 doilbtis fein no bid a n-omhan 7 a n-imegla forro amail bad  
 neach ele no beith ica<sup>6</sup> n-aisneis doib. *Ocus* ní namma ro  
 fogluais in bidgad sin 7 in t-aduath daescurslogh [S. p. 11<sup>b</sup>] na  
 770 *cathrach*, *acht* ro fogluais cidh *iter* in *Curia Romanach* fein,  
*gu* ro facsat sruithi 7 seanatoraiigh na *cathrach* a n-istuda  
 flatha 7 [a] sosta sadaili la homun Cesair, *gur*'bo aenmaidhm  
 teichidh doib i n-aenfecht asin Roim amach, *iter* occ 7 sen<sup>7</sup>.

*Ocus* ro aithnedar lucht in tsenaidh cinti 7 coraighthi in  
 775 catha dona consolaibh *Roman*, ic fagbail in baili doib.

Ro boi d'imarcraidh eglá forro *conna* fededar ceta inada  
 inilli no indsechtais nó ceta inada essinnilli no faicfidis, *acht*  
 ro gabsat in conair ro greiss tiudfuabairt an techidh 7 in  
 tindenaís iad, co tancadar 'na sreith dluith degfoda asin

<sup>1</sup> brecht F.

<sup>2</sup> moo F.

<sup>3</sup> iartair dó F. inn airtir do S.

<sup>4</sup> ccendadach F. cinedach S.

<sup>5</sup> comaigtib F.

<sup>6</sup> ica F.

<sup>7</sup> sic F. For *amach iter occ 7 sen* S. has only 7 r.

arose because of them in the hearts and minds of the Roman people. False was the account which they had of Caesar's proceedings; for one of them would say that he had seized a position and camp near the wood of Mevania. Another would say that he had encamped at the meeting of the rivers Nar and Tiber. Another would say: „it is not right to hold the same opinion of Caesar now as when he had been at another time in Rome. For greater and more soldierly, fiercer and harder, vaster and haughtier is he now after defeating the people of the west. Moreover there are with him all the hosts and multitudes of the territories and the provinces, from the river Rhine to the Alps<sup>1</sup>." Another of them would say that the right to plunder and destroy the cities of Italy and the temples of the gods had been given by him to outlanders and to the neighbouring tribes who were along with him<sup>2</sup>.

Howbeit, every man of them who told another tidings of Caesar would himself add to them; and the fear and dread of the inventions which they themselves used to frame oppressed them as if they were related by some one else. And that startling and terror moved not only the rabble of the City, but even the Roman Curia itself, so that for dread of Caesar the Fathers and Senators of the City left their places of lordship and their seats of ease, and they, both old and young, simultaneously brake forth in flight from Rome.

And the Senators entrusted the decisions and arrangements of the warfare to the Roman consuls, as they left the City to them.

So excessive was their fear that they knew not what places to seek as safe, or what places to leave as unsafe. But they took the path to which the onset of the flight and haste impelled them, and they came forth from the City as a dense

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 469—484: Vana quoque ad ueros accessit fama timores, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 484—486: Sic quisque pauendo Dat uires famae etc.

780 *cathraigh* immach, co mbenad gach dirim sloigh 7 sochaide dib re araili.

Neach no biadh<sup>a</sup> ic a *for*si intan sin, ni gebad delb eli dib *acht* feib no *betis* tigi 7 cumhtaighi na *cathrach* ic raen 7 ic rotuitim i n-aenuair, *nó* feib *no* bedis adanta<sup>1</sup> tened trichem-  
785 ruaidhi ic uliloscud in baili da n-eis, re met in deinmni<sup>b</sup> 7 in dasachta bui *forro* ic deirgi na *cathrach* amail bad hí aen-saileachtu slanti no beth doib facbail na Roma. Ni bui samail na seseilbi sin *acht* amail tísad buaidred na gaethi descertaigi dar in *Affraic* andes<sup>2</sup> co fogluaiseand libraini lebargorma<sup>3</sup> in  
790 mara mortonnaigh, co mbristi seolchrainn sithfota araili longa dib la casanfadh in mormara, *guro nertad for* in stiurusmann 7 *for* lucht na lungu archena snamh<sup>4</sup> *for* tonnaibh in mara asin<sup>5</sup> luing amach, co mbedis uili *for* acombádhudh<sup>6</sup> 7 in long slan dhanéis<sup>7</sup>. IS amlaid sin ro facaib Poimp 7 in senadh in Roim  
795 la tiudfuabairt Cesair.

Gid *for* techadh in catha dacuadar is cuigi ro techad [ann]. Nir' bó ailsedach *tra* ro teceadh andsin, air ce nó beth in bean ic togairm a ceili ann, *nó* in mac ac togairm a<sup>8</sup> athar, *nó* in t-athair ic togairm a maic, ní airisfed neach fri  
800 araili dibh. Sochaidhi dib dia mba descin dedenach a ndescin *for* in Roim andsin, uair ní táncadar *for* cula doris docum na Roma. Is follus *for* suidhich[th]jibh<sup>9</sup> na Roma<sup>10</sup> *conad* docra 7 *conad* doidngi<sup>11</sup> *cong*bail in *cadusa* inas fogbail in ratha. Mor ní do cenelchi don lucht ro facaibh in *cathraigh* [S. p. 12<sup>a</sup>] ro fa-  
805 cad annsin. Mor do ciniudaib<sup>12</sup> in domhain dorochtadar in *cathraigh* sin 'arna clodh la *lucht* na *cathrach* fein. Ro bo righda a met na *cathrach* ro dilsigseat na Romanaigh in la sin, ar dia comtiassad in ciniud daenda in aenfaball da saigidh no taillfitis<sup>13</sup> uili i n-aenfecht *for* larmedon na Roma.

<sup>1</sup> adunta S.      <sup>2</sup> sic F. anneas S.      <sup>3</sup> buinne leurgorm F.  
<sup>4</sup> ascnam F. aenamh S.      <sup>5</sup> isin S.      <sup>6</sup> nocombadhath F. na-combadhúdh S.      <sup>7</sup> dhanéis S., where it comes after *for* at the beginning of l. 796.      <sup>8</sup> an S.      <sup>9</sup> suidiechtip F.      <sup>10</sup> romma S.      <sup>11</sup> sic F. doingni S.      <sup>12</sup> cinniudaibh S.      <sup>13</sup> taillsitis S. and F.

<sup>a</sup> bied F.

<sup>b</sup> deinmni F.

and lengthy rank, so that every troop of the host and multitude jostled against another<sup>1</sup>.

Any one then looking at them would have imagined that the houses and buildings of the City were breaking up and falling at the same time, or that kindlings of swiftly-speeding fire were making a holocaust of the town after them, so great was their hurry and frenzy in quitting the City, as if their one expectation of safety was in deserting Rome. There was nothing to compare to that tumult save when the disturbance of the southern wind comes northward over Africa and tosses the long blue galleys of the billowy sea, so that the tall masts of one of them are broken by the whirling storm of the ocean, and it urged the helmsman and the rest of the ship's company to swim out of the vessel over the sea-waves, so that all are drowned, while the vessel is safe behind them<sup>2</sup>. Thus then, at Caesar's approach, Pompey and the senate left Rome.

Although they went fleeing from the battle, it was to battle that they fled. It was not delayingly that one fled there, for though wife were calling her husband, or son were calling his father, or father calling his son, no one would stay for another. Many of them there were who looked for the last time on Rome then, for to Rome they never came again. It is manifest from the inhabitants of Rome that it is harder and more difficult to preserve honour than to obtain prosperity. A great part of the kindred of the folk that quitted the City was left there. Many of the nations of the world came to that City after their defeat by the folk of the City itself. Regal was the size of the City which the Romans forfeited on that day, for if the human race had come together to it in one journey there would have been room for all of them at the same time in the middle of Rome<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 486—492: Nec solum uolgens inani Percussum terrore pauet, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 493—504: credas aut tecta nefandas Corripuisse faces, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. I. 503—514: sic urbe relicta In bellum fugitur etc.

810 Ba follus a n-anadh fein *for* na Romanchaib in la sin,  
uair na muir deroili no gnáithigtis<sup>1</sup> do denum i<sup>2</sup> timchell a  
longphort i crichaib eachtrand no andáis co nemsnimach<sup>3</sup> ina  
medhon, 7 a mbidbaidh do gach leth<sup>4</sup> umpu<sup>5</sup>. Ni ro ansat  
immorro cidh fri re n-aeinaidchi ar righmíraibh rodaingnibh  
815 na Romma, *acht* ro facsat i n-aenla<sup>6</sup> i la clois[t]eacht Cesair  
amain. *Acht* ata ni cheana, ní ba nár do cach in teheadh  
tindeasnach sin do denum 7 fear amail Poimp do tehead<sup>7</sup> and.

### Dearbairdi in Catha Catharda.

ISin e[c]mung na rea sin 7 na haimsire sin ro faillsight  
820 dona Románchaib faistineada<sup>8</sup> 7 remtirc[h]anta na n-ole ro  
badar arcind doib, air ro línadh in neam uasu 7 in talamh  
futhu 7 in muir do gach aird umpu do tai[d]bhsibh ingnaitighibh<sup>9</sup>,  
ingantaibh 7 do derbairdibh [dermaraib, F.] ic tairngire 7 ic  
taircedul in Catha Catharda do gnim acco.

825 It e inso na hairdi aitchesa doib .i.

Ro artraigset isna haidhchibh sin accó renna anaichinti  
na ro artraigset in nim remi sin riam, 7 nar' artraigh barsa-  
mail<sup>10</sup> re met 7 re n-imat 7 re n-urgrain.

Atconncadar<sup>11</sup> dano clar gorm glainidi na fírmaminti neamda  
830 do bit[h] 'na haencort[h]air lassar 7 tened os a cind.

Atconncadar araili rind<sup>12</sup> ann co ruithnibh roedrochtaibh  
7 co trillsib tendtidib *for* esrediudh ass, in retlu mongach insin,  
7 ni ro artraigh sen riam *acht* la cumscugudh flaitiusa, na  
clodh catha, nó la bás airdrigh. Ro tirchanait<sup>13</sup> in triar sin  
835 don cur-sa isin Roimh, air ro cumscraighead Poimp re Cesair  
asa flaithius, 7 ro srainead cath mor maigi na Tesaila *for*  
Poimp beos. Is triana acais in catha sin fuair Poimp bas 7  
fuair cidh Cesair ara cind<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> na gnaitigdis S. no gnathagtais F.

<sup>2</sup> a S.

<sup>3</sup> sic F. nemniamach S.

<sup>4</sup> aird F.

<sup>5</sup> impa F.

<sup>6</sup> a n-aenló F. in aen la ila S.

<sup>7</sup> teiced F. techtead S.

<sup>8</sup> faistenaighti F.

<sup>9</sup> ingnaitichib F.

<sup>10</sup> baramail F.

<sup>11</sup> ata conncattur F.

<sup>12</sup> raínd S. rinn F.

<sup>13</sup> Dorraithni S.

<sup>14</sup> arcinn F.

It was obvious on that day that the Romans should remain, for when in foreign regions they used to make petty ramparts round their camps, they used to stay amid them without anxiety, though their foes were around them on every side. Yet the Romans stayed not for the space of a single night behind the mighty, royal ramparts of Rome, but they left it in one day merely on hearing of Caesar. Howbeit, it was no shame to make that hasty flight, when such a man as Pompey fled<sup>1</sup> there.

### The Sure Signs of the Civil War.

On the occurrence of that season and time prophecies and forecasts of the evils that were ahead of them were shewn to the Romans; for the heaven above them, and the earth below them, and the sea at every airt around them were filled with strange and wondrous portents, and with vast sure signs, foretelling and predicting the Civil War that would be fought by them.

These are the signs that were seen by the Romans:

In those nights there appeared unknown stars that had never before appeared in the sky, and their like in size and number and horror had never come in sight<sup>2</sup>.

Then they beheld the blue, crystalline plain of the heavenly firmament as a fringe of flame and fire above their heads.

They beheld a certain star there, with brightest rays and fiery tresses spreading from it: that is the Comet; and never has it appeared save at the shaking of a dominion, or defeat in battle, or death of an overking. Those three things were then foretold in Rome, for Pompey was shaken out of his dominion by Caesar, and the great battle on the plain of Thessaly was also lost by Pompey; and through the occasion of that battle Pompey died, and even Caesar after a time.

<sup>1</sup> Pompeio fugiente timent, Phars. I. 522.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 522—583: Tum ne qua futuri Spes saltem trepidas mentes leuet addita fati Peioris manifesta fides, superique minaces Prodigiiis terras inplerunt, aethera, pontum, etc.

Atcondadar athainni tenntidi 7 loc[h]arna lasamnacha 7  
 840 ilbrectad<sup>1</sup> dealb n-ecsamhail na saigen taitnemach<sup>2</sup> [S. p. 12<sup>b</sup>]  
 sechnón in aeoir as gach aird. Doraitni<sup>3</sup> ann aensaighnen dib  
 ro derscaigh<sup>4</sup> de uilibh tenntib nimhi aircheana ar met 7  
 solustacht 7 dene. Ro gab sen asin tuaiscirt atuaidh<sup>5</sup> docum  
 na Roma. Ro tecluim 7 ro tinoil ina huili teinti aerda leis  
 845 guro blocastar im ceand na Capitoli<sup>6</sup> rigda 7 tempuill Ioib  
 isin[d] Roim. Ised ro tircanadh tritsin: Cesair do tidecht a  
 tuaisciurt in domhain do gabail na Roma.

Ro artraighset ann na retlanda aidhchidhi im-midi medon-  
 lae<sup>7</sup>. Atceas ircra eisci acco i lansoils na .xu.

850 Atconncadar fordorcad for ruithnib solustaib na greni i  
 certmedon lae, 7 ba met na dorcadad<sup>8</sup> i sein gonar' sailseat  
 la gona lansoillsi do taithneamh<sup>9</sup> tre bithu doib.

Ro[s]ceastar<sup>10</sup> sliabh n-Ethna<sup>11</sup> srua[i]m tened trichemruaid  
 isin tslis ba comnesa do tír<sup>12</sup> na hEdaili, gu ro lae ar daini 7  
 855 cethra ann. Ro artraigh ann dano fordath fuilidh[i] for saeb-  
 cori mara Turrein<sup>13</sup> fri headh lae go n-aidhchi.

Ro scailead 7 ro fodladh<sup>14</sup> i ndib blogaibh lassar [in]  
 tenead<sup>15</sup> bithbi no bit[h] i teampull Uesta na bande<sup>16</sup>. Is ed  
 ro tircanad tritsin, in flaithius Románach do roind i ndó<sup>17</sup> etir  
 860 Poimp 7 Cesair.

Ro erig crith mor 7 fogluasacht fircalma i fothaibh 7 i  
 slutraigib in talman, guro fas talamcumscugudh<sup>18</sup> trenadbul de,  
 7 ba he met in talamcumscugtha sin, gur croithestair slíabh  
 n-Elpa uadh ina mbui da moilib sena sneachtaidi im-madman-  
 865 daib a<sup>19</sup> sliabh 7 i [n]glaccaibh a tulach, guro tuitseat i<sup>19</sup> n-  
 aenfecht de for fiadmaighibh<sup>20</sup> 7 for fanglenntaibh na tiri ba  
 comneasu dó.

<sup>1</sup> ilbrechtrad F.      <sup>2</sup> taithnemach S. taitnemach F.      <sup>3</sup> Doraitni S.  
 Doraitne F.      <sup>4</sup> derscaigh F.      <sup>5</sup> atuaigh S. atuaid F.

<sup>6</sup> sic F. capitulus S.      <sup>7</sup> immid medonlae F.      <sup>8</sup> in dorcad F.

<sup>9</sup> taitnem F.      <sup>10</sup> Ros cestar F.      <sup>11</sup> nEtna F.      <sup>12</sup> do dotír S.

<sup>13</sup> Tarrien F. turreim S.      <sup>14</sup> fogladh S.      <sup>15</sup> in tonedh F.

<sup>16</sup> baindei F.      <sup>17</sup> andó S. inde F.      <sup>18</sup> talamhqmhsuccud F.

<sup>19</sup> i S.      <sup>20</sup> fiadmughibh S.

They beheld fiery torches and blazing lamps and the diversity of various forms of luminous lightnings throughout the air from every point. One of these lightnings shone there, which surpassed all other fires of heaven in size and splendour and swiftness. Out of the north it came southwards to Rome. It gathered and collected all the other aerial fires, so that they crashed around the head of the royal Capitol and the temple of Jove in Rome. Thereby this was foretold, that Caesar was coming from the north of the world to capture Rome.

The nocturnal stars appeared in the midst of midday. The eclipse of the moon was seen by them in the full light of the fifteenth (day).

At the very middle of the day they beheld darkness upon the splendid rays of the sun; and so great was that darkness that they did not expect day with its full brightness even to shine to them.

Mount Etna vomited a river of red-rushing fire on the side nearest to the land of Italy<sup>1</sup>, so that it inflicted slaughter on men and cattle. Then for the space of a day and a night the hue of blood appeared on the whirlpools of the Tyrrhene sea.

The flame of the eternal fire, which used to be in the temple of the goddess Vesta, was scattered and divided into two fragments. This is what was foretold thereby, that the Roman dominion should be parted in twain between Pompey and Caesar.

A great trembling and strong commotion arose in the foundations and in the bases of the earth, so that a vast earthquake grew from it; and such was the greatness of that earthquake that the Alps shook off all the ancient snowy heaps in the clefts of their mountains and in the forks of their hills, so that they (the avalanches) all fell thence simultaneously on the wild plains and on the sloping glens of the country that was nearest thereto.

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 545—547: *Ora ferox Siculae taxauit Mulciber Aetnae etc.*

Ro erig commbogad ainbtini *dermairi* dona frith samail  
*nó* cosmullius riam i *crisluch* mara *Turrein*<sup>1</sup>, *guro* lín[sat]air<sup>2</sup>  
 870 ruadbhuindi robarta 7 barruactar a tonn tulgorm taebedrucht<sup>3</sup>  
 clethi na da n-ardsliabh filet impi do gach<sup>4</sup> leith .i. sliabh  
 Cailp isinn Edail 7 sliabh nAthlaind<sup>5</sup> i crichaibh Aiffraici.

Atcítis<sup>6</sup> dealba 7 imaigni na ndéi adhartha<sup>7</sup> ic cai 7 ic  
*derfadhaigh* and. Atcítis<sup>6</sup> tolada mora alluis ac siliud a sle-  
 875 saibh 7 a fraightibh gacha tighi isin Roimh, ic fiugrad in mor-  
 saethair no foidémtais<sup>8</sup> 'artain.

Tainic airmchrith<sup>9</sup> mor i n-uilibh templaibh [S. p. 13<sup>a</sup>] na  
 ndéa<sup>10</sup> isin Roim, *conna*<sup>11</sup> roibi slegh<sup>12</sup> *nó* claideb no caithsciath  
*for* alcuing intib nach drocair<sup>13</sup> fri lar talman.

880 Atcitis na hethaidi aidhchidi acco [ic foluamain, F.] i soilsi  
 in lae seachnon na *cathrach* .i. in écthach<sup>14</sup> 7 inn iatlu 7 in  
 bubo<sup>15</sup>. Tícdís ois 7 allta ecendsa na ndithreb comfógus co  
 ndentais leptha<sup>16</sup> 7 cubacla doib *for* larmedon na Roma gach  
 n-aidhchi. No feartais coin 7 cuanarta 7 meic tire na hEtaili  
 885 ualla mora sechnon na *cathrach* gach n-oidhchi. No labraidis<sup>17</sup>  
 na ceithri tre glor ndaenda acco, uair innister isna sdairib intan  
 bui araili Románach ic gresacht a ogdaim 7 a eri arba fair,  
 ro labair<sup>18</sup> in t-ogdam fris *co* ndebairt: Cid tai dom trengres-  
 acht, a oglai<sup>h</sup>? ol se, uair is taescu<sup>19</sup> atbelat<sup>20</sup> na Románaig  
 890 innas domelat ina fil d'arbannaibh acco<sup>21</sup>.

Ro tusmit geni torotharda<sup>22</sup> imda isin Roim intan sin, co  
 met cuirp, co n-ilar lam 7 cos 7 cend, co linadh oman 7  
 imegla a mait<sup>h</sup>ri fein ica teancaisin.

<sup>1</sup> *Terrein* F. *Turreim* S.

<sup>2</sup> *toebetrocht* F.

<sup>3</sup> nAthalaint F.

<sup>4</sup> atarda F.

<sup>5</sup> airmgrith F.

<sup>6</sup> *conac* F.

<sup>7</sup> na torcair F.

<sup>8</sup> bofo F.

<sup>9</sup> lavratais F.

<sup>10</sup> *tusecha* F.

<sup>11</sup> acai F.

<sup>2</sup> linsat F.

<sup>4</sup> *da* cech F.

<sup>6</sup> Adeithis S.

<sup>8</sup> foidentais S. fodemdaois F.

<sup>10</sup> ndei F.

<sup>12</sup> F. *inserts* no saiccet.

<sup>14</sup> innectach F.

<sup>16</sup> bothu F.

<sup>18</sup> labrastar F.

<sup>20</sup> sic F. aibelat S.

<sup>22</sup> toratarda F. toroorcarda S. (the *or* blurred).

There arose a movement of a huge storm, the like or semblance of which had never been found in the bosom of the Tyrrhene sea, so that the strong burst of the floodtide and the summit of its blue-browed, bright-sided billows filled the tops of the high mountains that are about it on each side, to wit, Mount Calpe in Italy (leg. Spain), and Mount Atlas in the countries of Africa.

The forms and images of the adored gods were seen wailing and shedding tears. Great floods of sweat were seen flowing out of the sides and walls of every house in Rome, figuring (thereby) the great trouble which they would afterwards endure.

There came a great trembling of arms in all the temples of the gods in Rome, so that there was neither spear nor sword nor battle-shield on rack therein that did not fall against the floor of earth.

The nocturnal birds were seen flying in the light of day throughout the City, namely the *écthach* and the bat and the horned owl. Deer and the savage wild beasts of the neighbouring deserts used to come every night and make lairs and sleeping-places in the midst of Rome. The dogs and hounds and wolves of Italy used to utter great howls throughout the City every night. The cattle used to speak with a human voice<sup>1</sup>, for it is told in the histories that when a certain Roman was urging his ox with its load of corn upon it, the ox spake to him and said: „Why art thou driving me on, thou youth? for the Romans will perish sooner than they consume all the corn they have (already)<sup>2</sup>.“

Many monstrous births were at that time brought forth in Rome, with (unnatural) bulk of body, and number of hands and feet and heads, so that fear and horror filled their own mothers on seeing them<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 561: Tum pecudum faciles humana ad murmura lingue.

<sup>2</sup> Probably from some scholiast on Lucan.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. I. 562, 563: Monstrosique hominum partus numeroque modoque Membrorum, matremque suos conterruit infans.

Atluíntea comtuairnech na cnamh im-medon na comrar  
895 i n-uilibh adnaictib na *cathrach* gach n-oidhchi. Atluíntis all-  
gotha aighthidi 7 ardgairmneach aduathmar i fedhaib 7 i fid-  
nemedaiib na hEdaili, 7 ni faicte cuic[h] dognit[h]<sup>1</sup> insen.

Atcíte na foiscti 7 na fantaisi [7] na hallcailli ifernaídi i  
n-imtacmung na Roma gach n-aidchi, *gu* ro facsat lucht na  
900 margad 7 aitrebaídi imectraca in baili a treba 7 a tegdasa<sup>2</sup>  
re huathbas 7 re cridenbas na taidhb<sup>3</sup> donarfás doibh.

Atcíteha in badb catha<sup>4</sup> gach n-aidhchi<sup>5</sup>, 7 a haithin[n]i  
giuis *for* derglassad ina láimh 7 a trillsi natharda nemídi ic  
dresachtaigh immo cend<sup>6</sup> ic aslach in catha *for* na Romanchaibh.

905 Atluíntea isin aidhchi acco fogurnuall na stoc, tulguba  
na sgiath, fidren na<sup>7</sup> foga, glonnbemneach na claíde<sup>b</sup>, geoin na  
cath ic comruc, 7 ni faicthea cid dognídh<sup>8</sup> inni sin.

Atluínte accó allecailli Sill ic taircetal in catha [catharda].

Atconncadar araili aeghairi<sup>9</sup> badar i mbruigibh srotha  
910 Aniein inti Mairr ic togbail cind asan<sup>10</sup> adnacul. Is *ed* ro  
tircanad tritsin, samail<sup>11</sup> in catha catharda ro gníead *ctir* Mairr  
7 Sill do gnim doridisi ic Románchaib.

Ro gabsat sagairt na ndea 7 na mbandéa ic uchbadaigh  
7 ic golgairi sechnon na *cathrach* 7 ic edarguidhi na ndea ic  
915 iarraidh edrumaighthi na plaighi[sin] *forro*. Is *ed* no ráidheadh<sup>12</sup>  
[S. p. 13<sup>b</sup>] gach *fer* isin Roim: atathar i[c] comallad faistini [Si-  
bill banfatha<sup>13</sup> innossa dona Romanchaibh, ar iatt, ar is edh ro  
tircan<sup>14</sup> F.] Sibill banfaith, discailliud in flaithiusa Románaig ar trill.

Ro as aduath mar 7 imegla isin Roim la taidbsin na  
920 nderbairdi sin inti, 7 focres comairli ic lucht-na *cathrach*

<sup>1</sup> cid dognídh F.

<sup>2</sup> a ndegduine F.

<sup>3</sup> taidhbhsin F.

<sup>4</sup> S repeats badbcaitha.

<sup>5</sup> lae F.

<sup>6</sup> dresactaig ima cenn F.

<sup>7</sup> figrenna S. fidren F.

<sup>8</sup> dognígh S.

<sup>9</sup> aeghairi S. aegaire F.

<sup>10</sup> acc tocebail a chinn asa F.

<sup>11</sup> indsamail F.

<sup>12</sup> raigheadh S. raidedh F.

<sup>13</sup> banfata F.

<sup>14</sup> tircanadh F., but the -adh may be *man. rec.*

The beating together of the bones amid the coffins in all the burial-places of the City is heard every night. Loud awful voices and terrible cries were heard in the woods and sacred groves of Italy, and whoso used to cause that was unseen.

The shades<sup>1</sup> and the phantoms and the ghosts of hell were seen every night around Rome, so that the market-folk and the foreign inhabitants of the town left their abodes and their houses from horror and terror at the appearances that were revealed to them.

The Badb of battle (*Erinnys*) was seen every night, with her torch of pine red-flaming in her hand, and her snaky, poisonous tresses rattling around her head, urging the Romans to battle<sup>2</sup>.

In the night they heard the trumpets resounding, the clashing of the shields, the whistling of the javelins, the smiting of the swords, the clamour of the battalions coming together: and no one saw what was causing that.

The ghost (*manes*) of Sulla was heard by them, prophesying the Civil War.

Certain shepherds who were on the marches of the river Anio saw Marius raising (his) head out of the sepulchre. Thereby it was foretold that the like of the civil war which had been waged between Marius and Sulla would be wrought again by the Romans.

The priests of the gods and the goddesses began to lament and wail throughout the City, and to entreat the gods, asking for the lightening of that plague upon them. This is what every man in Rome was saying: „Now is the fulfilment of the prophecy of the prophetess Sibyl to the Romans“; for this is what she foretold, the destruction of the Roman dominion after a time.

Great dread and terror grew in Rome at the appearance of those prodigies therein, and by the folk of the City counsel

<sup>1</sup> uenientes comminus umbrae, Phars. I. 570.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 572—574: Ingens urbem cingebat Erinys Executiens pronam flagranti uertice pinum Stridentisque comas.

cidh dogentais<sup>1</sup> do sin. Is *ed* ro cindset iarum, lucht fessa 7 eolais do tocuiud cucu a tir *Tuscia*<sup>2</sup>, ar ba gnath lucht ceirdi draidechta do bith inti sein, 7 ba bes do Romanu<sup>3</sup> dano faithi in tiri sein do tocairiud ina n-docum in gach am no to-  
925 maithead egendail forro.

Tucait intan sin dano faithi<sup>4</sup> *Tusceta* cucu, co mbadar isin Roim. Atbertsat na *Romanaig* riu ara fiastais doib trena fessaib draidechta ceta moruile ro tircansat na derbairdi dermara ro artraigset acco. Badar da primfaith *derscaigthecha*  
930 lasna fathaib, *Aruns* 7 *Figulus* a n-anmann. Is e ro bo uaisle 7 rob urrunta<sup>5</sup> dib, 7 ro bo sine arai n-aisi, *Aruns*. Luca ainm a baile duthaigh<sup>6</sup>. Badar tri *hernaili* do IX n-earnailibh na draidechta leis, ar is iad IX n-ernaili na draidechta [annso, F.] .i. a ceathair dib i comidecht na ceithri ndul ndomunda .i. teneadh  
935 7 talam, *usce* 7 aeoir. An *cwiced* ernail taiscelad for ruithnib saigneán: in *sese*d ernail taiscelad for innib anmánda i tenntib: in *secht*mad taiscelad [for] folu[a]main én, in *ocht*mad taiscelad for gothaibh én, in *nó*mad taiscelad for ret[h]aib rend 7 retlann. IS iad tri *hernaili* badar la h*Aruns* dib sin .i. taiscelad for  
940 cumscraigthibh saigneán 7 for foluamain en 7 for innibh anmanna.

IS*ed* ro raidh in fear sin *frisna Románchu* intan sin, tor teneadh<sup>7</sup> *tric*[h]eimruaidhi 7 breo tulcha do denum acco, 7 ina *tusmit*<sup>8</sup> do genib toratharduib isin Roim d'uililoscud isin tenidh  
945 sin. Ro *foreongart* forro dano *lustred* 7 imtoicell<sup>9</sup> a cathrach do denum, delba 7 imagni na ndei do tabairt ina timcell leó.

<sup>1</sup> do dentais S.

<sup>2</sup> Tracia S., *Tuscia* F.

<sup>3</sup> la Romana F.

<sup>4</sup> don afaithi S. dano fatha F.

<sup>5</sup> *urramanta* F.

<sup>6</sup> *duithe* F.

<sup>7</sup> teneadh S.

<sup>8</sup> 7 in ro *tuismed* F.

<sup>9</sup> *lustred* 7 imtoicell F.

was taken as to what they should do. This, then, is what they decided, to invite men of knowledge and wisdom to (come to) them out of the Tuscan country; for men skilled in art magic were common there, and the Romans were accustomed to invite the prophets of that country whensoever a perilous pass used to threaten them<sup>1</sup>.

So Tuscan soothsayers were then fetched, so that they were in Rome. The Romans bade them declare through their augural sciences what great evils were foretold by the awful prodigies that had appeared. With the soothsayers were two famous chief prophets, named Aruns and Figulus. Of these Aruns was the nobler and bolder, and as to age he was the elder. Luca was the name of his dwellingplace<sup>2</sup>. Three of the nine kinds of augury he possessed; for there are nine kinds of augury, four of them in connexion with the four mundane elements, to wit, fire and earth, water and air. The fifth kind was ascertainment by the flashings of lightnings; the sixth, by the entrails of animals in fires; the seventh, by the flight of birds<sup>3</sup>; the eighth, by the voices of birds; the ninth, by the courses of the stars and constellations. Of those the three that Aruns possessed were ascertainment by the movements of lightnings, by the flight of birds, and by entrails of animals.

This is what that man then told the Romans: to build a tower of red-rushing fire and a hill-flame, and to burn up in that fire all the monstrous births that were brought forth in Rome. He also ordered them to make a lustration and circumambulation of their City, and to carry round it the figures and images of the gods<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 584—585: Haec propter placuit Tuscos de more uetusto Acciri uates.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 585—586: Quorum qui maximus aeuo Arruns incoluit desertae moenia Lucae.

<sup>3</sup> Lucan mentions only the fifth, sixth and seventh: Fulminis edoctus motus, uenasque calentes Fibrarum, et monitus uolitantis in aere pennae, Phars. I. 587, 588.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. I. 589—595: Monstra iubet primum, quae nullo semine discordis Protulerat natura, rapi, sterilique nefandos Ex utero fetus infaustis urere flammis, etc.



So then all the inhabitants of Rome came around, in their bands and crowds, with the priests and priestesses of the gods and the goddesses along with them.

While the folk of Rome were circumambulating their city in that wise, Aruns collected all the relics of the lightning that he found throughout the town, and he sang chants and wizards' spells over them, and hid them afterwards in the depth of the earth<sup>1</sup>.

A certain rounded, thick-shouldered bull was brought to him to be sacrificed to the gods. Then Aruns began to perform on the bull the dues of sacrifice, to wit, pouring wine into the holes of his ears, and between his horns, and into his nostrils. Then he practised on him every other due that was meet to practise on a sacrificial bull. The bull then began to struggle violently against the sacrificial attendants, and *that* they deemed an evil sign. So Aruns himself slew the bull. No streams of crimson blood, such as usually spurt forth from the freshly severed necks, dropt out of the wounds, but pools of black darksome blood, with the look of impurity and great virulence upon them. Great horror seized the augur when he beheld the many symptoms which appeared on the entrails of the bull, for those that were not pale green were dark green; and he deemed all that an evil token.

He disparted and divided the bull's entrails into two portions. The first portion he assigned to Pompey and the senate: the other portion to Caesar and his soldiery. Greatly did he marvel at the manner in which those portions of the entrails behaved, for never before had entrails behaved more unduly. For the part which had been assigned to Pompey began to shrivel and dwindle, to shrink and to wither: it grew poor and empty; it sank down against the earth, so that neither strength nor stoutness appeared therein. But (as to) Caesar's

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 605—608: Dumque illi effusam longis anfractibus urbem Circumeunt, Arruns dispersos fulminis ignes Colligit, et terrae maesto cum murmure condit.

*immorro*, ros-lín borrfad 7 in[d]ocbail í, ro fás 7 ro inforbair, ro att 7 ro inboilg, go ndernai aenmoil trein tomaithmigh<sup>1</sup> dona huilib badar inti.

O ro thenc<sup>2</sup> Aruns<sup>3</sup> na hairdi aichtidi sin 7 na taircetla<sup>4</sup>  
 980 moruile badar a coimidecht na hidparta, dorinnsca nuall 7  
 nemeli mor do denum frisna deib co ndebairt: A deu<sup>5</sup> firénna  
 fororda, for se, is infechtáin masa ada nó masa dir damsá na  
 nithi tircantái do aiséis dona poplibh rom-tochuirseát<sup>6</sup> ina  
 ndocum. Air cid duitsiu, a Ioib, ro airdergiussa<sup>7</sup> in idpairt-se  
 985 do denum dodeachadar na demna iffernaidi gu ro linsat inna  
 tairb na hidparta.

[S. p. 14<sup>b</sup>] IS mor in imecla fil forni de sin, go na lam-  
 mait aiséis na n-ole tircantar<sup>8</sup> duind, acht forír chéna bidat  
 mo<sup>9</sup> na huile innas amal ata in ecla forni. Nir' bo<sup>10</sup> sirsan  
 990 chena nach brec gacha canam<sup>11</sup> uili, 7 nach airdi doilbthi ro  
 facaibh Tages faith for innibh na n-anmanna<sup>12</sup>.

IN Tages isin dano, da mbeith neach no iarfaighead, is e  
 ro aircestar in ealadhain draidechta. Ni bui athair nó mathair  
 occa, acht a focbail beo fo fotaibh in arathair chena.

995 Taischelta Aruins<sup>13</sup> Tusceta conici sin 7 a tircanta tre  
 innibh anmanna<sup>12</sup>.

IN primhfaith eli *immorro* bui leo .i. *Figulus*, i tucsín  
 dala na ndéi 7 *derritiusa* nímí ro bui sen, 7 a fric[h]num [7] i  
 feghadh na firmaiminti 7 ir-ret[h]aibh rend 7 retlann, go na  
 1000 frith i tiri bh Egipti riam, neach bad coimeolach fris i su[d]igh-  
 thibh nímí. Is inti sen bad<sup>14</sup> lía lucht na healadan sin, fobithin  
 ar is glaini 7 is nemnallaigh[i]<sup>15</sup> in firmaimint doib inas do  
 lucht in talman arcena.

<sup>1</sup> tomaitig F. tommaithtigh S.

<sup>2</sup> tencastur F.

<sup>3</sup> arm S.

<sup>4</sup> taircetal S. taircetla F.

<sup>5</sup> dea firennacha S. deu firena F.

<sup>6</sup> -tocairseát S.

<sup>7</sup> airdergeasa F. airtergisa S.

<sup>8</sup> tircadar S.

<sup>9</sup> bidit mo am F.

<sup>10</sup> ni bo F.

<sup>11</sup> canam F. canaim S.

<sup>12</sup> nanmann F.

<sup>13</sup> Aruisin S. Aruns F.

<sup>14</sup> cidh inti sen. bad S. IS inntiside bad F.

<sup>15</sup> neimellnaighi F.

part, pride and glory filled it: it grew and increased: it swelled and extended, so that all the things that were therein<sup>1</sup> became one mighty threatening heap.

When Aruns saw those fearful signs and the forecasts of great evil that accompanied the sacrifice, he began to wail and complain to the gods, and he said: „O righteous, all-golden gods“, quoth he, „hardly is it meet or right for me to declare the prophesied things to the folks that have invited me to them. For though unto thee, O Jove, I proposed to make this sacrifice, the infernal demons came and filled the entrails of the sacrificial bull.

„Great is the dread that we suffer therefrom, so that we dare not set forth the evils that have been foretold to us; but alas! the evils will be greater than our fear. It were good news that what we all say is false, and that the signs which the prophet Tages left on the entrails of animals are deceptive<sup>2</sup>.“

That Tages, then, if anyone should ask, was he who invented the science of augury. He had neither father nor mother, but was found alive under the sods of the plough<sup>3</sup>.

So far the prognostications of Aruns the Tuscan, and his forecasts by means of the entrails of animals.

The other chief prophet whom they had, to wit, Figulus, was (skilled) in understanding the decrees of the gods and the secret things of heaven, in diligently gazing at the firmament, and in the courses of the stars and constellations, so that never in the lands of Egypt was there found one equally wise in the arrangements of heaven<sup>4</sup>. 'Tis in Egypt the men of that science were most numerous, because the firmament is clearer and less cloudy to them than to the folk of the rest of the earth.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 608—629: *sacris tunc admouet aris Electa ceruice marem*, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 630—637: *His ubi concepit magnorum fata malorum Exclamat: Vix fas, superi, quaecumque monetis, Prodere me populis*, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. I. 636—637: Ovid, *Metamorph. XV. 558*: Cic. *Div. II. 23*.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. I. 640: *quem non stellarum Aegyptia Memphis aequaret uisu, numerisque mouentibus astra*.

Ro chuaidh in *fer* sin im-munighin a feasa fáthachda<sup>1</sup>.  
 1005 Ro gab ic tenccaisin na *fírmaiminti* sirglaini solusta 7 renn  
 ruthenda [in] nimi blaith brecnellaigh uasu da gach aird cein  
 co nos-*dercai amal* ba lor leis. *Ised asbert frisna Románchu*:  
 Fil nechtar dá neche<sup>2</sup> forsna coraighthibhsea atcimsea, ol se  
 .i. ata seachran mor *for cumscugudh fírmaiminti* 7 na rend  
 1010 osin *tir-sea seach gach tir*, go na fílet ar taiscelta-ni ar coir  
 inti, *nó masa*<sup>3</sup> *tre imaltur* na Faithi tic in morbrethadh  
 adcimsea, is apaigh<sup>4</sup> 7 is urlam ac na deibh dith 7 dilceann  
 7 *delarugud* in ciniudha daenna do denum i traiti<sup>5</sup>. Na dei  
 adhartha *fris*, [*for se F.*] cia ret tresa tic in morplaigh-sea *iter* .i.  
 1015 in *talamcumscugud*<sup>6</sup> *dognither* and .i. inn e in talumh oslaicefs  
 a inni do slugudh *cathrach* 7 caistiall in[n] uili domhuin *cona*  
*n-attrebtaidib* leo, *nó inn í tromdlai*<sup>7</sup> *derfadhach* na dilinni  
*ferfas for dreich* in *talman dori*[di]si do uili-bádhudh<sup>8</sup> claindi  
 Adhaim, *nó in ba faelscud saignen* tenntidi 7 brot[h]a aeoir doraga  
 1020 do<sup>9</sup> *forloscud* in [S. p. 15<sup>a</sup>] domhuin, *nó inn e in talam trom-*  
*foideach diultfas a fas* 7 a ith 7 a inforbairt, *co na leicfea*<sup>10</sup>  
 a toirthi *trit*, go n-aibelat na<sup>11</sup> huili daini la gortai.

Ni fedarsa cia *hernail* plaighi bias and, *nó* cia teidm  
 tresa tic, *acht* cena rofedar co mba sear saegail sochaidhi in  
 1025 plaigh [isin F.].

Fil gne n-aill *dano forsn*[a] taisceltaibh-sea .i. dia mbad  
 i [n]Aquair *uscidi nó* beth rind sadal Saduirnn intansa ro bad  
 digal dilinni *doberta*<sup>12</sup> do dilcenn in domuin. Dia mbad i  
 Leomhuin lasamhnach no beith in *grian* intansa is bruth aeoir  
 1030 7 *forloiscti nó*<sup>13</sup> adannfad in domun. *Acht* cen[a] dar<sup>14</sup> lem ni  
 holc dibhsin fil ann *etir*, *acht* is e rind Mairt morcathaigh fil  
 i Scoirp and, 7 na renda da ticfad cose a brot[h]a sen .i. rind

<sup>1</sup> fataccda F. athatachda S.

<sup>2</sup> Fil *nechtar* do da *nechi* F. Fil *nechtar* da neach ni S.

<sup>3</sup> mas F.                      <sup>4</sup> abaid F.

<sup>5</sup> i traiti F. aturithi S.

<sup>6</sup> *talamcumscuchad* F. -*mudugud* S.

<sup>7</sup> tromdluith F.              <sup>8</sup> -baghudh S. -*badudh* F.              <sup>9</sup> da S. d F.

<sup>10</sup> leicefe F. leacfea S.              <sup>11</sup> ina F.

<sup>12</sup> do breta F.              <sup>13</sup> na S. no F.              <sup>14</sup> indar F.

That man resorted to his prophetic science. He began to gaze aloft at the clear, bright firmament and the radiant stars of the fair, speckled-cloudy heaven on every airt, until he had seen them, as he deemed, enough. This he said to the Romans: „There is, quoth he, „one of two things on those arrangements that I see: the motion of the firmament and the stars from this land past every land is greatly astray, so that our prognostications are not rightly therein. Or if it be through the medium of the Fates comes the great diversity which I see, the gods are ripe and ready to cause quickly the perishing and destruction and depopulation of the human race. The adored gods know,“ saith he, „the means by which this great calamity will come, namely, is it an earthquake that is caused there? i. e. whether it is the earth that will open its bowels to swallow up the cities and castles of the whole world, together with their inhabitants? Or whether it is the heavy-dense tearshedding of the Flood, which will again pour upon the face of the earth to drown the children of Adam? Or whether it will be the scorching of fiery lightnings and heat of air that will come to burn up the world? Or whether it will the heavy-sodded earth that will refuse her growth and her corn and her increase, and not let her fruits through, so that all the human race will perish by famine<sup>1</sup>?”

„I know not what kind of plague will be there, or what disease through which it comes. But this I know, that that plague will be the stopping of the life of a multitude.

„Now there is another kind of these observations, namely: if the easy planet of Saturn were at this time in watery Aquarius the punishment of a flood would be inflicted to destroy the world. If the Sun should be at this time in flamy Leo, the glow of the air and the burning would set the world on fire. Howbeit meseems that it is not evil from them that is there; but it is the star of Mars, the great battler, that is in Scorpio, and of the stars which would be able to restrain his

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 642—647: ‘Aut hic errat’, ait, ‘nulla cum lege per acuum Mundus, etc.

Ioib nó Uenir nó Mercur, ni fil rind dib i comfógus dó *etir*,  
 úair ata Ioib i fuiniud itrathsa 7 Uenir i comfoccus greine fo  
 1035 thalam, 7 ni tainic Mercur i turcbail gu sé, gu ro lín bruth  
 nemi Mairt in aeoir uili, fobith rind aile ní fil i comfoccus do  
*acht* rind Orioin claideabhthaircetaigh nama, 7 cidh esen is  
 fuillead n-urbada thirchana<sup>1</sup> fos.

IS mairg ní<sup>2</sup>, ol se, ic a filet na renna-sa taircetul isna  
 1040 suidighibh<sup>3</sup> i tat .i. confad catha, coimérgi curad, faelscudh  
 imberta arm i lamhaib laech, comtulcadh miledh mear mor-  
 memnach 7 la[th] gaili, *seur* sida 7 caincomhraic, comhtocbail  
 cogaid *etar* cardiu, tochastal tuath<sup>4</sup> n-eachtrand, robarta fergi  
 righ rogarg rodimsach ir-rae catha 7 imairic<sup>5</sup>, falbaighi colann  
 1045 saerclann fo cossaib con 7 cuanart<sup>6</sup>.

Cid da<sup>7</sup> mbiusa 'ga<sup>8</sup> cleith, ar se, ar doragha fo deoidh  
 inní tircantar and .i. in cath catharda. Atragat moruile isin  
 Roim trena bithin sen, ar biaidh gach tren al-los<sup>9</sup> a nirt 7 a  
 calmatais inti. Ni coimetfaither<sup>10</sup> dligheadh nó firinne innte occo<sup>11</sup>.  
 1050 Molfaither don mac marbad [a] athar 7 don athair<sup>12</sup> marbad  
 an maic ann. Tathaeirfither<sup>13</sup> immorro do gach aen cocelas do  
 cairdes nó do caratrad isin aimsir sin. Mor mbliadan<sup>14</sup> bias  
 in Roim amlaid sin .i. noco tair tigernus aenrigh fuirri, [S. p. 15<sup>b</sup>]  
 7 dar lim ni ferr son<sup>15</sup> la Romhanu inna[s] in cath catharda.

1055 Taircetla na ndruidh Tusceta conigi sin.

Ba lór tra do urail<sup>16</sup> omain 7 imegla for lucht na Roma  
 i tarfas do tircantaibh in catha conigi sin, *acht* tainic doib  
 adbar<sup>17</sup> uathbais nar'bo luga innas sin, air ro inaitcestar<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tircanus F. thirchanta S., but the second t is imperfectly erased.

<sup>2</sup> nith S. Is mar inni F.

<sup>3</sup> suigidhibh S.

<sup>4</sup> tuatha S. tuat F.

<sup>5</sup> imairec F.

<sup>6</sup> sic F. cuanairt S.

<sup>7</sup> da F.

<sup>8</sup> da F. ba S.

<sup>9</sup> illus F.

<sup>10</sup> coimetfaidhter S.

<sup>11</sup> sic F. firinni inti acco S.

<sup>12</sup> mac S.

<sup>13</sup> tairfiter S. tataeirfither F.

<sup>14</sup> bliadan S.

<sup>15</sup> ni forson S.

<sup>16</sup> furail F.

<sup>17</sup> adbar F. adbair S.

<sup>18</sup> ar rosinaitestar F. inaitcestar S.

fervour, the star of Jupiter or Venus or Mercury, not one is near him, for Jupiter is now setting, and Venus is near the Sun, under the earth, and Mercury has not hitherto risen; so that the virulent glow of Mars has filled all the air, because no other star is near him, save only the star of swordgirt Orion; and even that is an increase of the injury that he still foretells<sup>1</sup>.

„A woeful thing“, quoth he, „these stars are foretelling in the stations which they occupy, to wit, madness of battle, rising of heroes, ardour of wielding weapons in warriors' hands, concussion of furious, high-spirited soldiers and champions, cessation of peace and good-will, raising up warfare between friends, mustering of foreign tribes, flood-tide of anger of fierce and haughty kings in a field of battle and conflict, ramparts of bodies of nobles under the feet of wolves and dogs.

„Why am I concealing it?“ quoth he; „for what is foretold there will come at last, to wit, the Civil War. Great evils will arise in Rome because of that, for in it every one will be strong by dint of his might and his valour. Neither law nor justice will be preserved therein by them. The killing of his father will be praised by the son: the killing of his son by the father. Whoever then spares (another) from gossipred or friendship will be blamed. For many years it will be thus in Rome, until the lordship of one king shall come over it; and meseems that the Romans do not prefer that to the Civil War<sup>2</sup>.“

So far the predictions of the Tuscan augurs.

The presages of the war that till then had appeared were enough to impose fear and dread on the Romans. But there came to them a cause of terror which was not less than that:

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 651—663: Summo si frigida caelo Stella nocens nigros Saturni accenderet ignis, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. I. 670—672: Cum domino pax ista uenit. Duc, Roma, malorum Continuum seriem clademque in tempora multa Extrahe ciuili tantum iam libera bello.

spirut deamnata<sup>1</sup> i n-araili sruthmathair soicheneoil<sup>2</sup> isin Roim,  
 1060 *conas-tuc*<sup>3</sup> *for* dobur 7 *for* dasacht. Ro gab iarum in dasach-  
 tach sin *for*<sup>4</sup> taircetal na n-ole cetna dona Románchaib. Ro  
 innis 7 ro aisneidh doib uili aircetla in catha *catharda* o *tus*  
 co *deredh*, 7 is *amlaid* ro aisneid 7 hi<sup>5</sup> ag imacallaim frisin  
 spirut ndeam[n]ata i fiadnuisi loc[h]ta na Roma uili.

1065 Ba follus dona Románchaib *ferg* 7 luindi na ndea [n]adart[h]a  
 do bith friu fein<sup>6</sup> intan sin, air doradsat na huili duili domunda  
 comart[h]a foillsi<sup>7</sup> 7 tircanta demni in catha *catharda* [doib].

O ro comgabsat uili grith<sup>8</sup> ina menmannaibh *comid* ic  
 taircetal ar *ndermair*<sup>9</sup> 7 raen madmann catha ro badar na  
 1070 hairdi aduathmara sin [donarfas doib, F.] ros-lecset *fri*<sup>10</sup> bron 7  
 dubha [7 torsi, F.] etir saer 7 daer. Ro [di]cuisreath<sup>11</sup> a n-uaisle  
 7 a n-ard[f]laithi a cumtaighi rigda 7 a n-erreda onorda dib<sup>12</sup>.  
 Ros-eitseat uile o eirreadaibh<sup>13</sup> *dereoilibh* i comart[h]a duba<sup>14</sup> 7  
 toirsi. Badar co tai tait[h]enach ic dicelt<sup>15</sup> in broin sin 7 a  
 1075 *galar* inmedonach i<sup>16</sup> *cri*di gach aen duini dibh<sup>17</sup>, 7 arai ni ro  
*cuisreath* osaird beos, *amal* bit muindtera na righ n-onorach intan  
 tiagait a *tigernai* bas ic duba infoilgidi *for tus* airet ro fetar<sup>18</sup>  
 dic[h]lid<sup>19</sup> in sceoil.

Ro cuadar<sup>20</sup> a mna 7 a maithreacha, a milidh 7 a lucht  
 1080 *gaiscid*, a sruithi 7 a *senóraigh* i<sup>21</sup> *templai*bh na ndea 7 na  
 mbanndéa. Ro scailset a fultu intib 7 ro tuaircset a n-ochta  
 da ndornaibh. Ro gabsat ac dubha 7 ic *derfadaigh*, ic com-  
 geran 7 ic comacaini annsin i fiadhnaisi delbh 7 altoiri<sup>22</sup> na  
 ndea adarta.

<sup>1</sup> demnaceda F. <sup>2</sup> sruit mathair coimcineoil F. <sup>3</sup> contartuiceadh F.

<sup>4</sup> icc F.

<sup>5</sup> .i. airm, 7 ac77al. aceta. ISamlaid ro taispenad inn

innramsin, 7 si, F.

<sup>6</sup> ferce na ndei n-adartha do beit cucu fein F.

<sup>7</sup> faillsighthi F.

<sup>8</sup> O ro gabsat uili dano F.

<sup>9</sup> ndermar F.

<sup>10</sup> Ro gabsat for F.

<sup>11</sup> dicuisreath F.

<sup>12</sup> Ro dicuisreath a n-uasail 7

*lucht* a ceimenn cadusach a crutaighi ricch 7 a n-erreda fororda dib F.

<sup>13</sup> Rosn-etsat uile iet i n-etaighib F.

<sup>14</sup> broin F.

<sup>15</sup> iccleit F.

<sup>16</sup> a S.

<sup>17</sup> cach oenfir uaidip F.

<sup>18</sup> ro fettad F.

<sup>19</sup> diceleith F.

<sup>20</sup> Rocotar F.

<sup>21</sup> *senóraigh* a S. *senatoraigh* i F.

<sup>22</sup> delba 7 altoiri F.

For a demoniacal spirit entered a certain noble matron in Rome, and reduced her to darkness and frenzy. So that madwoman began to foretell the same evils to the Romans. She related and declared to them, from first to last, all the prophecies of the Civil War. Thus she made her declaration, conversing with the demoniacal spirit in presence of all the folk of Rome<sup>1</sup>.

It was clear to the Romans that the wrath and rage of the adored gods were then against them<sup>2</sup>, for all the mundane elements gave them manifest signs and sure presages of the Civil War.

When all of them had conceived in their minds the knowledge that the awful prodigies which had appeared to them were foretelling vast slaughters and battle-breaches, both freeman and serf yielded themselves to grief and gloom and sorrow. Their nobles and their high lords cast off their royal ornaments and their honoured robes. They all clad themselves in wretched garments in token of mourning and sorrow. They were still and silent, concealing that grief while his inward trouble was in the heart of every one, and nevertheless as yet they did not display it. Just as the households of honorable kings, when their lords go to death, are at first in hidden grief, so long as concealment of the tidings is possible<sup>3</sup>.

Their wives and their mothers, their soldiers and their champions, their elders and their old men entered the temples of the gods and goddesses. Therein they loosed their hair, and beat their breasts with their hands. They began sorrowing and weeping, wailing together and lamenting in the presence of the images and altars of the adored gods<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. I. 673—695: *Terruerant satis haec pauidam praesagia plebem, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 1—4: *Iamque irae patuere deum, manifestaue belli Signa dedit mundus, etc.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 16—24 et seq.: *Ergo ubi concipiunt, quantis sit cladius orbi, etc.*

<sup>4</sup> Phars. II. 30—33: *Hae lacrimis sparsere deos, etc.*



## The Life of Cato here below.

There was *one* man in the City whom those great commotions did not affect, Brutus<sup>1</sup> by name, a choice consul of the Romans, a man brave and highspirited, whose heart would not sink though he should receive much evil. He uplifted not his mind though Fortune should give him much wealth. That man came in the dusk of the end of the night to the house of his mother's brother, that is, to Cato's house<sup>2</sup>, to know and to take counsel with him as to what proceeding they should take in waiting on the battle, that is, should they go to the battle with Pompey or with Caesar? Or should they wait until they knew which of the leaders would be routed? For whichever of them was victorious would be eager to get peace with Brutus and Cato, for of the Romans there were not two consuls who could often be equalled to them.

This is the counsel that was approved by him, to wit, Brutus, not to go with either, but to wait till they knew which of the two leaders would be victorious. For he would deem it wrong to be preparing for a battle in which a son would kill his father, or a father his son, or one brother another. And also he did not deign to unite with that immoral folk who were going to the Civil War in order to avenge their (private) wrongs (?), for they were not strong (enough) to avenge them in time of peace or goodwill.

So Brutus came and discussed that counsel in Cato's presence. Thus was Cato when he came to him, gloomy, sad, uneasy, sleepless, searching and scrutinizing how should be the arrangements of the City and the proceedings of the people and of the Roman senate in prospect of the great injury which was threatening them. This is the answer which he gave to the speech that Brutus made to him:

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 234—235: At non magnanimi percussit pectora Bruti Terror etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 236—238: sed nocte sopora, Parrhasis obliquos Helice cum uerteret axes, Atria cognati pulsat non ampla Catonis.

IS fir, tra, ol se, *conid* nemhadha<sup>1</sup> mor do neoch comtriall in catha catharda. *Acht* ceana cuich<sup>2</sup> folilsad<sup>3</sup> gan omhun 1115 fair a nert 7 a lamha da<sup>4</sup> fordingi dia tencad reuna nimi 7 in fírmaimint fein ic tairneamh 7 ic toitim for tonnclar in<sup>5</sup> tálman ina fiadnaisi. Ni mo ro faelusa<sup>6</sup> tuitim na Rómha do tencaisín gan cunghum le. Ro bad *dermair* in dímbaidhi damsá bith am aenur<sup>7</sup> i n-uaingius<sup>8</sup> 7 ciniuda<sup>9</sup> ectrand in domhain 1120 d'foglúasacht lasín comtoebail-sea dorala isín Roim. Ni hed sin bias and *etir* cena, *acht* dobersa m'feidm<sup>10</sup> catha in conair dobera in seanadh uile .i. la Poimp, air is é nac[h] tainic i n-aigid na Roma amail [S. p. 16<sup>b</sup>] tanic Cesair; 7 araill ele ann dano, da mbém [m]araen ic congnum la Poimp, ni do 1125 fein taisealbabas in coscur beras, *acht* bid duinni, 7 bid lugaidi a dimmus-sum sin 'ar ngabail ríghí doridhise<sup>11</sup>.

Ait[h]esc Cait annsin.

Ro aentaigh *Brutus iarum frisin* aithesc sin brathar<sup>12</sup> a mathar. Adracht borrfad a aicnidh, 7 ro fas diaillsigudh in 1130 catha catharda ina menmain, *cona* bui da Románuib aenduini lasar' lanní gnim in catha catharda innás.

A mbadar and iarum trath etarscart[h]a dorcatais<sup>13</sup> *derid* na haidhchi re bansoillsi tossaigh in láí, co cualadar beim bas-craind fri dorús in lis acco. ISed bui annsin bean bui la Cait 1135 ina ocbaid *fecht* n-aill, Marcia a hainm, 7 ro tussim in bean sin tri maccu<sup>14</sup> do Cait fri ré teora mbliadna. Dorala araili ferchara dosum isín Roim, *Hortensius* a ainm: ní tusmitea clann do sein *etir*. Ba doilig mor la Cait sin, 7 ised doroni<sup>15</sup>: dobert a mnái fein do tusmead clainní do, ar ba combrit i. 1140 Ro tusim<sup>16</sup> iarum in bean tri macu do fri teora bliadna. Tanic *Hortensius* 'arsin co targaid<sup>17</sup> in mnái cetna do Cait do tusmead fuillid claindi do. Nathó, ol Cait<sup>18</sup>, fil do met m'onora-sa isín

<sup>1</sup> sic F. neamda S.

<sup>2</sup> cid F.

<sup>3</sup> sic F. folilsat S.

<sup>4</sup> do F.

<sup>5</sup> na F.

<sup>6</sup> sic F. saelusa S.

<sup>7</sup> beith m'oenar F.

<sup>8</sup> uainchis F.

<sup>9</sup> cined F.

<sup>10</sup> mfedm F.

<sup>11</sup> sic F. doris S.

<sup>12</sup> bratar S.

<sup>13</sup> dorcata F.

<sup>14</sup> sic F. mc. S.

<sup>15</sup> dorinne F.

<sup>16</sup> sic F. tusmid S.

<sup>17</sup> tairceth F.

<sup>18</sup> seisium F.

„Tis true, indeed“, quoth he, „that it is wrong in the extreme for any one to proceed to Civil War. Still who could endure without fear to abate (his) strength and hands if he saw the stars of heaven and the firmament itself rushing down and falling before him on the swarded surface of the earth? No more shall I endure to see the fall of Rome without helping her. Great would be the pity if I were to be alone in solitude, when the stranger nations of the world are astir at this uprising that has happened in Rome. It shall not be so, but I will give my war-service in the way that the whole senate will give it, namely, with Pompey; for *he* has not come against Rome as Caesar has done. And another thing then: if we are together helping Pompey, not to himself will he ascribe the victory that he will gain, but it will be to us, and his pride will be the less after grasping the kingship again.“

There is Cato's speech.

So Brutus agreed with that speech of his mother's brother. The pride of his spirit arose, and the pressing on of the Civil War grew in his mind, so that there was none of the Romans with whom the waging of the Civil War was more desirable.

Now when they were there, when the darkness of the end of the night is divided from the pale light of the beginning of day, they heard a blow of the knocker on the door of the house<sup>1</sup>. 'Tis there was the wife whom Cato had in his youth once upon a time. Marcia was her name, and in the space of three years she had borne three sons to Cato. He happened to have a certain male friend in Rome, named Hortensius. No children were borne to him. That was a great grief to Cato, so he did this: he gave his own wife to Hortensius to bear children to him, she being prolific. So in three years the woman bore him three sons. Thereafter Hortensius came and offered the same woman to Cato that she might bear more children to him. „Nay“, said Cato, „so great is my honour in Rome

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 326: Interea Phoebos gelidas pellente tenebras Pulsatae sonuere fores etc.

Roim *condat* clanda<sup>1</sup> dam ind ocbad *Románach* uile, 7 air is tussu ric a lés claind bid in bean leat airet bas toil duit.

1145 Marb *Hortensius* i cind [rea iersin, F.]. O ro scaigh la Marcia teachta a adnacail 7 [a] cepoc cainteach, tainic co *dérach* dobronach co teach Cait intan *conecmaing* in imagallaim intansa, 7 mac a sethar .i. Brutus [Ro gab F.] ic agallaim Cait 7 ic a iarraidh fair al-legon ica *frestal* 7 ica *fritalam*  
1150 *amal* gach cumail bui aca<sup>2</sup>, air atbert-si na dechaidh a hairi re commamdacht uad, *acht* ro bad lor le do maith uadh intan ro scribabtha<sup>3</sup> a hainm i n-airenuch a hadnacail co mbad commám Cait atbertha fria.

Atbert *dano* nach ic iarraidh socra *nó* sadaile ro bui, air  
1155 is re hucht catha 7 re coimeirgi cogaid moir dodeachaidh, *acht* dono bith<sup>4</sup> ica *frestal-sum*, 7 ica *fritalamh* gach *conair* rosnimluaidfed in toictiu *tre* airimbirt in cat[h]a moir. Atbert *dano* nar'bo nár dosum a b[e]ith-si ina farradh ig a coimideacht, [S. p. 17<sup>a</sup>] cid *for* longais no beth, 7 *Cornelia* a bansetigh  
1160 i farradh in[d] airdrigh Poimp.

Ro cloed *menma* Cait *trisin* edarguidhi sin, 7 ro cetaigh do Marcia comaitreib fris. Nir'bo adbclossach *forbannach* daronnadh in caingean sin Cait 7 Marcia. Nir' sirit cuir *nó* fiadhain léo *acht* Brutus a aenur. Ni ro iarfaigit faithi *nó*  
1165 *fisidi* uaithibh, *amal* is gnath i mbainsibh. Ni ro hingabad<sup>5</sup> geis leo, 7 ni ro hadradh ada. Ni bui *cumtach* baindsidhi *for* fir *nó* *for* mnai dibh, [ar bai F.] *foresi* broin *for* in mnai 'ar n-éc<sup>6</sup> a celi! IN fear *dano* ní laghu doraitni bron<sup>7</sup> fair, air on cetuair ro fairigh<sup>8</sup> imluad 7 comtocbail in cogaidh moir ni  
1170 ros-foile 7 ni ros-fothraic, ni dernai glanadh a gnusi *nó* tonach

<sup>1</sup> clann F.

<sup>2</sup> ecco F.

<sup>3</sup> scribtha F. scribanbtha S.

<sup>4</sup> *acht* a bith F.

<sup>5</sup> hingabad F. hingabad S.

<sup>6</sup> n-ecc F. neach S.

<sup>7</sup> dorait inbron S. doraithe bron F.

<sup>8</sup> roairig F.

that all the Roman youth are children of mine; and since it is thou that needs children, let the woman be with thee as long as thou wishest."

Some time afterwards Hortensius died. When Hortensia had performed his burial rites and his wailing lamentations she came tearfully and sadly to Cato's house just when the colloquy occurred between him and his sister's son Brutus. She began speaking to Cato and entreating him to let her wait on him and serve him like any of his handmaids. For she said that she came not with a mind to wedlock: for her it would be enough of good from him when her name should be inscribed on the forefront of her tomb, and that (there) she should be styled Cato's wife<sup>1</sup>.

She said that she was not asking for quiet or ease, for she came with a view to battle and the uprise of great warfare, but (only) to be waiting on him and serving him wherever Fortune would cast him in preparing for the great battle. She also said that he should not be ashamed of her being in his company, even in exile, since Pompey's consort Cornelia was in company of that high-king<sup>2</sup>.

By that entreaty Cato's mind was influenced<sup>3</sup>, and he gave leave to Marcia to dwell along with him. Without pomp or superstitious rite was that arrangement made between Cato and Marcia. Save Brutus only, neither sureties nor witnesses were sought by them. Neither soothsayers nor sages were asked, as is customary at weddings. No tabu was avoided by them, and no luck was venerated. No wedding ornament was on the man or the woman, for there was a (lasting) look of sorrow on her face after her husband's death. No less did grief appear on Cato, for from the first hour that he perceived the stirring up and uprising of the great warfare, he never washed or bathed, he never cleansed his face or laved his

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 343—344: liceat tumulo scripsisse: '*Catonis Marcia*'.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 348—349: Cur tuta in pace relinquer Et sit ciuili propior Cornelia bello?

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 350 etc.: Hae flexere uirum uoces etc.

a lamh, *acht* bui co taidhiuir toirreac'h 'ca thur 7 'ca scrutan cinnas no saerfadh in cathraigh do lamhaibh [a] bidhbadh, air ní r'airimmir<sup>1</sup> neach in cogad sin riam, *acht* ar grad *nó* ar miscais ne[i]ch eli *acht* Cait a aenur. Mad eisein<sup>2</sup> *immorro*, is do 1175 saerad na cathrach, 7 do dín na hatharda, 7 do coigill in cinuuda daenna uili ro imluaidh in cogad, air ní bai isin bith i<sup>3</sup> comaimisir fris aenfer bad togaidiu bestatu innas.

Ba da besaibh am, cach ní fa tibréd<sup>4</sup> láim da forba 7 da<sup>5</sup> cur co forcend. ISed no bidh a uili sním 7 dethitiu 1180 inditen<sup>6</sup> na hatharda. Ba derb 7 ba deimin leis nach ar a daigh<sup>7</sup> fein doradad isin domun é, *acht* ar daigh gach neich cotnicfad do lesugud and<sup>8</sup>. Ni teicheadh a comairbirt bith dar<sup>9</sup> teachta *tre* bithu. Ba lor leis do biudh inní no scaradh fri accurus. Ba lor leis do éduch<sup>10</sup> dín a ball ar fuacht 7 ar 1185 nochta<sup>11</sup>. Ba lor leis do tighib a dín ar doimind 7 ar ainfini<sup>12</sup>. Ba da besaibh can commamdacht fria setig *acht* i<sup>13</sup> n-aimsir coimperta nammá<sup>14</sup>. Ba hat[h]air 7 ba ceili don cathraigh é cein ro mair inti. Ni bui isin Roim aenduini nach<sup>15</sup> fuair a soludh. Bui ic adradh<sup>16</sup> firindi 7 ic frega gnim socraid airet 1190 ro bo beo. ní ro mill a tol *frecur* a deg[g]nim uimi.

Seélach<sup>17</sup> Cait 7 luchta na Roma conigi sin.

Slóiged Césair isin Etail annso síis<sup>18</sup>.

H. p. 390.

[IN]tan *immorro* do batar na hairm[b]erta<sup>19</sup> sin isin Roim 1195 dodechaidh<sup>20</sup> Poimp *cona* dirmadhaibh slúaign<sup>21</sup> 7 sochaidhe leis a clithardiamraibh tíri Campan, cor' gabh sosadh 7 longport

<sup>1</sup> ro airimmir F.

<sup>2</sup> eisode F.

<sup>3</sup> a S.

<sup>4</sup> tibrad F.

<sup>5</sup> a F.

<sup>6</sup> indhidean S. innditin F.

<sup>7</sup> daigin F.

<sup>8</sup> om. F.

<sup>9</sup> tar F.

<sup>10</sup> ettgud F.

<sup>11</sup> nochtai F.

<sup>12</sup> ainbhtini F.

<sup>13</sup> a S., F.

<sup>14</sup> nammá S.

<sup>15</sup> na F.

<sup>16</sup> agradh S. adradh F.

<sup>17</sup> sceza F.

<sup>18</sup> Sloicced Cesair isin Etaili F. Sluaigeadh Cesair isin Edail andso S. Tóchestul sluaigh Poimp annso síis, H.

<sup>19</sup> hairimbirta S. hairmberta F.

<sup>20</sup> dodechaigh H. dodechaibh S.

<sup>21</sup> sluaigh H. slogh S. sloig F.

hands<sup>1</sup>. But he was mournfully and sadly searching and pondering how he should save the City from the hands of its enemies. For never did anyone save Cato alone think of that war except for love or hate of some one else. As to Cato, it was to free the City, and to protect the fatherland, and to spare the whole human race, that he stirred up the war. For in his time there was not in the world one man whose character was choicer than his.

One of his customs was to complete and bring to an end every thing to which he put his hand. All his anxiety and care used to be to safeguard the fatherland. Sure and certain was he that it was not for his own sake he had been sent into the world, but for the sake of every one whom he could benefit therein. His enjoyment never went beyond what was meet. What would deprive him of hunger was food enough for him. Enough of clothing was the protection of his limbs from cold and nakedness. Of houses it was enough to protect him from foul weather and storm. One of his customs was not to have connexion with his wife save only at the season of conception. So long as he remained in the City he was its father and husband<sup>2</sup>. There was no one in Rome who did not profit by him. While he lived he was reverencing righteousness and answering beautiful deeds. His desire never marred the response of his good works.

So far the tidings of Cato and the folk of Rome.

#### Caesar's Hosting into Italy here below.

Now when those preparations were (made) in Rome Pompey came with his crowds of army and multitude into the sheltering recesses of Campania<sup>3</sup>, and took up his station and

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 374—376: Ut primum tolli feralia uiderat arma Intonsos rigidam in frontem descendere canos Passus erat maestamque genis increescere barbam.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 383—388: Nec sibi, sed toti genitum se credere mundo, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 392: Interea trepido descendens agmine Magnus Moenia Dardanii tenuit Campana coloni.

a múraibh na cathrach dianadh ainm Capua. Cathair sin ro cumdaighedh isin Etail lé hócclach<sup>1</sup> do muintir Aeneasa maic Anacís, Capis<sup>2</sup> a ainm, 7 ro taitin<sup>3</sup> co mor fria Poimp in t-inadh  
 1200 sin, 7 ba maith [leis] beith ic frestal catha ann, uair ba daingen 7 bá díthoghlaidhe é. Sliabh Apeinnin<sup>4</sup> ara cula, sliabh is airde 7 is accairbhi<sup>5</sup> do sleibhtibh in [H. p. 391] domain. Cuan mara Torrian<sup>6</sup> don leith tess<sup>7</sup> don tsiabh [sin], 7 cuan mara Adriatecda<sup>8</sup> don leith atuaidh<sup>9</sup>, 7 inis and for muir ina  
 1205 hircomhair fothuaidh, 7 inis Pisse ina hircomair fódhes.

*Ocus* srotha imdha ic siledh<sup>10</sup> as isin muir cechtar do dá taebh<sup>11</sup> .i. sruth Medhúir 7 sruth Crustumium<sup>12</sup> 7 sruth Sapis 7 sruth Isauir 7 sruth Sena 7 sruth Aufid<sup>13</sup> 7 sruth Eridain ac tebersin asin [t]slis tuaiscertach de. IS iat so na srotha  
 1210 teb[irsinn]it<sup>14</sup> asin [t]slis descertach de: sruth Tibhir 7 sruth Rutuba 7 sruth Vultuirn<sup>15</sup> 7 sruth Sairn<sup>16</sup> 7 sruth Liris 7 sruth Sileir<sup>17</sup> a comfocús Salerna<sup>18</sup>, 7 sruth Macra i<sup>19</sup> comfocús cathrach Lúna, 7 intan rosoichter ar mullach in<sup>20</sup> tsleibhe sin atcáther bruighi na Gallia uile as, 7 dar lé<sup>21</sup> nech is fáe thís<sup>22</sup>  
 1215 atáit<sup>23</sup> benda sleibhe Elpa, 7 ní raibhe fos isin doman sliabh ba<sup>24</sup> faide inás, ar ro gabh ar tús o Etail co hinnsi<sup>25</sup> Sicil for muir Torrián, co tainic ruadhbuinne in mara cechtarda tarsin mbloigh<sup>26</sup> medhónaigh de [co fil isin Etail indiu<sup>27</sup> indaræ cenn de F.]. Sliabh Apennin a ainm, 7 in cenn n-aill i n-inis Sicil<sup>28</sup>,  
 1220 7 sliabh P[e]loir a ainm. *Ocus* ba hinnill le Poimp beith a comhfocraibh in tsleibhe sin, ac estecht<sup>29</sup> re scélaib Césair 7 ic furnaidhi<sup>30</sup> in catha.

<sup>1</sup> ro cumtacht isin nEail la hoglaech S. F. <sup>2</sup> Capisa H. <sup>3</sup> thaitne S. taitne F. <sup>4</sup> Apéinnin H. Peinin F. apein nin S. <sup>5</sup> in sliabh ón is airde 7 is accairbiu S. <sup>6</sup> Torrein S. F. <sup>7</sup> anneas S. andes F. <sup>8</sup> Agriatecdae F. Abatecda H. <sup>9</sup> atuaigh H. <sup>10</sup> siliadh S. <sup>11</sup> isin muir cechtarda do cechtar a da taebh S. <sup>12</sup> cruscium H. crustuim S. Crustuim F. <sup>13</sup> sic S. aufit F. anfuit H. <sup>14</sup> tepininust S. <sup>15</sup> uulturt H. uultuirn F. <sup>16</sup> sairn H. sairn S. F. <sup>17</sup> siler H. <sup>18</sup> silerna S. salferna H. salerna F. <sup>19</sup> a H. <sup>20</sup> an H. <sup>21</sup> atar la S. F. <sup>22</sup> annis S. anis F. <sup>23</sup> bit S. <sup>24</sup> bad S. <sup>25</sup> hinis S. F. <sup>26</sup> mbloigh H. <sup>27</sup> anniu S. <sup>28</sup> sliabh Apemín ainm in ceinn ele inis Sicil H. <sup>29</sup> imesdecht S. imestecht F. <sup>30</sup> fur S. fur F.

camp within the ramparts of the town called Capua. That was a city founded in Italy by a warrior of the people of Aeneas son of Anchises, named Capys<sup>1</sup>; and that place was greatly to Pompey's mind, and it seemed good to him to await battle there, for it was strong and impregnable. The Apennine mountain-range was behind it, a mountain-range the highest and roughest of the ranges of the world. There is a haven of the Tyrrhene Sea on the southern side of that range, and a haven of the Adriatic on the north. Northward is an island (Ancona) in the sea opposite it, and southward opposite it is the island of Pisa<sup>2</sup>.

And on each of its sides are many rivers pouring out of it into the sea, to wit, the river Metaurus and the river Crustumium, and the Sapis, the Isaurus, the Sena and the Aufidus, and the river Eridanus, pouring out of its northern flank. The rivers pouring out of its southern flank are the Tiber, the Rutuba, the Vulturnus, the Sarnus, the Liris, the Siler near Salernum, the Macra near the city of Luna<sup>3</sup>. And when one reaches the summit of that mountain-range the fields of the whole of Gaul are seen, and anyone would suppose that the peaks of the Alps are down below it. And there was not in the world a mountain-range longer than it: for it extended at first from Italy to the island of Sicily in the Tyrrhene sea, until the strong burst of the sea on either hand broke through its intervening portion<sup>4</sup>, so that now one of the two ends of it is in Italy, called the Apennine, and the other end is in the island of Sicily, called Mount Pelorus<sup>5</sup>. It seemed safe to Pompey to be in the neighbourhood of that range, hearing news of Caesar and awaiting the battle.

<sup>1</sup> Verg. Aeneid x. 145.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 401. etc.: Hinc Tyrrhena uado frangentes aequora Pisae, Illinc Dalmaticis obnoxia fluctibus Ancon.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 427.

<sup>4</sup> Ovid, Metamorph. xv. 290.

<sup>5</sup> Phars. II. 438: Extremi colles Siculo cessere Peloro.

Césair *immorro* ro lín bruth 7 ailgius inerta<sup>1</sup> na n-arm a menmain 7 a aicnedh, 7 nir'bo fáilidh leis amal fuair ericha 1225 na hÉtaile re[a] aghaidh<sup>2</sup> cen acfuing<sup>3</sup> tsloigh<sup>4</sup> innti<sup>5</sup> dó do frestal catha<sup>6</sup> ar techt dá ríghaibh 7 da taisec[h]aibh esti<sup>7</sup> ar a ingabháil<sup>8</sup>-siumh féin, ar roba<sup>9</sup> lainde leis accaidi<sup>10</sup> do gabhail al-los a lamha 7 tré todhail<sup>11</sup> fola inas tre sídh<sup>12</sup> 7 tré caencomrac, 7 ro bo<sup>13</sup> ferr leis doirsi 7 múir a cathrach do brisedh 1230 7 do díanscaile[d] nás a leccan ar ais inntu<sup>14</sup>.

Lucht cathrach 7 caislén<sup>15</sup> na hÉtaile, cér'bó cinnti léo' 7 cer'bo deimhin na<sup>16</sup> gébhdaís fria Césair intan dorachad<sup>17</sup> ina ndóchum, [arái S.] ro gabhsat acc daingniugud a múr 7 a[c] córugud a taibhledh 7 ic frestal in catha<sup>18</sup>, 7 ní fédadur ca comairle 1235 dogentais<sup>19</sup>, ar do bí<sup>20</sup> do mét gradha Poimp occo co nárb áil léo nech ele do ríghadh *acht* sé, ó doratsat briathair<sup>21</sup> fris, 7 búí do méd écla<sup>22</sup> Césair orra<sup>23</sup> nar[o] lamhsat cen a ríarugud. Ocus ní búí a samhail *acht* comtogbáil in mormara intan tecmus in gaeth andes<sup>24</sup> dia saighidh, co mbúí aghaidh<sup>25</sup> a hanbhtine 7 dírim<sup>26</sup> a tonn uile ar aen-conair lesin ngóeith [sin], co tecaím in gaeth anair docum in mara *cétna*, co mberend<sup>27</sup> in anfine ina coimidecht féin 7 imbolgadh<sup>28</sup> na *cétgaeithi* isna tonnaibh fós [arái]<sup>29</sup>. Ba hamhlaid sin do lucht na hÉtaile, ar ro bátar leithriata<sup>30</sup> uile fri Poimp ar tus [cein] co táinic Césair, [7] cia 1245 tainic sin<sup>31</sup>, ba hé a ndúthracht-sum [fos] cungnum lé Poimp.

Intan iarum doríacht Césair lármedhón na hÉtaile co n-ilar a tsloigh 7 a sóchaide, cech uile *fer* ro ordaigh<sup>32</sup> Poimp

<sup>1</sup> imberta S. F.      <sup>2</sup> aghaigh H.      <sup>3</sup> acmuing S. acmainec F.  
<sup>4</sup> om. S. F.      <sup>5</sup> intibh S. indtibh F.      <sup>6</sup> dia frestal im cath S. F.  
<sup>7</sup> estib S. eistib F.      <sup>8</sup> imgabail F.      <sup>9</sup> robad S. F.      <sup>10</sup> accaidi in tiri S. accaide in tire F. acairdi H.      <sup>11</sup> toghail H.      <sup>12</sup> síth H.  
<sup>13</sup> Ro bod S. F.      <sup>14</sup> do brud 7 do discaileadh innas a legon arais intib S. do brug etc. F.      <sup>15</sup> caistial S. F.      <sup>16</sup> nach S.      <sup>17</sup> doriacht S. doroi sed F.  
<sup>18</sup> i frestal in tsloigh S. F.      <sup>19</sup> sic F. dodendaís H. dodentais S.      <sup>20</sup> air buí S.      <sup>21</sup> robertsat breithir S. F.      <sup>22</sup> do mét imegla S.      <sup>23</sup> forro S.  
<sup>24</sup> anes *gach* ndireach S. andes cach ndirech F.      <sup>25</sup> aged F. aigeadh S.  
<sup>26</sup> dirrim S. dirram F.      <sup>27</sup> mbeir S. F.      <sup>28</sup> inbolgadh S. inbolecad F.  
<sup>29</sup> beos ar ai F. fos arai S.      <sup>30</sup> leitreta S. F.      <sup>31</sup> dodeachaidh side S. do dechaidside F.      <sup>32</sup> ordaidh H. nach *fer* ro oirdni S. ro ordni, F.

As to Caesar, fury and eagerness to wield weapons filled his mind and his spirit; and he was sorry to find the provinces of Italy before him without the power of an army in them to give battle, their lords and leaders having gone from them to avoid himself. For it pleased him more to capture husbandmen by dint of his hand and by bloodshed than by peace and goodwill. And he preferred to break down and shatter the gates and ramparts of their cities than to be let willingly into them<sup>1</sup>.

The folk of the cities and towns of Italy, though they were determined, and though it was certain that they would not resist Caesar when he would come to them, yet they began to strengthen their ramparts, and arrange their floorings, and give the battle<sup>2</sup>. And they knew not what counsel to follow, for so great was their love for Pompey that they wished none but he to be enthroned, since they had given their word to him, and such was their dread of Caesar that they did not dare to disobey him. There was nothing to be likened to them save the rising of the great sea when the wind from the south meets with it, and the van of its storm and the multitude of all its waves are on the same path as that wind; and (then) the wind from the east comes to the same sea, and brings along with it the storm and the swelling in the waves (caused) by the former wind<sup>3</sup>. 'Twas thus with the people of Italy; for they were all at first on the side of Pompey, so long as Caesar came not, and though he came, still their wish was to help Pompey.

Now when Caesar reached the centre of Italy with the crowd of his army and his multitude, every one whom Pom-

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 443—445: Non tam portas intrare patentis Quam fre-gisse iuuat, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 447—452: Tunc urbes Latii dubiae uarioque fauore Ancipites, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 454—460: ut cum mare possidet auster Flatibus horri-sonis, etc.

a ríghi 7 a toisighecht [7] a cennus cathrach 7 caislén isinn Etáil<sup>1</sup> ro fagsat íat 7 ro teichset<sup>2</sup> fo clithárdiamraibh in tíri  
1250 ar omhun 7 ar ime[c]la<sup>3</sup> Césair. *Ocus* ba díbh sin Libon tui-  
sech na nEtruscada 7 *Termus* taisech na n-Umbreta 7 *Sill*  
*mac Sill* 7 *Varus*<sup>4</sup> ó dind *Auximon*<sup>5</sup> 7 *Lentulus* a cathraig na  
hEsculi 7 *Scip*<sup>6</sup> a cathraig *Lucerie*<sup>7</sup>.

Dorala ann éntaisech na dechaidh isin comblosc teichidh<sup>8</sup>  
1255 sin lé cách .i. Dómit taisech cathrach *Corpin*, 7 ní raibh isin  
Etáil cathair búdh daingne na budh doilghe do toghail inás<sup>9</sup> .i.  
sruth mor re<sup>10</sup> toebh 7 droichet tairis fá comair<sup>11</sup> na cathrach  
imach. INtan iteom[n]airec Dómit slúghu Césair ina ndrongaibh  
7 ina ndírmadhaibh<sup>12</sup> ic ascnam ina dóchum tar magbruguibh<sup>13</sup> na  
1260 hEtáile [7] ro tencastair gristaitnem na n-arm n-aichtidi<sup>14</sup> n-  
urnocht ós cennaibh in tslóigh re lainnrighi 7 re saighnénaigh<sup>15</sup>  
na gréine glanruithnighi<sup>16</sup> ic taitnemh seoch imellbordaibh in  
talman<sup>17</sup>, ro teclaim 7 ro thinóil slúghu na cathrach leis do  
scannrad 7 do scailedh in droichit<sup>18</sup>, 7 do gabháil na habhonn  
1265 frisna hechtrannu [iartain S.], uair robo coscar ádhbul leis da  
fuirghedh<sup>19</sup> se Césair [cidh, S.] re hedh énláe.

Intan iarum ro thenc Césair in comtriall sin ina aghaidh  
is *ed* atbert: IS mor in docenálaighi do[g]níat lucht in tíre  
rinn, ar sé: ní lór léo a cathracha 7 a caisléin do gabháil  
1270 frind *no* co fileat ic tairmise na sligeadh coiteindi umunn<sup>20</sup>.

*Ocus* ro fáidh<sup>21</sup> a marcachu<sup>22</sup> roime iarsin do tarrachtain  
in droichit cen díscáiledh 7 ro fáidh<sup>21</sup> a traighthechu<sup>23</sup> ina  
[n]deghaidh *amail* is déne do fétadar<sup>24</sup>. Ro lacsat na marcaigh<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> isin tír S. <sup>2</sup> docuaidh H. ro facsat a sosta 7 a n-inada 7 roteichseat S.  
<sup>3</sup> S. and F. omit 7 ar imecla. <sup>4</sup> narus H. <sup>5</sup> sic S. 7 luchimoin H.  
<sup>6</sup> scisa H. <sup>7</sup> lucerne H. lucinae F. <sup>8</sup> sic F. comhlusc teithedh H. comblosc  
tecaidh S. <sup>9</sup> bad dithfoghlaiighi inna-sein S. ditoghlaidhe inaiside F.  
<sup>10</sup> fria S. fri F. <sup>11</sup> for ireomair S. F. <sup>12</sup> ndirmaibh S. ndirmaibh F.  
<sup>13</sup> madhbudaibh H. magbruighibh S. magbrugibh F. <sup>14</sup> na gaéithe 7 na  
n-arm H. <sup>15</sup> re laindrigh 7 re saighneanradh S. <sup>16</sup> om. S. <sup>17</sup> friu S.  
an muigi friu F. <sup>18</sup> droichet H. <sup>19</sup> dia forgeadh S. diae btraiged F. <sup>20</sup> sic S.  
For *frind* . . . *umunn* H. has only: na slighedh coiteinne rinn. <sup>21</sup> ro fáigh H.  
<sup>22</sup> marcacha H. -u S. <sup>23</sup> traighecha H. traighecha F., traighechu S.  
<sup>24</sup> am. is deniu cotrachtadar S. cotrancatar F. <sup>25</sup> sic S. marcaidh H.

pey had appointed to the kingship and leadership and headship of the cities and towns in Italy left them and fled to the secret shelters of the country for fear and dread of Caesar. Of those was Libo the leader of the Etruscans, and Thermus the leader of the Umbrians, and Sulla son of Sulla, and Varus from the fort of Auximum, and Lentulus from the city of Asculum, and Scipio from the city of Luceria<sup>1</sup>.

There chanced to be one leader who went not with every one in that crash of flight, namely, Domitius captain of the city Corfinium; and there was not in Italy a city that was stronger or harder to sack than it, with a great river beside it, crossed by a bridge out opposite the city. When Domitius beheld Caesar's armies in their troops and multitudes marching towards him over the fields of Italy, and saw the burning brilliance of the terrible, naked weapons above the heads of the host with the gleaming and lightnings of the pure-rayed sun a-shining past the edges of the earth, he mustered and gathered the forces of the city to break up and loosen the bridge, and then to hold the river against the outlanders. For he deemed it a great victory if he should delay Caesar (even) for the space of a single day<sup>2</sup>.

When Caesar saw that proceeding against him, he said: „Great is the cowardice that the folk of the country shew towards us! They do not deem it enough to hold their towns and fortresses against us: they are also stopping up the common roads against us.“

Then he sent forward his horsemen to seize the bridge and save it from destruction, and after them he sent his foot-soldiers with all the speed they could. The horsemen gave

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 462—473: Gens Etrusca fuga trepidi nudata Libonis etc.

<sup>2</sup> uictoria nobis Hic primum stans Caesar erit, Phars. II. 489—490.

a n-aradhna<sup>1</sup> da n-echaibh oc díanascenam in mhuighi, 7 ní  
1275 búí a samail acht amail tísad casairn[e]jach 7<sup>2</sup> slogh síne tar-  
sin magh<sup>3</sup> re déne 7 re tennesnaigh[i], 7 re dlús 7 re forleth  
ro cingset<sup>4</sup> docum in droichit<sup>5</sup>.

INTan iarum rancadar bord<sup>6</sup> in tsrotha, ro laiset<sup>7</sup> frais fui-  
ligh<sup>8</sup> firgarbh do shleghaibh slemna slíptha slisgéra 7 do saighdibh  
1280 a fidhbacaibh<sup>9</sup> rompu tar in sruth anunn, co[r'] tuitset i<sup>10</sup> cennaibh  
7 i<sup>10</sup> cathbharraibh, i corpaib 7 i<sup>10</sup> cathscíathaibh, i n-ochtaibh  
7 i n-urbruinnibh a námhat, feibh is dlúite ro taitset<sup>11</sup> braen-  
ghal ferthana forro, 7 bátar and co torracht Césair i<sup>12</sup> cenn in  
droichit *cucu*, 7 ní<sup>r</sup> ansat<sup>13</sup> ris eter ó doríacht, *acht* ro teich<sup>14</sup>  
1285 Dómit *cona* muintir cor' dúnsat doirsi a cathrach da n-éis.

Tainic Césair *cona* slóghaibh tar in sruth anunn<sup>15</sup>, 7 ro  
gabhsat<sup>16</sup> for toghail na cathrach fochétóir. Intan [iarum S.]  
rangadur lucht na toghla cusna múraibh medhonacha itciat<sup>17</sup> na  
doirsi ic á n-oslucud<sup>18</sup> 7 slóigh in bhaile ina mbuidhnibh ina  
1290 ndóchum, 7 a tigerna féin Dómit il-laim<sup>19</sup> léo do Cesair, air is  
é [H. p. 393] ro aslaigh forro frithbert ris 7 comérgi<sup>20</sup> ina aghaidh.  
Deisidh<sup>21</sup> iarum Dómit i fiadhnaisi Cesair, 7 ba ferr leis bas  
d'imbert air inás<sup>22</sup> beith ina bethaidh, 7 is ed búí oc iarraid  
a marbhtha ar in rígh<sup>23</sup>. Nató, ar Cesair, *acht* beir buidhe  
1295 do betha[d] frimsa don cur-sa. Érig im[s]lan amail tangais<sup>24</sup>,  
bess budh móide bás tairisi lé cach misi dot lecon-sa slán.  
Cidh edh bás láinn let athgn[i]omhugudh<sup>25</sup> catha im cenn-sa arís<sup>26</sup>,  
is tol<sup>27</sup> damsá a denam duit. Dobiursa mo<sup>28</sup> breithir fírinne  
fris, madh tusa bus tren, nach cuinnéochsa comain in lóghaidh<sup>29</sup>  
1300 so fort arís<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> na haradhna S.      <sup>2</sup> feibh thisadh casarnach na sluagh sini S.

<sup>3</sup> madh H.    <sup>4</sup> sic S. ro cingsed F. ro eindset H.    <sup>5</sup> drochait S.    <sup>6</sup> brnach S. F.

<sup>7</sup> laesat S. laset F.    <sup>8</sup> fras fuileach S. frais fuiligh F.    <sup>9</sup> fidbeccaibh S.

<sup>10</sup> a H.      <sup>11</sup> innas is dluithi no thaethsat S. taetsadh F. teibset H.

<sup>12</sup> a H.      <sup>13</sup> ní ro hanadh F. S.      <sup>14</sup> ro teith H. ro teic F. do teach S.

<sup>15</sup> innund S. innunn F.    <sup>16</sup> ro gab S. F.    <sup>17</sup> medonachaibh atciat S.

medoncaib at ciet F.    <sup>18</sup> n-carfoslugud S. n-ersloccud F.    <sup>19</sup> il-lamaib F.

<sup>20</sup> comergi catha S. coimeirge cata F. comérgidh H.    <sup>21</sup> sic S. Deisid H. disigh H.

<sup>22</sup> d'faghail innas S.    <sup>23</sup> rí H. for in rígh S.    <sup>24</sup> dodeachadais S.    <sup>25</sup> athgnoth S. F.

<sup>26</sup> doris S.    <sup>27</sup> toil H.    <sup>28</sup> Dar mo S.    <sup>29</sup> loghtha S.    <sup>30</sup> dogres S.

rein to their horses as they sped across the plain<sup>1</sup>; and there was nothing save the lightning-flash and the snowflake over the plain to compare with the speed and haste, the closeness and extent, with which they raced towards the bridge.

Now when they reached the brink of the river they cast a sanguinary, truly-rough shower of smooth, polished, sharp-sided darts and of arrows out of bows forward forth over the river, so that they fell on the heads and the helmets, on the bodies and the battle-shields, on the breasts and chests of their enemies as closely as the raindrops of a shower would fall upon them<sup>2</sup>. The horsemen were there until Caesar came to them at the head of the bridge. When he reached them they made no delay; but Domitius fled with his people, and they closed the gates of their city behind them.

Caesar with his troops crossed the river and at once began to destroy the city. Now when the destroyers came to the middle ramparts, they see the gates being opened, and the troops of the town in their bands going towards them, and having their own lord Domitius a captive for Caesar<sup>3</sup>. For he it was that had persuaded them to resist Caesar and to rise against him. Then Domitius sat down in Caesar's presence: he preferred to be put to death rather than to remain alive; and he was asking the general to kill him. „Nay“, quoth Caesar, „but on this occasion giv me thanks for thy life: go unhurt as thou camest. Surely every one will be the more loyal from my letting thee go safe. Even if it pleases thee to renew battle against me, I am willing that thou shouldst do so. I give my word of truth, that, if thou be the stronger, I will not ask thee for the equi- valent of this pardon<sup>4</sup>.“

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 492 etc.: *Nam prior e campis, ut conspicit amne soluto Rumpi Caesar iter, calida prolatus ab ira: Non satis est muris latebras quaesisse pauro?* etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 500—502: *crebroque simillima nimbo Trans ripam ualidi torserunt tela lacerti.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 507: *reseratis agmina portis Captium traxere ducem, etc.*

<sup>4</sup> *Et nihil hac uenia, si uiceris ipse, paciscor, Phars. II. 515.*

Ro legead<sup>1</sup> Dómit asa láim<sup>2</sup> iarsin, 7 do gabh Césair in cathair, 7 ro bí inti in aidhchi sin.

Poimp Maighe, *immorro*, ní fídir sin Domit do gabhail, 7 *ised* ba menmarc acco, foirithin sluoigh [do cur F.] ina dóchum  
 1305 'arnamárach, 7 ro gabh *immorro* for acallaim 7 for nertadh a slóigh docum in catha in aidhchi sin<sup>3</sup>, 7 *ised* ro ráidh ríu, ro bo cóir doibh calma do dénam ina n-atharda<sup>4</sup> féin fri Frangcaib 7 fri Lochlannaib<sup>5</sup> 7 frisin mbrédaigh sloigh echtrann tarrustair<sup>6</sup> i farrad Césair. *Ocus* itbert fos cor' córu doibhsium  
 1310 maith do dénam inás do muinntir Cesair, ar is iat búí for frinn[i], 7 in lucht ele for góe, 7 [dano S.] rob ferr a tígerna ina Césair, 7 is mó do *chonách* fuair *conicce* sin. *Ocus* ro ráidh fós nar' bó adhbar médaighthi menman do Césair in senadh do fácbhail na Rómha leis, ar ní har a omhan-sam  
 1315 ro fácsat hí, *acht* ar gradh a tígerna féin, 7 bá lainn léo a lenmhain cé bé *conair* dodechad rompu, ar ba maith a comain forra ac tidhluca<sup>7</sup> séd 7 mhain dóibh<sup>7</sup>, 7 *didu* nír' fácaibh isin doman cinedh na tuc fo cánachus<sup>8</sup> odá cricha in fuardha atuaidh co cathraigh Siene<sup>9</sup> fodes. Is inti sidhe  
 1320 nách cuir in grian nach foscadh cuirp fotuaidh na fódhes, *acht* a taispénad ós cleithi na cathrach<sup>10</sup>. *Ocus* ro ráidh *didu* nár' fácaibh adhbar catha [do Césair, do ciniudhaib in domuin *acht* mini dernad cath S.] fri Rómhánach<sup>11</sup> féin, *amal* doróine<sup>12</sup> intan sin.

1325 Ro gab Poimp oc gresacht<sup>13</sup> a muinteri fón samla sin. Na sloigh *immorro*, ní tucsat nach ngair da forgell<sup>14</sup> a ndébhairt, 7 ní ro métaigh<sup>15</sup> nech díbh leisín aithesc<sup>16</sup> ro ráidh, 7

<sup>1</sup> sic S. leiced F. om. H.      <sup>2</sup> al-lamhaibh S. F.      <sup>3</sup> rogabh Cesair i cathair Coirpín in aidhchi sin, S.      <sup>4</sup> a cosnum anatharda S. ic cosnam anatarða F.      <sup>5</sup> lochlannacaibh S loclandaib F.      <sup>6</sup> tarrustair S. tarrustair F.      <sup>7</sup> for féin . . . dóibh S. has: ar febas a comaine forro do rathaibh 7 do tuarastlaibh.      <sup>8</sup> fo eís doibh S.      <sup>9</sup> sic F. siene S. Síne H.      <sup>10</sup> intan dos-fecaim os cleithi na cathrach, S.      <sup>11</sup> romancaí S. F.      <sup>12</sup> daroighní S.      <sup>13</sup> gresesecht H. gresacht F. gressacht S.      <sup>14</sup> ní tucsat taibhredh na forgoll maith H. ní tucsat nach ngair do forgell a n-epert F. ní tucsat nach ngair da forgeall, S.      <sup>15</sup> médaidh H.      <sup>16</sup> ní ro metaig nech díb a menmu leisín aitiusc, F.

Domitius was then loosed from his bonds<sup>1</sup> and Caesar took the city, and stayed therein that night.

Now Pompey the Great knew not that Domitius was captured<sup>2</sup>, and this was his desire, to send the succour of an army to him on the morrow. And on that night Pompey began to address and to hearten his army to the battle, and this he said to them, that it were right for them to do valiantly in their own fatherland against Franks and Lochlanners and against the broken army of outlanders which stood in Caesar's company. He said, moreover, that it was fitter for them to do well than for Caesar's people, for they (Pompey's forces) stood for truth, while the others stood for falsehood; and, moreover, their lord was better than Caesar, and thitherto he had found more success. He said, also, that the senate's having with him left Rome was no reason for Caesar uplifting his spirit. It was not for fear of him that they had quitted it, but for love of their own lord; and they were fain to follow him whithersoever he came before them, for good was his exchange with them in giving them (for their service) jewels and treasures. Furthermore, he had never left in the world a nation without making it tributary, from the borders of the frigid zone in the north to the city of Syene in the south<sup>3</sup>. (Therein the sun casts no shadow of a body to the north or to the south, but appears vertically above the city.) And he also said that of the nations of the world he had left Caesar no material of battle, unless he should wage war with the Roman folk itself, as he did at that time.

In that wise Pompey began to hearten his people. Howbeit the troops gave no shout to bear witness to what he said: he uplifted none of them by the speech he had made; and

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 516: *Fatur: et astrictis laxari uinula palmis Imperat.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 526 et seq.: *Nescius interea capti ducis arma parabat Magnus.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 586—587: *calida medius mihi cognitus axis Aegypto, atque umbras numquam flectente Syene, to which the sun was vertical at the time of the summer solstice.*

ní ro gellsat ris maith na saith do dénam<sup>1</sup>, ar ro lín omhan 7 imecla Césair iat ré scélaib do cloistecht [nama S].

1330 O ro airigh<sup>2</sup> iarum Poimp a n-imecla [mor] sin for a slóghaibh ro ath[ar]raigh<sup>3</sup> longphort 7 tainig roime tar bruighibh na[n] Apulda cosin cathraigh dianadh ainm Brundusium<sup>4</sup>. Cathair í sein ro cumdaighedh<sup>5</sup> la Teis mac Éig maic Neptúin<sup>6</sup>, ar taidhecht dó ó inis Creit 'ar marbad in Minádúir<sup>7</sup> inti. *Ocus*  
1335 is ann ro boi in cathair sin i n-imiul<sup>8</sup> tuaiscertach na hEtáile .i. rinn ger fil asind<sup>9</sup> Etáile imach<sup>10</sup> for in muir n-Atriatecda, 7 da benn cumga<sup>11</sup> do thír isin rinn sin himach fós, 7 congbat bloigh<sup>12</sup> moir don muir etarru. Slíabh cairrcidhe acarbh<sup>13</sup> do cech leith dibh: inis clochach aimréidh ina n-ircomhair<sup>14</sup> for-  
1340 sin muir airm i comraicit a cinn docum araile. Slighe<sup>15</sup> cumang do longaibh etír in dana bernuidh sin<sup>16</sup> 7 in innsi i crislach in mara moir imach.

Ro gab Poimp sosadh 7 longphort icon cathraigh sin 7 a longa fora n-ancairib<sup>17</sup> isin cuan ina fiadhnaisi, 7 is í comairle  
1345 doróine annsin, in mac ro bo sine da cloind .i. Poimp Séx[tus] 7 maith[i] a munteri do chur [uad S.] i n-airt[h]iur in domain do thinól a sloigh 7 a sochraid ina dócum do fírestal [in] catha. *Ocus* tucad iarum a mac dá shaighidh, 7 ro raidh fris: Dó duit, a maic, ar sé, 7 tinóil mo sloigh im dóchum, 7<sup>18</sup> tabhair let na poipliu<sup>19</sup>  
1350 attrebhait im sruth nEofrait 7 im sruth Nil, 7 tabhair let na Cilecda 7 lucht na hÉghepti, 7 tabhair let poipliu<sup>19</sup> na Pointi 7 na hArmeni 7 tabhair let tuatha sléibhe Rif<sup>20</sup> 7 lucht na Sceitia, 7 cá dú da n-airemh, ar sé<sup>21</sup>, acht roithid<sup>22</sup> do shaighthin cecha popail isin oirthiur dá rucus buaidh 7 coscar 7 ar a  
1355 fuil smacht mo ríghi, 7 tair[s]et<sup>23</sup> uile let um dócum.

<sup>1</sup> ní ro gellsat fris nach maith do denum dó, S. <sup>2</sup> airidh H. airigh F. fairigh S. <sup>3</sup> atharraigh S. athraig F. <sup>4</sup> Brundusium H. eo cathair idem 7 branais brunduis S. eo catar brandais F. <sup>5</sup> cumdacht S. cumtaet F. <sup>6</sup> F. adds: iter Etail 7 Greicc. <sup>7</sup> minotuir S. F. <sup>8</sup> imiul F. imul S. a n-imell H. <sup>9</sup> sic F. rinn gufil asinn S. asan H. <sup>10</sup> amach H. <sup>11</sup> da beinn camma S. <sup>12</sup> bloidh H. blogh S. bloig F. <sup>13</sup> cairrcidhe agarbh H. <sup>14</sup> ina n-urcomair F. ina comair S. ina hircomhair H. <sup>15</sup> sli-ghidh H. <sup>16</sup> eidir na bernaibh sin S. eter na bendaiv sin F. <sup>17</sup> angairibh H. <sup>18</sup> .i. S. <sup>19</sup> sic S. poipli H. <sup>20</sup> Riph S. <sup>21</sup> Cidh tu da n-airem ní is siriú, ol se, F. Cid tu da n-airim ní isiriú S. <sup>22</sup> roichi docum gach popuil S. <sup>23</sup> sic S. toircedail H. tinoilit F.

they made him no promise to do well or ill<sup>1</sup>. For fear and dread of Caesar filled them only from hearing the tales about him.

Now when Pompey perceived that great fear on his hosts, he shifted camp, and marched forward over the fields of the Apulians to the city named Brundisium<sup>2</sup>. That city was built by Theseus, son of Aegeus, son of Neptune, when he came from the island of Crete after killing the Minotaur therein. And there that city was, on the northern coast of Italy, to wit, a sharp promontory that extends out of Italy into the Adriatic sea, and on the outer side of that promontory are two narrow whorls of land which between them shut in a great portion of the sea. A craggy, rugged mountain on each side of them, a stony, rough island opposite them on the sea, where their ends meet each other. A narrow road for ships between those two horns and the island out in the bosom of the main-sea.

At that city Pompey established a station and camp, with his ships at anchor in the harbour before him. This is the plan that he then formed, to send away Pompeius Sextus, the eldest male of his children, together with nobles of his household, into the east of the world to gather towards him their host and their army, to await the battle. Then his son was fetched to him, and he said to the youth: „Go, my son, and gather my troops towards me, and bring the peoples that dwell about the river Euphrates and the river Nile. And bring the Cilicians and the folk of Egypt. Bring the peoples of Pontus and Armenia. Bring the tribes of the Rhipaeon mountain-range and the folk of Scythia. Why reckon them?“ saith he; „but go to every people in the east from whom I gained victory and triumph, and on whom is the discipline of my reign; and let them all come with thee towards me<sup>3</sup>.“

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 596, 597: Verba ducis nullo partes clamore secuntur, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 609 et seq.: Brundisii tutas concedit Magnus in arces, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 628—648: Ergo ubi nulla fides rebus post terga relic-tis, etc.

Tucaid a mhair 7 a urrigh *dano*<sup>1</sup> da saighidh, 7 atbert friu: Dó d[u]ibh, ar se, co hinis Eper [7] í crichai<sup>b</sup> Greg 7 Macidonda 7 tinóilid a slóghu 7 a socraidi libh im dail-si céin<sup>2</sup> bem a sidh 7 a n-uainges fria ré in gemhrídh, ar dar liumsa<sup>3</sup> 1360 ní bia<sup>4</sup> Cesair a comthriall cogaidh arís co haimsir t<sup>s</sup>amraid 7 sosini.

*Ocus* dorónsat iarum in drong<sup>5</sup> [sin] amaíl ro forcongra[dh] forra. Ro scáilset 7 ro faithmhighset a longa cromcenna cocuasta ón traigh, 7 ro gabhsat for a sét mór muiridhe<sup>6</sup> dochum 1365 na crích 7 na cennadhach co[sajr]’ faeidit iat.

Cesair *immorro*, ro gabh sin cricha 7 cathracha 7 caisleín<sup>7</sup> na hEtáile roime cech conair rainic<sup>8</sup>, 7 rob urlum leis gabháil na Romha *acht* co roised dá saighidh, 7 ro bo<sup>9</sup> lór do conách 7 do coscur la<sup>10</sup> cech rígh ele isin doman sin. 1370 [Mad] Césair *immorro*, nír [bo] coscur leis ní da ngebha<sup>11</sup> da mbeith fordail na<sup>12</sup> frithbert fris<sup>12</sup>.

IS aire sin iarum tainic fochétóir for lorg 7 for slicht<sup>13</sup> Poimp dá dichur asin[d] Etail, ar cia tharrustair<sup>14</sup> in tír uile ina urlaim<sup>15</sup> intan-so ba crádh craidhe leis Poimp do beith 1375 a n-imell do himlibh na sa traigh da traghannaibh<sup>16</sup>. *Ocus* nír’bó ail-leis esrais<sup>17</sup> eludha d’fághbáil da longaibh docum in mara moir asin<sup>18</sup> cuan cumang i rabadar, conidh hí comairle forsa tarra<sup>19</sup>, clocha 7 cairrgi na sliabh comfogus do tarmimchur<sup>20</sup> leis, 7 a cur uile isin mbráighit cumaing bui eiter in cuan 1380 7 in fairrgi mo[i]r, ar na faghbaidís longa Poimp cai na conair

<sup>1</sup> a urrighdha H. a airrigh *dano* S. a airrig F.      <sup>2</sup> a cen H.  
 cein S., F.      <sup>3</sup> air atar lessium S. ar indar leisium F.      <sup>4</sup> ní  
 toigébad *Cesair* cogad fris co ham samhraidh 7 sosini S. tsoinmhighé H.  
 sosiniu F.      <sup>5</sup> in drem sin S. an drem-sin F.      <sup>6</sup> mor gaibtheach  
 muiridhe S. muirighe H.      <sup>7</sup> caisteoil S. F.      <sup>8</sup> immatainic F. S.  
<sup>9</sup> Robad S. Robadh F.      <sup>10</sup> la S. F. leis H.      <sup>11</sup> da ngnifead S.  
 da ngnifeth F.      <sup>12</sup> fordail dó frithbert arisi fris, S. F.      <sup>13</sup> foil-  
 liucht S. fuilliuctu F.      <sup>14</sup> air ro gabustair S. o tarrusair F.      <sup>15</sup> urla-  
 mus S. F.      <sup>16</sup> do beit a n-imull [imiul F.] traga da traghaibh 7r. S.  
<sup>17</sup> slighi nó asrus S.      <sup>18</sup> sic S. F. isin H.  
<sup>19</sup> fora tarrastair aigi S. for a tarrusair occo F.      <sup>20</sup> tarimmarcur S.  
 tairimurcur F.

His officers and his commanders were then brought to him, and he said to them: „Go“, saith he, „to the island of Epirus and into the countries of the Greeks and the Macedonians, and gather their armies and their hosts to me while I am in peace and at leisure for the winter-time<sup>1</sup>, for methinks that Caesar will not attempt warfare again until the season of summer and fine weather.“

Then that troop did as they were ordered<sup>2</sup>. They unmoored and loosed their crook-headed hollow vessels from the strand, and they set out on their great sea-road towards the countries and provinces to which they had been sent.

Now Caesar captured the countries and cities and fortalices of Italy on every path by which he came, and he was ready to take Rome as soon as he reached it. That would be wealth and triumph enough in the opinion of every other king in the world. However as to Caesar, he deemed no deed of his a triumph if he were delayed or resisted<sup>3</sup>.

Therefore, then, he came at once on the track and trace of Pompey, to expel him from Italy; for though at this time the whole country remained in his power he had torment of heart that Pompey should be on a border of its borders or on a strand of its strands. And he liked not that Pompey should get an outlet of escape for his ships to the main-sea from the narrow haven in which they were. Wherefore this is the plan which he hit upon: to transport the stones and crags of the neighbouring mountains, and to cast them all into the narrow neck between the haven and the main-sea, so that Pompey's ships might not win way or path of escape to the

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 647—648: *nouas acquirite uires Dum paci dat tempus hiemps.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 648—649: *Sic fatur, et omnes Iussa gerunt, soluuntque cauas a littore puppes.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 657: *Nil actum credens, cum quid superesset agendum.*

éludha docum in mara. *Ocus* bá dímhain dítharbha[<sup>ch</sup><sup>1</sup>] in saethar sin cena<sup>2</sup>, uair mar nách faicenn nech cleithe na uru-achtur sleibhe Erix<sup>3</sup> na sleibhe Gaur da sluicti i fúdomain mara Íoin nó mara Eice, is amhlaid sin nach facthus 7 nach<sup>4</sup>  
 1385 frith tarbha cloiche nó cairrgi<sup>5</sup> díbh dar' laeiset *muinter* Cesair isin muir iarna mbathadh uile<sup>6</sup> i fúdomain 7 i fírichtur inn aigeoin<sup>7</sup> adhbhuil fírdomain ir' cuirit<sup>8</sup> íad.

O'teondaire Cesair in mórsaethar sin do dul do<sup>9</sup> dímhain, is í comairle doróine, eocraind dermhára na fidhbadh<sup>10</sup> badar com-  
 1390 nesa dō do teclaim leis, 7 a cengal 7 a comacumal dá ceile, co nderna droichet 7 clíatha dermhára díbh 7 rathanna romora tarsin [cuan] cétna, co ticís na catha coirighti ina reimim<sup>11</sup> imtechta cen [an]jadh cen tairisium ón bruach có araile<sup>12</sup> de. Doróine fós túra trebhardaingne 7 airdgnima<sup>13</sup> caelaigh 7 taibh-  
 1395 ledha imgona ós na rathannaibh sin fós ic frestal imairic<sup>14</sup> imdibhraici<sup>15</sup> díbh re<sup>16</sup> foirnibh na long. *Ocus* ní búí samhail dona hurtriallaibh sin *acht* in corugud dorónadh la<sup>17</sup> Xerxes<sup>18</sup>, la<sup>17</sup> rígh in domain ó na hAsardaibh *fecht*<sup>19</sup> n-aill.

Da ní nemgnáthacha<sup>20</sup> dorónta<sup>21</sup> leis[s]in .i. a longa ic  
 1400 seóladh for tír 7 a marcslogh oc imtechta<sup>22</sup> for muir. *Ocus* is amhlaid dorónadh na neithe 7 na gnímha mora<sup>23</sup> sin leis .i. feoin 7 luthi uretroma do innell fó na longaibh co rabhadur ar fut<sup>24</sup> sléibhe Athoin<sup>25</sup>, 7 dorónadh clárdroichet comfuaighti for sin muir [leis], óda inis Seston<sup>26</sup> i crichaib<sup>27</sup> Eorpa co hinis  
 1405 Abido<sup>28</sup> a n-airiur na hAsia, co mbitis a marcslógh ic inrum in mara forsín droichet sin. Ba hamhlaid sin iarum búí in droichet dorónadh<sup>29</sup> la Césair intan sin.

<sup>1</sup> ditarbach S. edtarvach F. <sup>2</sup> in saethar mor sin S. <sup>3</sup> Enix H. <sup>4</sup> For uair ... nach S. has only: air ni, F. ar ni. <sup>5</sup> cairthi F. <sup>6</sup> For iarna mbathadh uile S. has *acht* a sughud 7 a slugadh bathadh uile, and F. has *acht* a sluccud badud 7 a sugud. <sup>7</sup> sic S. in oigen H. ind occen F. <sup>8</sup> sic S. F. ar euairt H. <sup>9</sup> for S. F. <sup>10</sup> cailtheadh S. ccailthead F. <sup>11</sup> sic F. na reim H. S. <sup>12</sup> arail S. F. <sup>13</sup> sic S. adhgnímh H. ardníma F. <sup>14</sup> i frestal imairci 7 S. <sup>15</sup> i frestal an diuvraicetiú F. <sup>16</sup> fri S. F. <sup>17</sup> ic, ac S. acc, ag F. <sup>18</sup> sic F. Serxes S. Séxes H. <sup>19</sup> fechtus S. <sup>20</sup> neamgnáithighi S. nemgnáithchi F. <sup>21</sup> darónadh S. dorónadh F. <sup>22</sup> imrim S. <sup>23</sup> daronta na morgníma S. <sup>24</sup> go mbadar for seolad for fat S. fud F. <sup>25</sup> sic S. F. Antoin H. <sup>26</sup> sic S. Feston H. <sup>27</sup> crich S. F. <sup>28</sup> sic S. Abedo H. <sup>29</sup> rogníadh S.

sea<sup>1</sup>. However that labour was vain and profitless; for as no one sees the top or summit of Mount Eryx or Mount Gaurus if it be swallowed in the depth of the Ionian or Aegean sea: thus then no profit by these stones or crags which Caesar's people had cast into the sea was seen or found after they had all been sunk in the depth and very bottom of the vast, profound ocean into which they were thrown<sup>2</sup>.

When Caesar saw that great labour go to naught, he made this plan: the huge yewtrees of the nearest forests to be collected by him and tied and bound to each other, so that he might build of them a bridge and great hurdles and vast rafts across the same haven<sup>3</sup>, and so that the serried battalions might march in their course, without stop or stay, from one brink to the other. He also built over those rafts sure and strong turrets, and high parapets of wickerwork, and galleries for wounding, to await the conflict of mutual casting with the crews of the vessels. Never was there the like of those proceedings save the arrangement that had once been made by the Assyrians with Xerxes the king of the world<sup>4</sup>.

Two unusual things were done by him, namely, his ships sailing on land and his cavalry marching on sea. And thus those things and those great deeds were achieved, to wit, wains and light barrows (?) were fastened under the ships till they were all through Mount Athos, and a bridge of planks tied together was made by him on the sea, from the island Sestos in the country of Europe to the island Abydos on the coast of Asia, so that his cavalry were passing the sea on that bridge. Like *that* was the bridge which was then built by Caesar.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 660—662: nec rursus aperto Vult hostes errare freto, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 663—668: Cedit in immensum cassus labor: omnia pontus Haurit saxa uorax, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 669—671: Ergo ubi nulla uado tenuit sua pondera moles, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. II. 672—679: Talis fama canit tumidum super aequora Persen Constrauisse uias, etc.

Ó thairnic<sup>1</sup> *immorro* in saethar sin leis ro fáci in aidhchi sin for brú in cuain. Poimp *immorro*, o'tcondaic<sup>2</sup> side in cuan  
 1410 do gabháil fair, ro gabh co snimach toirrsech ic a scrutain ina menmain cinnus doberadh<sup>3</sup> a longa 7 a slóghu leis asin cuan cumang i rabhadur<sup>4</sup>. [IS i iarum comairli ro cind S.] .i. na longa budh éolchu 7 budh daingne acco<sup>5</sup>, 7 is mó do gnáthaighidís [muir] do chur a tus tšligedh<sup>6</sup> roime docum in droichit, 7  
 1415 có ndernadís<sup>7</sup> slighidh dóibh féin 7 dona longaibh ele trit cen airiugud, cen forclúinsin<sup>8</sup> do muintir Césair.

O ro scáiledh in droichet<sup>9</sup>, tainic deredh aidhchi fáe sin, 7 atracht Poimp 7 ro forcongair ar a muintir imtecht 7 a longa do téltogh<sup>10</sup> léo asin cuan, co tai tostadhach taethenach, 7 cen  
 1420 seinm stuic 7 cen gáir<sup>11</sup> comaire, 7 cen duine do labradh ré céle co ristis 'sa muir moir<sup>12</sup>.

Tancadur iarum docum na long, 7 ger[b]mór a saethar ic impódh<sup>13</sup> a n-angcairedh<sup>14</sup>, [7 ic tobail a seolcrand, S.], 7 ic tarraing a téd a[c] cur<sup>15</sup> a lestur ó tír, ní clos guth na gáir<sup>16</sup> na  
 1425 gresacht uatha. Ocus ro gabh Poimp ic edarguidhe<sup>17</sup> na ndéi n-adartha cur' léiccedh<sup>18</sup> dó an Étáil do facbháil ó nar' léiccedh dó beith innti. Ocus atracht ascal<sup>19</sup> mór 7 fodhord dermair isin muir iarsin, co clos fona crichaib comfoicsibh slisbualad<sup>20</sup> 7 comtuairgnech na tonn tulgorm re slesaibh 7 re hochtaibh 7 re  
 1430 bruinnibh long luchtmur 7 libharn lebhargorm na loingsi lánmoire ic ascnam in mara.

Tancadur lucht cathrach Brunnis iarum 7 drechta móra<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ro scaich S. F. <sup>2</sup> otconnairc side S. F. <sup>3</sup> no beradh S. <sup>4</sup> i mbadar S. <sup>5</sup> ba heolca 7 ba hadma aigi S. <sup>6</sup> H inserts a cur. <sup>7</sup> na loncaí ba heolca 7 ba hadmaocco, 7 as mo rognataicshset muir a cur i ttus slicced reme docum an droicet, F. na longu ba heolca 7 ba hadma aigi 7 is mo ro gnathigseat múir i tus sligeadh remi dacum in droicet, 7 co ndernsat S. condernatais F. <sup>8</sup> forecloisteacht S. F. <sup>9</sup> no co scáiled an droicet F. <sup>10</sup> elodh S. eludh F. <sup>11</sup> gairm S. F. <sup>12</sup> gan duine dib do labairt re'railli no co roistis in muir mor S. gan nech dib do labrai fri araile noco roistis in muir mor F. <sup>13</sup> impógh H. sliprad S. F. <sup>14</sup> a n-acairedh S. <sup>15</sup> ic urachrad S. icc uracradh F. <sup>16</sup> gairm S. F. <sup>17</sup> attach S. atach F. <sup>18</sup> guro lecthi S. goro leiccti F. <sup>19</sup> escal S. esccal F. <sup>20</sup> sefs bualad H. <sup>21</sup> lucht cathrach 7 bruigeadh 7 trebairéada S. lucht cathrach 7 brucehead an tiri 7 trebairéada F.

Now when Caesar finished that labour he rested that night on the brink of the haven. Pompey, however, seeing that the haven was taken from him, began sadly and mournfully to ponder in his mind how he should fetch his ships and his troops out of the narrow harbour wherein they were. This is the plan that he formed, the most knowing<sup>1</sup> and the strongest ships that he had, and those that were most used to the sea, to be put at the head of the line to the bridge, so that they should make a road for themselves and for the other ships through it, without being perceived or heard by Caesar's people.

When the bridge was broken up<sup>2</sup>, then came the end of night; and Pompey arose and ordered his people to depart and his ships to steal out with them from the haven in stillness and silence, without sound of trumpet, or cry of signal, or one speaking to another, until they should reach the main-sea.

So they came to the ships; and though great was the labour in heaving their anchors, and raising their masts, and hauling the ropes while putting their vessels from land, not a voice nor a cry nor an incitement was heard from them<sup>3</sup>. And Pompey began to entreat the adored gods that he should be allowed to leave Italy since he was not allowed to stay therein. And then a great storm and vast murmuring arose in the sea, so that men heard throughout the neighbouring districts the side-beating and crashing of the blue-fronted waves against the sides and breasts and bows of the well-manned vessels and long gray galleys of the full-great fleet proceeding to sea<sup>4</sup>.

Then at that uproar the city-folk of Brundisium, together

<sup>1</sup> i. e. the ships that best knew the way (*eolach*), the quality of the commander being transferred to the ship.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 680—685: Pompeius tellure noua compressa profundum Ora uidens, curis animum mordacibus angit etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 687—698: Ut tempora tandem Furtiuae placuere fugae, ne littora clamor Nauticus exagitet etc.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. II. 701—703: nam murmure uasto Impulsum rostris sonuit mare, fluctuat unda Totque carinarum permixtis aequora sulcis.

do míledhaibh Cesair faru docum in<sup>1</sup> tragma lesin ngeóin sin. *Ocus iteondcadar* [H. p. 396] a cobhlach uatha himach, 7 tancadar  
 1435 ar tír laim riu co rancadur braighid cumaing in cuain, 7 intan<sup>2</sup>  
 tancadar na longa a comfocús do tír ac in braighid sin<sup>3</sup>, ro  
 sínset<sup>4</sup> *muintir* Césair corrána iarnaidhi uatha *forsin* loingis<sup>5</sup>,  
 co ro fástadair<sup>6</sup> dá luing dibh, 7 ro marbhsat fochétoir foirenn  
 na long sin<sup>7</sup>, 7 ro tairngit na longa fein léo *for* tír. *Ocus do-*  
 1440 *dechaid* dohbhursoillsi<sup>8</sup> na maidne muiche fáesin, 7 ba mór in  
 fáilti le Césair a tarla dó annsin .i. *forderga*[d] *for muintir*  
 Poimp i[n] cédfecht imárainic atturru, 7 ba mór a athméla<sup>9</sup> leis  
 a techt cen fis dó asin cumang i rabhadar.

O doralá coir na gaeithe *dochum* in cobhlaig sin Poimp  
 1445 do asenádar na bárcá bronnfairsinga i<sup>10</sup> craeserislach in mara  
 moir, 7 ro gabsat *lucht* na loingsi *for* tencaisin na haibheisi  
 eocharguirme 7 in ruadhbuinne robhurta 7 cnoethonn cithanf-  
 [thin]ech<sup>11</sup> mara Ioin do cech aird umpu, *acht* Poimp a aenar,  
 uair *mad* e *side* ní<sup>7</sup> toirnd<sup>12</sup> a rose ic féghadh na hEtáile airet  
 1450 co facaidh<sup>13</sup> cnoc da cnocaibh no sliab da sléibhtibh.

O ro fólchait<sup>14</sup> árdslebe<sup>15</sup> na hEtáile *forsin* airdrí[g], atro-  
 chair a suantoirrthim codluta il-lipting<sup>16</sup> a luinge fair. Tár<sup>17</sup>fás  
 fis imeclach<sup>17</sup> uathfásach dó annsin ina codlad .i. in ardríghan  
 ro bo marbh uadha féin .i. Iulia *ingen* Césair, do érg<sup>18</sup>hi<sup>18</sup> asa  
 1455 hadhnucul ina fiadhnaisi adar-leis, 7 *ised* asbert fris: A grian-  
 broghaibh ifírn tanac-sa dot agallaim-siu, ar<sup>19</sup> sí, 7 do fáisnéis  
 scel duit.

Innis iarum, ar Poimp.

Is etromugud pían lé fuil<sup>20</sup> i n-ifrínn uile, ar sí, in cath  
 1460 cuirí-siu<sup>21</sup> 7 Cesair, ar comroinnfít iarum in drem ro so<sup>22</sup> uaibh-

<sup>1</sup> na S. F.    <sup>2</sup> ní H.    <sup>3</sup> sin 7 H.    <sup>4</sup> intan tancadar na longu  
 i fogus tíri icon b[ra]igit sin ro sinseat, S.    <sup>5</sup> loinges H.    <sup>6</sup> fostait S.  
 fostatar F.    <sup>7</sup> Romarbait a fairni focetoir S. F.    <sup>8</sup> Tainic cabursolsi F.  
<sup>9</sup> anegla S. a meli F.    <sup>10</sup> a H.    <sup>11</sup> cithainbtineach S. cith ainbtenac F.  
<sup>12</sup> thairinn S. tairinn F.    <sup>13</sup> tanic . . . do tencaisin S. cotrainic . . . do  
 tencaisin F.    <sup>14</sup> foilgit S. folcait F.    <sup>15</sup> árdslebhthibh H. airdsleibi F.  
<sup>16</sup> sic S. a lipting H. illiptince F.    <sup>17</sup> imegal S.    <sup>18</sup> érg<sup>h</sup>idh H.  
<sup>19</sup> ol S. F.    <sup>20</sup> da fil S. F.    <sup>21</sup> cuirídsiu H. cuirisi F.  
<sup>22</sup> soich H. do so F.

with great companies of Caesar's soldiery, came to the shore, and saw that the fleet had escaped them. They ran alongside of them on the land till they reached the narrow neck of the harbour<sup>1</sup>, and there, when the ships came near the land at that neck, Caesar's people stretched grappling-irons upon the fleet, detained two ships, straightway killed their crews, and dragged the ships themselves on shore<sup>2</sup>. Then came the twilight of early morning<sup>3</sup>, and great was Caesar's joy at what had happened to him there, the shaming of Pompey's people at his first encounter with them. But he deemed it a great disgrace that they had gone without his knowledge from the strait in which they were.

When a fair wind came to that fleet of Pompey, the wide-breasted barques passed into the bosom of the main sea, and the crews of the fleet began to look at the blue-rimmed abyss, and the bursting of the floodtide, and the hilly shower-stormy waves of the Ionian sea, on every point around them, — save only Pompey, for, as to him, his eye never ceased from gazing at Italy, so long as he saw a hill of its hills or a mountain of its mountains<sup>4</sup>.

When the high mountains of Italy were hidden from the general, a slumberous trance of sleep fell upon him in the poop of his vessel. Then appeared to him in his sleep a very fearful, awful vision, namely, the queen whom he had lost by death, Julia, Caesar's daughter, rose up, as seemed to him, out of her tomb in his presence, and said: „From the sunny fields of the underworld have I come to speak with thee and to tell thee tidings<sup>5</sup>.“

„Say on then“, says Pompey.

„The battle which thou and Caesar fight“, she saith, „lightens the torments of all that are in hell, for the crowd

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 704—707: Ergo hostes portis, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 711: Hic haesere rates geminae, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. II. 719—721: Iam Phoebum urgere monebat Non idem Eoi color aetheris, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. III. 1—7: Propulit ut classem uelis cedentibus auster, etc.

<sup>5</sup> Phars. III. 8—14: Inde soporifero cesserunt languida somno, etc.

si i n-*ifrinn* uile a piana ré fuil ann<sup>1</sup>. Atáthur ac cur<sup>2</sup> long  
7 lestur a purt imurchuir<sup>3</sup> srotha Stix .i. ic Carón<sup>4</sup> i frestal  
in catha cetna<sup>5</sup>, ar ní rainic a haencath riam dá fis<sup>6</sup> comlín a  
ría uaibhsi don *chur* sa. Bá mor ámh do *conách*-sa, a Poimp,  
1465 ar sí, a cén fá<sup>7</sup> bancéile misi duit, 7 roprap<sup>8</sup> tucais mnai ele  
im<sup>9</sup> lepaidh-sí. Is fó lemsa sin<sup>10</sup> cena, doigh ó cuirfíther<sup>11</sup> in  
cath[sá] doragha-sa dum saighidh-se<sup>12</sup> 7 bemaít cen deghail  
dogrés 'ársin.

Lá sodhain diusces<sup>13</sup> Poimp asa codlud, 7 ba hadhuáth mór<sup>14</sup>  
1470 leis in<sup>15</sup> fis itcondaic<sup>16</sup>. Araisin doroine brígh mbeic di, 7 ní  
ro thairmísc ime in comtriall búí roimhe ina menmain. *Ocus*  
tainic fordorcha na haidhchi 7 diredh láí fáisin<sup>17</sup>, 7 ro gabhsat  
enaturbarca in cobhlaigh<sup>18</sup> cuan 7 caladhport i crichaib na Gregi.

Cesair *immorro*, o ro folaigh<sup>19</sup> in muinchinn muiridhi in  
1475 cobhlach air, 7 ó tarrustair<sup>20</sup> a aenur isin Etáil<sup>21</sup>, ro gabh ac  
gerán 7 ac acaíne móir ar a doilgi<sup>22</sup> leis can slan<sup>23</sup> a menman  
do tharrachtain for a naimdibh. Araisin ro leicc reithine<sup>24</sup> ina  
aicned, 7 búí ac a túr 7 ac a scrúdan ca hacfaing loin nó  
gébhadh<sup>25</sup> dona slóghaibh imdha batar faris<sup>26</sup>. *Ocus* ro fáidh  
1480 uadha túisech da túisechaib, 7 Curio [a] ainm, 7 léghiún do  
míleadaibh faris d'iarraid loin sair co hinis Sicil<sup>27</sup>, 7 tainic  
fein fa cosmailes sídha 7 caincomraic docum na Rómha  
remhe, 7 a dirmadha<sup>28</sup> slóigh 7 socraide co deaith nem-  
nismach ina farradh, cen frestal airm<sup>29</sup> na mergedh<sup>30</sup>, 7 cen  
1485 airmeirt debtha na imairic acco. *Ocus* ba homhan imecla<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> conraindfit uili risin slogh roso uaibsi cucu, S. comrainnfiter a  
piena uili etc. F. <sup>2</sup> i fur S. ic fur F. <sup>3</sup> ic portimorcurthid S. <sup>4</sup> Stig in  
iffirn .i. i[c] Caron S. Stic inn ifrinn .i. ic Caron F. 7 icá Carón H. <sup>5</sup> bar  
muinnteri S. <sup>6</sup> inandocum S. F. <sup>7</sup> airt roba S. robbam F. <sup>8</sup> roprap idir S.  
<sup>9</sup> sic S. F. um H. <sup>10</sup> on S. F. <sup>11</sup> cuirfider S. <sup>12</sup> taighidhse H.  
<sup>13</sup> diuctrais S. diuchtrais F. dúisceas H. <sup>14</sup> ba haduathmur S. -mor F. <sup>15</sup> an H.  
<sup>16</sup> atconnaire S. <sup>17</sup> caburdorcha derigh in láe fúisin S. -ind laei faisin F.  
<sup>18</sup> sic F. enaturbarca S. tra turbára in cobhlaidh H. <sup>19</sup> falaigh S.  
<sup>20</sup> tarrastair S. tarrusair F. <sup>21</sup> isind Etaili F. isinn Edail S. <sup>22</sup> doil-  
gidh H. doilge F. <sup>23</sup> gan lan F. <sup>24</sup> re raetine S. re raetine F.  
<sup>25</sup> cindas fagebad lón S. F. <sup>26</sup> ina farradh S. F. <sup>27</sup> co hinis Sairnd  
7 co hinis Sicil S. . . Sairnd . . F. <sup>28</sup> dirma S. F. <sup>29</sup> arm S. F.  
<sup>30</sup> mergeadh léo S. <sup>31</sup> Ba homnach imecal S. Ba homnach imeclac F.

coming from you will share their torments with those that are there. Ships and vessels are a-launching on the ferry of the river Styx, that is by Charon, awaiting the same battle: for never before has there come from a single battle as many as will come from you on this occasion. Great in truth was thy prosperity, O Pompey, so long as I was thy consort, and too quickly thou broughtest another wife into my bed. Yet am I glad of that, for when this battle shall be fought, thou wilt come to me, and after that we shall always be without parting<sup>1</sup>."

Thereat Pompey awoke from his sleep, and a great horror to him was the vision he had seen. Howbeit he had but little regard for it, and it did not interfere with the future proceeding that was in his mind. Then came the darkness of the night and the end of day, and the *cnatur*-barques of the fleet took haven and harbour in the districts of Greece<sup>2</sup>.

As to Caesar, when the sea-surface had hidden the fleet from him, and when he stood alone in Italy, he began to complain and lament greatly because of his distress in not having taken full vengeance on his enemies. However he let calm into his nature, and was seeking and considering by what means he should obtain provisions for the numerous forces along with him. So he despatched one of his captains, named Curio, with a legion of soldiers, to the island of Sicily, to seek for provisions<sup>3</sup> in the east. He himself came forward to Rome under the aspect of peace and goodwill, with his multitudes of host and army, lazily, undistressed, without waiting attendance of weapon or standard, and without preparing for strife or contest. And in fear and dread were the folk of the towns and

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 14—34: *uidi ipsa tenentis Eumenidas quaterent quas uestris lampadas armis: Praeparat innumeras puppis Acherontis adusti Portitor, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 36—45: *Ille, dei quamvis cladem manesque minentur.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. III. 59: *Bellum Civile* i. 30. S and F have „to the island of Sardinia and to the island of Sicily.“ But Valerius was sent to Sardinia, Curio to Sicily.

*Irische Texte*, IV, 2.

batar lucht cathrach 7 caislén<sup>1</sup> na hEtáile ic á fethemh, 7 nír'bó lánne leisium cena a ngradh aicce<sup>2</sup> inás a fuath 7 inás a oman orra<sup>3</sup> amlaid sin.

IS í [so] slige ro cinn<sup>4</sup> Césair don Roim, do cathraigh<sup>5</sup> Ang-  
 1490 súri<sup>6</sup> 7 seoch in fidh mór i<sup>7</sup> mbúi tempull Déain<sup>8</sup> i<sup>7</sup> frithsét na  
 slighed<sup>9</sup> forsa tíaghar o Roim co hAlba Longa. Ocus ro gabh  
 iarsin ic fechsin<sup>10</sup> na Rómha uadha<sup>11</sup> do mullach cairrgi móire  
 búi ós cinn na cathrach. Ba lainn<sup>12</sup> lé Césair annsin, ar ní  
 fáca<sup>13</sup> [som] hí fria ré .x. mbliadan roime. IS ole ro fácsat  
 1495 do maithi tú, a Romh<sup>14</sup>, ar se Césair; ca cathair isin doman  
 budh coir do cosnam intan na tibirthe cath icat cosnam-su.  
 Bennacht for na déibh<sup>15</sup> fodera<sup>16</sup> nach iat do bidhbaid bunaidh  
 tancadur dot cosnam frisín lucht ro fácaibh tú<sup>17</sup> amhlaid sin.  
 Maith a ndermaidh in toice<sup>18</sup> frit, do muinteir féin eugut dá n-eis.

1500 Tainic Cesair isin cathraigh 'arsin, 7 ro gabh omhun mor  
 lucht na Rómha roimhe, uair dar léo dogénadh<sup>19</sup> cech ole ro  
 fétfad<sup>20</sup> innti, 7 dar<sup>21</sup> léo is tre smúitcéo díadh 7 tre corrhair  
 lasrach no láefedh<sup>22</sup> in cathraigh uile. Ocus ní hedh sin do-  
 roine-sium cena, acht bá nairidhi<sup>23</sup> leis na<sup>24</sup> lé lucht na Rómha  
 1505 fein in bidgad<sup>25</sup> ecla ro lín<sup>26</sup> íat i fiadhnaisi na cinédh<sup>27</sup> n-  
 echtrann bátar maille fris.

Ro gabh Cesair fein in<sup>28</sup> lá sin cech ceim cádhusach 7  
 gach gradh anórach búi isin Roimh uile, ótá<sup>29</sup> ceim dictatorachta  
 co deochain 7 ó deocháin co decan<sup>30</sup>, ar docuádar<sup>31</sup> lucht na

<sup>1</sup> caistial S. caistiall F.    <sup>2</sup> a grad accu sum S. a gradh oceu sumh F.  
<sup>3</sup> fortu S. forta F.    <sup>4</sup> do cing S. do cince F.    <sup>5</sup> cathraidh H.  
 cathair S. catair F.    <sup>6</sup> Anxur S. auxum F.    <sup>7</sup> a mbí H.  
 i mbuf S. F.    <sup>8</sup> Deani S. Dean F.    <sup>9</sup> conairi S. conaire F.    <sup>10</sup> descain S.  
 decsain F.    <sup>11</sup> uad S.    <sup>12</sup> laindi S. lainn F.    <sup>13</sup> fácaidh H. facca  
 sum S. faca som F.    <sup>14</sup> Roim S. F.    <sup>15</sup> deu S. F.    <sup>16</sup> foatera S.  
<sup>17</sup> rot-facaib S. rot acaib F.    <sup>18</sup> toictiu S. F.    <sup>19</sup> dodénadh H. dogenad F.  
 dadenadh S.    <sup>20</sup> do tuicfead do denum S. cotnicfedh do denam F.  
<sup>21</sup> atar S. F.    <sup>22</sup> cuirfead S. cuirfed F.    <sup>23</sup> nairi F. S.    <sup>24</sup> innas S. F.  
<sup>25</sup> sic S. bidhgadh F. bicc H.    <sup>26</sup> greis S. greiss F.    <sup>27</sup> ciniudh S.  
 cinéd F.    <sup>28</sup> an H. F.    <sup>29</sup> ódá H. ota S.    <sup>30</sup> ceim dicatatoir  
 co decan S. ceim dictatoir co decan F.  
<sup>31</sup> ro cotur F.

fortresses of Italy a-watching him. Still their love was not more pleasing to him than their hatred and than their dread of him in that wise<sup>1</sup>.

This is the road by which Caesar marched to Rome, by the city of Anxur, and past the great wood in which was a temple of Diana in the return of the road by which one goes from Rome to Alba Longa. And then he began to gaze at Rome from the top of a great crag which was above the city. There it was pleasant to Caesar, for he had not seen it for the space of ten years<sup>2</sup>. „Badly have thy nobles deserted thee, O Rome!“ quoth Caesar: „what city in the world would it be right to contend for, since battle was not given in contending for thee? Blessing on the gods that it is not thy ancestral foes that have come to contend for thee with those that have deserted thee in that wise! Good is what Fortune has done to thee, thine own people (coming) to thee after them<sup>3</sup>!“

Then Caesar entered the city, and great fear seized the people of Rome before him, for they supposed that he would do therein all the evil in his power; and they believed that by murky mist of smoke and by fringe of flame he would lay the whole city low. Yet this he did not do, for more shameful to him than to the people of Rome themselves was the startling of fear that filled them in the presence of the foreign nations who were along with him.

On that day Caesar himself assumed every worshipful rank and every honourable grade that was in the whole of Rome, from the rank of the dictatorship to the minister, and from the minister to the decanus<sup>4</sup>; for the holders of all those ranks

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 71—83: Haec ubi sunt prouisa duci etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 84—90: Iamque et praecipitis superauerat Anxuris aras, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. III. 91—97: Tene, deum sedes, non ullo Marte coacti etc.

<sup>4</sup> There was an officer called *decanus* at the imperial court.

1510 ceimenn sin uile le Poimp, 7 nír' ordaigh-sium<sup>1</sup> nech ele a ceim díbh sin *acht* sé féin. *Ocus* tainic iarsin docum ind innimthighi<sup>2</sup> a raibhi<sup>3</sup> innmus na Rómhánach, 7 ro hoslaiced leis hé, 7 doradadh a uile innmhusa as tar sárugud Metill, trebhonn<sup>4</sup> do Romhánchaibh. *Ocus* ba hádhbul a mét a tucad leó  
 1515 as annsin. Mór mbliadan [remi] ro bás ic á tinól, mór do chuachaibh 7 [do] cornaibh 7 do copánaibh tucad<sup>5</sup> as, mor do cloidhmibh 7 do cathbharruibh tucad as, [mor do sleghaibh nemi 7 do sciathaibh scellbolgachaibh S.], mor do tinnidhibh óir deirg 7 d'airget 7 d'finndruine doradadh as, mor do cristall 7  
 1520 do criadhumba 7 do legaibh lóghmura doradadh as.

Cidh fil ann tra *acht* doradad asin innimthigh<sup>6</sup> in<sup>7</sup> lá sin le Césair aneoch<sup>8</sup> d'innmus dobertsat na Rómhánaig ó Anibhal Affradha<sup>9</sup> 7 ó Pilip Gregach 7 ó Pirr ó rí[g] na Eperdha, 7 ó Medhaibh 7 ó Persaibh, 7 ó poplaibh na hAisia<sup>10</sup> 7 ó inis<sup>11</sup> Créit 7  
 1525 a hinis Cipeir<sup>12</sup>. *Ocus* dorat Cesair in t-innmus<sup>13</sup> sin uile i rathaibh<sup>14</sup> rígh 7 i tidlaicibh<sup>15</sup> 7 tuarustolaibh<sup>16</sup> 7 a lón slighedh<sup>17</sup> dá amhsaibh 7 dá míledaibh [H. p. 398] 7 do maithibh [a sluaigh aircena, S.].

Tóchestul sluaigh Poimp annso síis<sup>18</sup>.

[IN n-airet tra bui Cesair ic gleod na caingean sin isin  
 1530 Roim ro teclammait 7 ro tinoilit S.] a sloigh 7 a sochraidí catha docum Poimp as cech crich 7 as cech cathraigh 7 as cech cennadhaigh<sup>19</sup> isin doman forsa tarrustair a chain 7 a smacht 7 a forcongra 7 a *reçht* rígh. Sochaide tra tainic isin tinól sin docum in ardrígh .i. Poimp.

<sup>1</sup> ní ro ordni-sium F. S.      <sup>2</sup> in tinimthighi H. ind innimtigi S. ind innimthighi F.      <sup>3</sup> i mbui S. imbai F. a raibhi H.      <sup>4</sup> meteil trebaind maith S.      <sup>5</sup> doratta S. dorata F.      <sup>6</sup> asin nimtig S. asin innimtigh F. asin tinimthigh H.      <sup>7</sup> an H.      <sup>8</sup> inneoch S. F.      <sup>9</sup> Annibal Affricda S.      <sup>10</sup> S. *inserts*: 7 o lucht in airtir.      <sup>11</sup> a hinis S.      <sup>12</sup> S. *inserts*: 7 a hinnsibh mara Terrein uili. ISed tucad d'ór 7 d'airgeat as in ingnais séd 7 cumdach .i. u. tomais *trichat* ar *cét* ar .iiii. mílīb d'or, 7 .l. míl ar .d. cece. da toimsib airgít, 7 .xii. ungi in gach tomus dib sin S.      <sup>13</sup> Do bert Cesair in indmus S.      <sup>14</sup> rattaibh H.      <sup>15</sup> tidhnaictib S. tighlaicibh H.      <sup>16</sup> tuarastlaib S. tuarustlaib F.      <sup>17</sup> sluaighaidh do righaibh 7 do taiseacuibh, S. illon sluaigaid da rigaib 7 da tusechaib F.      <sup>18</sup> Misplaced in H. p. 390.      <sup>19</sup> cennadhaidh H.

had gone with Pompey, and Caesar appointed no one but himself to any of them. And then he came to the Treasury<sup>1</sup> wherein was the wealth of the Romans; and it was opened by him, and all the treasures were given out of it, in despite of Metellus, a tribune of the Romans<sup>2</sup>. And vast was the amount that was then taken out. For many years had it been accumulating: many beakers and horns and cups were taken thence: many swords and helmets and venomous spears and bucklers belonging to shieldburghs; many ingots of red gold and silver and electron were taken out: much crystal and brass and precious stones.

Howbeit, on that day there was brought by Caesar out of the Treasury all the wealth that the Romans had obtained from Hannibal the African, and from Philip the Greek, and from Pyrrhus the king of Epirus, from the Medes and the Persians and the peoples of Asia, and from the islands of Crete and Cyprus<sup>3</sup>. And Caesar gave all that wealth in kingly bounties and in guerdons and wages and travelling-money to his satellites and his soldiers and the other good men of his army.

#### The Mustering of Pompey's army here below.

While Caesar was deciding those matters in Rome, Pompey's armies and warlike multitudes were mustered and gathered unto him from every country and city and province in the world which had come under his law and discipline and his orders and his royal rule. A multitude, then, came in that gathering to the high-king, even Pompey<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> the 'Saturnia templa' of Lucan, Phars. III. 115.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 114: Pugnaxque Metellus, Ut uidet ingenti Saturnia templa reuelli Mole, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. III. 154—168: Tunc rupes Tarpeia sonat magnoque reclusas Testatur stridore fores; tunc conditus inno Eruitur templo multis non tactus ab annis Romani census populi, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Here follows a prose abridgment of Phars. III. 171—283.

- 1535 Tancadar ann cinedha<sup>1</sup> na Gréigi búí 'na comfocús fóchétoir.  
 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi<sup>2</sup> Phocis<sup>3</sup> 7 Ampisia<sup>4</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi<sup>5</sup> Cirra<sup>6</sup> 7 Nisse, da cathraigh  
 Sléibhi Parnais.  
 Tancadar ann cineda tíri Boetie.
- 1540 Tancadar ann aitrebthaidi srotha Cepeis 7 srotha Dirce<sup>7</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann cineda<sup>1</sup> innsi Pise<sup>8</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann na cineda atrebait im sí ith Ailp<sup>9</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann cineda na nA[r]cadedha 7 na Tracinda<sup>10</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann cineda na Tresportcedha 7 na Dríopeadae.
- 1545 [Tancadar ann aitrebthaidi cathrach Sealla S.].  
 Tancadar [ann] mílidh toghaidhe na hAthaene<sup>11</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann fairni long a cathraigh<sup>12</sup> Salamina a crích  
 Eghipte.  
 Tancadar ann cineda cétacha<sup>13</sup> indsi Créit.
- 1550 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi innsi Corthína.  
 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi cathrach Oricon.  
 Tancadar ann cineda na n-Atamda 7 na nEncelda<sup>14</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann cineda indsi Colcisi<sup>15</sup>.  
 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi srotha Absirt 7 srotha Pén<sup>16</sup>.
- 1555 Tancadar ann na Tesálda 7 na Hémonda.  
 Tancadar ann cineda Polloe<sup>17</sup> 7 Conóe.  
 Tancadar ann atrebthaidi srotha St[r]ímoin 7 srotha Peucen.  
 Tancadar ann cineda na hIdáile<sup>18</sup> 7 na hArispe.  
 Tancadar ann cineda sléibhe Pithane 7 srotha Mairs.
- 1560 Tancadar ann cineda srotha Pactolóin 7 srotha Herm<sup>19</sup>  
 7 gainem ordha uile fogabhur isin tsruth sin.  
 Tancadar ann cineda na Frigia 7 tíri na Troe.  
 Tancadar ann cineda na Siria 7 srotha Orint<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> cinedhaigh H.    <sup>2</sup> atrebaidh H.    <sup>3</sup> Pocaís S. Pocaís F. Priócís H.  
<sup>4</sup> Ampisaei S. Ampissae F.    <sup>5</sup> atbaidh H.    <sup>6</sup> Caire H. Cirra S. F.  
<sup>7</sup> bruigibh Cepesi H.    <sup>8</sup> Pisaei S. Pissae F.    <sup>9</sup> Ailph S.    <sup>10</sup> Draedha H.  
 Traeda S. Tracchda F.    <sup>11</sup> hAthaini S. hAtaine F.    <sup>12</sup> fairni long  
 a catar S. foirenn a cathraigh H.    <sup>13</sup> cetacha S. cétaacha H. ceutacha F.  
<sup>14</sup> na hAtamda [hAthánida F.] 7 na hEncellda S.    <sup>15</sup> Coilcis S. Colcis F.  
<sup>16</sup> Pén S. Peín F.    <sup>17</sup> Pholoe S. Poloe F.    <sup>18</sup> hIdaili S. hEáile H.  
<sup>19</sup> Eirm. S.    <sup>20</sup> Arcéint H.

- The nations of Greece, which was near him, came at once.  
Came there the inhabitants of Phocis and Amphissa.  
Came there the inhabitants of Cirrha and Nysa, two cities of Mount Parnassus.  
Came there the kindreds of the land of Boeotia.  
Came there the dwellers by the river Cephissus and the river Dirce.  
Came there the inhabitants of the isle of Pisae.  
Came there the kindreds that dwell about the river Alpheus.  
Came there the nations of the Arcadians and the Trachynians.  
Came there the nations of the Thesproti and the Dryopes.  
Came there the inhabitants of the town of Sellae.  
Came there the choice soldiers of Athens.  
Came there crews of ships from the city of Salamis in the district of Egypt.  
Came there the hundredfold kindreds of the isle of Crete.  
Came there the inhabitants of the island Gortyna.  
There came the inhabitants of the city Oricon.  
There came the kindreds of the Athamanes and the Enchelians.  
There came the kindreds of the island of Colchis.  
There came the inhabitants of the river Absyrtis and the river Peneus.  
There came the Thessalians and the Haemonians.  
There came the kindreds of Pholoe and Conc.  
There came the inhabitants of the river Strymon and the river Peuce.  
There came the kindreds of Idalia and Arisbe.  
There came the kindreds of Mount Pitane and the river Marsyas.  
There came the kindreds of the river Pactolus and the river Hermus, and all golden is the sand that is got in that river.  
There came the nations of Phrygia and of the land of Troy.  
There came the nations of Syria and the river Orontes.

*Tancadar ann atrebthaidi cathrach Minnos<sup>1</sup> 7 cathrach*  
1565 *Damuisc.*

*Tancadar ann atrebthaidi indsi Gaza<sup>2</sup> 7 indsi Idim<sup>3</sup>.*

*Tancadar ann na Tireda<sup>4</sup> 7 atrebthaidi cathrach Sidóin.*

*Tancadar ann atrebthaidi Penicie, 7 is accu sidhe ro*  
*hairicit<sup>5</sup> litri artus.*

1570 *Tancadar ann atrebthaidi cathrach Tairs<sup>6</sup> 7 sléibhe Taur.*

*Tancadar ann [cineda] na hAntuaighe<sup>7</sup> 7 cathrach Ége.*

*Tancadar ann na Silécdha.*

*Tancadar ann cineda airtheracha in domuin uile.*

*Tancadar ann atrebthaidi na hInnia 7 srotha Gaing<sup>8</sup>.*

1575 *Tancadar ann popoil na mBraghmanda<sup>9</sup>. Is iat sin tí-*  
*ghait<sup>10</sup> da ndeóin féin isna tentibh da loscud in uair tic<sup>11</sup>*  
*senórdhacht cucu.*

*Tancadar ann atrebthaidi na Capodóci 7 na hArméin [e].*

*Tancadar ann cineda callidi<sup>12</sup> na Coatrecdha<sup>13</sup>.*

1580 *Tancadar ann popail tiri Arabie. Ba machtnugud mór léo*  
*sin foscaigthe<sup>14</sup> na crann do chur fó thuaid<sup>15</sup> don gréin daigh*  
*is fodhes cuire acco-sam<sup>16</sup>.*

*Tancadar ann na hOirestedha 7 na Carmanda. Ata da*  
*faide fodhes í[t]at-sen na faicet acht blogh<sup>17</sup> becc don tsechtar-*  
1585 *r[é]t] tre bithu<sup>18</sup>.*

*Tancadar ann na hEtiobgha<sup>19</sup> 7 atrebthaidi in tíri asa*  
*teb[r]enn<sup>20</sup> sruth nEoffraic 7 sruth<sup>21</sup> Tigir a hentobur.*

*Ní tancadar tra na Partecdha isin tinol sin, uair nír'*  
*míadh léo cunnam lá Rómánacha<sup>22</sup>, o ro marbhsat in tres*  
1590 *taisech is ferr do bí<sup>23</sup> isin Roim .i. Marcus Crasus.*

*Tancadar ann popuil na Sceithia 7 na Lacedemoni<sup>24</sup>.*

<sup>1</sup> Mfnos S. minos F. leg. Ninos.      <sup>2</sup> Gara S. Gaza F. Gacha H.

<sup>3</sup> Idim S. F. Ciron H.      <sup>4</sup> sic S. Tireda F. drechta H.      <sup>5</sup> aircit F.  
hairight H. airgít S.      <sup>6</sup> sic S. F. Tairis H.      <sup>7</sup> Antuaighi S. hAntuaigi  
F. hAntuaithe H.      <sup>8</sup> sic S. Gainn H.      <sup>9</sup> ndragsamanda S. ndragsamanda F.  
ndragmata H.      <sup>10</sup> teghdhis S.      <sup>11</sup> intan ticeadh S.      <sup>12</sup> cineda caillidi F.  
atrebthaidi callidi 7 H.      <sup>13</sup> S. omits this sentence.      <sup>14</sup> foiscti I. S.

<sup>15</sup> thuaiigh H.      <sup>16</sup> air fodés is gnath a cur ina tir-sium S.      <sup>17</sup> brig S. F.  
blodh H.      <sup>18</sup> sectar re caidhchi S. seachtar re caidheche F.      <sup>19</sup> hEtiopceda  
S. hEtiopceda F.      <sup>20</sup> teprinn S. F.      <sup>21</sup> innsi H.      <sup>22</sup> Romanu S.  
Romancoip I.      <sup>23</sup> is fearr buí S. as ferr bai F.      <sup>24</sup> sic S. F. Láoidi H.

There came the inhabitants of the city of Ninus (Niniveh) and of the city Damascus.

There came the inhabitants of the island of Gaza and the island of Edom.

There came the Tyrians and the inhabitants of the city of Sidon.

There came the inhabitants of Phoenicia; 'tis by them that letters were first invented.

There came the inhabitants of the city of Tarsus and the mountain-range of Taurus.

There came the kindreds of Antioch and of the city of Aegae.

There came the Cilicians.

There came the eastern nations of the whole world.

There came the inhabitants of India and the river Ganges.

There came the peoples of the Brahmans. 'Tis they that go voluntarily into the fires, to be burnt alive when old age comes to them.

There came the inhabitants of Cappadocia and Armenia.

There came the sylvan races<sup>1</sup> of the Coatrae.

There came the peoples of the land of Arabia. They marvel much that the shadows of the trees fall northward from the sun, since with them it casts (the shadows) southward.

There came the Oretae and the Caramanians. So far are they to the south that they never see more than a small part of the Great Bear.

There came the Ethiopians, and the inhabitants of the land out of which from one spring flow the rivers Euphrates and Tigris.

The Parthians came not to that gathering, for they deigned not to help the Romans, since they had killed one of the three best captains in Rome, namely, Marcus Crassus.

There came the peoples of Scythia and the Lacedaemonians<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Aethera tangentes silvas liquere Coatrae, Phars. III. 24<sup>b</sup>. Verg. Georg II 124.

<sup>2</sup> The Irish writer has made two peoples out of the Lacedaemonian Heniochi.

Tancadar ann cineda na nIrcanda<sup>1</sup> 7 na nEniocecedha<sup>2</sup> 7 na Sarmata.

[H. p. 399] Tancadar ann atrebthaidi sléibhe Rífi<sup>3</sup> 7 atreb-  
1595 thaidi srotha Tanais i coicrich Eorpa 7 Aissia.

Tancadar ann lucht innsi na Colach 7 atrebthaidi srotha Alis.

[Tancadar ann na cineda aitrebat ic na Gaetlaighib Meo-  
tonda S.].

Tancadar ann na cineda atrebat i comfocraibh coloman  
1600 Al[e]xandair [moir S.] i n-imell airtherach<sup>4</sup> in domain.

[Tancadar ann na Sidonda 7 cineda Arimasbe S.].

Tancadar ann cineda na nÁiret<sup>5</sup> 7 na Marsagetcedha.

Tancadar ann cineda na nG[e]lonna<sup>6</sup> ón fuarda atuaidh.

Tancadar ann uile cinedhaigh na nAffracdha [o poplibh na  
1605 Mureta iar n-iarthur S.] co crichaibh na hEghipte iar n-airthiur.

Cidh fil ann tra acht cidh [mór] do slóghaibh ro tinóiled<sup>7</sup> la Cir  
mac Dair oc rí[g] na Pers do gabháil in domain léo, nó ic  
Xerxes<sup>8</sup> oc rí[g] na nAsardha, nó ic Aghmemnón mor mac  
Adir, ic rí[g] Grég, oc techt do toghail Trae, nó ac cech rí[g]  
1610 ele icár' tinóiledh [morsluag riam, ni ro tinoilead S.] in com-  
lín sin do cinedhaibh in domain lé rígh ele díbh, 7 ní frith  
ic sen nó ic senchai[d] na ic columhain criadh ná a liubhur annál-  
ta<sup>9</sup> in comhlín sin do cinedhaibh 7 do ríghaib do timorcon d'énrí[g]  
ac frestal éncatha riam, 7 ni raibhi i n-élongphort isin domhan  
1615 ríam in brechtardeliugud<sup>10</sup> ro bui isin longphort sin Poimp do šaine  
gloir 7 gotha 7 gnínha<sup>11</sup>, do šaini gnáthaighi<sup>12</sup> 7 bés 7 berla, do šaine  
ergna 7 aigenta<sup>13</sup> 7 inntlechts, do šaine cuma 7 céme 7 comairci<sup>14</sup> 7  
do šaine airm 7 erraidh 7 écoisc, do šaine athurrdha 7 crich 7 cenél.

Bá mór in toice<sup>15</sup> do Poimp in t-imad slóigh dáirmithi  
1620 sin d'faghbháil i cenn catha leis, 7 nír'bo lugha in toice<sup>16</sup> do

<sup>1</sup> n-Irtanda H. S. n-Iranda F.      <sup>2</sup> nEnioeda S. nEniocecedha H.  
nEnoceta F.      <sup>3</sup> Rip S. Riph F.      <sup>4</sup> i n-imíul airteach S.

<sup>5</sup> Areta S. F.

<sup>6</sup> na Gelonta S. F.

<sup>7</sup> tinoilit S.

<sup>8</sup> sic S. F. Séxsés H.

<sup>9</sup> annálta H. annalta S. F.      <sup>10</sup> brechtardeliughudh S. brechtar-  
deiliuccud F.      <sup>11</sup> gnimraidh S. F.      <sup>12</sup> gnathnighte F.

<sup>13</sup> aicnidh S. aicnidh F.

<sup>14</sup> comaire S. F.

<sup>15</sup> toictiu S. F.

<sup>16</sup> toicti S. F.

There came the nations of the Hyrcanians and the Heniochi and the Sarmatians.

There came the inhabitants of the Rhipaeon mountain-range, and the inhabitants of the river Tanais on the boundary of Europe and Asia.

There came the inhabitants of the island of Colchis and the inhabitants of the river Halys.

There came the nations who dwell at the Maeotic marshes.

There came the nations who dwell near the pillars of Alexander the Great on the eastern edge of the world<sup>1</sup>.

There came the nations of the Arii and the Massagetae.

There came the nations of the Geloni from the northern frigid zone.

There came all the nations of the Africans, from the peoples of the Moors in the west to the borders of Egypt in the east.

Howbeit, though many hosts were gathered by Cyrus son of Darius, the king of the Persians, to conquer the world, or by Xerxes the king of the Assyrians, or by Agamemnon the Great, son of Atreus, the king of the Greeks, when he went to sack Troy, or by any other king by whom a mighty host was gathered, never had there been collected that number of the nations of the world by any other king<sup>2</sup>. And never was there found with an old man or an historian, or on a column of clay, or in a book of annals, that number of nations and kings controlled by one king awaiting one battle. And never in one camp had there been the medley of distinctions that was in that camp of Pompey, with difference of speech and voice and deed, difference of usages and customs and languages, difference of knowledge and nature and intellect, difference of form and gait and battle-cry, difference of arms and dress and habit, difference of fatherland and country and race.

Great was the fortune of Pompey in getting that innumerable host to go with him to battle. And not less was

<sup>1</sup> The twelve huge altars erected by Alexander on the western bank of the Hyphasis (Satiej).

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 284—289: Non, cum Memnoniis deducens agmina regnis Cyrus, etc.

Césair a faghbhail uile i n-éinadh *for* lár énmuighi na Tesáile dá clódh 7 do breith coscair díbh uile i n-énló inás budh écin dul do saighidh cecha cinedhaigh díbh ina crích ndílis fein.

Tóchestal<sup>1</sup> slóigh Poimp *conice* sin.

1625 Toghail *cathrach* na Masilecda annso síis.

O ro siacht<sup>2</sup> tra la Césair gleo[d] cecha lesa budh adh-laic<sup>3</sup> dó isin Roimh *amail* fá lor leis, tuc a díрма sloigh<sup>4</sup> leis asin *cathraigh* immach<sup>5</sup> do tairmcéimniugul tar senbennaibh sneachtaidhibh<sup>6</sup> Sléibhe Elpa síar docum na hEspaine cech-  
1630 ndíruch. IS é adhbar imma<sup>7</sup> ndechaid in réim sin: da urrigh<sup>8</sup> do muintir Poimp bádar ina hurrlámhus<sup>9</sup>, 7 drécta dérmára d'ócaibh na Rómhánach<sup>10</sup> ina fáradh: [Petrin 7 Aiffrin a n-anmann, S.], 7 is *ed* ba<sup>11</sup> menmarc leissium a ndíchor asin Espain uile muna<sup>12</sup> gialldais dó.

1635 Cech<sup>13</sup> cathair 7 cech caislén seoch a ticedh ar fut na hEtáile nó idhnaictís dosum geill 7 eteri<sup>14</sup> ar a omhan 7 ar a imecla, no co rainic *cathraigh* na Masilecda i *forbha* 7 i n-imell<sup>15</sup> i[n] tíri. Do Grégaibh do bunadh [lucht] na *cathrach* sin, Poicis<sup>16</sup> ainm a *cathrach* cén do bátar<sup>17</sup> isin Gréic, 7 ro  
1640 toghladh in cathair sin *forra*, 7 dodechatar<sup>18</sup> isin Étáil iarsin, co ro cumdaighedh<sup>19</sup> cathair leo inti a n-imell<sup>20</sup> in tíre for ur in mara, Masilia [a hainm, S.].

Ro búí snaidm caradraidh atarru 7 Poimp [H. p. 400] cona tréicfedh nech a chéile<sup>21</sup> díbh airet nó mairdís. Maith tra ro  
1645 *cong*budh uatha sum<sup>22</sup> in caradradh sin, uair cía rainic Césair

<sup>1</sup> Toichim buidhen sloigh Poimp *conigi* sin. Secla Cesair *immorro* sisana S.      <sup>2</sup> scaich S. F.      <sup>3</sup> ba hadlaich S. ba hadlaic F.

<sup>4</sup> slogh 7 sochaide S.      <sup>5</sup> sic S. amach H. amac F.

<sup>6</sup> sic S. snechtaighi H. snechtaidib F.      <sup>7</sup> sic S. F. imo H.

<sup>8</sup> arrigh S. .i. da airrigh F.      <sup>9</sup> i n-urlamus S.

<sup>10</sup> Roma S.      <sup>11</sup> robo S. roba F.

<sup>12</sup> mani S. F.      <sup>13</sup> uair gach S.

<sup>14</sup> dobertis geill 7 idiri eisti do S.      <sup>15</sup> i n-imiul S. innimel F.

<sup>16</sup> Priosis H. Poicis S. Pocis F.      <sup>17</sup> airet badar S. airett batar F.

<sup>18</sup> Tancadar S. Tancatar F.      <sup>19</sup> cumtacht S. cumdacht F.

<sup>20</sup> n-imul S. imiul F.      <sup>21</sup> araile F. araili S.      <sup>22</sup> uaitibsium S. uaitibsim F.

Caesar's fortune to find them all in one place amid the single plain of Thessaly, so as to destroy and triumph over them all in one day, rather than to have to march to each of these nations in its own country<sup>1</sup>.

So far the mustering of Pompey's army.

The Sack of the city of the Massilians here below.

Now when Caesar had attained such decision of every advantage he desired in Rome as satisfied his mind, he brought his countless army out of the City to march across the snowy ancient peaks of the Alps westward forthright to Spain<sup>2</sup>. This is the cause of his taking that course. Two viceroys (legates) of Pompey's people, named Petreius and Afranius, were in possession of it, with vast troops of Roman warriors along with them, and this was Caesar's desire, to expel them from the whole of Spain, unless they would submit to him.

Every town and every fortress by which he came throughout Italy used to give him pledges and hostages, through fear and dread of him, until he reached the city of the Massilians at the end and edge of the land. Of the Greeks by origin were the folk of that city. Phocis was the name of their city so long as they were in Greece, and that city was sacked, and then they came into Italy, and therein a city was built by them on the edge of the land on the brink of the sea. Massilia was its name.

There was a 'knot of friendship' between them and Pompey, that neither of them would forsake the other so long as they existed. Well was that friendship maintained by them: for, though Caesar with his armies came to them, they clave

<sup>1</sup> A paraphrase of *Acciperet felix ne non semel omnia Caesar, Vincendum pariter Pharsalia praestitit orbem*, Phars. III. 296—297.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 298, 299: *Ille ubi deseruit trepidantis moenia Romae, Agmine nubiferam rapto supereuolat Alpem.*

*cona* slóghaibh ina ndócum ní ro lensat do mícomhull na [do] cédludh a ceneóil<sup>1</sup> *Gredha*, 7 ní moidi ro impódar ar<sup>2</sup> *Poimp*.

IS í comairle dorónsat [iarum,] techta do *chur* uatha<sup>3</sup> docum *Cesair*, 7 géscá pailme do breith cuigi i comartha sídha<sup>4</sup>,  
1650 dá fíis in fetfaidís<sup>5</sup> tré ceilg na tré caencomhrádh<sup>6</sup> bruth a féirgi  
7 a aicenta do toirnem 7 a n-étlódh cen giall<sup>7</sup> dó.

*Tancadur* tra na techta sin *co* ndesedar *for* inchaibh *Césair*, 7 is *ed* ro ráidhset ris: A *Césair*, ar siat, is *ed* fogébhthar<sup>8</sup> inbhur lebhraibh airis[sen] 7 annálta<sup>9</sup> fein lucht na  
1655 *cathrach* so do coméirghi<sup>10</sup> libh docum cecha cinedha eireochus<sup>11</sup>  
inbhor n-aghaidh isin domhan; 7 is *ed* sin ro maidhsem<sup>12</sup>  
dúinn cosaniu<sup>13</sup>, 7 ní congnamh libh ac denam cocaidh in-  
medhónaigh atraibh<sup>14</sup> féin.

Ar t'íirinni riutsa<sup>15</sup>, na *furáil* tré écin orainne<sup>16</sup> inní nár[o]  
1660 gnáthaighebhair<sup>17</sup> dúinn cosaniu<sup>18</sup>, uair atá do lór slóigh acut  
inar n-écmais-ne, 7 nochá n-inann indtinn<sup>19</sup> ata ocoinde [im]-  
mon cath catharda 7 ac cinedhaibh [aili] in domain uile. [Ni  
bu sirsan on cena, S. F.], uair dámadh inand *duthracht* dúinn  
ní cuirfithé<sup>20</sup> *dogrés* in cath cathordha.

1665 IS í so ar toisc-ne<sup>21</sup> *cucut*, mása sídh<sup>22</sup> no caencomrac is  
toil let do dhénium, fácaibh do slóigh ina longphort annso, 7  
tair féin linne<sup>23</sup> *co* nderatur do frestal 7 do frithólum acoinne<sup>24</sup>;  
7 intan doragha<sup>25</sup> *Poimp* ticfa chucaind fon innus *cétna*<sup>26</sup>, 7 léicc  
in *cathraigh* ina histudh coitchem atraibh<sup>27</sup> fon samhla sin.

<sup>1</sup> ciniudh S. cinedha F.      <sup>2</sup> ro *impaisetar for* S. ní moiti ro  
impaiset F.      <sup>3</sup> uaitib S. uaidibh F.      <sup>4</sup> i comarda sída S. a comurtha  
síghdha H.      <sup>5</sup> *dus* in caemhsitis S. *dus* in caemsatais F.      <sup>6</sup> cáin-  
gaedilg S. caingaidilcc F.      <sup>7</sup> aethlod don *chur*-sin gan giallad S. F.  
<sup>8</sup> fogebtar S. fogebter F. rogebthur H.      <sup>9</sup> andálta H. annalta S. F.      <sup>10</sup> docum  
eirghidh H. docum ergi S. do coimeirgi F.      <sup>11</sup> *atreisséd* S. *atreisset* F.  
<sup>12</sup> ro muinsium S. ro muinsiom F.      <sup>13</sup> gusandiu S.      <sup>14</sup> ettraib F.  
edruib S.      <sup>15</sup> *fritsiu* S. *friotsu* F.      <sup>16</sup> *for*n S. *forinn* F.  
<sup>17</sup> gnathaighsium S.      <sup>18</sup> *gusindiu* S. *cusindiu* i F. *cosaniugh* H.  
<sup>19</sup> innitim S. F.      <sup>20</sup> gnifeadh S. gnifithe F. cuirfidhti H.      <sup>21</sup> toisc  
bunaidh it docum S. F.      <sup>22</sup> sígh H. sígh S. síth F.      <sup>23</sup> tairr  
fein isin *cathraigh* S.      <sup>24</sup> inti S. innti F.      <sup>25</sup> doradha H.      <sup>26</sup> ticfa  
cugat ciniudh *cétna* S. ticfa cuccainn on mud *cétna* F.      <sup>27</sup> doibh S. daib F.

not to the fickleness or the nonperformance of their Greek kindred; and not the more did they turn to Pompey<sup>1</sup>.

This was the plan they then formed: to send to Caesar messengers bearing branches of palm in sign of peace, to find out whether they could, by guile or by fair speaking<sup>2</sup>, abate the fury of his wrath and his spirit, and escape without giving him hostages.

So those messengers came and sat down before Caesar, and this they said to him: „O Caesar, it will be found in your own books of history and annals that the folk of this city take part with you against every (foreign) nation in the world that shall rise against you. *That* is what we have hitherto boasted of, but not to help you to make internal war amongst yourselves.“

„For sake of thy righteousness, do not enjoin us by force (to do) what you have not hitherto been accustomed to enjoin: for without us thou hast troops enough; and we have not the same mind about civil war as have the other nations of the whole world. That indeed were not fortunate (for thee), for if we all had the same desire, never would the civil war be waged.

„This is our errand to thee: if thou desire to make peace and good-will, leave thy troops in their camp, and do thou thyself come with us that we may attend thee and minister to thee. And when Pompey shall arrive he will come to us in like manner. And leave the city in that wise as a common dwelling-place between you.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 300—303: Cumque alii famae populi terrore pauerent, Phocais in dubiis ausa est seruare iuuentus Non Graia leuitate fidem signataque iura Et causas, non fata, sequi.

<sup>2</sup> S. and F. have 'by fair Gaelic'.

1670 Más é airrderecugud fil[et] tocht a crichaib Espaine, ní hardaigh dáine mar sinne is cubaidh duit do slóighedh do tairmesc<sup>1</sup>. Ní hór na hairget na hinnmus ata acoinne annso, 7 ní soraidh dúinn féin imairic [catha] do gnim. Ocus is misti<sup>2</sup> dontí leis a<sup>3</sup> rgham i<sup>4</sup> cenn catha, uair budh air bus ráen da  
1675 mbemne maille fris, 7 ní fuil maith isin domhan acoind acht comull caradraidh<sup>5</sup> amáin<sup>6</sup>.

Aráe sin, mased is cinnti letsa ar ngabháil-ne ar écin, 7 dul for ar múraibh, 7 doirsi ar cathrach do brisedh, is nempoidighi<sup>7</sup> deit a<sup>8</sup> triall, uair cía do loiscthi<sup>9</sup> ar tighi forainde,  
1680 7 cía ro soisedh<sup>10</sup> dún beith<sup>11</sup> ic sugud na criadh 7 ic ól ar fóla féin lé tart 7 lé hitai[d], 7 ic tomhailt ar cloinde 7 ar mbancéile lé gorta, is tuscu<sup>12</sup> ro faemomais-ne sin<sup>13</sup> inás do ticfámais tar in mbreithir doratsum<sup>14</sup> re Poimp, 7 dobermais gialla<sup>15</sup> ar écin duit.

1685 Ocus ro érih ruithengris ádhbul 7 ruamnadh<sup>16</sup> [romór] a ngnúis 7 a n-aigid Césair d'fhuchudh na feirgi fírgairbhi [H. p. 401] atracht ina mhenmain don aithesc<sup>17</sup> sin ro ráidhset na Masilecda fris<sup>18</sup>.

IS ed isbert iarum: Is dimain dona deóradhaibh Grecedha, ar sé, inní dobeir bré[i]c umpo, ar cía beith tinndeithnes orumsa<sup>19</sup>  
1690 docum na hEspaine ní huatha sumh rachad<sup>20</sup> no co toghlur<sup>21</sup> a cathair forra. IS coir dáibhsi [chena], a degmuinte, ar sé Césair ré sloghaibh, deghmenma do denamh don turchairthe catha so dorat for conach féin ar sligid díbh<sup>22</sup>. Uair amail tostas 7 taethmaighes<sup>23</sup> a haenur in gáeth gailbhech<sup>24</sup> mona  
1695 faghbha<sup>25</sup> friththairisem<sup>26</sup> fría, 7 amail téid bruth na tente<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Masa egean duit dul isin Espain ní fo daigh daini mar sin inbad comtigh duit da sloighedh do tairmesc S. Masa cinnti occut dul issin Espain ní fo daiceh daine mar sinne badh coimtidh deit do sloicced do tairmusc F. <sup>2</sup> mesti S. meste F. <sup>3</sup> lasa S. <sup>4</sup> a H. <sup>5</sup> caradraig H. S. <sup>6</sup> nama S. nammá F. <sup>7</sup> nempoid S. <sup>8</sup> ar S. <sup>9</sup> ce no loisctis S. loisctiu F. <sup>10</sup> ce na sosed S. ce no sossadh F. <sup>11</sup> co bith S. <sup>12</sup> sic S. tusca H. tusecu F. <sup>13</sup> foidenmais isin uili S. no fodemmais F. <sup>14</sup> dabertsum S. <sup>15</sup> sic S. gialla H. <sup>16</sup> ruadhmnadh H. ruamna romor S. <sup>17</sup> aithiuse S. <sup>18</sup> sic S. Masliccedha sin H. <sup>19</sup> tinnenus formsa S. <sup>20</sup> ragthar S. ragar F. <sup>21</sup> toglaithe S. F. <sup>22</sup> don turcirt sin cathasa dobert in toictiu daibh S. <sup>23</sup> F. and S. omit 7 taethmaighes, which should be taethenaighes. <sup>24</sup> gailbtech F. gailbteach S. <sup>25</sup> faghbhhu H. fogba S. fogbu F. <sup>26</sup> ní friththairises S. ní friththairisis F. <sup>27</sup> tentedh H. tenti S. tente F.

„If it be thy purpose to pass into the countries of Spain, it is not on account of persons like us that thou shouldst interrupt thy hosting. We have here neither gold nor silver nor wealth, and it is not easy to ourselves to carry on war. It is the worse for him with whom we shall go to battle, for he will be defeated if we are together with him, and we have no wealth in the world save only fulfilment of friendship.

„However, if thou art determined to capture us perforce, and to scale our ramparts<sup>1</sup>, and to break the gates of our city, the proceeding will be unprofitable to thee; for though our houses be burnt, and though it should befall us, from drought and thirst, to be sucking at the clay and drinking our own blood, and from hunger, to be devouring our children and our wives, we would accept that rather than contravene the word we gave to Pompey, and deliver hostages perforce to thee<sup>2</sup>.“

Then a vast flaming heat and a great reddening mounted up in Caesar's face and countenance, from the boiling of the rugged wrath that arose in his mind from that answer which the Massilians made to him.

This then he said: „Vain for the Greek exiles is the matter that deceives them; for though I am in haste to Spain, not from them will I go until I sack their city. 'Tis right for you, my gallant followers“, says Caesar to his troops, „to rejoice at this godsend of war that your own success has cast upon your road. For as the tempestuous wind when alone becomes still and silent unless it meet resistance, and as the glow of great

<sup>1</sup> si claudere muros Obsidione paras, Phars. III. 342.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 307—355: Semper in externis populo communia uestro Massilium bellis testatur fata tulisse, etc.

romór ar cúl mina faghbhuid<sup>1</sup> ní cnaighid<sup>2</sup> nó loiscid<sup>3</sup>, is fon samla<sup>4</sup>, sin cena téid gal [7] gaisced<sup>5</sup> na laech 7 na lath ngaile<sup>5</sup> ré<sup>6</sup> lár mina faghbhuid<sup>7</sup> naimdiu nó bidhbhadhu<sup>8</sup> do frith[t]-airisiumh friu i ré catha nó imairic.

1700 Ro bo<sup>9</sup> éidigh damsá, ar sé, inni aderaid<sup>10</sup> rium do dénam, mo slóigh d'fácbháil 7 techt am aenur<sup>11</sup> ina cathraigh, 7 inni ara táit inggabhail is ed dogebhait<sup>12</sup>. i. cath. Dobertsá<sup>13</sup> mo breithir[rígh] fris na dedhelum<sup>14</sup> don cur-sa com[b]a derbh 7 com[b]á demhin léo nach fuil i n-énaimsir [f]riumsa rí na taisech is ferr conách catha ina mé<sup>15</sup>.

1705 Tancadar na techta [da tigh S.] lesin athesc sin. Césair immorro ro impó<sup>16</sup> side a slóghu don tsét sliged ar a rabhadur, 7 do taet<sup>17</sup> cum<sup>18</sup> cathrach na Masilecda<sup>19</sup>. Cidh íat son didu, nír'som omhnach imeclach, 7 nír'sam cennais cairdemháil, 7 nír'som mín muinterdha in imbeirt<sup>20</sup> dorónsat ic frestul na slógh. Nír'bó frestal

1710 carat for carait, nó muinteri for tigerna sin, acht frestal námhat for námhait 7 bidhbad for bidhbadaibh in frestal 7 in frithólum<sup>21</sup> dobertsat forra. Ro dúnait 7 ro dlúthdaingnighit<sup>22</sup> doirsi na cathrach leó do sonnaibh 7 do sabh[th]aibh, do genntibh 7 do glas-aibh 7 do thédaibh 7 réfedhaibh 7 re slabradhaibh<sup>23</sup>, cona raibhe

1715 isin múr uile inadh budh daingne ná budh díthoghlaidhi<sup>24</sup> inás<sup>25</sup>. Ro línaid acco a n-istudha<sup>26</sup> debhtha 7 a tuir trebhurdaingne do laighnibh lethanglasa[ibh] 7 do sleghaibh slinngeraibh<sup>27</sup> 7 do saighdibh<sup>28</sup> finna forórdha 7 do corránaibh áithibh iarnaiddibh 7 do clochaib<sup>29</sup> tulamais<sup>29</sup> 7 do chairrgibh<sup>30</sup> cenngarbha.

1720 Atracht a nglasláith 7 a n-aes ócchaidh 'na ndrongaibh 7 'na ndírmadhaibh<sup>31</sup> for taibhledhaibh<sup>32</sup> an bhaile, co ndernsat

<sup>1</sup> fogbat S. fagbat F. <sup>2</sup> cnaicat S. cnaied F. <sup>3</sup> loisceat S. leisced F. <sup>4</sup> samail S. <sup>5</sup> gal 7 gaisced na laechraidhi S. <sup>6</sup> fri S. fria F. <sup>7</sup> fogbat S. F. fadhbhuid H. <sup>8</sup> bidbada F. <sup>9</sup> Robad S. F. <sup>10</sup> ro raidseat S. F. <sup>11</sup> m'aenur F. <sup>12</sup> inni foratát ingabail isin fagebat S. IN ni for a tat ingabail assedh fagebat F. <sup>13</sup> Dobertsæ F. <sup>14</sup> mo breithir righ ris na dedelum S. dedhelum F. degheolum H. <sup>15</sup> innu S. F. <sup>16</sup> impódh H. <sup>17</sup> imsae S. F. <sup>18</sup> docum S. <sup>19</sup> Maisili S. Maisile F. <sup>20</sup> airimmirt S. F. <sup>21</sup> frithailim F. <sup>22</sup> -ighidh H. dluthdain gnit S. dluthdaincngit F. <sup>23</sup> do slabradaibh 7 slacbrána S. slacbrannaibh F. <sup>24</sup> -aighi H. <sup>25</sup> inna hí S. innaiti F. <sup>26</sup> an-iudusa S. F. a histudha H. <sup>27</sup> slind-dergaibh S. F. <sup>28</sup> saighdhbh H. <sup>29</sup> tailci tulaimnais S. tailci tulammnais F. <sup>30</sup> cairrgibh H. <sup>31</sup> ndirmaibh F. <sup>32</sup> teidhledhaibh H. taibledh S. taidbled F.

fires retreats unless they get something to gnaw or burn, even so the valorous spirit of warriors and champions goes to the ground unless they find enemies or foes to resist them on a field of battle or conflict<sup>1</sup>."

"Hateful to me", he says, "is what they tell me to do, to leave my troops and go alone into their city. What they come to avoid is that which they shall get, namely, war. I have pledged my princely word that on this occasion we shall not part until they are sure and certain that in my time there is no prince or chieftain more successful in battle than I."

With that answer the envoys went home. Caesar, however, diverted his troops from the course on which they were, and came to the city of the Massilians. As to them, then, the preparation which they made awaiting the troops was neither timid nor fearful, neither gentle nor friendly, neither tender nor courteous. That was not the attendance of a friend on a friend, or of a household on a master, but the attendance of an enemy on an enemy and of a foe on a foe, the attendance and ministry which they bestowed upon them. The gates of the city were closed and firmly strengthened with beams and bars, with wedges and locks, with ropes and cords and chains, so that in the whole wall there was no place that was stronger or more impregnable than those gates. They filled their fighting-places and their strong firm towers with broad blue lances, and sharp-sided spears, and fair, gilded arrows, and sharp, iron sickles, and front-attacking stones, and rough-headed rocks.

The striplings and the youths went up in their crowds and multitudes on the galleries of the town, and they made

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ventus ut amittit uires, nisi robore densae Occurrunt siluae, spatio diffusus inani, Utque perit magnus nullis obstantibus ignis, Sic hostes mihi desse nocet, damnunq; putamus Armorum, nisi qui uinci potuere, rebellant, Phars. III. 362—366.*

fál catha 7 coroin<sup>a</sup> dlúith dithoghlaidhi<sup>1</sup> díbh, uillind fria uillind 7 dóid fria doíd 7 gualaind fria gualaind [im]mórtimcell in múir. *Ocus* ro tocbad scellbolg do sciathaib órcobhra[d]chaibh  
 1725 áille forra co mbenadh bile in scéith fria araile díbh ina n-  
 imtachment, cor'ba lór d'áibhnes a thaidh[bred]<sup>2</sup> intan sin beith  
 ac á féchain re háengile in mhúir [H. p. 402] aelta iar n-íchtur<sup>3</sup>  
 7 lé hiltrectradh ndath n-éxamail na cathsciath cumdachta iar  
 medhón<sup>4</sup>, 7 le ruidhedh<sup>5</sup> gnúissi na míled 7 le taidligh<sup>6</sup> na  
 1730 cathbarr ós biledhaibh<sup>7</sup> na sciath iar n-uachtur.

O'tcondai[r]c Césair íat fón n-innell<sup>8</sup> sin, [is ed] doróine,  
 sosadh 7 longphort do gabháil i tulaigh<sup>9</sup> aird dobí<sup>10</sup> i comfócus  
 don<sup>11</sup> baile, 7 fosudhmagh<sup>12</sup> comlán in[a]mullach uile, 7 tulach  
 ele ba comard riasin issin leith ba nesa<sup>13</sup> dóibh don cathraigh.  
 1735 *Ocus* is ed ba menmarc le Cesair, comlnadh criadh 7 fót do  
 tabhairt iter in da tulaig sin co roistís a sloigh leis isin cath-  
 raigh tar[a] múraibh anund<sup>14</sup>. Aráí ní hedh sin doróine, acht ó  
 tairnic [leis] ordugud a longphuirt, 7 ó ro tocbaid a pupla<sup>15</sup>  
 7 dorónadh botha leis na slóghaibh dorónta clais dermair leis  
 1740 í n-inthachment<sup>16</sup> na cathrach don leith ó tír [dí] cor' gabh in  
 clais sin ó imell<sup>17</sup> an longphuirt co caladh<sup>18</sup> in mara síis, 7 ro  
 léiccedh<sup>19</sup> tobair 7 fúarána<sup>20</sup> 7 srotha fíruisci in muighi uile  
 isin clasaigh<sup>21</sup> [sin] leis, co snigdis<sup>22</sup> [uile] seoch in cathraigh isin  
 muir co na fagh[bai]dis lucht na cathrach díl a tarta no a n-  
 1745 íta[d] d'uisci, 7 cidh teicbedh<sup>23</sup> do thísadh fútha cona fédfadis<sup>24</sup>  
 techt conair ele acht a cenn in longphuirt. *Ocus* dorónta da  
 dúncladh dí móra leis ré dá taebh na clasach<sup>25</sup> on longport co  
 muir. *Ocus* ro tóbuid tuir 7 enuic debhtha aige do cria[i]dh

<sup>1</sup> corn imdlúith dithoghlaighi H.    <sup>2</sup> d'abinnius a taidbred S. d'aib-  
 nes a taibredh F.    <sup>3</sup> iar n-inichtur S.    <sup>4</sup> iar n-inmedhon S.  
<sup>5</sup> solusruidhiudh S. ruighedh H.    <sup>6</sup> taighligh H.    <sup>7</sup> bilib S. F.  
<sup>8</sup> for in indiull S.    <sup>9</sup> sic S. a tulaidh H.    <sup>10</sup> bui S.  
<sup>11</sup> in S. F.    <sup>12</sup> fosadhmadh H. fosugmagh S. fossadhmagh F.  
<sup>13</sup> coimnessu S. coimhnessa F.    <sup>14</sup> inunn S.    <sup>15</sup> ro tocbait a pupli  
 7 ro gnit a mbotha lasna sloghu S.    <sup>16</sup> i timcell S.    <sup>17</sup> immull S.  
 imiul F.    <sup>18</sup> bord S. F.    <sup>19</sup> ro leigit S.    <sup>20</sup> uarana S. F.    <sup>21</sup> clasaigh H.  
<sup>22</sup> snaimdis H. snightis S. snigtis F.    <sup>23</sup> teithedh H. teceadh S.  
<sup>24</sup> caemsitis S. coemsatais F.    <sup>25</sup> la taebh ima classach S.

of themselves a wall<sup>1</sup> of battle and a dense impregnable circle, elbow to elbow, forearm to forearm, shoulder to shoulder in the circuit of the rampart. And a shieldburgh of gold-bossed beautiful bucklers was lifted up on them, so that the edge of one shield struck another in its circumference, so that it was enough of delight to be gazing at them then, to be looking at the limewhite wall at the bottom, and at the manifold various colours of the ornamented battle-shields in the middle, and, along the top, at the ruddiness of the faces of the soldiers, and the gleaming of the helmets above the edges of the shields.

When Caesar beheld them thus arrayed, he did this: he established a station and camp on a high hill that was near the town and had on its top a roomy camping-ground. There was another hill equally high on the side nearest to the city. This was Caesar's desire, to fill up with clay and sods (the space) between those two hills, so that his troops might pass with him into the city across its walls<sup>2</sup>. However, *that* he did not do, but when he had finished arranging his camp, and when his tents were pitched and huts were built by the troops, he made a vast fosse round the city on the land side, so that that fosse extended from the edge of the camp down to the seaport. The wells and springs and streams of fresh water of the whole plain were (then) let by him into that fosse, so that they all flowed past the city into the sea, and the citizens did not get enough water to quench their thirst or their drought. Even though they should attempt to flee, they could not go any other way but against the camp. Caesar made two fortified dykes along the two sides of the fosse from the camp to the sea, and he raised towers and fighting-mounds of clay and sods over the

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 373—374: tunc moenia clausa Conspicit et densa iuuenum uallata corona.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 375—380: Haud procul a muris tumulus surgentis in altum Telluris paruum diffuso uertice campum Explicat, etc.

7 d'fódaibh ós airenach na cladh sin co mbidís na slóigh ic  
1750 glíadh 7 ic imdfbhrucaud díbh for lucht<sup>1</sup> na cathrach.

Cinco dernadais na Masilecda do maith riamh *acht* saethur  
a commór sin d'furailemh ar muintir Césair ba<sup>2</sup> lór do tócbhail<sup>2</sup>  
a clú 7 a n-oirdercais [co bruinni mbrata, S.], uair ní raibhe imfuirech  
ic lucht éncathrach isin Etail uile im gialladh 1755 do Césair *acht* occo a n-aenur<sup>3</sup>.

IS í airmeirt<sup>4</sup> ar a tarla<sup>5</sup> Césair, lúthech<sup>6</sup> catha do dénam aigi do discailedh na múr 7 do dul ar in cathraigh<sup>7</sup> ass. Rosfaidh<sup>8</sup> iarum a slóghu fóna fedhaibh 7 fona cailltibh bádar i<sup>9</sup> comfoicsi<sup>10</sup> dóibh do buain adhbair na lúthighi<sup>11</sup> catha [sin] do  
1760 caelach 7 do clárach<sup>12</sup> 7 do sonnaibh [7 do sabtaibh S.] 7 do  
sáilghibh. *Ocus* ro trascradh<sup>13</sup> na caillti léo, 7 rocuir[it] a n-eocrainn  
dermára for lár, 7 ro tarrngid 7 ro tairbhirid for righthibh laech  
7 for guailibh míledh 7 a nertaibh damh 7 assan<sup>14</sup> docum in longphuirt.

1765 *Ocus* nírbó lór lé Césair fós a tucsat<sup>15</sup> léo, 7 tarrustair<sup>16</sup> fidhnemhedh  
dlúith dorcha i farrad<sup>17</sup> in longphuirt ina fiadhnaisi, 7 ní lamhadh  
nech a tadhall<sup>18</sup>, na crann da crandaibh do buain<sup>19</sup>, fáibithin ba  
fidhnemhedh coisrectha<sup>20</sup> dona déibh adhurtha o thus in domain hé,  
7 ba hádhbhul a adhuath 7 a 1770 urgráin. Dath fola doendai for  
cech n-aen crann ann. Ní lamhadh én na hethaid<sup>21</sup> a aidi<sup>22</sup> na  
adhbha do dénam i<sup>23</sup> mbarr crainn da crannaibh<sup>24</sup>. Ní loisced tene  
íat, 7 ní trascradh gaeth. Draigi 7 nathracha 7 ainmidhi [H. p. 403]  
neime<sup>25</sup> in cech aird 7 in cech airchind de.

<sup>1</sup> ic imairech dib fvi lucht S.    <sup>2</sup> Cid conderntais do maith riam  
lucht in baili *acht* saethar mar sin d'urail for Césair ro bad lor d'urail S.  
<sup>3</sup> air ní fuair-sium frithbert marsin isin Etail uili riam S.    <sup>4</sup> airimirt S.  
airimmert F.    <sup>5</sup> daroni S. do roini F.    <sup>6</sup> luitheach S. lúthtech H. luitech F.  
<sup>7</sup> for in mbaili S.    <sup>8</sup> Rofaid S. Rofaidh F.    <sup>9</sup> a H.    <sup>10</sup> bad coimnessu S.  
<sup>11</sup> in luithigh S. in lutaigh F. na luthighi H.    <sup>12</sup> claradh S.    <sup>13</sup> Ro trascairt S.  
Ro trascairt F.    <sup>14</sup> each 7 ógdhamh 7 assan S. innerbilib dam 7 assan F.  
a nertadh damh 7 assan H.    <sup>15</sup> doradsat S. doratsat F.    <sup>16</sup> tarrassair S.  
tarrussair F.    <sup>17</sup> fogus S. comfoccus F.    <sup>18</sup> taghall H. tadhall ind S. adall  
inn F.    <sup>19</sup> tescadh S.    <sup>20</sup> coiseacantha S. coisercta F.    <sup>21</sup> etaid S. eathait F.  
<sup>22</sup> aiti F.    <sup>23</sup> a H.    <sup>24</sup> i mbarraibh a crand S. F.    <sup>25</sup> anmanna nemidhi S. neimidhi F.

forefront of those dykes, so that from them the troops might be battling and casting missiles on the folk of the city<sup>1</sup>.

Even if the Massilians had never done any good thing save compelling Caesar's forces to labour so great, this was enough to raise their renown and honour to the edge of Doom; for in all Italy the folk of not a single city, save the Massilians alone, delayed in submitting to Caesar<sup>2</sup>.

This is the project which Caesar formed, to build him a siege-tower to breach the walls and from it to overcome the city. So he sent his troops to the woods and forests that were near them to cut the material of that siege-tower, wattling and boards, stakes, beams and joists. They felled the forests, and their vast yewtrees were put on the ground and dragged and delivered to the camp<sup>3</sup> on the forearms of warriors, and on the shoulders of soldiers, and by the strengths of oxen and asses.

And yet Caesar did not deem what they brought enough. A dense, dark sacred grove stood before him beside the camp; and no one dared to visit it or to fell one of its trees, because it was a sacred grove, consecrated to the adored gods from the beginning of the world. The horror and loathsomeness of it were very great. On every single tree therein was the colour of human blood. No bird nor winged thing durst make its nest or dwelling in the top of one of its trees. No fire used to burn them, nor wind lay them low. Dragons and serpents and venomous beasts (were) at every point and at every end of it.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 381—387: Tunc res inmenso placuit statura labore Aggere diuersos uasto committere colles, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 388—392: Iam satis hoc Graiae memorandum contigit urbi, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. III. 394—398: Tunc omnia late Procumbunt nemora, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. III. 399—425: Lucus erat longo nunquam uiolatus ab aeuo, etc.

1775 Ro *forcongair* Césair *for* a *muintir* in fidhneimedh sin do buain, uair bá gar focus dóibh é, *acht* cena nír' lamhsat na slóigh dul dá buain<sup>1</sup>, fá dáighin do sáilsat<sup>2</sup> cech béim doberadh<sup>3</sup> cech fer díbh docum in crainn com[b]ad [i]na ballaib fein do tecémhadh<sup>4</sup>.

1780 O'tcondai[r]c Césair a n-ecla<sup>5</sup> mór sin *for* a slóugh, ro gabh féin tuaigh<sup>6</sup> móir ina láimh, 7 ro gabh *for* esargain na ndarach ba hairdi leis itcondai[r]c isin fidhnehmhedh sin, 7 ní ro scar ría co ro chuir<sup>7</sup> ina loighi *for*<sup>8</sup> lár, 7 atbert iarsin: Seuchaidh fón caill, a óccu, ar sé: leicet [aithber] na dei formsa  
1785 minab toil léo a buain<sup>9</sup>.

La sodhain atrachtadar uile lé *forcongna* in ardrígh, 7 ní dechaid omhan na ndéi<sup>10</sup> chena díbh, *acht* ba mó ecla Césair *forra*, 7 is lugha ro lamhsat fuirech<sup>11</sup> a breithre, 7 ro cúiredh léo in fidhnehmhedh do lathair<sup>12</sup> fochétoir. Ba hé dlús 7 tighi  
1790 ro tuitset na crainn co tairisedh in crann i n-airdi 'arna buain dá bun ar dlús 7 ar imad na crann ele do cech aird futha<sup>13</sup>.

Ba maith<sup>14</sup> leis na<sup>15</sup> Maisilecda in gnim sin do denam lé Césair, uair dar<sup>16</sup> léo no aithfidis na dei acétoir<sup>17</sup> ar Césair denam in gnima sin, *acht* ní raibhi a snim sin [fairsium], *acht*  
1795 co roisedh<sup>18</sup> leis in ní fó dard<sup>19</sup> láimh do denam.

Ro tinóiledh<sup>20</sup> ina docum féin<sup>21</sup> 7 óccdam 7 assain<sup>22</sup> na crich comfocus, co ro cumscaignthi<sup>23</sup> in lúithech catha sin ón longphort docum na cathrach, ar ní ro cuimgedh a dénam<sup>24</sup> í comfocus don cathraigh.

1800 Ó thairnic leis teclaim 7 tinól na n-adhbar sin uile, *tucad* propretóir<sup>25</sup> da *muintir* 'na dócum, Decius Brútus<sup>26</sup> a ainm, 7

<sup>1</sup> teascaid do S. tesccadh do F.    <sup>2</sup> daig ro saoilset F.    <sup>3</sup> no furmebad S. F.    <sup>4</sup> no tairnfead S. F.    <sup>5</sup> in imecla S. in imeccla F.    <sup>6</sup> bial S. F. tuaidh H.    <sup>7</sup> gurus cuir S. ní roscuir lam di go ros cuir F.    <sup>8</sup> fri S., for F.    <sup>9</sup> seuchaidh fon caillidh festa, a ogu, ol se, 7 leic[id] aithber na ndea formsa in ní [leg. man] toil doib S.    <sup>10</sup> ndea S. F.    <sup>11</sup> tirtuasacht (sic) S. urtuasacht F.    <sup>12</sup> darcenn S. dar cend F.    <sup>13</sup> 'na farrad S.    <sup>14</sup> laind S. lainn F.    <sup>15</sup> lasna S. F.    <sup>16</sup> atar S. indar F.    <sup>17</sup> itraití S. F.    <sup>18</sup> roacht S. roised F.    <sup>19</sup> tarat S. F.    <sup>20</sup> tinoilit S. F.    <sup>21</sup> feoin F. S.    <sup>22</sup> assana S. F.    <sup>23</sup> go mbad fortu no cumscaignthi S.    <sup>24</sup> gnim S. F.    <sup>25</sup> pretoir S. F.    <sup>26</sup> Tetius Brutús H. Decius Brutus F.

Caesar ordered his people to cut down that sacred grove, for it was very near to them. Howbeit the troops durst not go to cut it down, since they expected that every blow that each of them would give to the tree would alight on his own limbs<sup>1</sup>.

When Caesar saw that great fear on his troops, he himself grasped a large axe and began to fell the oak which he deemed the highest he saw in that grove, and he desisted not till he cast it lying on the ground, and then he said: „Get ye gone to the grove, my lads; let the gods (take) vengeance on *me* if the felling thereof displeases them.“

Thereat they all arose at the high-king's orders; and yet the fear of the gods did not leave them, but greater was their fear of Caesar, and less did they dare to delay his word<sup>2</sup>. The grove was laid low by them at once. Such was the closeness and density with which the trees tumbled, that, after being felled from its butt, a tree would remain aloft owing to the closeness and abundance of the other trees at every point beneath it<sup>3</sup>.

That Caesar had done that deed seemed good to the Massilians, for they deemed that the gods would at once avenge the doing of that deed<sup>4</sup>. But not for *that* was his trouble, but only that what he had taken in hand should succeed.

The wagons and oxen and asses of the neighbouring districts were gathered unto him<sup>5</sup> that the siege-tower might be moved from the camp to the city, for it was not possible to build it near the town.

When Caesar had finished collecting and gathering all those materials, a propraetor of his people, Decius Brutus<sup>6</sup> by name,

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 426—431: Hanc iubet inmisso siluam procumbere ferro, etc.

<sup>2</sup> 'to listen to his word' (i. e. his reproaches), S. F.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. III. 437—445: Tunc paruit omnis Imperiis . . . propulsaque robore Sustinuit se silua cadens.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. III. 446—447: muris sed clausa iuuentus Exultat.

<sup>5</sup> Phars. III. 450—452: quaesita per agros Plaustra ferunt, etc.

<sup>6</sup> rectius Caius Trebonius? Brutus, as we shall see, was in command of the squadron of ships.

ro muin 7 ro teacais dó amail dogénadh<sup>1</sup> in lúithech catha, 7 ro forcongair<sup>2</sup> fair-sem ic imsuidi<sup>3</sup> na cathrach [7 in dá míled 7 tri catha déc .i. .x. céit ar .xx. céit in cech cath] 7 ceithri léghíóin do slóghaibh imaille fris<sup>4</sup>, 7 cen dedhail<sup>5</sup> ria *noco* ná fácbadh<sup>6</sup> cloch ar cloich inti. *Ocus téit*<sup>7</sup> féin ré toise 7 re túrus a crichaib na hEspáine cona sloghaibh leis, ar nír' míadh leis lucht aencathrach isin domhan do toirmesc a sluaigid ime.

*Ocus* dorónadh iarum in lúithech catha sin do cumdach ac Brútus, amail ro ordaigh Cesair, 7<sup>8</sup> ró timairgid a roibhi do rothaibh 7 do fénaibh acco a n-éinadh, 7 ro coraighid cláraigh<sup>9</sup> 7 sailghi 7 eochrainn dermára ina srethaibh comarda forra anuas, 7 ro cumdaiged<sup>10</sup> дума [dí]mor do chriaidh 7 do fódaibh<sup>11</sup> forra sin fós, 7 gnímh cláraigh 7 caelaigh do cech leth imme na ro scailedh 7 na ro scan[d]radh ní ó céile dhe<sup>12</sup>. Senistri imdha 7 doirsi debhtha<sup>13</sup> fair. Inadh infoilighthi<sup>14</sup> ann fein ina medhón dona hasanaibh 7 dona hóccdamaibh no beitis ic fogluasacht na féin 7 na lúthighi<sup>15</sup> catha<sup>16</sup> batar fae, 7 dona míledaibh no betis [H. p. 404] acá ngressecht. *Ocus* ro cumdaighset<sup>17</sup> fós dá thor trebhurdaingne ósin<sup>18</sup> dumha móir sin d'foidibh do imscainnir<sup>19</sup> estib tarcenn in luchtá nó bétis iar n-íchtur<sup>20</sup> ann.

O'tcondaic iarum Brutus ar tairsin<sup>21</sup> in tsaethair sin ro línadh 7 ro heagra[dh] é do glére laech 7 d'ócáibh fon arm-gaisced, 7 ro hinnledh<sup>22</sup> a hassain 7 a hoccdaim do tarraing [7 d'foguassacht S.] [n]a féin 7 na lúthighe<sup>23</sup> batar fée, 7 tucaid<sup>24</sup> lucht a ngresechta [i]na farrad, 7 ro greissit uile iarum i n-énsíst<sup>25</sup> 7 i n-én[f]ábhall<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> dodénadh H. dogenta S.    <sup>2</sup> roforcongair S. F.    <sup>3</sup> imsuidi S. imsuide F. combéd H.    <sup>4</sup> friu H. fris S. F.    <sup>5</sup> deghail H. dedail S. F.    <sup>6</sup> fácbaidh H. faccbadh F.    <sup>7</sup> imsaie S. F.    <sup>8</sup> forcongair Cesair fair .i. S. F.    <sup>9</sup> Ro coraigit claraídh S.    <sup>10</sup> ro cumdacht S. Ro cumtacht F.    <sup>11</sup> d'foidib S.    <sup>12</sup> o'raile dibh S. oraile dib F.    <sup>13</sup> senistri 7 doirsi imdha debhtha H.    <sup>14</sup> infolgidi S.    <sup>15</sup> luithi S. luiti F.    <sup>16</sup> om. S.    <sup>17</sup> ro cumtaigit S. ro cumdaigit F.    <sup>18</sup> asin H. osin S. ósin F.    <sup>19</sup> do debaidh 7 d'imesargain S. d'imesoreccain F.    <sup>20</sup> urichtur S.    <sup>21</sup> O tairnic iarum forbtínghudh S. foirbtíuccud F.    <sup>22</sup> ro línadh H. ro hinlit S. Ro hinnledh F.    <sup>23</sup> luitheach S. luiti F.    <sup>24</sup> do breta F. Do brethea S.    <sup>25</sup> indoenfecht F. inaenfecht S.    <sup>26</sup> in-aenabull S. indoenfaball F.

was brought to him, and he instructed Brutus how to build the siege-tower, and ordered him, together with four legions of troops to beleaguer the city<sup>1</sup>, and not to separate from it until no stone was left on another therein. And Caesar himself marches busily and speedily with his troops into the districts of Spain<sup>2</sup>. For he did not deign that the folk of a single city in the world should interrupt his hosting.

Then Brutus caused that siege-tower to be built, as Caesar had ordered, and all the wheels and wagons were collected into one place; and upon them from above boards and beams and huge yewtrees were arranged in rows equally high. And a vast mound of clay and sods was also built upon them, with a work of boards and wattling on every side around it, so that no part of it might separate or scatter from another. Many windows and portholes (were) on it. A concealed place in the midst of it for the asses and the oxen which were moving the wagons and the engines beneath it, and for the soldiers who were urging them on. Above that great mound they built two strong towers of sods, from which to skirmish on behalf of the people who were along the lower part<sup>3</sup>.

Now when Brutus saw the completion of that work, it was filled and arranged with chosen heroes and warriors under arms. His asses and oxen were yoked to drag and to move the wagons and the engines which were beneath it, and men to drive them were brought beside them, and then, at one time and with one movement, they were all urged on.

<sup>1</sup> I omit the Irish words in brackets, which are not in S or F, and seem to be an ignorant gloss on *ceithri leighioin*.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 453—455: Dux tamen inpatiens haesuri ad moenia Martis Versus ad Hispanas acies extremaque mundi Iussit bella geri.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. III. 455—458: Stellatis axibus agger Erigitur, geminasque aequantis moenia turris Accipit.

Lá sodhain trá doberar<sup>1</sup> fogluasacht fírcalma 7 urrach all-  
marda<sup>2</sup> éciállaidhe, 7 borbtharruing brathamail forsín lúithigh  
1830 catha léo óda imellbord in longphuirt co [com]focus múir<sup>3</sup> na  
cathrach.

O'tcondcatar na Masilecda intsamail tulcha dermaire ic  
faelsnam tarsin faithche<sup>4</sup> dá saighidh, 7 o'tcualadar<sup>5</sup> ruam-  
ghail<sup>6</sup> na roth 7 dresernach<sup>7</sup> na cliath 7 torannair<sup>8</sup> na clár  
1835 oc á cumscugud, [7] fothrom na fén ica foghluasacht, 7 allgotha  
na n-anradh, 7 flecbemnech<sup>9</sup> na slat 7 na n-echlasc i lámhaibh  
na laech ic a ndianbrostugud<sup>10</sup> 7 oc gresecht laighiudh<sup>11</sup> na  
ndam 7 na n-ech 7 na n-assán, 7 o'tcualatar didu sétfedhaigh<sup>12</sup>  
7 analf[ad]aigh na n-anmann[a] n-inndlighthech 7 comtuarcain<sup>13</sup>  
1840 a cos fria fosadhclár<sup>14</sup> na faithche icc ascnam ina ndóchum, ro  
gabh crith [7] omhun 7 imecla íat. Indar<sup>15</sup>-leo fá talamcum-  
cugud coitchenn tainic<sup>16</sup> i<sup>17</sup> fótaib 7 i<sup>17</sup> fidhisibh<sup>18</sup> in talman  
uile. Bá machtnugud 7 ba hingnad mór<sup>19</sup> léo cen múir<sup>20</sup> na  
cathrach do trascairt<sup>21</sup> co lár leis.

1845 Doríacht immorro in lúithech catha sin i cenn na faithche<sup>22</sup>  
7 ní r[o] gabhadh rís nocor' suidígedh<sup>23</sup> [é] slis re slis ré múraibh in  
bhaile. [Bui d'imarcraidh airí ann seach na muruibh S.], co  
m[b]á síis nó thuitidis na hairm os cinn<sup>24</sup> in lochta no bídis ar  
na<sup>25</sup> hinadhaibh ba hairí ná céile ar taibhliudh in baile<sup>26</sup>.  
1850 Ro cathaigh[set] tra muinte Cesair 7 na Masilecda co ferdha  
sétrech iarsin, acht cena ba sonairtí dibrucudh<sup>27</sup> muinte na  
Masilecda<sup>28</sup> inás díbhrucudh<sup>28</sup> muinte Cesair, ar badur for-  
tamhlaighthi 7 ba cobhsaidhi<sup>29</sup> na hinadha debhtha i rabhadar,  
7 didu batar a trelmha diubhraicthi urlumha occo d'imarcraidh  
1855 fós<sup>30</sup>. IN lethgóe no laitea asin trelamh díbh sin don[d] sligíd  
dó fén tresin cathcléith arm<sup>31</sup> no bidh ar incháibh muinteiri

<sup>1</sup> atnagar S. F.<sup>2</sup> sic S. urruccallmurda F. uracill inarda H.<sup>3</sup> mur S. muir F. <sup>4</sup> faichti F. <sup>5</sup> sic S. otcondcatar H. <sup>6</sup> ruam-  
gail S. F. rumghal H. <sup>7</sup> dreseachtaigh S. dressactac F. <sup>8</sup> torngail S.  
torngail F. <sup>9</sup> flecbemnigh S. fleiscbeimnech F. <sup>10</sup> -brostud S.<sup>11</sup> laigiugh H. laidedh F. laighiudh S. <sup>12</sup> setfedach 7 analfadach F.<sup>13</sup> comtuairgnigh S. comtuaircnech F. <sup>14</sup> fossud lar S. fosadlar F.<sup>15</sup> Atar S. F. <sup>16</sup> dódechaid S. dodecaid F. <sup>17</sup> a H. i S. <sup>18</sup> fitisib F.

With that they gave the siege-tower a valiant shove, and a savage, frantic haul, and a fierce, destructive drag from the edge of the camp to the neighbourhood of the wall of the city.

The Massilians beheld the semblance of a huge hill moving to them over the green; and when they heard the rumbling of the wheels, and the creaking of the hurdles and the thunderous clash of the boards a-shaking, and the noise of the wagons a-moving, and the shouts of the champions, and the smiting of the rods and horsewhips in the hands of the warriors vehemently inciting and urging and exhorting the oxen and the horses and the asses; when, too, they heard the snorting and panting of the irrational animals, and the smiting of their hoofs against the surface of the plain as they approached, tremulous fear and terror seized them. They supposed that an universal earthquake had come into the sods and paths of the whole earth. Marvelling and great wonder they had that the ramparts of the city were not laid low thereby.

However, that siege-tower came to the end of the green, and it was not stopt until it was set, side by side, against the walls of the town. So much higher was it than the ramparts that the darts fell down on the men who were on the higher places on the gallery of the town. So then Caesar's people and the Massilians fought manfully, strongly. Howbeit, more powerful was the hurling of the Massilian forces than that of Caesar's followers; for stronger and firmer were the fighting-places in which the former were, and moreover they had in addition their balistas ready. The half-javelin that was hurled from one of these balistas used to make a path for itself through the battle-hurdle of weapons that was in front of Caesar's followers.

<sup>19</sup> Ba ingnath 7 ba mactadh mor S.    <sup>20</sup> mura F. muir S.    <sup>21</sup> toitim S. tuitim F.    <sup>22</sup> dársin faichti S. darsin faitheí F.    <sup>23</sup> sic F. suigigedh H. suighighedh S.    <sup>24</sup> na hairm as i ceanduibh S. na harma ass i ccennaib F.    <sup>25</sup> forsna S. F.    <sup>26</sup> ba hairdiu i taibhleadh [taidblib F.] na cathrach S.    <sup>27</sup> díbhergaidh H. díbraicti S. díubraicti F.    <sup>28</sup> badar sonairti díbraicti na Masilecda inat díbraicti S.    <sup>29</sup> badar fothamlu 7 badar cobsaidhiu S.    <sup>30</sup> d'imforraidh acco beus, S.    <sup>31</sup> n-airm S. n-arm F.

Cesair. Nó mairadh a nert urchuir ann ar tolladh dheissi nó trír díbh. In cloch nó in carrace tulamais no laitea asin trelum díbh sin do múiredh triar no ceathrar roimpi<sup>1</sup> feibh tísadh 1860 carrace dérmhair do mullach mórsléibhe doníth cuarcumaise iter féoil 7 enaim do cech corp cusa<sup>2</sup> roisedh<sup>3</sup>.

Ó'teondcatar<sup>4</sup> muintir Césair na fres[t]laidis lucht na cathrach a ndiubhrucud<sup>5</sup>, dochuatar a ruadhbolgánaibh a slegh remur rodírech 7 i n-urdornaib<sup>6</sup> a cloidhem<sup>7</sup>, 7 ro scuchsat i 1865 comfocús dóibh. IS amhlaidh<sup>8</sup> tancatar, 7 coróin dlúith<sup>9</sup> da sciáthaibh ina timchell, 7 cathclíath<sup>10</sup> dá ngaibh ós a cennaibh, 7 cách díb og díden araile, 7 inni occá mbíadh in sciath ic díden in neich<sup>11</sup> oc ná bídh<sup>12</sup>. Docuatar for dimain trelmha díbraicthi lochta na cathrach<sup>13</sup> ann sin, [H. p. 405] ar ní bendais na hurchuir re muintir Césair iter, acht is taraneisi<sup>14</sup> do 1870 tuitidis ara n-imfoicsi<sup>15</sup> do lucht na debhtha

Ro scuirset [na Maisilecdaí] iarum da trelmaib díbraicthi, 7 ro gabhsat for frestal a namhat do clochaib tulamais 7 do laighnibh lethanghlasa 7 dá ndoidibh 7 dá righthibh féin. Acht 1875 cena bá brigh bhecc<sup>16</sup> le muintir Césair sin, ar ro scarsat nerta na trelumh [f]resna hurchuraibh, 7 ro scenndis na clocha 7 na hairm do cennattaibh na líurech 7 do tulaibh na sciath 7 do círaibh na cathbharr 7 do taibhledhaibh in luithigh<sup>17</sup> catha 7 dona cathclíathaibh<sup>18</sup> slegh, feibh ro<sup>19</sup> scenndís cetha 1880 cloichsnechta do gnimaibh cloch no do cumdaighibh cláraigh<sup>20</sup>.

Doratsat arail do muintir Césair cliatha caelaigh mora ós a cennaibh 7 scratha<sup>21</sup> fót tairsibh anechtair, 7 ro gabhsat for toghail in múir do réithibh toghla 7 do sleghaibh íarnaibh.

<sup>1</sup> no sraincadh gach tren rempi S. <sup>2</sup> cuma H. gusa F. <sup>3</sup> do gach ní gusa teacmadh S. <sup>4</sup> Itcondcatar H. Otconnecadar S. <sup>5</sup> na frestlaitis indibraicthi lucht na cathrach S. na frestlatais a ndiubhraicthi lucht na cathrach F. <sup>6</sup> sic F. a ndúrdorndaib H. 7 innurdornaib S. <sup>7</sup> cloighem H. <sup>8</sup> amhlaigh H. amlaidh F. <sup>9</sup> coraigh H. coróin dlúith S. F. <sup>10</sup> cach cliath F. gach cliath S. <sup>11</sup> neith H. <sup>12</sup> cách ac dín araili .i. in fear sceith ac dín in fir ienach bíth S. accna bídh F. <sup>13</sup> trelma díbraicthi na Masilecda S. <sup>14</sup> sic F. tarandei H. daraneisi S. <sup>15</sup> foicsi S. faicsi F. <sup>16</sup> sofuluing S. sofulaincc F. <sup>17</sup> taibledhuibh in luithigh S. na luirech H. an lutaig F. <sup>18</sup> cathsciathaibh H. <sup>19</sup> no S. <sup>20</sup> claradh S. claraidh F. <sup>21</sup> scartha H. scrata F. scratha S.

For the force with which it was hurled did not cease after passing through two or three of them. The stone or the front-attacking crag that was cast out of that engine used to kill three or four before it, just as a vast rock from the summit of a great mountain would make a perverse mingling, both flesh and bone, of every body to which it would come<sup>1</sup>.

When Caesar's people saw that the folk of the city did not abide their casting, they resorted to the strong centres of their thick straight spears, and to the hard hilts of their swords, and moved near the Massilians. Thus they came, with a dense circle of shields around them, and a battle-hurdle of their spears above their heads, and each of them guarding another, that is, he who had a shield protecting him who had no shield. The balistas of the citizens then became useless, for their missiles did not strike Caesar's people at all, but used to fall behind their backs because of their nearness to the combatants<sup>2</sup>.

So the Massilians left off (working) their balistas, and took to waiting on their enemies with front-attacking stones and broad-blue lances, and their own fists and forearms. Yet it was not easy for Caesar's people, for at the hurlings the powers of their engines departed, and the stones and the weapons burst forth on the hoods of the corslets and the bosses of the shields, and the crests of the helmets, and the galleries of the siege-tower, and the battle-hurdles of spears, even as showers of hailstones burst forth on works of stone or buildings of boards.

Some of Caesar's people put great hurdles of wattling above their heads, with layers of sods over them outside, and began to undermine the wall with battering-rams and iron

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 462—473: Illinc tela cadunt excelsas urbis in arces  
Sed maior Graio Romana in corpora ferro Vis inerat, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 476—477: Quae prius ex longo nocuerunt missa recessu  
Iam post terga cadunt.

*Ocus* ro hadh[an]nadh bruth 7 brígh i cridib<sup>1</sup> na Masilec<sup>d</sup>ha desin, 1885 7 bá báigh<sup>2</sup> brathar tairisidh<sup>3</sup> dorónsat in-aigid a mbidhbad. Atraghat anoenur fecht<sup>4</sup> ina[n] dóchum. scailtir 7 combruitir<sup>5</sup> na [cath]cliátha<sup>6</sup> sin léo do beraibh iarnaídhíbh 7 do tenntibh<sup>7</sup> lethloisc[th]ibh 7 do molaibh<sup>8</sup> carracc ndermair, co cuireadh<sup>9</sup> ár na laechraídhí batar futhu.

1890 Scíthaightir lámha muinteri Cesair iarsin, 7 scuirid<sup>10</sup> [a cliatha] catha dermára díbh, 7 téid a saethar i mudhu<sup>11</sup>. *Ocus* facbhaid in cathraigh 7 imtighid<sup>12</sup> co dubhach dobrónach docum a longphuirt. Cér'ba lór do maith lé lucht na cathrach fortus<sup>13</sup> dídin a cathrach<sup>14</sup> 7 comhéd a múr, araisin, ó'tcondcatar 1895 in slugh ele ic fácbhail in ina[i]dh catha 7 oc saighidh a longphuirt, tancadar fochétóir asin cathraigh<sup>15</sup> amach, 7 tuesat athennedha<sup>16</sup> tenedh 7 lócharnda lasamhna léo, 7 ro adhainset tinidh<sup>17</sup> in cech aird 7 in cech airchind don lúithigh<sup>18</sup> catha, co nderna[dh] aenbréo tenedh [de] iter cláarach 7 caelach 7 1900 cloich, 7 conár'bó airde a dethach<sup>19</sup> inass a lasair. *Ocus* ro scuapadh dono lé hathaigh<sup>20</sup> na gaíthe in lasair sin fa longphort muinteri Cesair, cor[o] loisced blogh<sup>21</sup> mor de, 7 ro impódar<sup>22</sup> na Masilec<sup>d</sup>ha co subhach somenmach docum a cathrach, 7 ba sámh a codladh<sup>23</sup> in[n] aidhchi sin.

1905 Tallsat muinter Césair a céill<sup>24</sup> annsin do conach catha tíre, 7 is í comairle dorónsat, a toicthi mara do innsaigid 7 do taiscéladh dá fíis in budh<sup>25</sup> ferr a conách catha long. Ro fornit<sup>26</sup> iarum co dian tinnesnach a longa léo do tarrachtain do leth ón muir do toghail na cathrach<sup>27</sup>. Ní snimach tra ro

<sup>1</sup> a craidhedhaibh H. i cridib F. a cridib S. <sup>2</sup> báidh H. <sup>3</sup> bagh bratir sin léo S. Ba bag bratairsi leo F. <sup>4</sup> an aenfecht S. F. <sup>5</sup> combruidhter H. combruitir F. <sup>6</sup> caitheliatha F. <sup>7</sup> tinnibh S. d'aitinnip F. <sup>8</sup> moilibh S. molib F. <sup>9</sup> cuirter F. S. <sup>10</sup> cuirir S. F. <sup>11</sup> amugha H. a saethar dermar for dimain S. teitt a soetar dermair for dimain F. <sup>12</sup> impait S. F. <sup>13</sup> córtus H. <sup>14</sup> a mbaili S. ambaile F. <sup>15</sup> dun S. F. <sup>16</sup> aitinni S. athinne adhanta F. <sup>17</sup> adannsat tenti S. ro cuirset teini F. <sup>18</sup> luithiuch S. luitech F. <sup>19</sup> deatach S. detach F. <sup>20</sup> sic S. hataitaigh H. hataigh F. <sup>21</sup> blodh H. S. blog F. <sup>22</sup> impódhar H. tintoiseat S. tintaiset F. <sup>23</sup> codlugh H. codlud S. cotladh F. <sup>24</sup> ciall H. ceill S. <sup>25</sup> tus inbad S. dus an bad F. <sup>26</sup> Rofuirir S. F. <sup>27</sup> do taidhecht o muir da togail in baili S. do toccail in baile F.

spears<sup>1</sup>. Thereat ardour and force were kindled in the hearts of the Massilians, and it was a 'fight of loyal brothers' that they made against their foes. They go at once towards them. The battle-hurdles are scattered and broken by them with iron pikes, and brands hardened by fire<sup>2</sup>, and heaps of huge crags, so that a slaughter was made of the warriors under them.

Thereafter the arms of Caesar's people are wearied, and their vast battle-hurdles give way, and their labour goes for nought. They leave the city and repair, gloomily, sadly, to their camp<sup>3</sup>. Though at first the citizens deemed it success enough to protect their town and guard its walls, yet, when they beheld the other army leaving the place of battle and seeking their camp, they came straightway out of the city, and brought fiery torches and blazing lamps, and kindled a fire at every point and end of the siege-tower, so that one flame of fire was made of it, both boards and wattling and stone, and so that its smoke was not higher than its blaze. And that blaze was swept by the blast of the wind to the camp of Caesar's people, so that a large part of it was burnt<sup>4</sup>. The Massilians returned to their city cheerfully and spiritedly; and on that night pleasant was their sleep.

Caesar's people then lost hope of success in fighting on land; and this is the plan they formed, to try their luck at sea and ascertain whether their success in naval warfare would not be greater. So they prepared, swiftly and speedily, their ships to come from the sea-side to sack the city. The shaping

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 487—390: *Tunc adoperta leui procedit uinea terra etc.*

<sup>2</sup> literally 'half-burnt': *adusti roboris ictu*, Phars. III. 494.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. III. 490—496: *nunc aries suspenso fortior ictu etc.*

<sup>4</sup> Phars. III. 497—508: *Summa fuit Grais; starent ut moenia, noti, etc.*

1910 hordaighedh cuma na long<sup>1</sup> sin. Ní denta delbha na rinnigh-  
echt<sup>2</sup> forra. Ni deligthe<sup>3</sup> acht a rusclána ria fidradh<sup>4</sup>, 7 ní  
búi decair na deliugud etarru<sup>5</sup> 7 crainn na caille<sup>6</sup> acht cromadh  
[H. p. 406] ar a cláraibh sin namá<sup>7</sup>, 7 ba lor le muintir Cesair  
sin acht co mbedis cobhsaidhi re cathugud estib.

1915 O tairnicc cumdach in cobhlaigh romóir sin leó, ro léigit<sup>8</sup>  
a longa occo<sup>9</sup> le treshan srotha Rodain docum in mara moir,  
cor<sup>7</sup> gabsat port isin cuan i fiadhnuisi<sup>10</sup> na cathrach in aidhchi sin.

Cíar biat occbaid<sup>11</sup> na Masilecda immorro, in aidhchi<sup>12</sup>  
sin, nír<sup>7</sup>bó tost dóibh, ar ro scibait a núalonga léo 7 ro trebhur-  
1920 daingnighid a senlonga<sup>13</sup>, 7 ro fornit<sup>14</sup> 7 ro forlínaid<sup>15</sup> iat do  
gléire<sup>16</sup> gasraidh in bhaile, éter sen 7 ócc, co rabhatar co fur-  
naithi urlama isin port cétna<sup>17</sup>.

O tai[r]nic dobhursoillsi na maidne muiche 'arnamárach, 7  
o'teondcatar delraid 7 saighnéraid<sup>18</sup> na gréne glansoillsi 'na  
1925 ruithnibh bristechaibh re mórtonnaibh in mhara, 7 ó ro-chuatar  
cith-anfhethna<sup>19</sup> na haidhchi for cul co tarra in muir ina clár  
comréidh taethéglidhi<sup>20</sup> for cinn in catha, atrachtadur milid  
mercalma mertrena<sup>21</sup> 7 foirne forniata in cobhlaig cechtardha,  
7 ro gabhsat for uracrad<sup>22</sup> na long luchtmur 7 na mbarc  
1930 mbronnfairsing 7 na libhurn<sup>23</sup> leburgorm o fochraibh in tíre<sup>24</sup>.  
Ocus desidar ina suidhe ar<sup>25</sup> sesaibh na long, 7 tucsat<sup>26</sup> smachtbann  
inruma forra<sup>27</sup> for [cna]turbárcaibh<sup>28</sup> in cobhlaig asna cuan-

<sup>1</sup> ro cimmait na longu S. ro cummait na loncca F.   <sup>2</sup> rinnadh S.  
rinnad F.   <sup>3</sup> deghaltaighi H. deilighthe F.   <sup>4</sup> figradh H. ni deligthe a rusc  
fria figradh S. ni deilighthe a rusc fria fidradh F.   <sup>5</sup> atarru H. etarru S.  
<sup>6</sup> cailtheadh S. cailtled F.   <sup>7</sup> acht in cromadh longda fora clarad som  
namma S. F.   <sup>8</sup> léigidh H. leigit S. leicset F.   <sup>9</sup> leo S.   <sup>10</sup> ar inch-  
aibh S.   <sup>11</sup> Cid ocbad S. Cid occbaid F.   <sup>12</sup> airt S. F.   <sup>13</sup> seanlonga S.  
longa H.   <sup>14</sup> fairnit F. S.   <sup>15</sup> ro fairnit 7 ro fraslinait S. ra frais-  
linait F.   <sup>16</sup> om. S. F.   <sup>17</sup> co furnaichi urlum H. co furiti urlama  
iad ic frestal in catha in aghaidh cétna S. co fuirighthe urlama i frestal  
an cata in adaig cettna F.   <sup>18</sup> o ro chaitin delradh 7 saighnenradh S.  
delbradh 7 saicnenrad F.   <sup>19</sup> cithainbteana S. o ro cotar cithainbtine F.  
o ro chuadur cricha anfhethna H.   <sup>20</sup> taiteach lidi S. tai teiclide F.  
<sup>21</sup> na milidh mera mormenmnacha S. F.   <sup>22</sup> uracrad F. S. urcad H.  
<sup>23</sup> libraní S. libarní F.   <sup>24</sup> o comfoeraibh in cuain F.   <sup>25</sup> for S. F.   <sup>26</sup> Tucad S.  
tuccad F.   <sup>27</sup> acco S. occo F.   <sup>28</sup> cnadurbarcaib S. cnaturbarcaib F.

of those ships was not ordained (to be) elaborate. No figure-heads or carvings were made upon them. Only the bark-scales were stript from the timbers, and between them and the trees of the forest there was neither distinction nor difference, save only that their boards were bent. With Caesar's men it was enough that they should be stable for fighting from them.

When they had finished building that huge fleet, they let their ships go with the wave of the river Rhone to the great sea, till they took harbour on that night in the haven of the city<sup>1</sup>.

As to the warriors of the Massilians on that night, there was no silence for them; for their new ships were equipped for sailing, and their old ships were strengthened, and they were furnished and filled with the chosen soldiers of the town, both old and young, so that they were waiting and ready in the same harbour<sup>2</sup>.

When the twilight of the early morning ended on the morrow, and when they beheld the radiance and lightnings of the clear bright sun with his beams broken against the billows of the sea, and when the shower-storms of the night retreated, and the sea became a smooth, silent, calm surface before the battle, the soldiers fiercely strong and valiant, and the heroic crews of the fleet arose and began to attack the capacious vessels and the wide-bellied barques and the long blue galleys from near the land. And they sat down on the rowing-benches, and they gave a regular oarstroke to the *cnatur*-barques of the fleet

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 509—513: *Spes uictis telluris abit, placuitque profundo Fortunam temptare mari, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 514—520: *Et iam turrigeram Bruti comitata carinam Venerat in fluctus Rhodani cum gurgite classis, etc.*

aibh<sup>1</sup> amach, co clos fóna crichaib<sup>2</sup> comfoicsibh tarmghal<sup>3</sup> na  
lestur lánádhbul 7 escal in mórmara oc a trentuargain do bas-  
1985 aibh na ruádhrama<sup>3</sup> ir-righthibh<sup>4</sup> na laech, co rabhatar na  
longa lánmora ar crithnugud 7 ar combocadh, iter tairrugi<sup>5</sup> 7  
clárach, otá a mbruinne co herrais<sup>6</sup>.

Ro córaigset muinter Césair a cobhlach ar t[a]idhecht asin  
cuan immach<sup>7</sup>. Tucsat a libherna 7 a minlonga i medhón a  
1940 cobhlaigh, 7 tucsat na longa bá mó occo 7 ara rabhadur<sup>8</sup> tri  
sretha no ceithri sretha no cóic<sup>9</sup> sretha do rámhaimh ina timcull  
amuich 7 amach, i leith risin muir<sup>10</sup> moir 7 re cnes in<sup>11</sup> catha<sup>12</sup>.

IN taisech toghaidhi ro búí occo .i. Brutus, is ann ro  
ordaigh<sup>13</sup> a luing [fén] i n-airenuch<sup>14</sup> in cobhlaig re hucht a  
1945 bidhbad. Ba hádhbhuil méd<sup>15</sup> na luingi sin, airdi hí naid<sup>16</sup>  
longa in cobhlaig uile: tuir móra 7 iduis<sup>17</sup> debhtha uossa. Sé<sup>18</sup>  
sretha do rámhaimh<sup>19</sup> uirre, mór 7 adhbul a fat ón tsreith uach-  
taraigh díbh co muir.

O ro comhfoicsigh dona cobhlaighibh arsin co ná bí [acht]  
1950 énbhaing imramha<sup>20</sup> etorra, ro gabhsat milid 7 laithghaile<sup>21</sup> in  
cobhlaig cechtardha ar<sup>22</sup> gresecht 7 ar nertadh a slóigh co  
mbeidis<sup>23</sup> co ferdha [seitrec F.] i n-aghaidh a namat.

Tucsat gaire móra ós aird la sodhain. Ciar bh[ó] adhbhuil  
siatghal<sup>24</sup> inn<sup>25</sup> imramha 7 comthairmnech<sup>26</sup> na ráma<sup>27</sup> ní clos  
1955 ní díbh lé méd in uail<sup>28</sup> aerdha atracht uaistibh ann<sup>29</sup>. Tu-  
cad in spaing<sup>30</sup> sin tra co díchra dúthrachtach léo, 7 ní r[ó]  
ansat dí cor' tolgat in cobhlach i slis araili<sup>31</sup>. Búí do<sup>32</sup> treisi

<sup>1</sup> cuantaib F. <sup>2</sup> tarngal S. F. <sup>3</sup> -rámhadh H. S. <sup>4</sup> ar rithibh S.  
ir-richtibh F. araighthibh H. <sup>5</sup> ses F. <sup>6</sup> o ta braini co herais eter  
ses 7 claradh S. <sup>7</sup> sic F. amach H. <sup>8</sup> fora mbadar S. <sup>9</sup> cuig S.  
<sup>10</sup> amuidh leath frisin muir S. <sup>11</sup> an H. <sup>12</sup> na cathrach S. in anfaid F.  
<sup>13</sup> sic S. ordaidh H. <sup>14</sup> sic S. n-airenach H. <sup>15</sup> a met S. ammett F.  
<sup>16</sup> inait S. inaiti F. <sup>17</sup> iudusa S. F. <sup>18</sup> se S. secht H. <sup>19</sup> ramhadhaibh H.  
ramaibh S. F. <sup>20</sup> conna bui acht eadh aenbaingi imruma S. cona bai acht  
edh aenbaince imrama F. <sup>21</sup> flaithi 7 cuingidh S. F. <sup>22</sup> for S. F. <sup>23</sup> digdis  
S. F. <sup>24</sup> sustgal S. F. <sup>25</sup> sic S. an H. ind F. <sup>26</sup> comtuaircneach S. com-  
tuaircneec F. <sup>27</sup> ramadh S. ram F. <sup>28</sup> innuail S. F. <sup>29</sup> adracht  
acco S. atracht occo F. <sup>30</sup> bann S. F. <sup>31</sup> nogur tolg in coblach a slis  
araili S. nogur tolec in coblach i slis araili F. a slis H. <sup>32</sup> da S. F.

out of the havens, so that throughout the neighbouring districts was heard the noise of the huge vessels and the storm of the great sea at the strong smiting of the oar-blades from the forearms of the warriors, so that the full-great vessels were trembling and shaking, both nails and planks, from prow to stern.

After coming forth out of the harbour Caesar's people arranged their fleet. They put their galleys and their small vessels in the centre of their fleet, and their larger vessels, which had three, or four, or five ranks of oars, they put around it, inside and outside, towards the open sea, and at the edge of the battle.

The chosen leader whom they had, namely, Brutus, commanded his own ship to be in the forefront of the fleet against his foes. Vast was the size of that ship, loftier than all the ships of the fleet: great towers with fighting-castles above them: six ranks of oars it bore: great and vast was the distance from the upper rank of them to the sea<sup>1</sup>.

Thereafter when the fleets drew so near (each other) that there was only one oarstroke between them, the soldiers and champions of each fleet began to urge and hearten their troops so that they might be bold against their enemies.

With that they gave great shouts on high. Though vast was the rumbling of the rowing and the noises of the oars, nought thereof was heard at the mighty shout which arose from them into the air. So then that impulse was given by them, eagerly and willingly, and they ceased not from it until the one fleet crashed into the side of the other. Such was

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 521—537: Ut matutinos spargens super aequora Phoebus, etc.

[H. p. 407] ro comtuairgset co r[ó]cuisret na longa fora cula dorísi co rancadur a mbruinnedha i<sup>1</sup> n-inadhaibh a n-errais<sup>2</sup>.

1960 IS annsin iarum atrachtadar na forne dona sesaibh 7 ro tharlaicset<sup>3</sup> saithe bodhbha 7 cetha nemhe etarru do saighdibh a fidhbhacaibh 7 do beraibh biraigthe 7 do laighnibh lethanlebraibh, coná facus [in t-aer seachu cein badar os aird 7 conna faccas S.] in mhuir trithu o ro thuitset isin n-edarfolum<sup>4</sup> búi<sup>5</sup> 1965 iter in<sup>6</sup> dá cobhlach.

Tucad bann ele arna cobhlaigibh [co ndechadar S.] araill dona longaibh cechtardhaibh imásech<sup>7</sup> araile. Doróine cuarcumuisic don muir 7 combuaidhred futhu. Na tonna no cuir-tis<sup>8</sup> longa muinteri Cesair dibh no impaitis<sup>9</sup> fochétoir ó long- 1970 aibh na Masilecdha, coná bí<sup>10</sup> samhail in mhara fúthu acht intan tecaim<sup>11</sup> in lán mara ac diraim<sup>12</sup> 'na ruadhbuinne robhurta i<sup>13</sup> n-aigid na gaeithe. Acht atá ní chena, bá soirthiu<sup>14</sup> dona Masilecdhaib cur<sup>15</sup> in catha annsin inás do muintir Cé-sair, ar robtur athlumha étroma a longa, 7 bá soirbh a stiúr- 1975 adh<sup>16</sup> 7 a ndirugud<sup>17</sup> 7 a n-impódh, 7 ba sodhaing saighidh 7 inggabháil<sup>18</sup> námhat [estib S.]. Longa muinteri Cesair [im-morro] bátar troma, úra, inmalla iat sén, 7 nír<sup>19</sup> urusa a ndirugud<sup>19</sup> inás a n-impódh<sup>20</sup>, acht chena nír' cobhsaidhi cathugud ar<sup>21</sup> tír na estibh<sup>22</sup>.

1980 O'tcondai[r]c in taisech toghaidhi .i. Brutus [in n-abairt sin fora mbatar F.] longa na Masilecdha cuigi 7 uadh, ro gabh for acallaim a stiurasmainn, 7 ro ráidh ris<sup>23</sup> slis a luingi do córugud re bruinnedhaibh<sup>24</sup> long na Masilecdha, 7 doróine in

<sup>1</sup> a H. Bai da treisi ro tuaircset a ceile go ro cuirít na loncca for cula do ris co rancatar a mbraineda i n-inadhaib a n-eras F.

<sup>2</sup> n-erai S. <sup>3</sup> ro tarlaictea S. ro tarlaicset F. ro thairlingthea H.

<sup>4</sup> sic S. etturfolam F. aer folum H. <sup>5</sup> tarrastair S. tarrus F. <sup>6</sup> na S. F. 7 immeasc S. cechtarde dib immesc F. <sup>8</sup> sic F. ro cuirdis H. no cuirdis S.

<sup>9</sup> sic S. F. nó impóghdís H. <sup>10</sup> bui S. bai F. <sup>11</sup> doécain S. do eccaim F.

<sup>12</sup> dirram S. F. <sup>13</sup> a H. <sup>14</sup> suirti S. soirtiu F. sonairti H.

<sup>15</sup> cur S. F. accur H. <sup>16</sup> stúiradh H. <sup>17</sup> dirgud S. dirgudh F.

<sup>18</sup> ingabail S. <sup>19</sup> dirgind S. dirgudh F. <sup>20</sup> impógh H.

<sup>21</sup> for F. <sup>22</sup> fortir inna eistib S. <sup>23</sup> atbert re stiurasmann S. atbert re a stiurasmann F.

<sup>24</sup> fri brainib S. F.

the force with which they struck that they threw the ships back again so that their prows were in the (former) places of their sterns.

So then the crews arose from the benches, and they let fly between them murderous swarms and virulent showers of arrows from bows, and of pointed javelins, and of long-broad lances, so that the air was not seen past them when they were aloft, and the sea was not seen through them when they fell into the space between the two fleets.

Another impulse was then given to the fleets, so that some of the ships on each side went round others in turns. It made a perverse mixture of the sea and a confusion under them. The waves that the ships of Caesar's people used to cast from them would turn at once from the ships of the Massilians, so that the sea under them was like nothing save the full sea when it shall happen to be racing (?) in its strong burst of a spring-tide against the wind<sup>1</sup>. But yet there is something: it was easier for the Massilians to fight the battle there than for Caesar's people; for their ships were active and light, and it was easy to steer them and to direct them and to turn them, and it was facile to approach and to avoid enemies. But the ships of Caesar's people, they were heavy, new, tardy, and it was not easier to direct them than to turn them. Nevertheless, fighting on dry land was not more stable than (fighting) from them<sup>2</sup>.

When the chosen chieftain, Brutus, saw the manner in which the ships of the Massilians were (coming) to him and (retreating) from him, he began to hold speech with his helmsman, and told him to lay the side of his ship against the prows of

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 549—552: *Ut quotiens aestus zephyris eurusque repugnat. Huc abeunt fluctus illo mare, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 553—557: *Sed Grais habiles pugnamque lacessere pinus, etc.*

stiurasmann amhlaid sin, 7 ro coirighedh<sup>1</sup> na longa fá com-  
 1985 nesa dóibh in innus<sup>2</sup> cétna. Na longa<sup>3</sup> doroidhedh cuigi<sup>4</sup> iarsin  
 ní huatha<sup>5</sup> no impodh<sup>6</sup>, acht nó fostaighthi leósum do corrán-  
 aibh íarnaidhibh, 7 nó cengaltai<sup>7</sup> do slabhradaibh slemonríghnibh.  
*Ocus* ro dluthaighidh<sup>8</sup> in cathugud iarsin, 7 ro foilghid [in t-  
 edarfasach bui don muir eter na da coblach S.] 7 ro cong-  
 1990 bhaid 7 ro comfuaighid longa in cobhlaig cechtardha slis re  
 slis 7 bord fria bord, conar<sup>7</sup>bo comfoici si don fir díbh a com-  
 gnaillidhi<sup>9</sup> imruma féin inás a bidhbaid<sup>10</sup> don leith anail. *Ocus*  
 ní r[o] foghainset a n-urchair<sup>11</sup> náit a ndíbraicthi dóibh<sup>12</sup> ó hoin  
 anunn. Ro cumascit<sup>13</sup> na lámha leo, 7 ro claechlait na bé-  
 1995 menna, 7 ro tuairgid na cathbhair<sup>14</sup>, 7 ro cuadur for imbeirt  
 a sciath [7]for taithb[ém]endaib a cloidhem<sup>15</sup>, 7 ro gabhsat co  
 sesmhach sírthairbhertach oc frestal 7 oc frithailemh brath-  
 bémenn a mbidhbaid tar imellbordaibh na long.

Atorcradar sochaidi díbh annsin i cessaibh<sup>16</sup> 7 i crólighibh  
 2000 7 i crislaighibh a<sup>17</sup> long fein, 7 ro snighdis srebha 7 sruthána  
 na fola flannrúaidhi a corpaibh na curadh 7 a hinnibh<sup>18</sup> na  
 colg n[d]ét<sup>19</sup>, co mbídis 'na caebaibh rothiugh[a]<sup>20</sup> 7 'na n-  
 uanfadaibh<sup>21</sup> cró for barr-u[a]chtair na tonn mór mara<sup>22</sup>. *Ocus*  
 ro imdhaigh in t-ár iarum 7 itrochradar<sup>23</sup> na colla díchennta  
 2005 iter na longaibh isin muir, conach cuimgidis na slabhrad[a]<sup>24</sup>  
 iarnaidhi a<sup>25</sup> n-acomhal ré dlús 7 re himat [H. p. 408] na corp  
 cirrthe<sup>26</sup> 7 na colann croderg etarru. *Ocus* no<sup>27</sup> thuitidis na láich  
 lethmharbh[a] isin muir, co mbídis araile díbh ac ól<sup>28</sup> a fola féin  
 maille is in serbsaile in glasmara<sup>29</sup>, 7 no bidis araill ele for a  
 2010 n-anfadh<sup>30</sup> 7 for a n-imbádhudh<sup>31</sup> co fagh[bai]dis a n-oidedha

<sup>1</sup> coraigit S. F. <sup>2</sup> ba comnesu do fon innas S. <sup>3</sup> Gach long S. nach loncc F. <sup>4</sup> cucu S. <sup>5</sup> uathaibh S. <sup>6</sup> ro impógh H. ro impaitis F. <sup>7</sup> cengaltaigh H. ceangailtea S. <sup>8</sup> ro comdluthaighedh S. <sup>9</sup> comhguailidh S. <sup>10</sup> bidba S. F. <sup>11</sup> ní ro fogainsett urcair F. <sup>12</sup> isin cath S. <sup>13</sup> sic S. Ro cumascit F. ro cumscraigid H. <sup>14</sup> ro tuairgit cind 7 cathbair S. ro tuairceit cinn 7 catbarra F. <sup>15</sup> cloighem H. claidem S. <sup>16</sup> i cnesaibh H. i cessaib F. <sup>17</sup> na H. <sup>18</sup> hinnaib F. hinadhaibh H. <sup>19</sup> nded F. <sup>20</sup> reota S. F. <sup>21</sup> n-uanfadaig F. <sup>22</sup> for barruachtur tonn in mormara S. F. <sup>23</sup> adrocradar S. atocratur F. <sup>24</sup> slabraid S. slabhrada F. <sup>25</sup> i H. <sup>26</sup> chirrthi H. cirrti S. <sup>27</sup> ro H. Ni S. <sup>28</sup> comhol S. comol F. <sup>29</sup> immailli re serbsaile na glasmara S. <sup>30</sup> anamtaigh S. anamtaigh F. <sup>31</sup> n-imbághudh H. imbathudh S.

the ships of the Massilians. The helmsman did thus, and the ships that were nearest were arrayed in like manner. The ships that used to come to him afterwards turned not from him, but were held fast by grappling-irons and bound by smooth stiff chains<sup>1</sup>. Then the fighting was made close, and the wilderness of the sea that lay between the two fleets was hidden and the vessels of each fleet were held and coupled together, side against side and gunwale against gunwale, so that rowers who were shoulder to shoulder with himself were not nearer to one of them than his foes on the other side. They did not deliver their casts or their shots from that time forward. Hands were mingled by them, blows were exchanged, helmets were smitten: they resorted to pressing forward their bucklers and giving blows of their swords; and they began, steadfastly and generously, to attend and wait for the deadly blows of their enemies over the edges of the ships<sup>2</sup>.

A multitude of them fell there in sorrows and in gore-beds and in the holds of their own ships; and the streams and rivers of red blood poured out of the bodies of the heroes and the points of the tooth-hilted swords, so that they were as thick clots and foams of gore on the summit of the billows of the sea. And then the slaughter increased, and the headless bodies fell into the sea between the ships, so that the iron chains could not unite them, from the density and the abundance of the mangled corpses and the bodies red with blood. And the warriors half-dead used to fall into the deep, so that some of them were drinking their own blood mingled with the bitter brine of the green sea, while others were at their last gasp and sinking till they found their deaths from the benches and boards of the

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 565—566: *Ast alias manicaeque ligant teretesque catenae, Seque tenent remis; tecto stetit aequore bellum.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 567—572.

le sesaibh 7 le cláraibh<sup>1</sup> na long lánbristi oc ráen<sup>2</sup> 7 ac rotuitim forra anúas<sup>3</sup>. Ní téighedh béim na hurchur for dimáin no imraill<sup>4</sup> isin gliaidh sin cen cnes curadh do chirrbhadh<sup>5</sup> nó cen clár luinge do ledradh, 7 a tecmadh isin muir díbh is i<sup>6</sup> 2015 corpaib laech do tairistis<sup>7</sup>.

IS annsin ro láa<sup>8</sup> curudha 7 latha gaile in cobhlaig cechtarda for tocbháil a fedhma catha 7 for imdúgud gnim<sup>9</sup> ngaiscid for na slóghaibh<sup>10</sup>. IS annsin ro indsaighsat dá luing do longaibh na Masilecda cur' iadhsat in<sup>11</sup> luing ócláigh do 2020 muintir Césair, Tághus a ainm, 7 ro roinn Tághus foirenn a luinge ar<sup>12</sup> dó .i. lethfoirenn<sup>13</sup> i n-aghaidh cecha luinge díbh. Ocus atracht féin ina inadh féin .i. i lipting a luinge<sup>14</sup>, 7 ro gabh for comfrithailemh<sup>15</sup> in<sup>16</sup> dá stiurasmann dá dheis 7 dá clí. Fecht<sup>17</sup> ann dorat a imill for falmaire<sup>18</sup> indara long<sup>19</sup> díbh 2025 7 ro gabh co sétrech<sup>20</sup> sírcalma ic á fostadh. Fornit<sup>21</sup> in da stiurasmann in dá sleigh i n-énfecht ind, co tarra indara sleigh díbh i n-imell<sup>22</sup> a droma 7 araill i<sup>23</sup> cleith<sup>24</sup> a ochta for comair a craidhe<sup>25</sup> cor[o] comrithset<sup>26</sup> a dá slinn a forfolamh a chléibh. Tarrustair ina sesam, 7 ní fídir ca crecht díbh tar a snighfedh 2030 a fuil artús<sup>27</sup>. Ro dún a bél<sup>28</sup> 7 ro [in]bholg a anál<sup>29</sup> 7 ro scendset in dá sleigh í n-énfecht as<sup>29</sup>, cor' mebh[d]adar dá buinne<sup>30</sup> ruadhfola for a slícht, corob<sup>31</sup> amhlaid sin fuair bás.

Ro dhírigh Gelón<sup>32</sup> mílid do Masilecdaibh a luing<sup>33</sup> docum muinteri Césair. Maith fer ón in fer sin, na raibhe<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup> la claradh S. <sup>2</sup> sic S. raon H. <sup>3</sup> fortaibh annuas S. fortoibh anuas F. <sup>4</sup> for imroll S. <sup>5</sup> cerbadh S. <sup>6</sup> a H. <sup>7</sup> no tairiseadh S. no tairistis F. <sup>8</sup> ro ba S. ro gabsat F. <sup>9</sup> for imbirt a ngnim S. F. <sup>10</sup> forsna sloghu S. <sup>11</sup> mo S. F. <sup>12</sup> for S. <sup>13</sup> da frestal, 7 ro ordaig leathfairind S. die frestal 7 ro ordaigh leth a forni F. <sup>14</sup> Adracht féin ina inadh liptingi S. liptincee F. <sup>15</sup> fritalum S. for coim frithailim F. <sup>16</sup> na F. S. <sup>17</sup> fectus S. <sup>18</sup> dobert ammel for palmaire S. F. <sup>19</sup> lungu S. ondarna long F. <sup>20</sup> serigh (?) S. seirig F. <sup>21</sup> furmid S. fuirmit F. <sup>22</sup> imbel S. i fircleite F. <sup>23</sup> a H. <sup>24</sup> araile amullach S. arailli i mullach F. <sup>25</sup> fo urcomair a cridhi S. <sup>26</sup> guro comruiseat S. goro comraicset F. <sup>27</sup> fortus S. F. <sup>28</sup> beolu F. <sup>29</sup> ro inboilg a anail guro scennset i n-aen[é]abull ás 7 S. <sup>30</sup> remarbuinne F. remurbuindi S. <sup>31</sup> conid S. F. <sup>32</sup> geleon F. <sup>33</sup> lunga S. lungu F. <sup>34</sup> ni raibi S. ni raibe F.

shattered ships a-breaking and a-falling upon them from above. In that fight neither blow nor cast was delivered in vain or in error. None went without mangling a champion's breast or tearing the plank of a ship: whatever fell into the sea remained in the bodies of warriors<sup>1</sup>.

Then did the heroes and champions of either fleet urge the hosts to upraise their effort of battle and to multiply deeds of valour. Then two of the Massilian ships approached and hemmed in the ship of a warrior of Caesar's force, named Tagus, and Tagus divided his crew in two, each half-crew against each of the two ships. He himself stood up in his own place, namely, on the poop of his vessel, and began attending the two steersmen on his right and on his left. He put his tafrail upon the helm of one of the two ships, and began to hold it strongly and bravely. But the two steersmen simultaneously drove their two spears into him, so that one pierced the edge of his back, and the other the top of his breast opposite his heart. In the hollow of his chest the two blades met. He remained standing, and knew not by which wound his (life-)blood would first pour out. He closed his mouth and swelled his breath: the two darts sprang together out of him, and in their track two jets of red blood broke forth; so thus he died<sup>2</sup>.

Gelon (leg. Telon), a soldier of the Massilians, directed his ship to Caesar's people. Good in sooth was that man; no

<sup>1</sup> close paraphrase at Phars. III. 574—582: *Et quas inmissi traxerunt uincula ferri, Has prohibent iungi conserta cadauera puppis, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 583—591: *Phocæicis Romana ratis uallata carinis, etc.*

2035 lámh<sup>1</sup> budh ferr do stiuradh luinge i n-aimsir<sup>2</sup> anfaidh. Ní raibhe fer budh cólchu for rithim [leg. reithini] na for anfine<sup>3</sup>. Ro búí dá treisi 7 dá sétrighi<sup>4</sup> ro stiur in fer sin a luing cur[o]bris comuaim 7 comhdlúthugud<sup>5</sup> luinge a bidhbad re bruinde a luinge<sup>6</sup>. Acht chena ro dírih óclách do muintir Ce-  
2040 sair in sleigh seinnigh dá saighid-sium, co tarra i<sup>7</sup> mullach a ochta ind [go rucc urrainn trit F.] cor' fácaibh a anmain<sup>8</sup> 7 sé ic tennadh na stiur[e] cuigi d'impódh<sup>9</sup> na luinge.

IS annsin ro gab Giair, mílid do Masilecdhaibh, bord luinge Gelóin 7 sé ic tídhecht a bádhudh<sup>10</sup> intan ro[s]tócaib  
2045 ón<sup>11</sup> muir súas co mbui a ucht-bruinne fria<sup>12</sup> bord na luinge<sup>13</sup>. IS ann innsmais<sup>14</sup> in fer do muintir Cesair in gá[e] ind, cor' gabh ina luing trit, co raibhe for bangánaigh<sup>15</sup> esti, 7 in góe ac a fulang.

Da<sup>16</sup> óclách saerclannda<sup>17</sup> do Masilecdhaibh batar isin  
2050 cath, dá bráthair derbha íat. do aen lamhnadh ro tuismit araen<sup>18</sup>. ní bí<sup>19</sup> deccair na eterderrsgnugud<sup>20</sup> delbha etarru. Búí dá cosmhailes, ná haith[g]nedh nech fer seoch a cheile<sup>21</sup> díbh nocoros-dedhail<sup>22</sup> bás 7 corob<sup>23</sup> cuimniugud cuma dá cairdibh dercadh<sup>24</sup> indara fer dibh airt ro bo beo ó fuair araile bás. Amail  
2055 batar in<sup>25</sup> dia[s]sin ann doróich long muinteri Cesair bord fria bord risin [H. p. 409] luing i<sup>26</sup> rabhadar, co nderna clethrámh<sup>27</sup> cumaise dá rámhhaibh<sup>28</sup>. Sínes indara fer díbh a lámh [deis S. F.] asin liphting<sup>29</sup> i<sup>30</sup> mbí<sup>31</sup> cor' dún a glaice im bord luinge a bidhbad. Nochtais óclach do muintir Cesair fot lámhe<sup>32</sup> laich da<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> fear S. <sup>2</sup> n-am S. F. <sup>3</sup> ic taiscelad for raetini 7 for ainbtini S. do taiscelad for raetine 7 for ainbtine F. <sup>4</sup> treoraigi S. treoraige F. <sup>5</sup> comdluthadh S. comdluthaghadh F. <sup>6</sup> re mbruinni a lunga som S. re braine a luingi-siumh F. <sup>7</sup> a H. i F. <sup>8</sup> co farcaib gan anmain F. <sup>9</sup> d'impógh H. <sup>10</sup> báthudh H. baghudh S. ica sluccad badad isin muir síis F. <sup>11</sup> rostocaibh osin S. <sup>12</sup> for S. <sup>13</sup> 7 seisimh ica sluccad badad isin muir síis, 7 a uct-bruinne for bord na luncca, F. <sup>14</sup> indmais S. ro innsmustar F. <sup>15</sup> banganaibh S. banganaig F. <sup>16</sup> Dies F. Da S. <sup>17</sup> saerceneoil S. <sup>18</sup> maraen S. F. <sup>19</sup> bui S. boi F. <sup>20</sup> deochair nó derrscugud S. deocair na cumscuccudh F. <sup>21</sup> seach araile S. <sup>22</sup> -deghail H. -dedail S. dedhail F. <sup>23</sup> gorbo F. <sup>24</sup> deghail H. fegadh F. <sup>25</sup> an H. <sup>26</sup> a H. <sup>27</sup> cleath-rama S. <sup>28</sup> ramhadhaibh H. <sup>29</sup> lipthing H. lifting S. <sup>30</sup> a H. <sup>31</sup> mbui S. <sup>32</sup> fad lámha H. fott laime F. fód lama S. <sup>33</sup> do H. da S. F.

hand was better to steer a ship in time of storm. No man was more skilled in fine weather or in bad weather. Such was the strength and violence wherewith that man steered his ship that he broke the fastening and joints of his enemy's vessel with his vessel's prow. Howbeit a warrior of Caesar's people directed a riveted spear at him, and it pierced the summit of his breast, and divided it; and he quitted his soul while he was drawing the helm towards him in order to turn the ship away.

Then Gyareus, (another) soldier of the Massilians, to escape from drowning, raised himself up from the sea, and seized the rail of Gelon's ship so that his breast was at the edge. Then one of the Caesarians drove a spear through him, and thereby pinned him to his ship, so that he was hanging out of it, supported by the spear<sup>1</sup>.

Two noble warriors of the Massilians were in the battle, two own brothers, who had been born at one birth. There was neither difference nor distinction of form between them. Such was their resemblance that no man recognised one from the other until death had severed them. To look on the one of them while he was alive when the other had died was a reminder of grief to their friends. As that pair was there, a ship of Caesar's force came side by side with the ship in which they were, and made a mingling of the oars. One of the two men stretched his right hand out of the poop on which he stood, so that his grasp closed on the edge of his enemy's ship. A warrior of Caesar's force bared a hero's hand-length of his

---

<sup>1</sup> Adfixusque rati telo retinente pependit, Phars. III. 602.

2060 cloidhemh<sup>1</sup>, 7 dobert ruchall<sup>2</sup> tarsin láimh, cor[o]these in righidh ar dó, 7 cor'fácaibh in[n]glaice i<sup>3</sup> lenmhain na luinge. Sínes<sup>4</sup> in Masilec<sup>5</sup>tha an laim clé do tarrachtain na laime tescdha<sup>5</sup>. Formis<sup>6</sup> an t-óclach cétna béim comadhais<sup>7</sup> do cloidhemh<sup>8</sup> dó, cor' letrastair<sup>9</sup> in láimh clé ó bún na gualann de. *Acht* chena, 2065 cía ro letradh lamha<sup>10</sup> in laeich sin, co ná búí tuailgius<sup>11</sup> a airm na a scéith<sup>12</sup> do congbáil, nír[ó] léice cruas craidhe dó time ná teichedh<sup>13</sup> do dénam, 7 ní dá fólach fo sésaibh na luinge docuaidh, *acht* tainic ar inchaibh a lethemain, 7 cech beim 7 2070 cech forécin<sup>14</sup> nó fuirmhithea<sup>15</sup> a fer dia muintir<sup>15</sup> ticedh sium eturru co mbá hind féin no tecmadh. *Ocus* o ro rathaigh<sup>16</sup> airdhena<sup>17</sup> bais ina dóchum 7 a fuil oc snighi ina linn<sup>18</sup> for slechttaibh na slegh 7 na cloidhem<sup>19</sup> asa *chorp*, ro gab for a anáil 7 dobert urtócbhail míled fair, 7 ro ling a n-airdi, 7 ro léice béim n-asclainn de<sup>20</sup> i<sup>21</sup> luing muintir<sup>15</sup> Cesair, cor' ur- 2075 choidigh a truma dóibh, ar nír<sup>22</sup> thualaing imberta arm forra<sup>23</sup>.

Ro línad<sup>24</sup> a long ársin do spairtibh<sup>25</sup> cró 7 do collaibh curadh, co ro scáilset a comuamanna<sup>26</sup> 7 co ro línad<sup>27</sup> do serbh-  
 2080 saíle in glasmara, 7 co ro tollait<sup>28</sup> a hábhair<sup>29</sup>, 7 co ro slugaid a fúdomain 7 a fírichtur in oicéin, *cona* foirinn, 7 ro reith in ruadh-  
 buinne romhór robhurta fo samhail saebhchoire ina hinadh da héissi.

Mór do ernailibh bais ingnáthaigh anabhaidh do fuaradur<sup>30</sup> saerclanna in lá sin.

Fecht n-aen ann ro lá fer do muintir Cesair lámhcorrán iarnaidhi [uada S.] d'fastudh na luinge Masilec<sup>5</sup>tha, 7 ised dorala 2085 i. Lícid láechmilidh do Masilec<sup>5</sup>thaibh, 7 do tarr[a]ing [in cor-

<sup>1</sup> cloighemh H. <sup>2</sup> ruchaill S. rucail F. <sup>3</sup> a H. <sup>4</sup> Sínis S. Sinis F. <sup>5</sup> teascta S. tesccta F. <sup>6</sup> Fornis H. Fuirmis S. F. <sup>7</sup> commais S. <sup>8</sup> don claidem S. do cloighemh H. <sup>9</sup> bean S. ben F. <sup>10</sup> ge ro leoit a lama S. <sup>11</sup> tuailing S. tualainc F. <sup>12</sup> nó a sciath aigi S. <sup>13</sup> teithedh H. tehead S. <sup>14</sup> forgam S. forcom F. <sup>15</sup> fuirmhighthea H. furmite fair-sen no for fear da muntir S. no fuirmidthe fairsein no for fir dia muintir F. <sup>16</sup> fairigh S. tainic F. radadh H. <sup>17</sup> airghena H. airdena F. <sup>18</sup> linntibh cro S. F. <sup>19</sup> cloighem H. <sup>20</sup> n-asclainne F. <sup>21</sup> a H. <sup>22</sup> nirsá S. F. <sup>23</sup> fortu F. <sup>24</sup> línad H. <sup>25</sup> pairtib S. pairtiph F. <sup>26</sup> comuamand S. F. <sup>27</sup> gur' línadh hi S. gur línadh í F. coro línad H. <sup>28</sup> co tollaibh S. <sup>29</sup> co tolladh a hapur F. <sup>30</sup> báis ingnaith anapaigh docuadar S. bais ingnait anabaig docotar F.

sword, and gave a rending blow over the hand, so that he cut the forearm in two and left the hand clinging to the vessel. The Massilian stretched out his left arm to seize the severed hand. The same warrior gave him a proper blow with his sword and cut off the left arm from the butt of the shoulder. And yet, though the hero's hands were cut off, so that he was unable to hold his weapons or his shield, hardiness of heart did not let him fear or flee, and he went not to hide under the benches of the vessel, but came to protect his twin brother; and he would intercept every blow and every thrust that was aimed at one of his people, so that it chanced on himself. When he perceived the signs of death approaching him, and his blood pouring forth in a pool from his body at the gashes of the spears and the swords, he took a (great) breath, attained a soldier's exaltation, leapt on board a vessel of Caesar's men, and by his own weight delivered a blow, so that his heaviness (alone) injured them, for he was unable to ply his weapons upon them<sup>1</sup>.

Thereafter his ship was filled with clots of blood and corpses of heroes, and its bolts separated, and it was filled with the bitter brine of the green sea. Its timbers were pierced and swallowed together with its crew into the depth and very bottom of the ocean. In its place after it the mighty outburst of the springtide ran in like a whirlpool.

Many kinds of wondrous premature deaths did the nobles find on that day<sup>2</sup>.

Once upon a time one of Caesar's people threw a grappling-iron to fasten a Massilian vessel, and it fell on Lycidas,

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 603—626: *Stant gemini fratres, fecundae gloria matris, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 627—634: *Strage uirum cumulata satis multoque cruore, etc.*

ran F] Licit leis tar bord na luinge immach<sup>1</sup>. Tarrustair<sup>2</sup> a muinte<sup>r</sup> féin for dá colpadhaibh<sup>3</sup> 7 ro gabhsat ic[a] imtarraing imme, co ros-roinn in [lám-] corrán iarmaidhi in d[í]b] mbloghaibh, 7 ruc<sup>4</sup> in mbloigh ó cris suas leis, 7 ro fácaibh in mbloigh<sup>5</sup> ó  
 2090 cris síis isin luing, 7 ro thuitset a inne 7 fochull<sup>6</sup> a bronn isin muir. Ocus ni búí scibudh anma<sup>7</sup> na betha[d] [i]na leth inich-turaigh<sup>8</sup>, 7 in leth uachtarach<sup>9</sup> *immorro* búí sein for anamthaigh<sup>10</sup> fria ré cían<sup>10</sup>. Fobíthin<sup>11</sup> is ann ro badar na baill beóthacha 7 istudha na hanma .i. áe<sup>12</sup> 7 inchinn 7 craidhe 7  
 2095 ubhall braighet. Ocus o ro batar iarum lucht na luinge [na] *Masilecda* [uile S.] co tairbertach for lethbord na luinge oc fostódh Licit 7 ic cathugud fria muintir Césair, ro cuaidh in bord sin na luinge fáe in muir<sup>13</sup> rompu, 7 ro impó<sup>14</sup> in bord ele forra, 7 tainic a long tar a mullach<sup>15</sup>, 7 nír cuimci-  
 2100 set<sup>16</sup> lúth a cos nó a lámh, 7 in saile<sup>17</sup> ic a formúchad i<sup>18</sup> crislach<sup>19</sup> a luingi noco fuaradur bás.

Tarrustair<sup>20</sup> araile ánradh for imbádhudh<sup>21</sup> ann, 7 búí in fer sin co setrech<sup>22</sup> sírcalma ic snamascnam na tonn don drumcla<sup>23</sup> dar aile<sup>24</sup>. Isi<sup>25</sup> conair a tuc<sup>26</sup> in anfin<sup>27</sup> e, airm [in]ar<sup>7</sup>  
 2105 comraicset dá luing lánlúatha [H. p. 410] fó énbaiing imruma isin cobhlach. Is ann dosrala sum for barr uachtarach<sup>28</sup> na tuinne iter dibh brainibh in dá long sin<sup>29</sup> co ndernsat cnámbréaigh<sup>30</sup> 7 desi fodbailti<sup>31</sup> dá cnamaibh 7 dá uilib<sup>32</sup> in-medhónachaibh *etarru*, 7 nirsat airmisc<sup>33</sup> dá bloiscbeim na

<sup>1</sup> amach H. <sup>2</sup> Tairtetar F. tarradar S. <sup>3</sup> for da cois cholpta é S. colpthæ é F. <sup>4</sup> Ruccad F. <sup>5</sup> blodh H. mbloigh S. <sup>6</sup> fochosul S. fochasail F. <sup>7</sup> brond H. <sup>8</sup> scibud bethadh ina leith ichtaraigh S. conabai scipadh anma nó bethad, F. scibudh brond na betha H. <sup>9</sup> uactair S. <sup>10</sup> for anamtaigh air S. for anamthaigh F. for anfadhaigh H. <sup>11</sup> air S. ar F. <sup>12</sup> aei S. suili F. <sup>13</sup> fon muir S. F. <sup>14</sup> impógh H. himpodh F. <sup>15</sup> dar a mullachighibh S. mullaicib F. <sup>16</sup> cuimnighset H. cuimgidset S. cumciset F. <sup>17</sup> sal S. F. <sup>18</sup> a H. <sup>19</sup> crisluch S. <sup>20</sup> tarrusair F. <sup>21</sup> imbádhugh H. imbadadh dib F. <sup>22</sup> serigh S. seirigh F. <sup>23</sup> drumcladh H. <sup>24</sup> do drumcla [dromcla F.] na tonn for araile S. <sup>25</sup> isin H. <sup>26</sup> atuc H. <sup>27</sup> ainfean S. a anfen F. <sup>28</sup> for barruachtur S. <sup>29</sup> eter andibrainibh ic comruc doibh S. eter a ndibh brainib ic comrac F. iter dibhraictibh H. <sup>30</sup> cnambréaigh de S. cnaimredaig F. cnamrébaidh H. <sup>31</sup> deise combruite F. 7 combruihi S. <sup>32</sup> nuilibh S. uilib F. bhallaibh H. <sup>33</sup> nirsá thairmesc S. ni ro tairmesc F. nirsat tairmesc H.

a hero-soldier of the Massilians, and dragged him out over the edge of the ship<sup>1</sup>. His comrades seized him by the calves of his legs and began to pull him (back) so that the iron sickle rent him in two, carrying with it the part (of his body) from the girdle upwards, and leaving in the ship the part from the girdle down, and his entrails and the filth of his belly fell into the sea. There was no movement of soul or of life in his lower half. The upper half, however, was for a long time at the last gasp. For it is *there* were the vital members and the seats of the soul, to wit, liver<sup>2</sup> and brain and heart and throat-apple. And when the crew of the Massilians' ship were crowded on one side of the vessel, holding Lycidas, and fighting against Caesar's people, that side went before them under the sea, and the other side was turned upon them, and the ship capsized, and they could not move their feet or their hands, and the brine was smothering them in the hold of the ship till they died<sup>3</sup>.

A certain champion was overwhelmed there, and that man was swimming the waves, boldly and bravely, on from one ridge-mound over another. The path on which his ill-luck brought him was the place in which two full-swift vessels met together at one impulse of rowing in the fleet. He chanced to be on the crest of the wave between the two prows of those two vessels, so that they made between them bone-fragments and separate heaps of his bones and all his entrails, and these did not pre-

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 635—646: *Ferrea dum puppi rapidos manus inserit uncos, Adficit Lycidan, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> F. has *sūili* 'eyes'.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. III. 647—652: *Dum nimium pugnax unius turba carinae Incumbit prono lateri, etc.*

2110 mbruinne<sup>1</sup> ic<sup>2</sup> comtuargain sin, 7 intan ro seuchsath na longa  
for cula uadha atrochair-sium isin muir, 7 is cuma no scended<sup>3</sup>  
in serbhsáile<sup>4</sup> tar a créchtaibh 7 no<sup>5</sup> tobrúchtadh slímradh<sup>6</sup> a  
inde 7 a inathair 7 fulradh<sup>7</sup> a craidhi ina<sup>8</sup> lia[i]bh dubhfolá 7  
ina<sup>9</sup> lomannaibh cró tar a bélaib<sup>10</sup> sechtair; 7 fuair bás amh-  
2115 *laidh* sin.

Drong mor do Masilecdhaibh do batar for a n-ochar-  
bádhudh<sup>11</sup> fos, 7 ro seuchsath i<sup>12</sup> n-aen[f]abhull<sup>13</sup> docum na  
luinge Masilecdhae ba comnesam dóibh, 7 [ro]righset<sup>14</sup> a lámha  
i<sup>12</sup> n-aensist 7 i<sup>12</sup> n-aénuair ina bord, 7 ro gabh in long for  
2120 crith 7 for utmaile desin, 7 adaghat<sup>15</sup> iarum in foirenn, 7  
gabhait ic imscothadh<sup>16</sup> a lamh díbh dá claidhmibh, cor[o] len-  
sat a nglacca i mburd na luingi 7 dorochradar<sup>17</sup> a cuirp ta[mh]-  
naighthi i<sup>12</sup> fúdomain in mara [fo a n-urcomair F.].

*Ocus* ro chuaidh scithlim mór for a n-armaibh in airet  
2125 sin. Ro mebh[d]adar [a laigni 7 a craisecha ina n-innsmaib.  
Ro mebdatar F.] a slegha 7 a foghadha foebhracha i<sup>12</sup> tollaib  
a suainemh<sup>18</sup>, 7 ro mebh[d]atar<sup>19</sup> a cloidhmhe ina n-imdhorn-  
aibh<sup>20</sup> 7 a corrána<sup>21</sup> ina cromthaibh.

Arai sin ro thimthir a ngal curadh 7 a mbruth nía[dh]<sup>22</sup>  
2130 armu ele dóibh, ar no<sup>23</sup> imredh<sup>24</sup> cách [dib S.] for araile na  
rámhad[a] 7 na sesa 7 stiura<sup>25</sup> na long, 7 nó bristís na longa  
[féin léo, S.] fá comair<sup>26</sup> a cláraidh<sup>27</sup> do díbhrucaid dá naimdíbh.

Na habaighi 7 na cuirp cirrthi nó bidis isna longaibh  
nó<sup>28</sup> for uachtur in mara ina fochraibh<sup>29</sup> no<sup>30</sup> tesedais iat 7  
2135 no<sup>30</sup> díbhraicdis iarsin<sup>31</sup>. No<sup>30</sup> tairng[i]dis sochaidhe díbh na

<sup>1</sup> mbruinnedh H. mbraineadh S. mbrainedh F.    <sup>2</sup> ic S. F.    <sup>3</sup> no  
sceinned F. no scerded H.    <sup>4</sup> in sal S. an sal F.    <sup>5</sup> ro H. no S.    <sup>6</sup> sleim-  
red S. F.    <sup>7</sup> fuilriudh S. fuilred F.    <sup>8</sup> na H. ina S. F.    <sup>9</sup> na H. ina S.  
<sup>10</sup> beolu S. beola F.    <sup>11</sup> nocharbághudh H. imbaghadh S. imbadadh F.  
<sup>12</sup> a H.    <sup>13</sup> ind oenfaball F.    <sup>14</sup> rithset H. ricchsett F.    <sup>15</sup> atragadar S.  
atragat F.    <sup>16</sup> imscochadh H. for imscothadh F. for imscothudh S.    <sup>17</sup> 7 con-  
drochradar S. 7 co torcratar F.    <sup>18</sup> sic F. suainedh H. suathneam S.    <sup>19</sup> ro  
minaigh S.    <sup>20</sup> urdornaibh S. urdornoip F.    <sup>21</sup> corránaibh S. H. corrana F.  
<sup>22</sup> inadh S.    <sup>23</sup> ro H.    <sup>24</sup> O do fainic a ngal curadh 7 a mbruth niadh  
ina n-inmedon doibh F.    <sup>25</sup> stiuri S.    <sup>26</sup> ardaigh S. daigh F.    <sup>27</sup> cláraigh H.  
claradh S.    <sup>28</sup> 7 H.    <sup>29</sup> acco no S. no for barruachtar na tonn ina co-  
mochraibh F.    <sup>30</sup> ro H. No S. F.    <sup>31</sup> artain S. iertain F.

vent the resounding blow of the prows as they struck together. When the ships backed from him he fell into the sea, and the bitter brine was springing over his wounds, and he was spouting forth over his lips the slime of his entrails and bowels, and the blood of his heart in its floods of dark blood and in its waves of gore. And thus he died<sup>1</sup>.

Moreover, a large crew of Massilians were shipwrecked, and they rushed together to the nearest Massilian vessel and stretched their arms simultaneously to the gunwale. Thereat the vessel began to tremble and swing to and fro, and then her crew go and with their swords begin to cut off the arms (of the shipwrecked sailors), so that their hands clave to the edge of the vessel and their truncated bodies fell opposite them into the deep of the sea<sup>2</sup>.

And at that time there was a great lack of weapons. Their lances and spears broke in their fittings. Their pikes and edged javelins broke in the hollows of their thongs (*amenta*): Their swords broke in their hilts, and their sickles in their bendings.

Howbeit their champions' valour and their heroes' fury ministered other weapons to them: for each of them plied on another the oars and the benches and the rudders of the vessels, and the ships themselves were broken up by them in order to hurl the planks at their enemies<sup>3</sup>.

The entrails and the mangled bodies which were in the ships or on the surface of the sea anear them, they used to sever and afterwards hurl. Many of them used to wrench out

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 652—661: *Tunc unica diri Conspecta est leti facias, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 661—669: *Pars maxima turbæ Naufraga iactatis morti obluctata lacertis Puppis ad auxilium sociæ concurrat, etc.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. III. 670—679: *Iamque omni fuis nudato milite telis Inuenit arma furor, etc.*

harmo no bídis ic *cong*bail a n-inne 7 a n-inathar<sup>1</sup> inntu astu féin, 7 no cuirdis a mbassa *for* a crechtaibh airet no bídis ic *dibhrucud* in airm *nó*<sup>2</sup> [ic] *fuirmedh* in *beim*[e].

Frith airecc ingnadh 7 elada<sup>3</sup> *fírglice* le *muintir* Cesair  
 2140 annsin .i. ro hadhnait<sup>4</sup> coinnle cíartha 7 lócharnda giusta léo,  
 7 nó cuirdis ar *derglasadh* íat fó s[*l*]esaibh 7 fo bruinnibh [7  
 fo eraisib F.] long na *Masilecdha*. *Ocus* nó lastais fo *chétoir*  
 na [sen]longa lasamna 'arna mbréo[ad] do pic 7 do geir[id] 7  
 do céir<sup>5</sup>. Ba *truagh tra* ro bas<sup>6</sup> isin cobhlach arsin. Téighedh  
 2145 an fer díbh ar teichedh<sup>7</sup> a loiscidh<sup>8</sup> isin muir dá bádhu<sup>9</sup>,  
 7 ticidh in fer asin muir ar teichedh<sup>7</sup> a báidhte<sup>10</sup> isin luing<sup>11</sup>  
 [for *lasad* F.] dá loiscud, 7 ní bí ecla báis ar nech díbh<sup>12</sup> *acht*  
 in bás [ó] tinnscnadh écc.

Cidh íat in *lucht* ro búí *for* ocharbadh<sup>13</sup> díbh, nír'bo<sup>14</sup>  
 2150 meirbh a feidm isin glia[i]dh sin, ar do bídis araill díbh ac  
 tinól arm na long<sup>15</sup> bá comnessa dóibh, 7 bídis araill ele ic  
 imairecc<sup>16</sup> in catha *frisna* bidhbadaibh tecmhaitis *for* imbádh<sup>17</sup>  
 dóibh. *Ocus* intan na faghbadais airm<sup>18</sup> ele nó bídis ic im-  
 tescad<sup>19</sup> in tsáile<sup>20</sup> *etarru*, 7 nó íadh<sup>21</sup> in fer ann a lámha  
 2155 tar a bidhbaidh co téighdis maráen a fúdhomhain in mara. Bá fó  
 leis [H. p. 411] a bádhadh<sup>21</sup> *fein acht* co mbáidhedh<sup>22</sup> a námhait leis.

Ba lámh arrachta<sup>23</sup> le Poice<sup>24</sup> in airet sin isin glia[i]dh sin.  
 Ócclach amra do *Masilecdhaibh* esin, 7 onfisech<sup>25</sup> amra nois 7  
 fer túir 7 íarrata cech neich no báitti<sup>26</sup> *for* muir, 7 fer no  
 2160 *clechtadh* techt d[f]ogluasacht angcaire cech tan tecmadh i len-  
 mhuin i n-íchtur oicéin. No dúnadh<sup>27</sup> in fer sin a dóidi imon  
 fer do *muintir* Cesair, co mberedh<sup>28</sup> leis co grían in mara [é], 7

<sup>1</sup> inatraith S. inathraig F. <sup>2</sup> 7 H. nó S. no F. <sup>3</sup> sic S. élúda H. ealadæ F. <sup>4</sup> hadannait S. F. <sup>5</sup> ciaraigh S. ciera F. <sup>6</sup> robas S. F. dobás H. <sup>7</sup> imgabail S. F. teithedh H. <sup>8</sup> loisci S. loiscti F. <sup>9</sup> bágudh H. <sup>10</sup> báighte H. <sup>11</sup> isin lunga *for* lassad S. isin longa *for* lasad F. <sup>12</sup> *for* neoch and S. <sup>13</sup> forsín n-imbadhudh S. *for* imbadad F. *for* ocharbaghadh H. <sup>14</sup> nír'sa S. <sup>15</sup> lucht F. S. <sup>16</sup> gnim S. ag gnim inn imairecc F. <sup>17</sup> tecmhaidhis *for* imbághadh H. tecmhaitis *for* a cinn doib isin muir F. <sup>18</sup> armmu S. <sup>19</sup> imthæsgad S. im toesccad F. <sup>20</sup> usce S. <sup>21</sup> bágudh H. <sup>22</sup> mbaighedh H. mbeired F. <sup>23</sup> arséda H. arrachta F. S. <sup>24</sup> prooice H. Phoice S. <sup>25</sup> onfaiseach S. F. <sup>26</sup> baitea S. <sup>27</sup> iadh S. <sup>28</sup> 7 ro beredh H.

of themselves the weapons that were holding in their bowels and entrails, and put their (left) hands on their wounds while they were hurling the weapon or delivering the blow<sup>1</sup>.

Then a strange invention and cunning science was discovered by Caesar's people, to wit, waxed torches and lights of pine were kindled by them, and were flung, red-flaming, along the sides and prows and poops of the Massilians' vessels. At once the old ships blazed, aflame with pitch and tallow and wax. Sad indeed was it in the fleet thereafter. One of the men, to avoid being burnt, would plunge into the sea, to drown: while another, to avoid being drowned, would board the blazing ship, to burn; and none had fear of any death save the death by which he had begun to perish<sup>2</sup>.

Even those who were drowning, made no feeble effort in that fight; for some of them were gathering the weapons of the vessels that were next them, while others were waging battle against the foes with whom they were struggling in the water<sup>3</sup>. And when they could get no other arms, they were cleaving the brine between them (and their foes); and then one would clasp his arms over his foe, so that they went together to the depth of the sea. Glad was he to be drowned, provided he drowned his enemy along with him<sup>4</sup>.

At that time, in that conflict, Phoceus had a mighty hand. He was a wondrous warrior of the Massilians, a wondrous and famous diver, one who searched and sought for every thing that was drowned at sea, one who used to go and move the anchor whenever it happened to stick in the bottom of the ocean. That man used to clasp his forearms round one of the Caesarians, carry him down to the sand of the

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 674—679: *Sidentia pessus Corpora caesa tenent spolianteque cadauera ferro, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 689—690: *Mille modos inter leti, mors una timori est Qua coepere mori.*

<sup>3</sup> lit. mutually drowning or ducking. See the glossary.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. III. 693—696: *nunc, rara datur si copia ferri, Utuntur pelago, saevus complectitur hostem Hostis, et implicitis gaudent subsidere membris, Mergentesque mori.*

nos-fácbadh ann, 7 ticed féin a n-etarfásach in cobhlaig anís<sup>1</sup>,  
7 ro teilgedh<sup>2</sup> a anál, 7 no bhre[dh] fer ele dá naimdibh leis  
2165 fon samail sin. Fecht n-aen and chena ro sáilsium tidhecht a  
n-etarfolamh in cobhlaig anís, 7 ní hedh tainic iter, acht do-  
rala<sup>3</sup> fó drumlorgaibh na long, 7 nír' tócaibh<sup>4</sup> cenn o hoin<sup>5</sup> alle.

Drong ele da mbí forsin imbádhudh<sup>6</sup> no fastaidis rámhadha  
na long n-echtrand, coná léigdis teichedh<sup>7</sup> na indsaighi dóibh,  
2170 7 ticdis fós for scáth a long fein com[b]á hinntu<sup>8</sup> no benadh  
in béim nó in t-urchur no fuirmhithi for bord no for bruinne  
na luinge<sup>9</sup>.

IS ann atracht Tir[r]én trenfer do muintir Cesair a mbru-  
inni<sup>10</sup> a luinge, 7 ro gabh for togbail<sup>11</sup> a ghnim gaiscid ós aird  
2175 7 for calma do denam isin cath. Ocus itcondaic<sup>12</sup> Ligdamus<sup>13</sup>  
láechmilid do Masilec[h]aibh innísín, 7 taibhleoir toghaidhi esséin,  
7 dobert ubhall mell luaidhi [i]na thabhull, 7 srethais uadh for  
Tir[r]én [é], co tarla<sup>14</sup> an t-ubhall luaidhi i fossadh<sup>15</sup> a édain, co  
ro combris a édan ón araidh co'raile<sup>16</sup>, 7 cor' cuir<sup>17</sup> cechtar  
2180 a dhá stíil taracenn i a-énfecht amach. Sochtus Tir[r]én 'ar  
mbein<sup>18</sup> a radhaire fair, adar-leis is dorchata bais dos-ranaic<sup>19</sup>,  
7 o ro airigh immorro bríghi bethadh<sup>20</sup> do beith ina ballaib [ro  
raid S.] re muintir [Césair]: Cóirigh<sup>21</sup> m'aghaidh, ar sé, rem  
naimdibh co ro dibraicer [iad S.] feibh dibraicti-si, 7 co ro toch-  
2185 aither<sup>22</sup> in iarsma anma fil indum ré<sup>23</sup> básugud mo bidhbad, 7  
fri diden mo carat, ar ní théit mo menma fri[m] bethaid o  
hoin<sup>24</sup> amach.

O ro scáich<sup>25</sup> dó sin do rádha dobert [a] aghaidh for na  
Masilec[h]a, 7 fóceird urchur n-amarais forra. Araidhe an

<sup>1</sup> dorisi S. F.    <sup>2</sup> do leicead S. no teileced F.    <sup>3</sup> dosrala S. F.  
<sup>4</sup> tuargaibh S. tuarecaip F.    <sup>5</sup> sin S. F.    <sup>6</sup> imbághudh H. isinn imbadh-  
udh S.    <sup>7</sup> sic S. teithedh H.    <sup>8</sup> hinntib S. F.    <sup>9</sup> for bordaib no for brainib  
na loncc F.    <sup>10</sup> mbruindi S. mbraini F. mbruinn H.    <sup>11</sup> sic S. toghail H.  
<sup>12</sup> atconnaic F. atconnarc S.    <sup>13</sup> lingdamus H. ligamus S. licdamus F.  
<sup>14</sup> do eccaim F. do ecaim S.    <sup>15</sup> a fossadh H. i fossadh F. i fossudclar S.  
<sup>16</sup> ondaraae co arail S. ondara co arail F.    <sup>17</sup> guro scind S. co ses-  
caind F.    <sup>18</sup> mbeim S. F.    <sup>19</sup> dosfanic S. dus fainic F.    <sup>20</sup> brigh a  
bethad F.    <sup>21</sup> Coraigaid S. coirgadh F.    <sup>22</sup> tocbaitheir H. tocaithiur S.  
<sup>23</sup> fri S. F.    <sup>24</sup> sund S. sund F.    <sup>25</sup> scaith H.

sea, leave him there, and himself come from below into the space empty of the fleet, and let forth his breath, and in like manner take down another of his foes. Once, however, he believed he was coming from below into the space vacant of the fleet; but he came not at all, but chanced (to rise) under the keels of the ships; and thenceforward he never appeared<sup>1</sup>.

Another troop, when they were drowning, used to seize the oars of the hostile ships, so that they let them neither retreat nor advance; and they would come to protect their own ships, so that the blow or the cast inflicted on the side or the prow of the ship might strike into their own bodies<sup>2</sup>.

Then Tyrrhenus, a Caesarian champion, arose at the prow of his vessel, and began to display his deeds of valour and to act bravely in the battle. Lygdamus, a Massilian champion and a choice slinger, beheld that, put a round leaden ball into his sling, and hurled it at Tyrrhenus so that the ball came into the hollow of his forehead, shattered it from one temple to the other, and cast forth each of his eyes. Tyrrhenus was silent after being deprived of his sight: it seemed to him that the darkness of death had come to him, and yet he felt that the forces of life existed in his limbs. He said to the Caesarians: „Set my face against my foes that I may hurl (darts) even as they are hurling, and that I may spend the remains of the life that is in me in killing my enemies and defending my friends. Henceforward my mind does not regard my life<sup>3</sup>.“

When he had finished speaking, he set his face towards the Massilians, and hurled a doubtful cast upon them. Howbeit

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 696—704: Pugna fuit unus in illa Eximius Phoeus animam seruare sub undis, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 705—708: Hi super hostiles iecerunt brachia remos, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. III. 709—721: Stantem sublimi Tyrrhenum culmine prorae Lygdamus, excussae Balearis tortor habenae, etc.

2190 imrall doralá airm a mbí Arg<sup>1</sup>, óclach socheneóil do Masi-  
lecdhaibh 7 sé [ina sessam S.] a lipthing a luinge. Doralá in  
tslegh díá saighi<sup>2</sup> seoch bile in scéith 7 tar bernaidh<sup>3</sup> na lú-  
righi, cor' gabh i maethlach<sup>4</sup> á brond ó imlinn síis. Dorochair  
Arg for in sleigh, co ndechaidh fod lámha láich d[i]a crund<sup>5</sup> i<sup>6</sup>  
2195 ndeghaidh a glasiaraind trena druim síar sechtair.

IS ann ro búí in senóir athair Airg a mbruinne na luinge  
cétna, 7 ní raibhe do Masilecdhaibh mílíd bhudh<sup>7</sup> sonairti inás  
i n-aimsir a óitedh<sup>8</sup>. Ocus o'tcondaic a mac ac toitim tainic ina  
dhóchum for a tsrengtrascarnaidh 7 for a tuitmennaigh<sup>9</sup> tar  
2200 sesaibh na luinge lánfada cosin lipthing i<sup>10</sup> mbí a mac, 7 fuair  
fora anfadhaigh<sup>11</sup> é, 7 ní dhernai<sup>12</sup> cai na hécaine uasa, acht  
ro sín a lámha re thaebh[u]<sup>13</sup>, 7 ro cruadhaigh<sup>14</sup> 7 ro cátaigh<sup>15</sup>  
a corp, 7 tainic temhel 7 fordorcha for a roscaib<sup>16</sup>. O't-  
condaic Arg a athair i<sup>10</sup> n-imfócus ro thócaibh a cenn 7 a ucht  
2205 co hanbhann amhneirt<sup>17</sup> ó bord na luinge do íarraid póicci fair,  
ar [nirsa S.] tualaing laburtha [f]ris, 7 ro [H. p. 412] tarraing  
a laim ndeis cuigi do dúnadh a súl. Acc iter ón, ar in t-athair,  
ní hedh bás ann, a maic, acht is missi is taisci rachus docum  
écca<sup>18</sup>. Is amlaid atbert sin, 7 dorat irelann do cloidhemh<sup>19</sup>  
2210 [i]na luing bronn fein, cor' gabh [urrand S.] trit, 7 ro ling isin  
muir acétoir<sup>20</sup> ina diaidh<sup>21</sup>, ar ro búí do teindeithnes<sup>22</sup> écca fair  
riana mac nár' folortnaigh<sup>23</sup> aenbás [dó S.].

Do bo cruaidh 7 do bo connert tra ro feradh in gléo<sup>24</sup>  
sin muinteri Césair 7 Poimp i n-eccmáis a tigerna<sup>25</sup> máraén,

<sup>1</sup> 7 focéird ar airm i mbuí Airg S. arai ní himrol focéird, etc. F.

<sup>2</sup> dofachair in sleigh seinnigh da saighidh S. <sup>3</sup> berna S. bernæ F.

<sup>4</sup> ambæthlach S. a maethlach na mbrond H. <sup>5</sup> sic S. crand H. <sup>6</sup> a H.

<sup>7</sup> bad S. F. <sup>8</sup> oighedh H. aeted S. aetid F. <sup>9</sup> sreingtrascairt 7 fora

tuitmendaigh S. sreingtrascairt 7 fora tuitmennaig F. tuitmennaigh H.

<sup>10</sup> a H. <sup>11</sup> for anamtaigh inti S. for anamhtaigh innte F. <sup>12</sup> dhernai

aidh H. <sup>13</sup> ra taebu S. la taebu F. <sup>14</sup> roscruadhaig S. <sup>15</sup> catuig F.

caidigh H. caidigh S. <sup>16</sup> dar a ruscu S. F. <sup>17</sup> Ro togaib Airg a cend

co hemir S. <sup>18</sup> misi bas tuscu docum n-eca S. cum n-ecca F. <sup>19</sup> cloigh-

emh H. ro eland in claidem S. ro clann in claidem F. <sup>20</sup> focetoir F. S.

<sup>21</sup> diagh H. diaigh S. <sup>22</sup> tinnenus S. tinnenas F. <sup>23</sup> foghain S. folort-

naig F. <sup>24</sup> cathgloó F. S. <sup>25</sup> tigernadha H. tigernad S. ticernad F.

the random shot lit on the place where Argus, a noble youth of the Massilians, was standing on the poop of his vessel. The dart flew past the rim of his shield and through the gap of the corslet, and it stuck in the soft part of his belly down from the navel. Argus fell on the dart, so that its shaft followed the grey iron, the length of a warrior's hand, out through his back<sup>1</sup>.

Then the old man, Argus' father, was at the prow of the same vessel — and no Massilian was a stronger soldier than he had been in the time of his youth. When he saw his son falling he came towards him, tripping over ropes and stumbling over the benches of the lengthy vessel, to the poop where his son was, and he found him at his last gasp. He made no wailing or lamentation over him, but he stretched his arms by his sides. His body grew hard and stiff, and gloom and darkness came upon his eyes. When Argus saw his father near him he raised his head and breast feebly and weakly from the edge of the vessel to ask a kiss, for he was unable to speak to him, and drew his right hand to him to close his eyes. „No, by no means“, exclaims the father, „it shall not be so, my son; but it is I that will sooner go to death!“ Thus he spake, and he gave a thrust of a sword into his own chest, so that the point went through him, and he leapt at once after this into the sea. Such was his haste to die before his son that one way of death was not enough for him<sup>2</sup>.

Hardily and strongly was that battle of the Caesarians and Pompeians fought in the absence of both their lords; how-

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 721—725: Sic fatus in hostem Caeca tela manu, sed non tamen inrita, mittit etc.

<sup>2</sup> letum praecedere nati Festinantem animam morti non credidit uni, Phars. III. 750—751.

2215 *acht* chena ro eterdelighset ratha na rígh *etarru*, 7 ro *fortam-*  
*laigh*<sup>1</sup> conách catha Césair *for* *toicim*<sup>2</sup> *Poimp*. *Ocus* ro tuit  
*iarum* in cath leth ar leith<sup>3</sup>, 7 ro sraeined inn irgail<sup>4</sup> ar *lucht*  
 na cathrach, 7 ro loitedh a laith gaile<sup>5</sup>, 7 ro cirrbait a *curaidh*  
 7 ro *trascraid* a *treoin* 7 a *taisigh*, 7 ro maeltamnaighid a mí-  
 2220 *lid*<sup>6</sup>, 7 ro báidhedh<sup>7</sup> ermór a long, 7 ro mudhaigh<sup>8</sup> in tine  
 arail díb, 7 do neoch nar' báidhedh<sup>7</sup> 7 nar' *loisced* díbh ro  
 lingset *muintir* Cesair tar a mbordaibh intu<sup>9</sup>, 7 ro gabhsat *for*  
 a *foirnedh*<sup>10</sup> do glére laech, 7 ro díchennatar a fuaradur<sup>11</sup> do  
 laechaibh lethmarbh[aibh]<sup>11</sup> 7 d'ócaibh *for* anamhtaigh<sup>12</sup> intu,  
 2225 7 *docuadur*<sup>13</sup> *dono* sceólanga<sup>14</sup> uatha[ti]<sup>15</sup> do *Masilecddaibh* a  
 nirt<sup>16</sup> a n-imrama 7 a luas a long, 7 *rucsadur*<sup>17</sup> a long[a]  
 lethbristi dá longbothaib<sup>18</sup> léo.

Bá lór truaighi tra cloistecht re *lucht* na cathrach ársin,  
 lé méd<sup>19</sup> a n-uchbhadha<sup>20</sup> 7 a n-éccáine, 7 re himat a núall-  
 2230 *ghubha* 7 a ngolgaire<sup>21</sup> ic faicsin<sup>22</sup> a *muintiri* ic teichedh<sup>23</sup> ina  
 ndóchum. Ba deithfir doibh ón chen[a], ar rob imdha *mac* cen  
 athair ann, 7 *athair* cen *mac*, 7 siur cen brathair, 7 ben cen  
 caemchéile<sup>24</sup> isin[n] uair sin occo, 7 ro gabsat a mná 7 a  
 senóraigh<sup>25</sup> [i]na mbúidhnibh 7 'na sésibh *for* in tráigh ic  
 2235 tabhairt aithne<sup>26</sup> *forsa* tabhradais múrtonna in mórmhara<sup>27</sup> do  
 collaibh 7 do cennaibh carad<sup>28</sup> 7 coicéile dochum tíre dá  
 saighidh<sup>29</sup>. Ba[tar]<sup>30</sup> dodelbha na gnúisi sin, 7 ba docair

<sup>1</sup> fortamlaigh S. F. fortamlaighset H. <sup>2</sup> toictin S. toictiu F. <sup>3</sup> cath  
*for* lethleath S. cath *for* leith leith F. cathair leth ar leth H. <sup>4</sup> sic S. inn  
 irgal F. rosraein an riaghail H. <sup>5</sup> ro leoait allatha gaile F. gaili S. a laith  
 ngaile H. <sup>6</sup> ann uaisli S. <sup>7</sup> báighedh H. baiedh S. baied F. <sup>8</sup> mugh-  
 aidh H. mudaig F. mugaich S. <sup>9</sup> intib S. inutip F. <sup>10</sup> fairned S. fairnedh F.  
<sup>11</sup> dícennsat ina fuaratar do laechraidh lethmairb S. F. <sup>12</sup> *for* anamtimaigh S.  
*for* anamhtaig F. *for* anfadhaibh H. <sup>13</sup> Atrulladar S. atrullatur F. <sup>14</sup> sce-  
 olanna S. F. <sup>15</sup> uaiti F. uathi S. <sup>16</sup> asa nirt imruma S. ass a nnirt a  
 n-imrama F. a nirt a ngnima H. <sup>17</sup> rucsat sen S. Rucsat *side* F. <sup>18</sup> long-  
 portuib S. <sup>19</sup> re met S. <sup>20</sup> n-uchbadaigh F. <sup>21</sup> golgairi S. golgaire F.  
 glórghair H. <sup>22</sup> faiscin S. aiscin F. <sup>23</sup> ir-raen roteicid S. F. teibhedh H.  
<sup>24</sup> ben caom gan celi S. ben coem gan ceili F. <sup>25</sup> seanoirigh S. <sup>26</sup> aichne F.  
 aichni S. <sup>27</sup> ina mara S. <sup>28</sup> a carat S. a caratt F. <sup>29</sup> eucu S. chucu F.  
<sup>30</sup> *Badur* S. *Battar* F.

beit the lucks of the kings, separated, and the success of Caesar's battle exceeded Pompey's fortune. And then the battle ceased on both sides (?), for the folk of the city were overthrown in fight. Their champions of valour were wounded, and their heroes were maimed, and their mighty men and chieftains were overthrown, and their soldiers were mutilated. The greater part of their ships was sunk: the fire destroyed others; and the Caesarians boarded such of them as were not sunk or burnt, manned (?) them with choice troops, beheaded<sup>1</sup> all they found of troops half-dead and youths at the last gasp. A few fugitives of the Massilians escaped by the strength of their rowing and by the swiftness of their ships, and they took their vessels half-broken to their shipyards<sup>2</sup>.

Enough of wretchedness it was to listen thereafter to the folk of the city, with the greatness of their wailing and their lamentation, and with the abundance of their cries of sorrow and sound of weeping, at seeing their troops fleeing towards them. Good reason indeed they had, for at that time there was many a fatherless son, and sonless father and brotherless sister, and wife without her dear husband. And their women and old men, in their bands and crowds on the shore, began to recognise the bodies and heads of the friends and comrades which the billows<sup>3</sup> of the great sea were casting to them on land. Unshapely were the countenances (of the dead), and it was hard to recognise them; and the (Massilian) wife was

<sup>1</sup> A barbarism imported by the Irish redactor.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 752—756: *Inclinant iam fata ducum*, etc.

<sup>3</sup> lit. wall-waves.

aithne forra<sup>1</sup> 7 no bídh in ben ic póccad<sup>2</sup> in fir do muintir  
Cesair ir-richt a fir<sup>3</sup> féin, 7 nó bídis indána<sup>4</sup> athair ic debhaid  
2240 7 ic [c]athugud<sup>5</sup> imon aencorp dar leis [la] cech fer<sup>6</sup> díbh fa hé  
corp a maic fein ro<sup>7</sup> cosnadh annsin.

Décus Brútus *immorro*, taisech cobhlaigh Césair, ba slán  
sonairt leis a menma ar maidm roime for [na] Masilecdha, ar  
is esium cétfér leisar' brised<sup>8</sup> cath long[d]ja ar<sup>9</sup> seilbh Césair.  
2245 Batar a muintir *immorro* co huchfadhach écainteoh mar do  
scaradar<sup>10</sup> risna Masilecdha, 7 nír[bh]ó[í] écaine cen adhbar sin,  
ar rob[ta]r imdha cuirp cirrthi 7 táibh tolla 7 laích [londa]  
ledartha [7 óicc] athgaeiti acco, 7 rob imdha fuile<sup>11</sup> 7 crechta  
díleighis<sup>12</sup> forra. Acht cena nocha cumann cath la firu<sup>13</sup>. Do-  
2250 rónsat brígh bicc<sup>14</sup> desin, ar is rompu ba raen<sup>15</sup>.

Tucsat a cobhlach i<sup>16</sup> cuan 7 i<sup>16</sup> caladhport na Masilecdha  
7 ro scipait<sup>17</sup> 7 ro tirmglanaid a longa léo, 7 ro laiset curpu  
7 colla 7 caeba cro 7 cropairti<sup>18</sup> fola 7 cnámredhaigh<sup>19</sup> a  
mbidhbad [d]ar<sup>20</sup> imellbordaibh a long isin muir. Ocus ro  
2255 gabhadh in cathair léo<sup>21</sup>, 7 ní r[o] leicset nech ele innti  
[H. p. 413] na aisti<sup>22</sup> co tainic<sup>23</sup> Césair asin Espain ina  
ndochum, 7 co ro traethadh<sup>24</sup> in cathair uile leis ar torrachtain.

IN adhaigh<sup>25</sup> sin *immorro* ba sámh ro tocaithed<sup>26</sup> léo-sum  
'ar cur snima in catha dibh 7 'ar tuitim a námhat ir-ré im-  
2260 airice léo.

[*Conid remscél do remscelaib catha moir na Tesaili conicci*  
sin. *Toccail cathrach na Maisile ainm an sceoil sin, F.*].

<sup>1</sup> doghaing a n-aichni S. ba dodaince an-aichne F.      <sup>2</sup> poccad  
apaigh S. F. impógh H.      <sup>3</sup> celi S. ceile F.      <sup>4</sup> na da S. F.      <sup>5</sup> ic  
troid [troit F.] 7 ic imresain S.      <sup>6</sup> imon n-oencorp ann indar la cach  
fer F.      <sup>7</sup> no F.      <sup>8</sup> cetna fear lasar' brised S. F.      <sup>9</sup> longa for S.  
longda for F.      <sup>10</sup> da scaradh S. F.      <sup>11</sup> robtar ili fuili S. Roptar ile  
fuile F.      <sup>12</sup> doleigis S. dileicchis F.      <sup>13</sup> nocha cuman catfiru F. nocu  
cum in cath (?) la firu S. nocha cumann cath fir H.      <sup>14</sup> mbig S.  
mbicc F. bec H.      <sup>15</sup> impo roba raen S. rompu ropa roen F.  
<sup>16</sup> a H.      <sup>17</sup> ro scipait S. F. ro scipadur H.      <sup>18</sup> sic S. F. corpairthi H.  
<sup>19</sup> cnamréghaidh H. cnaimredaig F.      <sup>20</sup> dar S.      <sup>21</sup> acco arsin S. acca  
arsin F.      <sup>22</sup> eisti S. esti H.      <sup>23</sup> toracht S. F.      <sup>24</sup> croth S. F.      <sup>25</sup> INna  
diad, F.      <sup>26</sup> tocaithed S. tocaited ind aidchi sin F. tócaithset H.

kissing a Caesarian husband as if he were her own man, and two fathers were disputing and fighting about the same corpse, each of them supposing it to be the body of his own son<sup>1</sup> that he was contending for.

But Decius Brutus, the admiral of Caesar's fleet, sound and strong was his spirit after routing the Massilians<sup>2</sup>, for he was the first to gain a naval battle on Caesar's behalf. His people however, were sighing and mournful as they parted from the Massilians, and that was not a 'mourning without cause', for with them were many bodies hacked, and sides pierced, and bold warriors mangled, and youths severely wounded; and many were the bleeding hurts and incurable gashes upon them. However 'with men battle is not companionship'. They cared little for that, since *they* had the victory.

They brought their fleet into the haven and harbour of the Massilians, and their vessels were equipped and cleansed, and they flung their enemies' corpses and bodies and clots of gore and particles of blood and masses of bones over the edges of their ships into the sea. The city was seized by them, and they let no one else into it or out of it until Caesar came to them from Spain; and after his arrival the whole city was laid low.

That night they spent easefully, having put from them the anxiety of battle, and their foes having fallen by them in the time of conflict.

So far is one of the foretales of the great battle of Thesaly. *The Sack of the City of Massilia* is the name of that story.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 756—761: Quis in urbe parentum Fletus erat! quanti matrum per littora planctus, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. III. 761—762: At Brutus in aequore uictor Primus Caesareis pelagi decus addidit armis.

Seála Césair atfiadhamar sísána coiceic<sup>1</sup>.

[Sloigedh na hEspaine S.]

2265 AIRED TRA ROBÁS ic gnim na n-imairec<sup>2</sup> sin isin Etáil ro gabh [Césair] i n-oraibh imechtracha in domain uile i crichaib imciana na hEspaine ic forbhaisi for Petrin 7 Affran, for da urraigh<sup>3</sup> na hEspaine fria lámhaibh<sup>4</sup> Poimp. Cin cor<sup>5</sup> dermára na hára dobertha<sup>5</sup> etarru don turus sin ro fás anáebh<sup>6</sup> 2270 mór 7 cumscugud conaich 7 toicthin<sup>7</sup> dona taisechaib desin. Ba haentadh[ach] a caradradh na n-airrigh<sup>8</sup> sin, Petrin 7 Affran, 7 ba setrech a combág<sup>9</sup> i n-aghaidh Césair. Ocus ba hurusa dóibh comtriall catha 7 cocaidh, a[r] robdar línmura a slóigh, 7 bá saidhbir a socraidi, uair ro bí slóigh ádhbul do 2275 óccaibh<sup>10</sup> Etalda fá mámus<sup>11</sup> feisin, 7 ro coméirghset<sup>12</sup> dírmanna imdha do churadhaib na hEspaine maille riu .i. tuatha na n-Asturda<sup>13</sup> 7 na Vectonda<sup>14</sup> 7 cinedha na Celltiberdha.

Doruachtadur iarum na slóigh sin docum<sup>15</sup> n-éinaidh, cor<sup>1</sup> gabhsat sosadh 7 longphort oc in cathraigh dianadh ainm 2280 Ierdha, i n-airis<sup>16</sup> catha do Césair. Cathair iséin ro cumdaigh-edh<sup>17</sup> ar tulaigh urisil ar brú srotha Sicoir. Stuaghdroichet cloiche<sup>18</sup> [dar in sruth sin, 7 intan ba tuili geimridh and ticed an t-uisci tairis. Tulach urard bui, S.] i comfocús na cathrach, 7 is inti ro suidighit<sup>19</sup> mergedha muinteri Poimp, 7 ro hor- 2285 daighedh a longphort. Ocus ro gabh Césair longphort i<sup>20</sup> tulaigh ele [nár] ba hisle ina in<sup>20</sup> tulach sin enech um inchaibh ríu<sup>21</sup>. Ní búí eter [n]a dha longphort acht sruth Sicoir namá. Edh radhairc romoir do réidh<sup>22</sup> muighi for cúl longphuirt

<sup>1</sup> Conad rimsceal do rimselaibh catha moir na Tesaile connici sin 7 togail cathrach na Masilecda a ainm S. <sup>2</sup> n-imaireach S. <sup>3</sup> airrig F. airug S. <sup>4</sup> fri lama S. F. <sup>5</sup> dobrethasom S. do bretasum F. <sup>6</sup> anaibh H. anæb F. <sup>7</sup> toictiu F. <sup>8</sup> arigh S. airrig F. taisigh H. <sup>9</sup> a combad S. i combag F. a coblach H. <sup>10</sup> donn ocbaid S. don ocbaid F. <sup>11</sup> fá namus H. fo a mamus S. fo ammammus F. <sup>12</sup> coimeirghset S. <sup>13</sup> Asarda H. Asturda S. F. <sup>14</sup> Lectonna H. echtona S. Vectonna F. <sup>15</sup> co S. F. <sup>16</sup> indairis F. <sup>17</sup> ro cumtacht S. F. <sup>18</sup> cloch S. F. <sup>19</sup> suigidhit H. suigid S. suidighedh F. <sup>20</sup> a H. <sup>21</sup> i tilaig nar bo isli inan tilach sin S. i tilaig narbo hisli inna in tilac sin enech i n-inehaib friu F. <sup>22</sup> réigh H. reidh F.

**Tidings of Caesar we now set forth below.****The Hosting of Spain.**

Now while he was carrying on those conflicts in Italy, Caesar began, in the outer borders of the whole world, in the remotest districts of Spain, to beleaguer Petreius and Afranius, the two chiefs of Spain who were Pompey's lieutenants. And though the slaughters were not great on that expedition, still thereout accrued to the leaders much distress and change of prosperity and fortune<sup>1</sup>. Close was the friendship of those legates, Petreius and Afranius, and strong was their combat as against Caesar's, and it was easy for them to proceed to battle and warfare, for their hosts were numerous and their army was wealthy, since there was a huge host of Italian soldiers under their command, and together with them were many multitudes of the warriors of Spain, to wit, the tribes of the Asturians and the Vectones and the nations of the Celtiberians<sup>2</sup>.

Then those hosts marched to one place, and established a station and camp at the city called Ilerda, in tryst of battle to Caesar. That city was built on a low hill on the edge of the river Sicoris. An arched bridge of stone crossed that river, and when there was a wintry flood the water would come over it. There was a high hill near the city, and on it the standards of the Pompeians were planted, and their camp was laid out. Caesar pitched his camp on another hill that was not lower, face to face with them. There was nothing between the two camps save only the river Sicoris. Behind Caesar's camp was a space of level plain as far as ever the eye could reach: the river

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV, 1-3: At procul extremis terrarum Caesar in oris Martem saeuus agit non multa caede nocentem, Maxima sed fati ducibus momenta daturum.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 4-10: Iure pari rector castris Afranius illis Ac Petreius erat, etc.

Césair, sruth Cing a timchell in mhuighi sin co [com]múr srotha  
 2290 hIber co tíaghaid araen isin muir móir<sup>1</sup>.

An céllá tra ima comrainicc dóibh<sup>2</sup> dona slóghaibh ní  
 derna[d] cath na hirghal etarru, ar ro bí<sup>3</sup> a feidm 7 a monor<sup>4</sup>  
 a[c] rim a mergedh 7 a[c] comairemh a cath 7 ic taispénadh a  
 túath 7 a tinól, 7 dono ba haimlesc 7 ba himnár leis na<sup>5</sup>  
 2295 braithribh 7 [la] lucht na háencathrach im[f]orrán catha atarru  
 féin i<sup>6</sup> fiadhnusi na cinédh<sup>7</sup> n-echtrann.

O tancadur dorchatu deiridh in<sup>8</sup> láe dobert Cesair a slóghu<sup>9</sup>  
 leis cor' claidset<sup>10</sup> clasach dermair<sup>11</sup> dondara leith don long-  
 phort muinteri Poimp, 7 tuc imad diarmhidhe do lait[h]ib gaile  
 2300 don leith araill, conach bí<sup>12</sup> conair élduha<sup>13</sup> occo acht enconair  
 amhain<sup>14</sup> [.i.] dochum thulcha dermaire búi i<sup>15</sup> comfocus dóibh  
 etarru 7 in cathair Ilerdha.

O tainic soillsi 7 mochdedhóil<sup>16</sup> na maidne muiche ro for-  
 congart Cesair for a míledhaibh comadh iat is túsca doroidedh<sup>17</sup>  
 2305 in tulaigh<sup>18</sup> sin. Ocus o'tcondcadar muinter Poimp innisin ro  
 indsaighid<sup>19</sup> a mbuidhne co dian denmnidech, co ngabhsat in tu-  
 laig<sup>20</sup> ar tus, ar is dóibh ba comnesa [H. p. 414] hí 7 didiu bá  
 sodhaing<sup>21</sup> a slige dá saighidh, 7 ba lánddhodhaing<sup>22</sup> immorro slige<sup>23</sup>  
 muinteri Césair, ar is [ar] écin ro<sup>24</sup> ascnaidis na hoice fa n-arm-  
 2310 gaisced<sup>25</sup> 7 in cnoc d'faen<sup>26</sup> forra. Ní cumgadh nech [dib] a lamh  
 do tócbháil inaghaidh a námhat. Arai ba híat<sup>27</sup> a slegha ba<sup>28</sup>  
 lorga fosaighthi doibh 7 tul scéith in<sup>29</sup> fír do bíth fá deóidh ic  
 congbháil in fír do bíth roime<sup>30</sup>, 7 ní cuimgedh nech dibh im-

<sup>1</sup> co comach srotha hIbeir isin muir moir S. co commur srota hIbeir  
 co tiegait araen isin muir moir F. <sup>2</sup> immarainic F. <sup>3</sup> bui S. bai F.  
<sup>4</sup> i feidm 7 i mmonor F. <sup>5</sup> lasna S. F. <sup>6</sup> a H. hi F. <sup>7</sup> slogh S. sloech F.  
<sup>8</sup> dorchuda diridh an H. <sup>9</sup> sloigh H. slogu S. <sup>10</sup> claéiset H. claidhset S.  
<sup>11</sup> clasaigh moir S. clasaig moir F. <sup>12</sup> conna búi S. cona boi F. <sup>13</sup> eolda S.  
 eludha F. <sup>14</sup> nama S. namma F. <sup>15</sup> a H. F. omits i comfocus dóibh.  
<sup>16</sup> mochdedoil S. mochdedhoil F. moch deghail H. <sup>17</sup> comad iad cétna ristais S.  
 combadh iet cetna ristais F. <sup>18</sup> tulaidh H. <sup>19</sup> imsaiget S. F. <sup>20</sup> gur gab-  
 sat an tilaig F. <sup>21</sup> soidngi S. F. <sup>22</sup> lándhoghaing H. landodhaing F. lan-  
 dogaing S. <sup>23</sup> conair S. conair F. <sup>24</sup> ro H. no S. F. <sup>25</sup> anaghaidh na tulca S.  
 anagaid na tilchu F. <sup>26</sup> d'faen F. S. <sup>27</sup> daig badar iad S. daig batar iad F.  
<sup>28</sup> robtar F. roptar S. <sup>29</sup> an H. <sup>30</sup> tulsceth in dedenaig ic congbhail in tusig S.

Cingis around that plain as far as the confluence of the river Iberus, so that they flow together into the great sea<sup>1</sup>.

The first day, then, that the armies came together, neither battle nor conflict was fought between them, for their effort and their work was to reckon their standards, and number their battalions, and display their tribes and their musters. Moreover, brothers and folk of the same city were slack and ashamed to contend in battle between themselves in the presence of the foreign nations<sup>2</sup>.

When the darkness of the day's end came, Caesar caused his troops to dig a huge trench on one side of the camp of the Pompeians, and on the other he brought an innumerable crowd of champions, so that the Pompeians might have no way of escaping save only the one path to the huge hill that was near them, between them and the city of Ilerda<sup>3</sup>.

When light and the twilight<sup>4</sup> of early morning came, Caesar ordered his soldiers to be the first to reach that hill. When the Pompeians saw that, their troops advanced vehemently and speedily, and were the first to occupy the hill, for it was nearer to them, and also their road to it was easy, while the road of the Caesarians was very difficult, for the soldiers under their armour were with difficulty struggling up a hill that sloped upon them. None of them could raise his hand against his enemy, for their javelins (fixed in the ground) were props to them: the boss of the buckler of the man behind was supporting the man before; and none of them could

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 11—23: *Colle tumet modico lenique excreuit in altum Pingue solum tumulo, super hunc fundata uetusta Surgit Ilerda manu, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 24—28: *Prima dies belli cessauit Marte cruento, etc.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 29—31: *In noctem subita circumdedit agmina fossa, etc.*

<sup>4</sup> *hysteron-proteron*, as often in Middle-Irish.

pódh<sup>1</sup> a frithing<sup>2</sup> na conaire cétna ar uamhain a bidhbad da  
2315 tuargain [i]na diaidh.

O'tcondai[r]c Césair in tendta mor sin ar á muintir, fáidhis  
a marcslógh uadh do debhaidh don leith ele for muintir Poimp,  
[cein F.] co rancadur a coisidhe slán tar dograing<sup>3</sup> na sliged.

Dodhaingi<sup>4</sup> na conaire 7 iterdelighthi na crich 7 na feronn  
2320 [is ed S.] ro tairmesc in cath conuicce sin. Ocus anfine aer<sup>5</sup>  
*immorro* ro tairmisc o hoin amach<sup>6</sup>, uair medhón erraigh ann  
intan sin, 7 ro snighset snechtai dérmara lá tús in gembridh  
roime, cor' linsat sléibhti 7 maghréidhe<sup>7</sup> na hEspaine. Ocus  
ro cruadhaigh 7 ro thécht in talam fúthu, 7 ro tairmisc[ed]  
2325 siledh na nél lé sicc 7 le reódh<sup>8</sup> fri ré in gembridh 7 tosaigh  
in<sup>9</sup> erraigh iartain. Lesin cétadhnadh éscaidhe dognít ar sin n-  
equinoctus<sup>10</sup> errchaidhe, ro derg 7 ro ruamnaigh in t-aeor oirr-  
therach inbaidh co nduargaibh<sup>11</sup> in grian ina popol<sup>12</sup> teindtide<sup>13</sup>  
tar colar<sup>14</sup> turgabhála suas. Ocus ro téigh 7 ro inbh[o]il[cc]<sup>15</sup>  
2330 in grian roimpi uile neóllu uiscidhi inn aeoir [f]uasnadhaigh<sup>16</sup>  
ó táit crícha na hIndia iar n-airrther co mbátar 'na mothar  
dlúith dorcha dubhchíach ós cinn na hEspaine, conad inbecht<sup>17</sup>  
má ro soillsighidís in cobhés etarfásaigh<sup>18</sup> dorala<sup>19</sup> iter aeoir<sup>20</sup>  
7 talmain, 7 ro taitin lethcircall uaincedha<sup>21</sup> na stuaighi<sup>22</sup>  
2335 nime<sup>23</sup> isna nellaibh ársin.

Ro faiscit<sup>24</sup> iarum tre bruth na gréine, cor' sílset 'na ceth-  
aibh 7 'na frasaibh 7<sup>25</sup> 'na tólaibh tromferthana for tíribh na

<sup>1</sup> impogh H.    <sup>2</sup> beos nfr' cuimgiset impod a fritset S. nir cum-  
cciset impod i fritset F.    <sup>3</sup> dograing H. dotraing S. dodraing F.  
<sup>4</sup> doghaingi H. Doidngi S. F.    <sup>5</sup> ainbte an aeoir S. ainbthean aeoir F.  
<sup>6</sup> o sin anund S. o sin anunn F.    <sup>7</sup> madhréidhe H. magreidhe F. maghred S.  
<sup>8</sup> Ro tart an talam futhu la sicc 7 reod S.    <sup>9</sup> tosaidh an H.    <sup>10</sup> For dognít  
arsin n-equinoctus, S. H. has isin aimsir.    <sup>11</sup> conuargaibh S. conuarcaib F.  
<sup>12</sup> pupol F.    <sup>13</sup> tentighi H. teinntigi S.    <sup>14</sup> colair S. F.    <sup>15</sup> Ro seit 7 ro  
inboilg S. Ra seit 7 ro inboillec F.    <sup>16</sup> fuasnaidit S. fuasnadaig F.    <sup>17</sup> conad  
is infectain ro toillset isin commeis S. conidh as infectain ro tuillset isin  
commeis F.    <sup>18</sup> etarfásaidh H.    <sup>19</sup> tarrastair S. tarrusair F.    <sup>20</sup> eter ethér  
7 talam S.    <sup>21</sup> ro tatni leithciul uanechda S. Ro taitni leithciuril uain-  
eecda F.    <sup>22</sup> stuaige F. stuaidhi H.    <sup>23</sup> neamda S. nemda F.    <sup>24</sup> faiscit  
S. F. fáset H.    <sup>25</sup> S and F omit na cethaibh 7 na frasaibh 7.

return by the same way for fear of his foeman's attack behind him<sup>1</sup>.

When Caesar saw that great pressure on his people, he despatched his cavalry to fall on the Pompeians at the other side, so that his footsoldiers came safe over the difficulty of the way<sup>2</sup>.

The obstacles of the path and the divisions of the borders and the lands prevented the battle till then, and the storm of the air prevented it thenceforward, for then it was midspring, and at the beginning of winter great snows had fallen and filled the mountains and the plains of Spain. And under them the earth hardened and congealed, and by ice and hoarfrost the dropping of the clouds was prevented during the season of winter and the beginning of spring.

At the first lunar kindling caused by the vernal equinox, the eastern air grew red and ruddy, while the sun arose in his fiery pavilion up over the ascending colure. And the sun warmed and swelled all the watery clouds of the tumultuous air, from the countries of India in the east till they were above Spain as a dense, dark swamp of black mist, so that he could hardly illumine so much of the space as came between the sky and the earth; and thereafter the verdant semicircle of the rainbow shone in the clouds<sup>3</sup>.

Then by the heat of the sun they were compressed, and they poured in their rain-showers and hailstorms and heavy-

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 32—43: *Luce noua collem subito conscendere cursu etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 43—47: *Vidit lapsura ruina Agmina dux equitemque iubet succedere bello etc.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 48—55: *Hactenus armorum discrimina; cetera bello Fata dedit uariis incertus motibus aer etc.*

hEspaine. Ro scailset<sup>1</sup> *didu* snechtadha na sléibhti<sup>2</sup> 7 na tualach *bátar* i comfocús Ilerdha na hardcathrach lé himad in  
 2340 uisci 7 le helltesaidhi<sup>3</sup> na haimsire errechaidhi, cor' snighset 'na srebhaibh 7 'na sruthánaibh co mbátar 'na n-aibhnibh 7 'na lochaibh lánaidhbhlibh for clármuighibh cobhsaidhi in tíri.

Srotha bunaidh in tíri ro teib[rinn]set<sup>4</sup> co cían dar a mbruachaibh<sup>5</sup> ar *cech* le[i]th, 7 ro sceinn<sup>6</sup> in díle<sup>7</sup> sin tar múr-  
 2345 aibh longphuirt Césair do *cech* aird<sup>8</sup>, co rabhadur na botha 7 na pupla<sup>9</sup>, 7 na scéith 7 airm na laechraidí, 7 lointi na slógh for snam [7 dírramh F.] sechnón in longphuirt lásin tola uisci rainic iat<sup>10</sup>.

Nír' fétsat na slóigh crech na haircthi<sup>11</sup> do denam isin tír  
 2350 air sin, 7<sup>12</sup> ní fuaradur a n-echradha<sup>13</sup> conair ingelta nó fér nó geltadais<sup>14</sup>, 7 ro foilghidh na slighthi 7 na comréidhi forra<sup>15</sup>, coná faicdis conair<sup>16</sup> *acht* mullaighi<sup>17</sup> na cnoc 7 benna na sliabh.

IS annsin tainic<sup>18</sup> in teidm is tosach do *cech* teidm 7 is adhbhur do *cech* morole<sup>19</sup> .i. in gorta. Cén co raibhi<sup>20</sup> *acht*  
 2355 forbhaisi bidhbadh for[r]a<sup>21</sup>, ba hádhbhul méd a n-adhilgnighi<sup>22</sup>, ar nír'bhó [H. p. 415] malairt le fér díbh a indmus uile do bronnadh ar becc tuara, 7 *didu* búí<sup>23</sup> in fer sanntach ann ic fulang<sup>24</sup> na gorta dá deóin 'ar creic a bicc ló in ar induib<sup>25</sup> romór.

Is dodelbha etorthach ro *batar* muighe Ilerdha .i. na cath-  
 2360 rach, intan sin ar forbairt in uisci tar cnocaibh 7 tar cailltibh na crich ar cur air a n-ós 7 a n-allta 7 a n-almha 7 a n-

<sup>1</sup> Roscaillit S. Ro scailit F.    <sup>2</sup> snectai na sliabh S.    <sup>3</sup> la imforcreaidh na fertana 7 la helltesaidecht S.    <sup>4</sup> teprinset S. teprinnsset F.    <sup>5</sup> sic S. F. da mbruighi H.    <sup>6</sup> doirt S. F.    <sup>7</sup> dilii S. F.    <sup>8</sup> dara muraib il-longphort Césair as cach [gach F.] aird S. F.    <sup>9</sup> pupli S. pupliu F.    <sup>10</sup> lasin tola uscidi dos-fanic S. dosfainic F.    <sup>11</sup> crecha no airgni S. creca no aircene F.    <sup>12</sup> air S. om. F.    <sup>13</sup> eich S. F.    <sup>14</sup> no feir dogeltais S. no fér no geltais F.    <sup>15</sup> ro foilgit na sliecta 7 na conairi futhu S. Ro foilcedh na slichthi 7 na conaire fortu F.    <sup>16</sup> don tír S. F.    <sup>17</sup> mullaighi [mullaice F.] na cnoc 7 benna na sliabh S. F. mullaighi na slíabh 7 na cnoc H.    <sup>18</sup> dosfainic S. dossfainic F.    <sup>19</sup> is tossach cach (gaca F.) tedma 7 is cetcomit gacha moruile S.    <sup>20</sup> H inserts *acht*.    <sup>21</sup> fortu S. F.    <sup>22</sup> a n-adelgni S. a n-aidhilgni F.    <sup>23</sup> 7 dano no bid S. no bidh F.    <sup>24</sup> fulung S. fulanc F.    <sup>25</sup> ar creic a bécloin ar indium S. ar creic a bicc loin ar innium F. óc reic a bidh 7 a lóin ar indmus H.

sleeting floods on the lands of Spain. Then the snows of the mountains and the hills near the high city Ilerda dissolved from the abundance of the rain and the tepid warmth of springtime, so that they trickled in their streamlets and rills till they became rivers and vast lakes on the firm, level plains of the land.

The original rivers of the country flowed far over their banks on every side; and at every point that flood burst over the ramparts of Caesar's camp, so that the booths and tents, and the shields and weapons of the soldiers, and the provisions of the armies were a-floating and crowding (?) throughout the camp with the flood of water that reached them<sup>1</sup>.

The troops were therefore unable to raid or forage in that country, and their horses found no way to pasture nor grass to graze on. The roads were hidden<sup>2</sup> and the ground was level with them, so that they saw no path save the tops of the hills, and the peaks of the mountains.

Then came the disease that is chief of every disease and is cause of every great evil, to wit, famine. Even though they suffered nought but beleaguerment by foes, great was their need, for none of them could barter, even by giving all his wealth for a little sustenance, and the covetous man there was willingly enduring famine, after selling his little food for very great wealth<sup>3</sup>.

Disfigured and barren then were the fields of Ilerda the city from the increase of the water over the hills and woods of the districts, after causing the death of their stags and wild beasts, their herds and horses. And in them day was not known from

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 83—89: *Iamque Pyrenaeae, quas numquam soluere Titan Eualuit, fluxere niues, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 90—92: *Non pecorum raptus faciles, non pabula mersi Ulla ferunt sulci; tectarum errore uiarum Fallitur occultis sparsus populator in agris.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 93—97: *Iamque comes semper magnorum prima malorum Saeua fames aderat, etc.*

echradh. *Ocus* ní fes lá seoch aidhchi intu, 7 ní raibhi a samhail, *acht amail* indister<sup>1</sup> in t-uardha oighreta do beith cen aitreibh anmanna 7 cen tairesin<sup>2</sup> toraidh.

2365 *Acht* chena ba lór leisín toicthin<sup>3</sup> bidhgadh becc 7 frithbert foill ar *conách* Césair; 7 nír'léicset na déi adhartha loccadh don rí<sup>4</sup>, uair gé<sup>5</sup> mór in tóla 7 in gorta rémhthechtach<sup>5</sup> dochuaidh ilconach do Césair ina deghaidh<sup>6</sup>, uair ro foirset<sup>7</sup> na dei dó indus<sup>8</sup> na bá gnáth. *Ocus* ro gabh [in t-aer S.] dath 2370 *croderg* fair lé fuinedh néll na nóna<sup>9</sup> in aidhchi sin, 7 ro taitin grian a huile tesa<sup>10</sup> isin maidin ar[n]amárach, 7 ro gabsat na huiscedha *for tanugud* 7 *tirmugud*<sup>11</sup> desin, 7 ro tinnscains[e]at na cnuic 7 na caillti turcbáil a cenn, 7 ro gab in tír [uili F.] a *tirmugud*<sup>12</sup>.

2375 O ro scib<sup>13</sup> iarum tuile srotha Sicoir dona muighibh comfoicsibh co tarrustair a comard<sup>14</sup> fria bruach, do[g]niter cretach<sup>15</sup> curach le *muintir* Césair do barrghur tsoilech<sup>16</sup> do [t]ualoscaibh<sup>17</sup> in muighe, 7 ro fortuighid 7 ro daingnighid [iat]<sup>18</sup> do séchedhaibh assan 7 óccdam fó indtamail<sup>19</sup> [na] curach 2380 gnáthaigther lé cinedhaibh na Uén[et]jedha<sup>20</sup> *for* sruth Paid, nó lé haitrebh[thaidib] na hÉghipti<sup>21</sup> *for* imdoimnibh srotha Níl, nó lé *lucht* innsi Breatan *for* muincind mara Icht<sup>22</sup>. *Ocus* ro tescait na caillti comfoicsi léo, 7 ro léicidh uisci in [t]srotha móir *for* srebhaibh 7 *for* minsrothaibh becca ass.

2385 *Dogníther* clardroichet comfuaghti tairis. Bá cían on

<sup>1</sup> Feib innister F. <sup>2</sup> taircissin S. taircisin F. <sup>3</sup> toichtin S. toicthiu F. <sup>4</sup> isi airm ro dlígset na dei adartha logha don righ S. is iarum ro dlícset na dei adurtha logadh don righ F. <sup>5</sup> remtechtach S. remthechtach F. rémhtenethach H. <sup>6</sup> tainic an lanconach dosum inandiaigh S. inadiaidh F. <sup>7</sup> do frithcathaidhset H. <sup>8</sup> ro foirseat na dei é. innas S. F. <sup>9</sup> la fuinidh ngreni S. <sup>10</sup> ro tait [taitni F.] in grian a tuili a teasa S. <sup>11</sup> *for* tinadh 7 *for* tanughudh S. *tanuccadh* F. <sup>12</sup> Rogab in tír uile *for* *tirmugud* S. <sup>13</sup> scip F. <sup>14</sup> i comarda S. F. <sup>15</sup> *creacta* S. *crettu* F. <sup>16</sup> *cræb sailech* F. *cræb saileach* S. <sup>17</sup> do barrgur *cræb saileach* 7 do fualascaigib S. fualascaidhibh F. <sup>18</sup> ro fortuduccit 7 ro dainccen dit nit iad F. *rofortudugit* 7 ro daingendit nitiaid S. <sup>19</sup> *samail* F. <sup>20</sup> fo samail na *curach* gnathaighit na Ueneteda S. <sup>21</sup> nó na hÉgeptecda S. <sup>22</sup> *nó* na hEceptacda F. <sup>22</sup> sic S. Icrit H.

night. There was nothing like it save what is said of the icy frigid zone, that it is without dwelling of animals and without proffer of fruit<sup>1</sup>.

Howbeit Fortune was content with a little startling and a slight opposition to Caesar's prosperity, and the adored gods allowed not the king to be balked, for though the foregoing flood and famine were great, manifold prosperity came to Caesar subsequently, for the gods succoured him in an unusual manner<sup>2</sup>. And that night the air assumed a crimson colour at the fall of the evening-clouds, and on the morrow in the morning the sun shone with his full heat, and thereby the waters began to grow shallow and dry up, and the hills and woods commenced to appear, and all the earth took to drying<sup>3</sup>.

Now when the flood of the river Sicoris withdrew from the neighbouring plains, so that the river was only as high as its bank, the Caesarians build the frameworks of boats of the willow-branches and the twigs of the plain, and they cover and strengthen them with hides of asses and bullocks in imitation of the boats used by the Veneti on the river Padus, or by the inhabitants of Egypt on the depths of the river Nile, or by the folk of the island of Britain on the surface of the sea of Wight<sup>4</sup>. The neighbouring woods were cut down by them, and the water of the great river was let out into channels and rillets<sup>5</sup>.

A bridge of boards clamped together is built across it.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 98—109: *Iam tumuli collesque latent, iam flumina cuncta  
Condidit una palus uastaque uoragine mersit.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 121—123: *Sed paruo Fortuna iuri contenta pauore,  
Plena redit, etc.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 123—129: *Iam rarior aer etc.*

<sup>4</sup> Phars. IV. 130—136: *Utque habuit Sicoris camposque reliquit etc.*

<sup>5</sup> See as to the British boats Caesar, *Bellum Civ. I. c. 54.*

bruach ro gabhadh a tinnscetal in droichit, uair bá huroman leis na<sup>1</sup> slóghaibh in forbhairt in tsrotha arís tarsin magh<sup>2</sup> sin.

O'tcondai[r]<sup>3</sup> Petrin 7 Aiffrin na hairberta<sup>4</sup> móra sin do thecht<sup>5</sup> fo laim lé Césair, ro fácsat a longphort 7 cathraigh  
2390 Ilerdha cen diden<sup>6</sup> cen coiméd, 7 ro sínset cona slóghaibh do techt i n-imechtur Espaine do iarraid sochraide<sup>7</sup> sluáigh 7 d'esnadhudh<sup>8</sup> in catha co léicc.

O ro tenc Césair na longphorta folmha 7 na tulcha fássa tar éis in tslóigh<sup>9</sup>, ro forcongair<sup>10</sup> for a míledhaibh lenmain a  
2395 mbidhbad cen saighidh atha ná droichit, acht techt fá comair<sup>11</sup> tar in sruth. Dorónadh<sup>12</sup> fairsium sin, 7 do frecradh co nemlesc hé. Ocus ní<sup>13</sup> co himcomaircech ro cúadhus ann<sup>14</sup>. Ro cuadar co sanntach nemimeclach d'innsaighi<sup>15</sup> a mbidhbad tar in sruth<sup>16</sup> in conair na cingfidis<sup>17</sup> co réidh taranais<sup>18</sup> da m[b]ad  
2400 forra budh ráen<sup>19</sup>, [i.] tar cinndruim srotha Sicoir<sup>20</sup>.

S. f. 34<sup>b</sup>, l. 15.

Ro eised a n-armu la sodain. Ro dicuirset an usce asa mballaibh<sup>21</sup>. Daronsat rith rodichra<sup>22</sup> andiaidh an namat airsin. Tennaíd a marcsluagh gu tairredar<sup>23</sup> for dirma[n]daib dedenacha<sup>24</sup>  
2405 munteri Poimp, gur'bo cuntabairt<sup>25</sup> leo sein in tetheadh dogentais<sup>26</sup> rompo fa<sup>27</sup> in n-anadh do cath friu.

Badar da tulaigh arda fora n-inchaibh 7 gleand cumung etarru go n-eiscir<sup>28</sup> uraird dara lar: inad daingen sin, 7 ba derb la muntir Poimp da ristais é na cuingebtais<sup>29</sup> milidh Ce-  
2410 sair a fostud. O tuc Cesair da airsin ro raidh re[a]slogh:

<sup>1</sup> lasna S. F.      <sup>2</sup> dorisi dar in magh S. F. arés tarsin madh H.

<sup>3</sup> O ro fairigh S. o ro airigh F.      <sup>4</sup> hairimbarta S. hairm imbarta F.

<sup>5</sup> taidhecht S. toidecht F.      <sup>6</sup> dín S. F.      <sup>7</sup> fulligh S. fuillidh F.      <sup>8</sup> d'esnughudh S. d'esnadad F. esrédiudh H.      <sup>9</sup> na slogh S. F.      <sup>10</sup> forcongair S. forcongart F.      <sup>11</sup> fon urcomair S. F.      <sup>12</sup> Dognith S. Dognither F.

<sup>13</sup> nirbo S. F.      <sup>14</sup> do cuas and sin S. do cos ann sin F.      <sup>15</sup> nemhimecal ic saigid S. nemimeclach do saiccid F.      <sup>16</sup> S. and F. omit tar in sruth.      <sup>17</sup> na cincefítis F. nó cinnfidis H. na cindfidis can imecla S.

<sup>18</sup> S and F omit co reidh taranais.      <sup>19</sup> da mbad forto badh raen S. damad forru badh raen F.      <sup>20</sup> Here H has lost a leaf.      <sup>21</sup> asambal ballaibh S.

<sup>22</sup> dicra F.      <sup>23</sup> comma tartetar F.      <sup>24</sup> deidencaib F.      <sup>25</sup> comtabairt F.

<sup>26</sup> dodentais S.      <sup>27</sup> fan S. fa in anadh F.      <sup>28</sup> gonn eiscir S.      <sup>29</sup> coemtais F.

Far from the brink the beginning of the bridge was brought, for the troops feared the growth of the river again over that plain<sup>1</sup>.

When Petreius and Afranius saw those great designs taken in hand by Caesar, they abandoned their camp and (left) the city of Ilerda without defence or protection, and set out with their armies to march into the outskirts of Spain, to seek reinforcements and meanwhile to postpone the battle<sup>2</sup>.

When Caesar saw the camps empty and the hills forsaken after the army, he ordered his soldiers to pursue their enemies, and not to seek ford or bridge, but to cross the river opposite them. That was done for him, and he was answered unweariedly. Without questioning, on went his men, and eagerly, fearlessly they crossed the bed of the river Sicoris to attack their foes, a path, by which, had they been routed, they would not have easily retreated<sup>3</sup>.

With that they donned their arms, and cast the water from their limbs<sup>4</sup>. They then made a vehement rush after their enemies. Their cavalry pressed on, so that they overtook (?) the rearmost troops of the Pompeians, and those were in doubt as to whether they should flee, or stay and do battle against the Caesarians<sup>5</sup>.

There were two high hills before them separated by a narrow glen with a lofty ridge across it. A strong place that was, and the Pompeians were sure that, if they reached it, Caesar's soldiers would not stop them. When Caesar observed

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 137—140: *His ratibus traiecta manus festinat utrimque Succisum curuare nemus etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 143—147: *Postquam omnia fatis Caesaris ire uidet, celsum Petreius Ilerdam Deserit, etc.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 148—152: *Nudatos Caesar colles desertaque castra Conspiciens capere arma iubet nec quaerere pontem Nec uada sed duris fluiuium superare lacertis, etc.*

<sup>4</sup> Another *hysteron proteron*.

<sup>5</sup> Phars. IV. 152—156: *Mox uda receptis Membra fouent armis, etc.*

Do (daib)<sup>1</sup>, ar se, 7 na furnaidid<sup>2</sup> re for corugud<sup>3</sup>, acht<sup>4</sup> as-  
cnaid amal is deni cotnicfaiti co tistai eter bar naimdibh<sup>5</sup> 7 in  
tslighidh cumuing cusa saiget<sup>6</sup>. Imsae iarum gona sloghaibh  
fochétoir co tanic eter a bidhbada<sup>7</sup> 7 in t-inadh inill gusa[r]

2415 saigseat.

Tainic dereadh in lai<sup>8</sup> faesin, 7 ro suidigit longphuirt<sup>9</sup> co  
comfochraib i [co]mfocus eturru lasin slogh cectarda. Ni bui do  
dedail<sup>10</sup> eturru acht in clais [becc F.] dognith<sup>11</sup> i timcell na long-  
phort leo. O ro tenc cach araili dib, 7 o ro aitgnedar<sup>12</sup> na  
2420 maic a n-ait[h]reacha 7 na haithri a maccu 7 na braithri araili  
do cechtar na da leithi<sup>13</sup>, is annsin ro tuicset a lanole<sup>14</sup> ar in  
cath catharda. No spractis a claidhbhi<sup>15</sup> eturru i comarta for-  
faelti si, ar ni lamhdais comrath nó imagallaim ar omun na righ,  
7 dano ba nos bes coiteind la Rómánu<sup>16</sup> can mileda da righ  
2425 cotarsna da tigid a longphort inaraili<sup>17</sup> ce no beth do met a  
caradraith<sup>18</sup> nogu m[b]ad sidh eter na tigernaibh fortus. Arai-  
sin ro fortamlaigh<sup>19</sup> 7 ro inforbair grád a<sup>20</sup> comnesta i cridibh<sup>21</sup>  
muinteri Cesair, 7 dacuadar 'na ndrongaibh 7 'na ndirmaibh i  
longphort muinteri Poimp.

2430 Ni bui milidh Romanda la Cesair do na bui cara eicin  
isin longphort sin da coibhnestu nó do cliamhain nó da com-  
dalta nó da fir aenluichi no aentighi isin Roim. Ro urmais  
gach fer a carait accó iarum. Ro iadhait righthi na laech dar  
slesaibh 7 dar braighdibh araili andsin. Ro camhnait na poga  
2435 eturu. Ro silset a ndéra for a n-armaibh re mét na faelti, 7  
dano la homun in<sup>22</sup> imclaidbidh frisna cairdib ar trill.

<sup>1</sup> daib F. In S a vacant space.

<sup>3</sup> comrugud S. coruccud F.

<sup>5</sup> for namait F.

<sup>7</sup> sic F. bidbadu S.

<sup>9</sup> ro suidigedh loncephort F.

<sup>11</sup> dognaithe S.

<sup>13</sup> loncephort F.

<sup>15</sup> claidbi S. claidbi F. claidhi H.

<sup>17</sup> i loggphort araile F.

<sup>19</sup> ros intamlaig F.

<sup>21</sup> a cridedhuib S. i ccridibh F.

<sup>2</sup> furnaigid S. furnaigidh F.

<sup>4</sup> sic F. 7 S.

<sup>6</sup> sic F. gusa saigid S.

<sup>8</sup> sic F. an lae S.

<sup>10</sup> dail H. dedail F.

<sup>12</sup> o rot aithnetar F.

<sup>14</sup> ro fuessa ta cetole F.

<sup>16</sup> Ramanu S.

<sup>18</sup> caradraith S.

<sup>20</sup> grada S.

<sup>22</sup> an F.

that, he said to his army: „March on“, says he, „and do not stay for the sake of re-forming your ranks, but press forward as swiftly as ye can, so that ye may get between your enemies and the narrow road to which they are marching.“ Then he suddenly turns with his forces, so that he came between his foes and the safe place to which they marched<sup>1</sup>.

Then came the end of day, and the camps were pitched very near each other by either army. There was no division between them save the little trench which they made round the camps. When each caught sight of the other, and when on either side the sons recognised their fathers and the fathers their sons, and the brothers each other, then they understood the full wickedness of civil war<sup>2</sup>. They used to wave their swords between them in token of joy, for they durst not hold speech or colloquy for dread of the generals, since it was a common custom with the Romans that the soldiers of opposing generals should not go from one camp into another, how great soever were their affection, until peace had first been made between the lords. And yet love for their neighbours grew strong and increased in the hearts of the Caesarians, and they went in troops and crowds into the Pompeians' camp.

There was no Roman with Caesar who had not some friend in that camp, a neighbour, or son-in-law, or fosterbrother, or a playmate or housemate in Rome. So every one attained his friend. Then the warriors' arms were closed over the sides and necks of others. Kisses were redoubled between them. Their tears dropt on their weapons from the greatness of the joy, and also from the fear of mutual swording of friends after a while<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 157—167: Attollunt campo geminae iuga saxea rupes Valle cauae (leg. caua?) media, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 168—172: Illie exiguo paulum distantia uallo Castra locant, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 172—182: Tenuere parumper Ora metu motoque salutant Ense suos; mox ut stimulis maioribus ardens Rupit amor leges, audet transcendere uallum Miles, in amplexus effusas tendere palmas, etc.

Ba sidh tra eder na slogu cectarda desin, 7 bui cach dib  
 i longphort araili ac feis 7 ag fleduchudh<sup>1</sup> in aidhci sin. Ro  
 ben<sup>2</sup> cotlud na haidhchi [sin F.] forro, gach fer ica aisneis d'araili  
 2440 a comlund frisna .x. mbliadna<sup>3</sup> reimi sin. Ger'ba cairdemail  
 tra in comraicti sin<sup>4</sup> ni ro cumciset fritbert frisna faithib 7  
 frisin toictin<sup>5</sup> ni ba siriu. Air o'tconnaire Petrin in sidh 7 in  
 cairdemlacht bui eter na sloghu<sup>6</sup>, 7 o'tconnaire muntir Cesair  
 co diairm for lar a<sup>7</sup> longphuirt, dobert a moghadhu<sup>8</sup> 7 a  
 2445 muntir ndilis fein leis 7 insae futhu. IN fail i fagbad in  
 dias<sup>9</sup> carat i n-aeninadh dib doberedh dedail claidib<sup>10</sup> eturru.  
 Ro gab<sup>11</sup> dano ic gressacht-laidiudh<sup>12</sup> lochta in<sup>13</sup> longphuirt  
 uili 7 ica urail forro comergi catha in<sup>14</sup> aghaidh a carat 7 a  
 coicele, 7<sup>14</sup> ni ro an dibh no gur' indcland gradh in imairice<sup>15</sup>  
 2450 7 faelscughudh<sup>16</sup> imberta na n-arm i cridhi gach curad 7 i  
 menmain cach miledh acco.

Ni bui a samail acht anmanda fe[o]chra altaidi bis<sup>17</sup> for  
 cennsacht 7 pettacht fri re no gu tecaim blasacht fola doibh,  
 co n-ergend a mbruth 7 a confud 'arsin, gon na fetar a cenn-  
 2455 sughudh no frithgabail [fri F.]. Ba hamlaidh sin dano badar  
 munter Poimp<sup>18</sup> co enir[t] eltesaidhi<sup>19</sup> for tus no co facadar na  
 taesca fola a cneasaibh na curad. La sodain adracht confad  
 a n-aicenta 7 bruth a ngaili co ndersat nemgradha<sup>20</sup> mora 7  
 torathra dermara .i. ro gabsat for tuarcain 7 for trascradh na  
 2460 laech<sup>21</sup> badar i comroinn bidh 7 lepta friu inn-uair<sup>22</sup> reime.

Ger'ba mor a cneat<sup>23</sup> 7 a n-acaini (ic cet)nochtadh<sup>24</sup> a clai-  
 dem is garuair co tainic miscais 7 migradh a carat doibh 7  
 lainde al-ledarta 7 mian a mudaighthi<sup>25</sup>. Ro erig geoin<sup>26</sup> mor  
 isin longphort desin. Tucad ar imarcradach<sup>27</sup> for muntir Ce-  
 2465 sair and. Ba . . . lach<sup>28</sup> ro impaiseat munter Poimp docum a

<sup>1</sup> fleguchudh S. fleduccudh F.    <sup>2</sup> Ro lae F.    <sup>3</sup> mbliadhnaibh F.  
<sup>4</sup> in comann connicce sin F.    <sup>5</sup> toicin F.    <sup>6</sup> slochoip F.    <sup>7</sup> a F. al S.  
<sup>8</sup> mogadha F.    <sup>9</sup> in dies F. lin dis S.    <sup>10</sup> claidib S.    <sup>11</sup> Rogabad S.  
<sup>12</sup> laigiudh S.    <sup>13</sup> an S. ind F.    <sup>14</sup> .i. S.    <sup>15</sup> imairece F. imairich S.  
<sup>16</sup> faelscudh F.    <sup>17</sup> bit F.    <sup>18</sup> Petrin F.    <sup>19</sup> co heinert eill-  
 tesaide F.    <sup>20</sup> nemadha F.    <sup>21</sup> laechraidhe F.    <sup>22</sup> sic F. anuair S.  
<sup>23</sup> geneta F.    <sup>24</sup> cednoctad F.    <sup>25</sup> mugaidhthi S.    <sup>26</sup> sic F.  
 geon S.    <sup>27</sup> sic F. tucadar imarcradach S.    <sup>28</sup> crectach F.

So thence there was peace between the two armies, and on that night each of them was in the other's camp feasting and banqueting. Each man deprived (the rest) of that night's sleep, telling another of his conflicts during the ten previous years. Though friendly was that meeting, they could not any longer resist the Fates and Fortune. For when Petreius saw the peace and friendliness between the armies, and when he saw the Caesarians unarmed in the midst of his camp, he brought his slaves and his own household and attacks (?) them. Wherever two friends were found in one place he separated them with the sword. Then he began to egg on and exhort the whole force of the camp, and to command them to join battle against their friends and companions. He ceased not until he implanted in the heart of every hero and in the spirit of every soldier the love of combat and the burning desire to wield weapons<sup>1</sup>.

Nothing was like them save fierce wild beasts who are for a time tamed and petted, until the tasting of blood befalls them, so that then their fury and madness arise, and it is impossible to tame or restrain them<sup>2</sup>. Even so the Pompeians were at first feeble and tepid, until they saw the streams of blood on the heroes' skins. Thereat arose the madness of their nature and the fury of their valour, so that they committed great hostilities and enormous monstrosities, that is, they began to strike and lay low the warriors who had just before been sharing food and bed with them.

Though great was their sighing and lamentation when they first unsheathed their swords, soon came hatred and dislike of their friends, and eagerness to mangle them and desire to destroy them. An exceeding great slaughter was there inflicted on the Caesarians. Gladly (?) did the Pompeians return

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 196—211: Pax erat, et miles castris permixtus utrisque Errabat, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 237—232: Sic ubi desuetae silvae in carcere cluso Mansuere ferae et uoltus posuere minaces . . . si torrida parvus Venit in ora cruor, redeunt rabiesque furorque, etc.

tigernadh andsin. Tucsat cinnu<sup>1</sup> a carat 7 a mbraithreach 7 a tustidi<sup>2</sup> leo i commaid(mib) 7 ic taisbentaibh dacum a taiseach<sup>3</sup>. Ro mol cach im araile dib [na] gnímrada doronsat.

Cesair *immorro*, ger'ba mor sloigh ro malart<sup>4</sup>, ba *conach* 2470 mor les in t-imaireach<sup>4</sup> do gnim uathusom<sup>5</sup> *for tus*. O ro *forbtigead* in<sup>6</sup> fell la Petrin 7 la hAffrain ni ro lamsat b[e]ith ina longphort la homhun Cesair, *acht* ro tennsat na<sup>7</sup> scothaigh madma 7 tecid<sup>8</sup> docum cathrach Ilearda dorísi [iat F.]. Ro cuir Cesair a marcluag i frit[h]set na conairi *foracind* 7 tucc a 2475 mileda<sup>9</sup> traichtheach ina ndiaidh 7 da n-dib lethibh *guros-timaire* i *forudhchnoc* urard bui *for* lar in muighi. Ni ro seail na sloghu uatu nogo ndernai classaigh comdomhain ina timcell, *conna* cuimgeadh each *nó* duini dib *techt* tairis, 7 *conna* roicheadh sruth *nó* fuaran<sup>10</sup> *nó* *firusce* da saighid.

O'tconcatar iarum asrus a n-eccradh<sup>11</sup> 7 sligi a n-aideda 2480 d'fagbail<sup>12</sup> do Cesair 7 gan conair eluda acco, ro soet<sup>13</sup> a n-oman 7 a n-ecla i feirg 7 i luindi léo. Ro marbsat a n-eochu, air ní gnath a tarba do<sup>14</sup> slogh o tairic a n-imsaidhi, 7 *dano* ba ferr leo a mudhughudh<sup>15</sup> innas a somain *for* a naimdib. Tancatar 2485 arsin co hallmarda anaceill docum a mbidbad do cur a [S. 36a] comlaind rompo<sup>16</sup> 7 da marbad fein, ar ba brigh bec leo fulang<sup>17</sup> gacha haidedha *acht* na habaldais<sup>18</sup> la gorta 7 itaidh.

O ro tenc Cesair iad 'na remmim roretha co *dichra* *duth-rachtach* docum buird na clasach,

2490

H. p. 416

ro ráidh re miledhaibh: Na himridhsi<sup>19</sup> *for* n-airm<sup>20</sup> *forra* sút,

<sup>1</sup> cinniu S. cinnu F.<sup>2</sup> tustiedi S. atustidhe F.<sup>3</sup> docum Petrin F.<sup>4</sup> gerbho hiat a sloga ro marbadh F.<sup>5</sup> t-imairecc F.<sup>6</sup> uaidhíbhsum F.<sup>7</sup> an S. na F.<sup>8</sup> tecsát F.<sup>9</sup> miledu S. miledha F.<sup>10</sup> uaran F.<sup>11</sup> n-ecca F.<sup>12</sup> fodbail S.<sup>13</sup> det S. soead F.<sup>14</sup> da S.<sup>15</sup> mugudhugh S.<sup>16</sup> rempu F.<sup>17</sup> fulung S. fulance F.<sup>18</sup> habiltis F.<sup>19</sup> himrighisi H. himrighsi S. himridsi F.<sup>20</sup> arma F. armu S.

to their generals. With boasts and displays they brought to their chieftains the heads of their friends and their brothers and their parents. Each of them praised to another the deeds they had done<sup>1</sup>.

But Caesar, though he had lost<sup>2</sup> many troops, deemed it a great success that the conflict was begun by the Pompeians. When the treachery was completed by Petreius and Afranius, they durst not, for dread of Caesar, abide in their camp; but the pick of the victors pressed on and they take flight again to the city of Ilerda. Caesar sent his cavalry ahead by a contrary path (to cut off their retreat), and brought his footsoldiers behind them, and on each of the two sides, so that he enclosed them on a high, mounded hill which was in the midst of the plain. He did not withdraw the troops from them till he had made a deep entrenchment around them, so that neither horse nor man could cross it, and so that they could not reach river or well or springwater<sup>3</sup>.

So when they saw that the road of their death (?) and the path of their perishing was gotten by Caesar, and that they had no way of escape, their fear and dread were turned into anger and rage. They killed their horses, for these are not usually profitable to a beleaguered army, and moreover they preferred to destroy them than to benefit their enemies therewith. Then they came savagely, impetuously (?) towards their foes<sup>4</sup>, to combat with them and themselves to be killed; for little they recked to endure every tragic death, provided they did not perish of hunger and thirst.

When Caesar saw them rushing on vehemently and eagerly to the edge of the entrenchments, he said to his soldiers: „Do not wield your weapons“, saith he, „so that their rage may

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 250—253: Feruent iam castra tumultu, Et scelerum turba, rapiuntur colla parentum Ac uelut occultum pereat scelus, omnia monstra In faciem posuere ducum; inuat esse nocentis.

<sup>2</sup> lit. exchanged or bartered.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 254—266:

Tu Caesar, quamuis spoliatus milite multo Agnosceis superos, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. IV. 267—271: Ut leti uidere uiam, conuersus in iram Praecipitem timor est, etc.

ar sé, *acht* scibaidh ón clasaigh<sup>1</sup> co léice *co* ndeach<sup>2</sup> a ferg for cùla 7 cor[o] islighea a ngal<sup>3</sup>, ar ro bo he<sup>4</sup> mian a menman 7 áilgius a n-aicenta innotha<sup>5</sup> a mbidhbaid do faghbhail do cathu-  
 2495 *gud* ríu, 7 ro bo deóin le Césair *immorro*<sup>6</sup> a mbeith for in abairt sin co<sup>7</sup> tancadur dumacha deridh<sup>8</sup> in láe fáe sin<sup>9</sup> [7 fuinedh neoill na nóna F.].

Lá sodhain ro ísligh a ferg 7 ro tairnit a n-aicenta<sup>10</sup> ó na fuaradur frithbert friú, amail bít curaidh créchnaighthi<sup>11</sup>, uair  
 2505 is moidi a ngal sin a cuirp do treghdadh airet bít úra a letartha 7 ata nua a créchta<sup>12</sup>. *Acht* cena mina faghbhait<sup>13</sup> frithbert nó cathugud<sup>14</sup> friu, toirnit<sup>15</sup> a n-aicenta ar<sup>16</sup> seccadh a cru 7 ar cruadhugud na fola 7 ar tirmugud na crécht<sup>17</sup>.

IS amhlaidh<sup>18</sup> sin ro imir a n-ítu forro sum<sup>19</sup> iarsin, comidh  
 2505 edh dorónsat, in<sup>20</sup> talam do claidhi fócomhair oc iarraid uisce ann, 7 ní hedh amáin ro claidis<sup>21</sup> do rastlaibh 7 do corránaibh, *acht* ro claidis<sup>22</sup> dá claidhmibh<sup>23</sup> 7 dá n-armaibh arcena<sup>24</sup>. *Ocus* tochailter in forudh<sup>25</sup>-cnoc ara rabhadar léo co rainic a comard risin fosadhmagh<sup>26</sup> forsa rith[i]dís<sup>27</sup> na srotha, 7 ní dernta  
 2510 a crichaib na nAs[t]urdha ríamh claidhi budh combdomain ríu-sin<sup>28</sup>, 7 isin tírsin gnáthaighther na sléibhti do tocail<sup>29</sup> ic iarraid méne óir intu, co múchait<sup>30</sup> na sléibhti fecht ann lucht a claidhi<sup>31</sup>, *co* na tecaít for cùla dorísi co brath.

<sup>1</sup> clasaidh H. classaigh S. <sup>2</sup> dig S. F. <sup>3</sup> ngail S. <sup>4</sup> air robad é S. ar robadh e F. <sup>5</sup> sic S. F. in aicenta anosa H. <sup>6</sup> Ro fodaim Cesair iarum S. Ro fodhaimh Cesair ieramh F. <sup>7</sup> cein co F. gen co S. <sup>8</sup> derigh H. derid F. <sup>9</sup> 7 fuinniudh neoill nona S. 7 fuinedh neoill na nona F. <sup>10</sup> sic S. tairnit i n-aicenta H. <sup>11</sup> créchnaidhthi H. <sup>12</sup> airet bít a créchta 7 a leturtha siat úra, H. airet aturua a ledarta 7 ata nua a crechta S. airet at ura alletartu 7 ata nua a crecta F. <sup>13</sup> fodbad S. <sup>14</sup> na coscrach S. F. <sup>15</sup> tairntir S. tairntar F. <sup>16</sup> i H. <sup>17</sup> ar seaccad na tuindi 7 ar cruadugud na crecht 7 ar cottirmugud na fola S. ar seacadh na tuinne 7 ar cruadugad na crect 7 ar cottirmuccud na fola F. <sup>18</sup> amhlaigh H. <sup>19</sup> Ron-imir andita forra F. ro imir inníta forro S. <sup>20</sup> an H. S. <sup>21</sup> 7 ní namha no claidis S. ní namma no claitis F. <sup>22</sup> no claitis F. no claidis S. <sup>23</sup> claidbib S. claidbib F. <sup>24</sup> beus S. beos F. <sup>25</sup> forugh H. <sup>26</sup> Tochailter an foradhcnoc imbatar leo coma rainic i comarda frisin fossadmagh F. <sup>27</sup> reittis F. <sup>28</sup> tocolta bad com[dom]ain friu sin S. tochalta bad comfudomanta friusin F. <sup>29</sup> tocbháil H. tocail S. tochailt F. <sup>30</sup> murit S. múrait F. <sup>31</sup> i cend locta na claidhi S. i cenn locta na claide F.

abate and that their valour may subside." For it was the desire of their mind and the eagerness of their nature to find their foes and fight against them, but it was Caesar's wish for them to behave in that wise until the mists of the day's end and the fall of the evening cloud came upon them.

Thereat their rage subsided and their spirits were abated, since they found no resistance. Just like wounded heroes; for the greater is their courage from their bodies being transfixed, so long as their gashes are fresh and their wounds are recent; but, unless they meet with resistance and battling, their spirits abate, from the congelation of their gore, and the hardening of the blood, and the drying up of the wounds<sup>1</sup>.

'Tis thus, then, their thirst wrought upon them, so that they did this: they dug up the earth opposite them, seeking for water; and they were digging it, not only with mattocks and sickles, but with their swords and their other weapons. And the mounded hill whereon they were is dug down till they came to the level of the plain on which the rivers were running. Never in the territories of the Asturians had there been diggings as deep as those; and in that country men are accustomed to mine the mountains while seeking golden ore<sup>2</sup>, and sometimes the mountains smother the miners, so that they never come back again.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 271—291: Ut effuso Caesar decurrere passu Vidit et ad certam deuotos tendere mortem „Tela tene iam, miles,“ ait, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 292—298: Iamque inopes undae primum tellure refossa Occultos latices abstrusaque flumina quaerunt, etc.

*Ocus* cér' [ba F.] mor in saethar sin *muinteri* Poimp docuaidh  
 2515 *for* dímhain<sup>1</sup>, uair ní *frith* siledh *srotha*<sup>2</sup> ná bonadh tobair  
 léo, 7 ro ansat iarsin don claidhi<sup>3</sup> sin, ar ro *báatar* scíthaig[th]i  
 do tochailt<sup>4</sup> in talmhan 7 do scoltadh na carracc. Bá moidi  
 a tirmach<sup>5</sup> 7 bá haidhbhlithi in-ítu in saethur mór sin do dé-  
 nam<sup>6</sup> oc *íarraid* uisce. *Ocus* ní dernadh tomultus bídh léo, ar  
 2520 dáigh comadh lughaidi in-ítu<sup>7</sup>. In fail i faghdaís caeba *criadh*<sup>8</sup>  
 uisc[id]e nó fóda fliuchaidi no bídis oca ndornfáscud ós a mbé-  
 laibh, 7 in t-inadh i<sup>9</sup> tecmadh buaidhrén ottraigh no bóchuire<sup>10</sup>  
 dóibh ba cosnum 7 ba himtarraing dóibh uime<sup>11</sup>. No ibhdis  
 annsin [in F.] uiscí na hibhdis am ele tar cenn a mbetha[d] gidh  
 2525 edh no gellta dóibh aré<sup>12</sup>, 7 dá saildis a mbethaid nís ibhdis<sup>13</sup>.

Drem díbh ic déol na lárthach 7 na cethra inbanna do  
 arrastair occo, co faisctis na fola tar a rinnibh sú ro scardais<sup>14</sup>  
 a mbeóil friú. *Ocus* no bíd<sup>15</sup> araill ele dibh ic comhtuargain  
 bharrghair na crann 7 fér [n]digainn an talman ardaigh a  
 2530 sugha do ól.

Ba trogh tra ro *báatar* na slóigh sin, ar ro boí do mét a  
 tarta cidh neimh no doirtea<sup>16</sup> *for* na huiscibh<sup>17</sup> [i]na fiadh-  
 naisi nach lughaidi no ibhdis íat *acht* co cetaighedh<sup>18</sup> Césair  
 doibh. Ro gabhsat iarum a n-inde [7 an] inmedhónacha ar  
 2535 [H. p. 417] faelscudh *forra*<sup>19</sup>, 7 ro tirmsat<sup>20</sup> a mbeoil, 7 ro  
 cruadhaighset a carbait 7 [ro tartsat S.] a tenctha<sup>21</sup>, 7 ro tachtait  
 féithe a mbraighet 7 cuislenna a scamhán 7 doirsi a ndimecháin,  
 7 ni ticedh<sup>22</sup> tinfedh anála tar a mbeolaibh.

<sup>1</sup> ba dimain é S. ba dimhain e F. <sup>2</sup> siliudh naca srotha nó bunadh racha tobair leis S. *bunad* nac *topair* no sil nacha srotha leiss F. <sup>3</sup> don tocaíl S. tochailt F. <sup>4</sup> ar fasugudh an-nirt fri tocaíl S. fri tocailt F. <sup>5</sup> Ba trummaidí a tirmad S. trumaite a tirmad F. *batar* moiti a tirmach H. <sup>6</sup> doronsat S. F. <sup>7</sup> fo daigh comad leiges itadh doib F. fodaig gomad leigis itadh doibh, S. <sup>8</sup> An baili i fagbadis caepa do *criaidh* S. in bail i fagbatais caepu do *crieid* uiscidhe F. in fail a faghdaís caebha *criadh* H. <sup>9</sup> a H. F. <sup>10</sup> bochuir S. bocce uiri F. <sup>11</sup> no bid acco immi S. no bid occa imbi, F. <sup>12</sup> airí S. airí F. <sup>13</sup> nisibtais S. ibhtais F. <sup>14</sup> No bitis drong dib ice deol na lairtheach 7 na *cethri* mbanda *batur* oco co faisctis a fola dar a rinnib siu no *scartais* F. <sup>15</sup> bidis S. <sup>16</sup> doirtidís S. neimi no doirtís F. <sup>17</sup> huiscedhaibh H. uscedibh F. <sup>18</sup> ced-aigheadh S. cetaicced F. comairlighi H. <sup>19</sup> *for* aelscudh 7 *for* loscud intu S. <sup>20</sup> Ro tirmait F. <sup>21</sup> Ro tartsat a tengtha F. <sup>22</sup> a scamán *conid* is infechtáin ticed S.

And though great was that labour of the Pompeians, it went for nought, for neither gush of stream nor source of spring was found by them. Then they ceased that digging, for they were wearied with excavating the earth and cleaving the rocks. Their drought was the more, and their thirst was the greater, from doing that great work in seeking water. And in order that their thirst might be the less, they did not consume food. Wherever they found clods of moist clay or watery sods they used to be squeezing them over their mouths. Wherever they chanced on a mess of excrement or cowdung they had a fight and a tussle for it. They used to drink the water that they would not drink at another time for sake of their life, though this were promised to them for it: and if they expected to live they would not drink it.

Some of them were sucking the mares and the female cattle that remained to them, so that they used to squeeze the blood over the teats (?) before their mouths separated from them. And others were crushing the tops of the trees and the lush grasses of the earth in order to drink their juice<sup>1</sup>.

Wretched indeed were those troops, for so great was their thirst that, though poison were spilt on the waters before them, not the less would they drink them, provided that Caesar would permit. Then their bowels and entrails were burning, their lips dried up, their palates grew hard, their tongues were parched, and constricted were the sinews of their gullets, and the passages of their lungs, and the apertures of their wind-pipes; and no intake of breath used to come over their lips<sup>2</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 299—318: Non tamen aut tectis sonuerunt cursibus amnes, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 324—328: Torrentur uiscera flamma, Oraque sicca rigent squamosis aspera linguis, etc.

No bidis a ngena óbela frisna nélaibh [ic ernaidi tepersen  
 2540 usci S.] estibh. No gabhdís for slucud<sup>1</sup> an aeóir intan do tec-  
 madh indfuaradh<sup>2</sup> na haidhchi cuca<sup>3</sup>, 7 ba dodhaingiti<sup>4</sup> dóibh  
 fulang in mortarta<sup>5</sup> na srotha firuisce do dechsain<sup>6</sup> gnúis fri  
 gnúis friu do cech aird impu, 7 cen a lecon da saighidh, ar  
 is amhlaid do bátar, 7 sruth Sicoir dondara le[i]th díbh 7 sruth  
 2545 Iber<sup>7</sup> don le[i]th araill.

Lasna dédhenachu<sup>8</sup> tra<sup>9</sup> dorónsat gialladh do Césair dar  
 cenn a mbetha[d]. Ro láeset iarum a n-armu i n-eninadh díbh,  
 7 tainic Affrin rompo<sup>10</sup> i<sup>11</sup> longphort Césair, co ndesidh etir dib  
 cosaibh<sup>12</sup> don rí[g], 7 a buidhne lethmarba maille fris.

2550 Doróine glor aititech<sup>13</sup> frisin rí[g], 7 arai sin ní dernai  
 irlabhra budh aithis dá míadhambhlacht<sup>14</sup> nó budh tatháir do  
 taiscech do dénamh, 7 is ed so asbert: A Césair, ar se, da  
 madh nech budh tharriu ináisiu do cloidhfedh sinne is taisci  
 nó imbéramais<sup>15</sup> féin bás foirn inas ticfamais d'iarraid loghaidh<sup>16</sup>  
 2555 fair, 7 ní mebhail<sup>17</sup> linn fer mar tusa do tidhnocol<sup>18</sup> ar mbe-  
 tha[d] duind. Ní firén duit fich t'aicenta<sup>19</sup> do beith frinde, ar  
 ní do comérghi it aghaidh<sup>20</sup> doratadh<sup>21</sup> taisighecht duind, 7 ro  
 bámar isin céim i<sup>22</sup> fuilim re siu<sup>23</sup> ro éirigh in cocadh mór-sa  
 etrusa<sup>24</sup> 7 lucht na Rómha. Na bídh ceist íarthair in domain  
 2560 fort festa o ro giallsumne deit. Ocus erigh fesin do gabháil in  
 airrthir, 7 tabhair énaiscid mbicc uait duind cena .i. cen ar  
 mbreith sa<sup>25</sup> sloighedh don chur-sa, uair isar<sup>26</sup> scítha énirti, 7  
 ní maith ar conach catha dar limm<sup>27</sup>, 7 is aire sin nach coir  
 ar cumusc risin<sup>28</sup> slógh is maith conách catha.

<sup>1</sup> sugud S. sugadh F. <sup>2</sup> i n-innuardacht F. S. <sup>3</sup> 7 dano S. <sup>4</sup> docraidi S.  
 docraiti F. doghaingitiu H. <sup>5</sup> -tartu H. F. <sup>6</sup> descain S. F. <sup>7</sup> farber H.  
 Siber S. Hiber F. <sup>8</sup> déghenachu H. deidhincha F. dedenchu S. <sup>9</sup> ised S.  
 asedh F. <sup>10</sup> rempu F. <sup>11</sup> a H. <sup>12</sup> dí cosaibh colpadhaibh H. <sup>13</sup> atitech S.  
 aititech F. athrighech H. <sup>14</sup> miedhamlataig F. <sup>15</sup> da mad neach uri-  
 seal no cloed sind is tuscu no imermais S. da mbadh nech uirisil no cloedh  
 sinn as tuscu no imbermais F. <sup>16</sup> loghtha S. logta F. <sup>17</sup> mebul S. mebal F.  
<sup>18</sup> tighnocol H. tidnuchun S. tidnacul F. <sup>19</sup> aicenta H. taicenta S. taicenta F.  
<sup>20</sup> comérghidh it adhaigh H. <sup>21</sup> tucad S. tucad F. <sup>22</sup> a H. <sup>23</sup> isna  
 cemennaibhsea siu S. ceimionnaibsi F. <sup>24</sup> atradsa H. edrusa S. etrusa F.  
<sup>25</sup> isin S. F. <sup>26</sup> isat H. isar S. asar F. <sup>27</sup> lim F. linn H. <sup>28</sup> arin S. F.

Their mouths were open towards the clouds, awaiting the drip of water therefrom. They began to swallow the air when the coolness of the night came to them, and it was the harder for them to suffer the great thirst, seeing the rivers of fresh water facing them at every point around them; for thus they were, the river Sicoris on one side of them and the river Iberus on the other<sup>1</sup>.

At last, then, for sake of their lives, they made submission to Caesar. So they cast down their weapons in one place, and Afranius went before them into Caesar's camp and sat down between the General's legs, with his troops half dead along with him<sup>2</sup>.

An 'acknowledging voice' he uttered to the General, and yet he made no speech that disgraced his dignity or was a reproach to his chieftainship. This he said: „O Caesar, if any one less noble than thou had conquered us, we would sooner have killed ourselves than come to ask him for pardon. We deem it no shame that a man like thee should grant us our lives. It is unjust for thee to be wrathful against us, for leadership was not conferred upon us in order to rise against thee, and we held our present rank before the outbreak of this great warfare between thee and the people of Rome. Make now no question as to the west of the world, since we have submitted to thee, and go thyself to conquer the east. But grant us one little boon, not to bring us at present on this hosting, for we are weary and strengthless, and meseems our fortune in battle is bad; wherefore it would not be right to mingle us with the successful army<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 330—336: Expectant imbres, quorum modo cuncta natabant Impulsu, et siccis uoltus in nubibus haerent etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 337—340: Iam domiti cessere duces, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 340—362: Seruata precanti Maiestas, non fracta malis. etc.

2565 *Ocus* ro aentaigh Cesair frisin aithesc sin Affrin, cor' bó réill forbhailtechus 7 rethine mor<sup>1</sup> ina gnuis<sup>2</sup>, 7 ní ro dighail fair<sup>3</sup> a *munter* do marbad, 7 ro cedaigh<sup>4</sup> doibh anadh tareis in tsloigh[idh]<sup>5</sup> moir [amal F.] *conaighset* fair. *Ocus* ro daingnighset snadhmana a sidha *etarru*, 7 ro reithset<sup>6</sup> *muinte*r Aiffrin ina  
2570 ndrongaibh 7 ina ndírmaibh<sup>7</sup> docum na sruth 7 na n-abhann batar comnessam<sup>8</sup> dóibh, 7 ba hanmesurdha tra ro turnat<sup>9</sup> a n-ítu sin. Ro buaidhred<sup>10</sup> na linnti leo lé tresecht<sup>11</sup> 7 lé sann-  
taighi ro cingset<sup>12</sup> [do]cum na sruth. Tucsat drong ele díbh a n-ochta *for* na bruachaibh 7 a mbelu forna<sup>13</sup> haibnibh. No  
2575 bídh do met in buindi *usci* no suightis cucu na fagbad a n-anala conair seacha innund<sup>14</sup> nó immach, go mba hadbar bais doibhsium sin. Ni coisceadh sin a tart beus, 7 ní ba lugh-  
aidi gal a mbraighet beus, air giamtar lana na brondanda<sup>15</sup> bat itadaigh na braichti<sup>16</sup>. *Ocus* do scibset<sup>17</sup> ó na huiscib<sup>18</sup>

2580

S. p. 37<sup>a</sup>, l. 25

'ar sin, 7 tancadar a *nerta* 7 a mbriga fein doibh. Tangadar arail dibh d'agallaim a carat i longphort Cesair in n<sup>19</sup>-aidhchi. Rocuadar araili co scailteach easraití da trebaib 7 da cathrachaib fein.

2585

*Cesair* ro caidh sén remi d'innsaighid Uairr .i. righ<sup>20</sup> eli buí ó Romanaibh isinn Espain fos, *gur* giall Uairr fo *chétoir* do, 7 co tucsom da legion da slogaib leis uadh .i. *dá míli* .x.<sup>a</sup> fear n-armach. Co tainic remi 'arsin docom a munteri fein ro facaib ic togail cathrach na Maisili i *cey*richaibh Etaili,  
2590 *guro* croth an cathair leis, 7 *co* ndernad a ogdilcenn o huilib

<sup>1</sup> Ba *follus* ræthini mor S. F. <sup>2</sup> ngnuis H. <sup>3</sup> *forro* S. *forru* F. <sup>4</sup> cedaigh H. <sup>5</sup> deis an tsloighidh S. <sup>6</sup> O rodaingnidit iarum snadmand in tsidha *etarru* ro rethseat S. <sup>7</sup> ndírmaibh H. ndírmaibh F. <sup>8</sup> a comnessa H. coimneasu S. coimnesum F. <sup>9</sup> diladh S. <sup>10</sup> Ro buaidrib S. <sup>11</sup> treissi S. treisiuct F. <sup>12</sup> cinnset H. cingseat S. <sup>13</sup> frisa F. <sup>14</sup> sechu anunn F. <sup>15</sup> bronnanna F. <sup>16</sup> Tucsat drem díbh a n-ochta forna bruachaibh 7 a mbeoil *for* na buinnedhaibh, 7 no bídh do mét in buinne uisci no súighdis *coná* faghbadis bás 7 ni coisci sin a tart fós, 7 ní ba lughaidi gal a mbraighet, H. ni coiscead sin a tart beos, argemtar lana na bronnanna bat itadaig na braigde, F. <sup>17</sup> Ro scibset S. scipsat F. <sup>18</sup> *Here* H. *ends*. <sup>19</sup> an S. <sup>20</sup> airrig F.

Caesar agreed in that speech of Afranius, so that sincere welcome and great serenity were manifest on his countenance, and he did not avenge the killing of his people. He permitted the Pompeians to remain behind the great hosting, as they had requested. They confirmed the bonds of their peace; and the troops of Afranius ran in throngs and crowds down to the streams and rivers that were nearest, and they quenched their thirst immoderately. They troubled the pools by the strength and the greed with which they sped to the streams. Some of them put their breasts on the brinks and their mouths on the rivers. So great was the rush of water which they gulped to them that no passage was found for their breath, inwards or outwards; so *that* was a cause of death to them. Still this did not quench their thirst, and the craving of their gullets was not the less. And though the bellies were full the necks were thirsty. And thereafter they went from the waters, and their own strengths and powers returned to them. Some of them came in the night to converse with their friends in Caesar's camp. Others went scatteringly to their own dwellings and cities<sup>1</sup>.

Caesar marched forward to Varro, another Roman general who was still in Spain, and Varro at once submitted to him, and gave him two legions of his troops, that is, twelve thousand armed men. Then he marched forward to his own people whom he had left destroying the city of Massilia in the districts of Italy. The city shook at his presence, and it was com-

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 363—385: *Dixerat; at Caesar facilis uoluptque serenu Flectitur atque usus belli poenamque remittit, etc.*

indmasaib. Ro tidhnaic Cesair a mbethaidh 7 a sairi don tiruairsin sloigh doarrasair inti.

*Conid* remscel do remscelaibh catha moir na Tesaili conigi sin. Sloigheadh Cesair isin Espain ainm in sceoil.

2585

## Martra munteri (Uilt).

Dorat<sup>1</sup> in toictiu a aghaidh n-alaind re Cesair in airet sin, 7 ro cungain in *conach* leis ic togail *cathrach* na Maisilí 7 ic inri(ud) na hEspaini. *Acht* cena<sup>2</sup> ba sain frisin doralá do [d]reachtaib<sup>3</sup> da sloghaibh i tirib ele isin doman. Ar *gach* 2600 aird isin *cruindi* i comra(ictis) mair 7 arrig munteri Poimp 7 Cesair no (bid) comtogbail an catha *catharda eturru*, 7 ni scar-tais gan gliaidh.

Doralá intan sin *dano* Antoin airri maith do muntir Cesair *co ndroing* slogh immaile fris ic crichaibh na Cure[c]ta, 2605 airm i comerget<sup>4</sup> *murtonna* in mara Adriatecda re himelborda innsi slisfoda Soloin. Doriacht Ochtaib, taiseach ucingeadh 7 murtaidhi munteri Poimp, ina dochum co sloghaibh roimda leis *gur* gab in n-insi fair. Ba daingean ditoglaide an t-inad i tarla Antoin, 7 nir'lamad a indsaighidh ind. Nir' cuimgead a to- 2610 gail gen *conas toracht*<sup>5</sup> inni discailes<sup>6</sup> cach ndaingean 7 innres gach n-inill .i. in gorta; air bui do cumga in inaidh ro gabad forsna sloghaibh *conna* fagbaidis a n-eachradha ingealta and. Bui *dano* da *terca* in bidh dona miledhaibh co mbidís ic comtomailt na fér immaile *fria* n-eachuib.

2615 Atcuála Baisil sin, airri esen<sup>7</sup> *dano* do munter Cesair. Tainic *coná* socráidí d'foirithin Antoin, *gur'* gab isin *bruach* eli fo ur-comair, air ní ros-leicc in muincenn *muiridhi* docum n-aeninaidh

<sup>1</sup> Doret F.<sup>2</sup> cenna S.<sup>3</sup> drechtaib F.<sup>4</sup> comraicet F.<sup>5</sup> cein co' toracht F.<sup>6</sup> discaileadh S. discaílís F.<sup>7</sup> esside F.

pletely destroyed with all its treasures. Caesar granted their life and their freedom to the remnant of the host that remained therein<sup>1</sup>.

So far one of the foretales of the Great Battle of Thesaly. *Caesar's Expedition into Spain* is the name of the story.

#### The Martyrdom of the Vulteians.

At that time Fortune shewed her lovely face to Caesar, and Success aided him in destroying the city of Massilia and in raiding Spain. However, something different happened to some of his troops in other countries in the world<sup>2</sup>. For at every airt on the globe in which Pompeian and Caesarian governors and viceroys used to meet, there would be an uprising of the Civil War between them, and they did not separate without a conflict.

Then (Caius) Antonius, a valiant Caesarian viceroy, happened to be along with a force in the territories of the Curectes, where the billows of the Adriatic sea rise against the shores of the long-sided island of Salona. M. Octavius, a leader of the fleets and seamen of the Pompeians, came towards him with very many troops, and encamped on the island against him. Strong and impregnable was the place in which Antonius happened to be, so that no one durst attack it. Nothing could destroy it so long as that which loosens everything firm and destroys everything safe did not come thither, to wit, Famine; for such was the narrowness of the place occupied (by the Pompeians) against the (Caesarian) forces that their horses could not get grazing there. And such was the scarcity of food for the soldiers that they were eating the grasses side by side with the horses<sup>3</sup>.

Basilus, one of the Caesarian viceroys, heard of that. He came with his army to succour Antonius, and encamped on the other shore opposite, for the sea-surface prevented them coming

<sup>1</sup> See Caesar, *Bellum Civile* II, 19—22.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 402—403: Non eadem belli totum fortuna per orbem Constitit, in partes aliquid sed Caesaris ausa est.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV, 404—415: Qua maris Adriaci longas ferit unda Salonas, etc.

fris. O dorat Antoin aichni for mergedhaibh munteri Cesair  
7 for signib na slogh n-aentadhach boi 'ca tsur 7 'ga scrutan  
2620 ina menmain cinnus no fuicfead an inadh ir-raibi 7 no inn-  
saigfead a munter gan forcloisteacht da naimdib badar ic im-  
suidi fair.

Daroignit iarum airimbarta ingnathaichi<sup>1</sup> leis andsin .i. ro  
coraigit aigi troisdi<sup>2</sup> imlebra adbulmora 7 spairri sit[h]remra taibh  
2625 re taibh, 7 tundada<sup>3</sup> folma [S.p.38] fo a cennaibh do gach aird.  
Ro cenglaid 7 ro glinnit<sup>4</sup> sin do slabradhaibh slemunrighnibh  
7 do refeduib gormdubhaibh glasiaraind, go mbadar ['na] naen-  
ratha romoir for ur in traga. Inad infoilgidi air<sup>5</sup> medhon inti  
fo urcomair imruma<sup>6</sup>, conna roichtis dibraicti lucht in ram-  
2630 gnima<sup>7</sup> 7 nar' badar<sup>8</sup> forréli na ramai dano. Fobith is ed  
no raetis in cubéis don muir no bidh et[i]r da sreth na tunna.  
Doronsat tri rathanna dib sin.

Ro airighset munter Poimp for Antoin cona sloghaibh ail-  
gius facbála na hinsi acco 7 saint innsaighthi a munteri isin  
2635 bruach araill. Tancadar iarum<sup>9</sup> 'na cathaibh coraighthibh do  
coimet na port airet ro ba traigh in muir. Tancadar iarum  
dumacha derid in lae 'arsin. Ro gab in ruadbuinni robarta ic  
ascenam 7 ic dirram for urtrenaib in<sup>10</sup> traga, co ndernai  
ocian<sup>11</sup> imdomain re hedh n-athgairt don conair for a n-im-  
2640 thightis<sup>12</sup> na catha in<sup>10</sup> uair remi.

La sodain do cing in lan [mara] fo na rathannaib adub-  
ramar<sup>13</sup> go mbadar for fogluasacht 7 for ogursnam<sup>14</sup> for ur na  
hinnsi. Tuir arda 7 iudusa debhtha fortho<sup>15</sup>. Atconncadar  
munter Poimp sin. Ro gabsat for fairneadh a long<sup>16</sup> fochétoir.  
2645 Doriacht a tuseach .i. Ochtaibh, ina ndochum. Ro gab 'ca  
fostud 7 'ca n-imfuireach céin co scibtis<sup>17</sup> na rathanna o tir 7

<sup>1</sup> ingnaitchi F.      <sup>2</sup> ro coirgitocco troisti F.      <sup>3</sup> tunnada F.

<sup>4</sup> glinnigit F.      <sup>5</sup> ar F.      <sup>6</sup> imrama F.      <sup>7</sup> ráimh-

gnimha F.      <sup>8</sup> narbtar F.      <sup>9</sup> Here begins the Stowe ms. C. VI. 2,  
hereinafter denoted by C.      <sup>10</sup> an S.      <sup>11</sup> co nderni oiccién F.

<sup>12</sup> n-imtighthis S. imtigitis C. n-imthightis F.      <sup>13</sup> atrubhramar C.

<sup>14</sup> ochursnam F. ochursnamh C.      <sup>15</sup> forru F. furra C.      <sup>16</sup> illoncc F.

allong C.      <sup>17</sup> sciptis C.

to the same place. When Antonius recognised the standards of the Caesarians and the signals of the friendly armies, he was searching and scrutinizing in his mind how he should leave the place in which he lay, and how his people should proceed without being overheard by his enemies who were besieging him<sup>1</sup>.

Then he made unwonted preparations: lengthy, huge beams and thick spars were arranged side by side, and empty casks at their ends on every point. Those were bound and secured by smooth stiff chains and by dark blue cables of iron, so that they formed one huge raft on the edge of the strand. Amidst it there was a hidden place in readiness for the rowing, so that missiles did not reach the oarsmen; and the oars were not exposed, for they used to strike (only) so much of the sea as came between the two sets of casks<sup>2</sup>. Of those (materials) they made three rafts.

The Pompeians perceived that Antonius and his troops were longing to abandon the island and desirous of joining their people on the other shore. So they marched in serried battalions to protect the harbours while the sea was ebbing. Thereafter came the mists of the day's end. The strong rush of the floodtide began to advance and collide (?) on the sandspits of the shore, and in a very short time made deep water of the path by which the battalions were passing a while before.

Thereat the floodtide went under the rafts aforesaid, so that they were moving and floating on the edge of the island. Lofty towers and turrets of conflict were upon them. The Pompeians beheld that. Forthwith they began to drag down their vessels. Their leader Octavius came to them. Like a hunter holding back his hounds so that the deer should come out on the open, he withheld and delayed his vessels so that the

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 415—417: Ut primum aduersae socios in littore terrae Et Basillum uidere ducem, noua furta per aequor Exquisita fugae.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 417—426: Neque enim de more carinas Extendunt puppesque leuant, sed firma gerendis Molibus insolito contexunt robora ductu, etc.

*co ngabtais na sloigh for ceill gan a forcloisteacht, amal bis sel-gairi ic fos<sup>1</sup> a con cein co roicheat<sup>2</sup> na fiadha for reidh. Ro comfoisig[s]et cabardorcha tossaigh na haidhchi fui sin, 7 ro*  
 2650 *fac[b]adar<sup>3</sup> muntir Cesair in n-indsi, 7 docuadar uili for na trí rathannaib, 7 ro gabsat co sandtach seitreach<sup>4</sup> ic ascnum in mormara 7 ic dubhimram inn oicceín.*

Ba machtad<sup>5</sup> mor la muntir Poimp in cucht imrulaiseat, *acht* ro dercsat na moli<sup>6</sup> mora for fogluasacht, 7 ní facadar  
 2655 *seoladh nó imramh fortó. IS amlaid bui Ochtaibh 7 innell infolgidi aga for [a cindsom i] cumung<sup>7</sup> in cuain in conair ro cingseat munter Cesair .i. refidh rodaingni 7 slabraidh imgarba iarnaidhi dar in muincinn muiridhi for a cinn<sup>8</sup> 7 cind na slabrad sin i cuibriuch 7 i cengul do cairgib in murráisc<sup>9</sup> ilirecda*  
 2660 *do gach leith.*

Doroctadar munter Cesair docum na slabradh. Ro lagait na slabraid la muntir Poimp cein co ndeachaidh in cetráit[h] 7 in raith ba nessu tarrsu. Ro tennait *immorro* 7 ro tair[r]ngit re huctbruindi na ratha dedenaichi<sup>10</sup> *gurussracad*<sup>11</sup> se 7 *guro*  
 2665 *teanntair[r]ngeadh*<sup>12</sup> fo *chétoir* docum allbru[a]jich cairgidi<sup>13</sup> búí for brú in mara.

La *sodain* ro taifnigseat<sup>14</sup> munter Poimp al-longa o tir, 7 ro teascsat a refeda. Ro scuchsat on purt *amal* is deni no cingfidis<sup>15</sup> coin renna fri fiadh. Doronsat aensreith dib gu  
 2670 *mbeanadh gach*<sup>16</sup> long fri araili acco i timceall na ratha don leith o[n]<sup>17</sup> muir. Ro linsat in slogh arall bruichi 7 allporta<sup>18</sup> in traga 7 benna na sliab 7 na carrac os a cind.

Ro airigh *Ubulteus*<sup>19</sup> sin: ba he-sen taiseach 7 stiurusmann na ratha ro fostad<sup>20</sup> and. Ba hingnad leis i[n]<sup>21</sup> gairi-

<sup>1</sup> fastad F. fastadh C.    <sup>2</sup> i chon cein cot reichert C. cein co roicit F.    <sup>3</sup> faccbatur C. facbattar F.    <sup>4</sup> soetrac F. saetrach C.  
<sup>5</sup> machtnadh C. machtad F.    <sup>6</sup> móli F.    <sup>7</sup> infoilgidhe oco for a cindsom i cumang F. infoilgidhi ocoo for a cinnsom i cumhang C.    <sup>8</sup> om. F. C.  
<sup>9</sup> murráisc C.    <sup>10</sup> deidhenchi F.    <sup>11</sup> gurus-sracad F. gurrus-sracad C.  
<sup>12</sup> coros tenntairngit F. gurus tenntairngit C.    <sup>13</sup> allbruaic cairceidhe F. allbruach C.    <sup>14</sup> taithmighset F. C.    <sup>15</sup> as deiniu no cingfitis F.  
<sup>16</sup> co mbeanadh cach C.    <sup>17</sup> on C.    <sup>18</sup> allportaib S. arail bruigi 7 allporta F. bruigi 7 allpurta C.    <sup>19</sup> Vulteus F.    <sup>20</sup> fostud S.    <sup>21</sup> in C.

rafts should move from land, and so that the (escaping) troops might expect not to be overheard<sup>1</sup>. Then the twilight of the beginning of night drew nigh, and the Caesarians quitted the island, and they all went on board the three rafts, and began eagerly and strongly to seek the great sea and to voyage vehemently on the ocean<sup>2</sup>.

The Pompeians marvelled much at the way the rafts went forward. For they espied the huge masses moving, and they saw neither sailing nor rowing upon them. Thus then was Octavius, with a concealed apparatus ahead of them in the narrow part of the haven, the way that the Caesarians went, that is, very strong ropes and rough iron chains across the sea-strait before them, and the ends of those chains tied and bound to the rocks of the Illyrian seacoast on every side<sup>3</sup>.

The Caesarians came towards the chains. The chains were slackened by the Pompeians so that the first raft and the raft that was next came across them. But then they were drawn tight, and were dragged against the forepart of the last raft, so that it was pulled and violently dragged at once to the craggy rock-edge that was on the brink of the sea<sup>4</sup>.

Thereat the Pompeians loosed their ships from land and cut their cables. They sped from the harbour as swiftly as hounds run at deer. They made one row of them, so that each ship touched another around the raft on the side from the sea. The other host filled the plains and rock-harbours of the strand, and the peaks of the mountains and crags above them.

Vulteius beheld that — he was the leader and steersman of the raft that was stopt there. He marvelled at the cheer-

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 437—444: Sic dum pauidos formidine cernos Claudat etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 445—447: Nec mora, complentur moles, auideque petitis Insula deseritur ratibus, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 448—452: At Pompeianus fraudes innectere ponto Antiqua parat arte Cilix, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. IV. 452—454: Nec prima nec illa, Quae sequitur, tardata ratis, sed tertia moles Haesit et ad cautes adducto fune secuta est.

2675 ughudh 7 in comdortad daronsat a namait do muir 7 do tir fair. Ro rathaigh iarum na slabrada uriarainn do bith ic a fostud 7 ic a fuireach fon muir. La *sodain* ro gab for imbirt a claidib *forto*, *acht* cena nír' cumaing tescad na slabrad re codudrigni in<sup>1</sup> glais<sup>2</sup>-iarainn 7 re urairdi na tonn *muiridhi* 2680 uasu.

Ro gabsat ic cathughudh co *ferda setreach*<sup>3</sup> *fria* naimdib 'arsin. Ni ba sodaing doibsium in cath cena, air ni fedadar cia dona sloghaibh *frisa laefdis* a n-ochta *nó frisa saefdis* a ndromand<sup>4</sup>. Arai sin daro[n]sat<sup>5</sup> calma [S. p. 39] mor<sup>6</sup>, 7 ro cuir- 2685 seat sochaidhi docum báis rompo<sup>7</sup>, 7 ni *dernsat* a coimlín riam calma bad uilliu innas<sup>8</sup> a *ndernsat*, air niptar comslana na D leosum ic catugud *frisna hilmilibh* badar do gach leith dibh.

Ro laighset landorca na haidhchi *forro* 'arsin, 7 ro scuir- redh in t-imaireach<sup>9</sup> leo do gach leith, *acht* cena ni ro scuch- 2690 sat *munter Poimp uaitibsium*<sup>10</sup>, *acht* badar 'na cathchliathaibh oraightib 7 'na faltaighibh<sup>11</sup> bodba umpu<sup>12</sup> do gach aird i frestal a n-arm 7 a n-edigh<sup>13</sup> da comroind, 7 a n-ilach coscair do cur isin maidin muich arnamarach<sup>14</sup>.

O ro scuirsead<sup>15</sup> in t-imaireach 7 ro tost<sup>16</sup> in slogh cechtarda 2695 ro gab *Ubulteus*<sup>17</sup> *for* accallaim 7 *for* nertad a munteri *co ndebairt*: Denaid comairli *cruaidh*, a ogu, [ol se C.], air is garit in<sup>18</sup> re comairli legar daib, air ni bia *for* comus fein *foraib acht* innocht<sup>19</sup> amaín. *Acht* cena ni gabta<sup>20</sup> do neoch *amal* saeghal ngairit aigi in fedh *frisí fetfad*<sup>21</sup> a rogha bais do

<sup>1</sup> an S.<sup>2</sup> cotatrigne in glais F.<sup>3</sup> firseitrech C. seitriuch F.<sup>4</sup> ndromanna F.<sup>5</sup> doronsat C. F.<sup>6</sup> moir C.<sup>7</sup> rempu F. re . . . C.<sup>8</sup> ina C. F.<sup>9</sup> t-imairecc F. C.<sup>10</sup> uathaibhsium C. uaithibhsium F.<sup>11</sup> faltaib F. faltaibh C.<sup>12</sup> impo F.<sup>13</sup> n-etgudh F. C.<sup>14</sup> arnabarach F.<sup>15</sup> O ro scuir an [in C.] t-imairecc F.<sup>16</sup> o ro thost C.<sup>17</sup> Vulteus C.<sup>18</sup> an S. in F.<sup>19</sup> anocht S. C. inocht F.<sup>20</sup> hingabta F. hingabhata C.<sup>21</sup> occa indeadh *frisa fetfa* C.

ing (?) and the pouring together which his foes made upon him by sea and by land. Then he perceived that the chains of fresh iron under the sea were holding and detaining him<sup>1</sup>. Thereat he began to ply his sword upon them; howbeit he was unable to cut the chains because of the hard-stiffness of the blue iron and the great height of the seawaves over them.

Then they took to fighting with their foes manfully and mightily. Howbeit the battle was not easy for them, for they knew not to which of the armies they should set their breasts or turn their backs<sup>2</sup>. Natheless, they did very valiantly and sent a multitude on to death. Never had an equal number shewn greater valour than they displayed, for they had not full five hundred fighting against the many thousands who were on every side of them.

Then the full darkneses of the night fell upon them, and on either side they ceased the conflict<sup>3</sup>. Howbeit the Pompeians did not withdraw from the Caesarians, but kept around them at every point, in serried battalions and in warlike circles, awaiting to divide their weapons and armour, and to utter their triumphant paeon on the morrow, in the early morning.

When they ceased the conflict and each of the hosts was silent, Vulteius began to address and hearten his people. And he said: „Make ye a firm resolve, O warriors! for short is the time for consultation allowed to you, for save only for tonight ye will have no power over yourselves. Howbeit, the time during which one can make a choice of death should not be

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 465—466: Vulteius tacitas sentit sub gurgite fraudes;  
— Dux erat ille ratis — etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 468: Incertus, qua terga daret, qua pectora bello.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 469—473: Hoc tamen in casu, quantum deprensa ualebat, etc.

2700 brith, 7 ni mo is moladh don tí no sailfeadh fod saegail aigi  
 a marbad dar cend a enigh ina don ti las[m]bad cinti<sup>1</sup> a tui-  
 tim in<sup>2</sup> uair sin fein, 7 dano is [s]enbriathar la cach IS denta  
 ail d'egin. IS eigin daibsi bas d'fagbail amarach<sup>3</sup> gen cob ail  
 daib, air ni fil conair teichidh nó asrus eloda agaib, 7 bar  
 2705 namait do gac[h] le[i]th umaibh.

IS mor in conach daib cena da ndernta cruas, imma[t]<sup>4</sup> 7  
 febas bar fiadhan .i. maithi munteri Poimp 7 Cesair, 7 Antoin  
 cona miledaibh for muir in for fiadnaisi am, 7 Baisil cona tren-  
 feraibh for tir, 7 Ochaib cona anradhaibh i n-aireniuch insi  
 2710 Soloin. Bid fiadhnaisi<sup>5</sup> léo uili na dernsat da[i]ni riam dar  
 cend a mbrethri nó ar grad a tigerna samail in dinginumni<sup>6</sup>  
 do maith, air ata do dili<sup>7</sup> ar tigerna linni co ngabam<sup>8</sup> amal  
 m'conach mor duind gan ar mna 7 ar clanna 7 gan ar senor-  
 aigh<sup>9</sup> do comtoitim sund immaille frind fein. Bennacht foraihb.  
 2715 Gabat bar namait delb deglaech (dhib F.). Furailidh cest<sup>10</sup> bar  
 commiledh dar bar n-e(isi)<sup>11</sup> ar a ndingentai do nemtim[m]i ina  
 fi(adn)aisi guro[b] failidh leo gach socaidhi uaibh ticmail i n-  
 egin eturru<sup>12</sup>.

Triallfa(itsium) bar mbregadsi<sup>13</sup> 7 taircfidit<sup>14</sup> anacul 7 (síd)  
 2720 doibh. Robad folith linni on immorro, ar be(s da) tairctis<sup>15</sup>  
 sidh duind ni sailfidis<sup>16</sup> n(a bad) uaman nó dercaini [doberad F.]  
 fórn ina ndingenmais ina fiadnaisi. IS mor in logh ma(ithiusa)<sup>17</sup>  
 daib a rad<sup>18</sup> do Cesair cumba<sup>19</sup> dith mu(ntire) leis sibh da ndern-  
 tai maith. Missi f(éin) imorro, a degogu, air se, ro cinnius mo  
 2725 (be)thaidh<sup>20</sup>, 7 gid<sup>21</sup> acmaing riachtana as(so)<sup>22</sup> fogabaind robad  
 nemail lim, a(r) rom-lín ailgius fogbala bais, air (ní) fedadar

<sup>1</sup> cinnte C. cinnti F.<sup>2</sup> an S. in F.<sup>3</sup> om. F.<sup>4</sup> imad C. immut F.<sup>5</sup> Bidh i fiedhnuse C.<sup>6</sup> dingnimne F. dingniumne C.<sup>7</sup> diliu F. dile C.<sup>8</sup> ngabum S. gabam C.<sup>9</sup> senoioredha C. senoraig F.<sup>10</sup> ceist C. cest F.<sup>11</sup> darforneissi C. darforneisi forru F.<sup>12</sup> uaibh do tegmail in eccin eturra C.<sup>13</sup> mbreccadhsa F. C.<sup>14</sup> taircfít F. taircfít C.<sup>15</sup> air bes muna tairgtis C. ar bes da

tairctis F.

<sup>16</sup> sailfitis F. C.<sup>17</sup> rada F.<sup>18</sup> maithesa C.<sup>19</sup> guma S. cvmba C. combadh F.<sup>20</sup> (be)thaigh S.<sup>21</sup> cidh F. C.<sup>22</sup> asso C.

regarded by him as a short life<sup>1</sup>. And to kill himself for sake of honour is not more praiseworthy in one who should expect length of life than in one destined to fall that very hour. Moreover it is an universal proverb: *Pleasant is to be made of Necessary*. It is necessary for you to meet death tomorrow, though it be not pleasant for you<sup>2</sup>: for ye have no path of flight nor outlet of escape, with your foes on every side around you.

„Great, however, is your success if hardiness be shewn, the number and excellence of your witnesses, to wit, the chiefs of the Pompeians and the Caesarians, and Antonius with his soldiers on the sea before you, and Basilus with his champions on land, and Octavius with his warriors in the forefront of the island Salona. They will all testify that never have men done, for sake of their word or for love of their lords, such glorious deeds as we have done; for so great is the love we have for our lord that we take it as a misfortune that our wives, our children and our old men do not fall here along with ourselves. A blessing upon them! Let your foes find in you the form of goodly warriors. The demand of your fellow-soldiers behind you requires that ye shall act fearlessly in their presence, so that they may be glad that every company of you meets with distress among them (?).

„The Pompeians will try to beguile you, and will offer you quarter and peace. That indeed would be good luck to us, for surely if they offered us peace they would not suppose that fear or lamentation caused what we should do in their presence. Great is your guerdon, if ye do bravely, when Caesar is told that ye are a loss to his forces. I myself<sup>3</sup>, quoth he, „O valiant youths, I have ended my life; and though I should find a means of escape from this, it would be displeasing to me, for

<sup>1</sup> Vita brevis nulli superest, qui tempus in illa Quaerendae sibi mortis habet, nec gloria leti Inferior, iuvenes, admoto occurrere fato. Phars. IV. 478—480.

<sup>2</sup> i. e. whether you like it or not.

Irische Texte, IV, 2.

maith in ba[i]s *acht* in lucht (bit) i comfagus do, daigh ni legat<sup>1</sup> na d(ei) a fis don lucht eli .i. gomad<sup>2</sup> somillsi(te) leo in bethu i mbit.

2730 IS airisin iarum inb(aid)<sup>3</sup> bas toirrseach sibsi<sup>4</sup> d'airliuch bar [m]b(id)ba[d] amarach<sup>5</sup>, impaidh frib féin [7] imr(ed) cach uaib bas for araili, na dernat bar namait bar commaideam<sup>6</sup> 7 na cuire(t) bar n-ilach coscair.

Ro togaib in [t-]ait(h)esc sin tra aicenta na n-oglaech 7  
2735 menmanna na saerclann, co tainic saint<sup>7</sup> a n-aideda doib, 7 gur gabsat do laim<sup>8</sup> a taisig nemtim[m]i do denum 7 a marbad fein ar grad a tigerna 7 na berdais a mbidbaid a commaidem [iar-sin<sup>9</sup>]. *Ocus* is e medh<sup>10</sup> ro gab greim in gressachtlauidh sin dobert a taiseach fortu, ge ro badar ar *tus* co ciamair ta[i]di-  
2740 uir toirseach ic fegad na rend, 7 bidgad 7 uruaman deridh na haidhchi 7 tosaigh an<sup>11</sup> lae foraib gu mor, aráisin ro ergedar menmanna na miled 7 aicenta na saercland lasna forcetlaibh firduilgibh ro asneidh an deglaech doibh<sup>12</sup>, *conid* edh ro fas de sen gur'bo foda leo<sup>13</sup> in adaigh<sup>14</sup> 7 gurbo denmni léo mochsoillsi  
2745 na maidni [do tarrachtain C.] fodaigh a fergi d'imirt for a mbidhbadhaid.

(Ba) comair fuirigh doibsium on ar inbaidh so(lusta) samraidh intansin 7 athgairdi (na) haidhchi and. Nir'bo cián doib [iar] sin (*guro*) foilgid retlanna nimi forro, 7 *guro* erigh  
2750 (in) *grian* ina cruindmill *cro* 7 ina *pupul*<sup>15</sup> (tei)ndtidi os dre[i]ch in<sup>16</sup> talman doibh. (Ro) comsoillsigh [iarum] in<sup>16</sup> cuan do *gach* aird (7 d) *gach* aircinn umpu. Atconnadar (a) naimdi ina n-imiull *cro*bodba<sup>17</sup> (d) *gach* leith umpu .i. cinniudha<sup>18</sup> aith(is)-

<sup>1</sup> lecat F. C.

<sup>2</sup> *combadh* C.

<sup>3</sup> inbaidh C.

<sup>4</sup> ibsi F. ibsi C.

<sup>5</sup> imbarach S. C.

<sup>6</sup> commaidhimh C.

<sup>7</sup> mian F. C.

<sup>8</sup> fo laimh F. C.

<sup>9</sup> sic C.

<sup>10</sup> gressachtlaigiudh S. F and C *omit* 7 is e medh. C has Rosgabh in gresachtlaidhedhsin.

<sup>11</sup> in C.

<sup>12</sup> triesna haitiuscca firduilghe dobert in decchoeclae doip F. triasna haithescaibh firduilghe dobert in deghoclaech doibh C. <sup>13</sup> ro fas dessidhe *carvo* fota leo C. <sup>14</sup> agaidh S. aghaidh C. <sup>15</sup> *popul* S. *popal* C.

<sup>16</sup> an S.

<sup>17</sup> ina n-innellerobodhba C.

<sup>18</sup> cinniudha F. cinetha C.

the longing for death has filled me. For none knows the happiness of death save those who are near it — the gods concealing from others the knowledge (of approaching death), so that the life in which they are may seem to them to be the sweeter.“

„Therefore, then, the moment you are weary of slaying your foes on the morrow, turn against yourselves, and let each of you inflict death on another, so that your foes may not brag about you, and may not utter over you their paeon of triumph“.

That speech uplifted the natures of the warriors and the spirits of the nobles, so that desire of their tragic death came to them; and their leaders undertook to act fearlessly and kill themselves for love of their lord, so that their foes should not brag about them afterwards. And though at first they were gloomy, tearful, sad, beholding the stars, and though they were startled and afraid of the end of night and the beginning of day, yet so great was the influence which the leader's exhortation had upon them, that the spirits of the soldiers and the natures of the nobles rose with the truly eager precepts which the gallant warrior declared to them. Wherefore the night seemed long to them, and they were impatient for the early light of the morning, in order to wreak their wrath on their foes<sup>2</sup>.

Not long did they wait, for the radiant season of summer was there, and the nights were very short. Soon afterwards the stars of heaven were hidden, and the sun arose to them, in his round ball of blood and his fiery pavilion, over the face of the earth. So the haven shone at every airt and every end around them. On every side they beheld their foes in their warlike border surrounding them, to wit, the shameful tribes of

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 474—520: Tunc sic attonitam uenturaque fata pauentem Rexit magnanima Vulteius uoce cohortem, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 520—525: Sic cunctas sustulit ardor Nobilium mentes iuuenum, etc.

acha na n-Isterda for imblib in tragma (7) for cairgib an c[h]uain  
 2755 ina fiadnaisi. (C)oblach ucinged<sup>1</sup> [7] munter Poimp 7 popuil  
 (n)a Liburneda ina leithcircull nathar(d)a [don leith] o iath 7  
 o muir dib<sup>2</sup>.

Adracht iarum in ta(is)ech toghaidhi sin .i. Vulteus, cona  
 degm(ui)ntir leis. Ro gabsat co hobunn a n-edguda catha 7  
 2760 imairic umpu<sup>3</sup>. Tucsat druim (c)aich fri araili dib fein, 7 a  
 n-aighthi uili fria (n)aimdib do gach leith<sup>4</sup>.

O'tconncadar munter Poimp iad co comsanntach comduth-  
 ractach docom inn imairic tucsat socht for in cathugudh<sup>5</sup> fri  
 re. Ro gabsat ic tairesin sidha (7) caradraidh<sup>6</sup> ceilgi doib dus  
 2765 inn isligfedh a n-aigned nó i[n] tairnfed a fearg, 7 gom[b]adh  
 moidi gradh a n-anmand leó gach fuireach no leicfithea<sup>7</sup> doib  
 ina mbethaid.

Ba fuileach a freacra o muntir Cesair, ar ní frith guth nó  
 glor [uaithib], acht ro laeseat cetha<sup>8</sup> neimi forro do beraib bodba<sup>9</sup>  
 2770 7 do clochaib taball<sup>10</sup>, 7 do saighdibh a fidbaccuibh gur[o] tuit-  
 seat 'na frasaibh 7 'na tolaibh tromfertana i ceannaibh, i cor-  
 paib, inn octaib, inn urbruindibh na miledh<sup>11</sup>, a tulaibh [n]a<sup>12</sup>  
 sciath, i cennataibh<sup>13</sup> na luireach 7 i crislaignibh na long<sup>14</sup>,  
 comtar ili erimda oig athgaiti, 7 milidh marbta, 7 laich lonna  
 2775 leadarta, 7 curaidh crectnaighti, 7 troich trascairti, 7 laith  
 gaili 'arna nguín la muntir Poimp desin.

Doratta gairthi<sup>15</sup> mora acco 'arsin, acht céna ní ro cumscaign-  
 seat<sup>16</sup> sin menmand[a]<sup>17</sup> munteri [Césair] [S. p. 40<sup>b</sup>] on cinniudh  
 daronsat<sup>18</sup>. Ní tainic timmi nó tetheadh nó enirti<sup>19</sup> aicenta doib  
 2780 re hilar na n-anforlann 7 re himad<sup>20</sup> na n-echtrand 7 re com-

<sup>1</sup> sic F. ueinget C. uenig S.      <sup>2</sup> ina let circail nua natardha don  
 leith o iath 7 o muir doibh F.      <sup>3</sup> at ro gabsat co hopunn ainiermur-  
 tach a n-erreda cata 7 imairic impo F.      <sup>4</sup> a n-aichte uile for a mbidh-  
 badhaibh 7 fria anaimdibh da cach leith C.      <sup>5</sup> Ro tocsat don catuccud F.  
 Rotostsat don cathugadh C.      <sup>6</sup> caradraig S.      <sup>7</sup> no leicfitea S. no  
 leiccbi C.      <sup>8</sup> cethu F.      <sup>9</sup> iernaidib F. iernaidhibh C.      <sup>10</sup> taball S.  
 tapall F. tabhall C.      <sup>11</sup> a namat F. a namhat C.      <sup>12</sup> a S.      <sup>13</sup> illann-  
 aibh C.      <sup>14</sup> i n-aigib na laech F.      <sup>15</sup> gaire F. C.      <sup>16</sup> cumscaidhseat S.  
<sup>17</sup> menmanna C. menmannu F.      <sup>18</sup> tar in cinned doronsat F.      <sup>19</sup> sic F.  
 einnirti S.      <sup>20</sup> himmat F. himat C.

the Istrians before them on the borders of the shore and on the rocks of the harbour: the fleet and the Pompeians; and the folks of the Liburnians in their venomous semicircle flanking them by land and by sea<sup>1</sup>.

Then that chosen leader Vulteius arose with his valiant followers. They hastily donned their garbs of battle and conflict. They set their backs, each to another of themselves, but all their faces to their foes on every side.

When the Pompeians saw them, longingly, zealously (preparing) for the conflict, they stilled the fighting for a while, and began to offer them peace and guileful friendship, if perchance their hearts would be humbled or their wrath be abated, and so that through every delay granted them in their lifetime the love of their lives might be the greater<sup>2</sup>.

Sanguinary was the answer from the Caesarians; for neither outcry nor noise was found from them; but they cast on their foes virulent showers of deadly javelins and slingstones and arrows from bows, so that the missiles fell in rains and heavy-pouring floods on the heads and bodies, on the chests and forebreasts of the soldiers, on the bosses of their shields, on the hoods of the hauberks, on the baldrics of the breasts, so that thereby the Pompeians had many vigorous youths severely wounded, and soldiers killed, and fierce warriors mangled, and death-doomed men overthrown, and champions slain.

Great cries were then uttered by the Pompeians; but this did not shake the minds of Caesar's followers from the decision they had taken. Neither fear nor flight nor weakness of nature came to them because of the multitude of the oppressions

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 525—530: *Nec segnis uergere ponto Tunc erat astra polus, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> *Temptauere prius suspenso uincere bello Foederibus, fieret captis si dulcior ipsa Mortis uita mora.* Phars. IV. 531—533.

gairiugud a mbidbad do gach aird impo, *acht* badar 'na mbar-  
ainn bodba 7 na cipi catha 7 na cair comdlutha<sup>1</sup> im-medhon  
a namat, 7 cach ic a comtuarcaim annair 7 anniar<sup>2</sup>, anneas<sup>3</sup> 7  
atuaidh da ndeis 7 da clí.

2785 Ro fuilnged co ferda leosom in cathgléo sin. Ro fres[t]lait  
a namait co nemhimeglach leo. Ní ro dechsath<sup>4</sup> iarmairt da n-  
annannaibh, air ní dechaidh a suil fri a mbethaidh 7 cinti  
leo<sup>5</sup> bas d'fagbail [ar] ro cuirseat a comlunn rompo re n-ég<sup>6</sup>.  
Ro imirseat co setrech for a naimdib cumtar lána na longa ba  
2790 comnessu doib da corpaib cirrti 7 da collaib *croderga*, *gurbo* cubur  
fola 7 *gur* bo uanfadh *cro* barruachtur garbt[h]ond in glasmara impó  
do gach leith<sup>7</sup> co reitfítis carpait 7 cetharreidh<sup>8</sup> for in cessaigh  
comdluta ro fas 7 ro inforbair i *crislach* in coblaig do clarud na long  
lanbristi, do *bretaigh* 7 do *blogradaigh*<sup>9</sup> na sciath scellbolgach, d'fid-  
2795 *rad*<sup>10</sup> na ruadrama, do cranduib<sup>11</sup> snasta naslegh 7 na saiget 7 na foga  
faebrach, *gurba* annsa<sup>12</sup> na longa d'foglu[a]ssacht tritu 7 tarstu<sup>13</sup>.

O'teonnadar munter Cesair na hara mora sin, 7 o ro fo-  
lortnaigh doibh, ircuirseat rompó dan naimdibh<sup>14</sup>. Ro cois[c]set  
do marbadh [a mbidbad C. F.], 7 imsaec cach fri arailli dib fein  
2800 ardaig na bertais a namaid a commaidim<sup>15</sup>. Is annsin isbert  
[a]<sup>16</sup> tuseach .i. Uulteus, o guth mor, 7 ro cuir a eirred da uct-  
bruindi la rad in n-aithisc<sup>17</sup>: A ogu inmaini, ar se, scuchaidh  
cucumsa 7 imbredh<sup>18</sup> bas form deglaech egin uaib doneoch is  
dingbala dam d'imirt bais form 7 lasa becc brigh a anma fein,  
2805 air is urdalta dó<sup>19</sup> co faigbe<sup>20</sup>

F. f. 60r,

a aidedh limsa fo cetoir.

<sup>1</sup> comdluta F.

<sup>2</sup> anair 7 aniar C.

<sup>3</sup> andeas C.

<sup>4</sup> decsatur F. dechsatar C.

<sup>5</sup> Rob ferdi leo F. Rob ferdi leo C.

<sup>6</sup> coimlin rempu renecc F.

<sup>7</sup> aird C.

<sup>8</sup> carpait ceiterriata F. C.

ceithirriata C.

<sup>9</sup> blogradaidh S. blodradhaigh F. blodradhaigh C.

<sup>10</sup> figrad S. fidradh F.

<sup>11</sup> cranngail F. C.

<sup>12</sup> conarbo

soirb F. C.

<sup>13</sup> treota no tarsu F. treothu 7 tarrsa C.

<sup>14</sup> na haru mora sin ní ro folartnaigh doibh. Ro cuirset in druim fria  
naimdip F.

<sup>15</sup> icommaoidem F.

<sup>16</sup> sic C.

<sup>17</sup> inn-aithesc S. innaitisc F. anaithisc C.

<sup>18</sup> imridh S.

<sup>19</sup> do S.

<sup>20</sup> Here a leaf is lost in S.

and the abundance of the foreigners, and the shouting of their foes at every point around them. But they continued in their deadly anger and their phalanx of battle and their compact mass in the midst of their enemies, and each one striking them from east and west, from south and north, on their right hand and on their left.

They sustained that combat manfully. They waited on their foemen fearlessly. They saw no sequel to their lives, for they did not hope to live, and they determined to die, for they put their contest forward for their death. They plied (their weapons) valiantly on their enemies, so that the nearest ships were full of their maimed bodies and their corpses red with gore. The surface of the rough waves of the green sea around them was foam of blood and froth of gore; and four-wheeled chariots would run on the compact hurdle that grew and waxed in the centre of the fleet from the planking of the shattered ships, from the breakage and fragments of the bucklers fit for shieldburghs, from the handles of the strong oars, from the trimmed shafts of the spears and the darts and the edged javelins, so that it was difficult for the ships to move through them and over them.

When the Caesarians beheld those great slaughters, and when it seemed to them enough, they turned away from their enemies<sup>1</sup>. They ceased the killing of their foes, and each of them attacked another of their fellows in order that their enemies might not brag about them. Then spake the chieftain, Vulteius, with a great voice — and while delivering the speech he cast his raiment from his breast. „O beloved youths“, quoth he, „draw nigh to me, and let me be killed by one of your good warriors, who is worthy to inflict death upon me, and who cares little for his own life, for it is certain that he will at once die by my hands<sup>2</sup>.“

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 539—540: Utque satis bello visum est fluxisse cruoris, Versus ab hoste furor.

<sup>2</sup> 'Ecquis', ait, 'iuvenum est, cuius sit dextra cruore Digna meo certaue fide per uulnera nostra Testetur se velle mori?' Phars. IV. 542—544.

Ni himcomaircech ro freccrad an fer sin la a muintir. Ni d'ainfer ro leiced bas d'imbert fair, acht gach fer no soicedh  
 2810 e no saided in claideb ind. Ro gab somh for radh maitiusa 7  
 for a commoladh uili, 7 tuarceabih an laim co lan-opunn, 7  
 dobert beim co fuirmidh don claidib aithfaevrach bai ina laim  
 don fir dibh ruce a cedguine, gur ro tesc a cenn da culmun-  
 eol<sup>1</sup>, conid in n-aeinfecht rainic a cenn ocus a colann i rumh na  
 2815 rata romoiri i raibhi. Torcair beim n-asclaind desium fein ic  
 fuirmedh in beime sin, cur scar a ainim fria corp, 7 co fuair  
 bas fon samail sin.

O'tconncutar a muinnter-sim sin, imsaei cach fri araile dib,  
 7 dogniat ind aonor<sup>2</sup> a cuid fein 7 cuid im bidbad<sup>3</sup> don cat,  
 2820 gur gab cach for commarbad 7 for comhmuduccud araili dip.  
 Cona bai a samail acht amail innister isna faiblib in coimeirgi  
 7 in commarpadh doronsat sil Caitim maie Agenoir, no na fir  
 druidhetae ro artraiccsett<sup>4</sup> do Iasson mac Essoin<sup>5</sup> in n-insi  
 na Colach arna n-infas a detaib na nathrach nemcotaltaige  
 2825 bai ic coimet an croicinn ordai.

O'tconncatar muinnter Poimp iat for an abairt sin icca  
 comtuarccain fein, ro scurset a lama dib, ar ba mactad<sup>6</sup> mor  
 leo an ernmas doronsat .i. coiccill da naimdibh<sup>7</sup> 7 a commar-  
 bad fein. Ro gniadh co garb an galach sinocco. Ba nertmar  
 2830 ro imbir an bas a brigu forru. Ni focertiti imroll leo. Ni  
 tabrad neach ann in n-athbuilliu d'araili. In n-aeinfecht 7 i n-  
 aenfaball no trascairti gac[h] fer dib 7 no trasccradh 7 no  
 ghonadh cach araili. No marbad 7 no marbhtha, [F. f. 61<sup>r</sup>] no  
 freccratis ocus no fuirmitis an beim. No bhidh do deinmne  
 2835 an baisocco co curtis a n-ochta urnochta fo ogib na claideb.

Atrochratar annsin na mic lasna haithrib 7 na haithri  
 lasna maccu 7 na braithri la araile. Ro tuitsetar iarum cenn  
 i cenn 7 taeb re taeb i ruma na rat[h]a iarsin, go ro linsat  
 ar-ruadbuinne<sup>8</sup> fola 7 a n-uafad cro an muir impo, co nderna

<sup>1</sup> cronuinel (sic!) C.

<sup>2</sup> anoenar C.

<sup>3</sup> cuit a mbidhbadh C.

<sup>4</sup> artraighsett C.

<sup>5</sup> Eassoin C.

<sup>6</sup> machtnad C.

<sup>7</sup> coiccill a mbidhbadh C.

<sup>8</sup> irruadbuinne F.

Unquestioningly that man was answered by his people. Not by *one* man alone was it left to inflict death upon him, but every man who reached him thrust the sword into his body. He began to speak graciously and to commend them all, and he suddenly raised his hand and, with the sharp-edged sword that he grasped, he dealt a felling blow to the man who first wounded him, and severed his head from the nape, so that his head and his trunk came at the same time on the floor of the great raft on which he was. In delivering that stroke a weighty blow fell from himself, so that his soul parted from his body, and thus he died.

When his people beheld that, each of them turns to another, and they perform at once their own share of the warfare and the share concerning the enemy, so that each took to killing and destroying another of them. Never was the like thereof save what is told in stories of the uprising and killing performed by the seed of Cadmus son of Agenor, or the magical men that appeared to Jason son of Aeson in the isle of Colchis, when they grew out of the teeth of the sleepless serpent which was guarding the Golden Fleece.

When the Pompeians saw their enemies behaving thus, mutually smiting themselves, they withheld their hands from them; for they marvelled much at the slaughter wrought by the Caesarians, namely, sparing their foes and killing themselves. That valourous deed was done roughly by them. Mightily did Death ply his powers upon them. No ill-aimed shot was made by them. No one there gave a counter-blow to another. At one time and one moment every man of them was overthrown, and each overthrew and slew another. He killed and was killed. They answered and delivered the blow. Such was their haste to death that they put their naked breasts under the points of the swords.

There the sons fell by their fathers' hands, the fathers by the sons, and one brother by another. They tumbled head against head and side against side on the floor of the raft, so that their outbursts of blood and their foam of gore filled the

2840 aenclar croderec di. Ba foruallach forniata, ba tremait tarcais-  
nech an feogad<sup>1</sup> dobertsat na fir sin for a mbidbadaib ice  
faghbail<sup>2</sup> bais, ar nir' bo mied leo a airechad<sup>3</sup> da mbidbadaib  
forru comad lainni leo betha ina bas.

Ba hainiarmurtach tra in galac[h]<sup>4</sup> sin muinnteri Cesair  
2845 ettorru fein, ar airm imbatar na D laech acht becc ni terna  
eludach bet[h]adh no ainfer innisin sceél dip, acht attrochratar  
comthuitim for lar na rat[h]ae i rabatar. Ni raibe isin bith  
riemh lucht aenlunga fuair in n-imforcraidh urdurcais no clua  
no molta dara n-cisi.

2850 Ro tencsat muintir Poimp iet arsin<sup>5</sup> ina ndumada<sup>6</sup> dímora  
do collaip ruste ruamanta for lar na rat[h]a. Tainic a ngus 7 a  
n-aicned forta. Ro eirig tróige<sup>7</sup> 7 triamainiu<sup>8</sup> mór ina cridib  
ic a ndescain<sup>9</sup>. Asedh<sup>10</sup> ro raidset gurbo hingnad adbul, 7 gur'bo  
machtnughud<sup>11</sup> mor leo daoine isin doman do cartain a tigerna<sup>12</sup>  
2855 fon samail sin .i. iet fein [F. f. 61<sup>v</sup>] dia marbad fein ar a seirc. Ro  
tairngedh iarum an raith docum tiriocco, 7 ro hadnaicit cuirp  
na laecraidhe leo i n-inis Soloin fo fochlaidhiph na caladh.

Conid remscél do remscelaip catha moir na Tessaili co-  
nicci sin. Martra muintir[e] Vuilt ainm an scéoil.

#### Aidid Curio.

2860

Nirsa timmiu innasin<sup>13</sup> an t-imaireccirgaili ro fas i ccric[h]-  
aib na hAffraici iter muinteraib na rig cetna. IS amlaidh  
tarla sin .i. airri da airrigib ro cuir Cesair co nda leigion da  
mhiledhaib immailli fris, d'iarraid loin [dó C.] co hinis Saird ocus  
2865 co hinis Siccil for muir Torrein, amal atrubartmar remainn, Cu-  
rio a ainm inn airrig. O rainic Curio co hinis Siccil as fair<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> feghadh C. feccad F.

<sup>2</sup> fogbail C. facchbail F.

<sup>3</sup> airiughud C.

<sup>5</sup> iarsin C.

<sup>7</sup> troighe C. troicce F.

<sup>8</sup> triamaine C.

<sup>10</sup> issedh C.

<sup>12</sup> ticcerna F.

<sup>14</sup> C omits as fair.

<sup>4</sup> galach C.

<sup>6</sup> ndumha C.

<sup>9</sup> ndescain C.

<sup>11</sup> sic C. mactnucchudh F.

<sup>13</sup> Nirsat timme indasin C.

sea around them and made thereof one crimson plain. Proud and heroic, joyful and scornful, was the look which those men when dying gave at their enemies, for they did not deign that their enemies should perceive that they deemed life brighter than death<sup>1</sup>.

Illfated was that valiant deed of the Caesarians among themselves, for from the place in which were almost five hundred warriors, no fugitive escaped alive, nor one man to tell tidings of them. But they all fell together on the floor of the raft whereon they were. Never before in the world was there a crew of a single vessel that gained more distinction or fame or subsequent praise.

The Pompeians saw them afterwards in their vast heaps of rent and reddened corpses on the floor of the raft. Their spirit and their nature overcame them. Distress and great sadness arose in their hearts at beholding them. This they said, that they deemed it a great wonder and a mighty marvel that there were men in the world to love their lord like that<sup>2</sup>, to wit, to kill themselves out of affection for him. They then towed the raft to land, and they buried the warriors' bodies in the island of Salona at the hollows of the harbours (?).

So far one of the foretales of the Great Battle of Thes-saly. *The Martyrdom of the Vulteians* is the story's name.

#### The tragic death of Curio.

Not less spirited than that was the conflict that grew up in the countries of Africa between the forces of the same generals<sup>3</sup>. Thus did that happen. Caesar sent one of his lieutenants, together with two legions of his soldiers, to the islands of Sardinia and Sicily on the Tyrrhene sea, to seek provisions for him, as we have said before. The lieutenant's name was Curio. When he came to Sicily he determined to pass into the countries of

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 560—570: Nec uolnus adactis Debetur gladiis, etc.

<sup>2</sup> ducibus mirantibus ulli Esse duces tanti, Phars. IV. 572—573.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 582—583: Non signior illo Marte fuit, qui tunc Liby-cis exarsit in aruis.

deisidh lais *techt* i *cricha* na hAffraici d'iarraidh indmais indti  
7 *da* *scarad fri nert* Poimp ica mbai i *forlamus conicci* sin.

Ro taithmigh iarum a longa a murrusc deiscertach insi  
2870 Siccil imach, 7 ro tocobait a fainbreiti<sup>1</sup> siuil forta, 7 ro gabat-  
tar co menmnach la fugair na gaeit[h]e indes ic mall-ascnam  
in mara do cum cric[h]e na hAffraici gach ndirech, gur'gab cuan  
7 *caladphort* i comfocraib sencathrach na Cartagini isin Affraic.

Tainic Curio fo tir annsin, 7 ro gab longphort<sup>2</sup> for bru  
2875 srot[h]a Ticcir edh imecian o chuan an mara suas. Cein batar  
na sloig<sup>3</sup> ic suidiugud<sup>4</sup> il-longpuirt, tainic Curio co n-úathad  
[F. f. 62r] da saenmuinntir leis do remughad<sup>5</sup> 7 d'airddeca ini tulaig  
uraird bai os cind an longphuirt<sup>6</sup>. Bend sleibe moir *ocus* garb-  
all cloc[h]da 7 cairrci cenngarba imda osin tulaig sin. Ba hur-

2880 aibinn an t-inadh sin, 7 ba hinadh faircesina<sup>7</sup> isin tir uile é.

Ro gab Curio acc siubal<sup>8</sup> gacha cnuic d'araili ann iarsin, co  
torracht ainfer do lucht in tire ina doc[h]om. Saigis Curio coir  
comraid fair, 7 freccrais an t-oclaech affracda é. INdot<sup>9</sup>  
eolac[h] isin tir-si, a occlaigh? for Curio. Am eolach on am,

2885 ol se. An fil senchus a dind 7 a cnoc 7 a cathrach let? for

Curio. Ata amal ro facsat ar n-aithri 7 ar senaithri linn  
dano, ar an t-occlach. Caide ainm na tulca-sa i tam immorro?  
for Curio, 7 ainm na cairrci-si for ar eul? Carrac Anteus ainm  
na cairrci tra, for an t-oclaech, 7 Tulach na Gleca ainm na

2890 tulu-sa for a tai. Cidh ni dia filet na hanmanna sin fortha?

for Curio. Man bad eimhilt<sup>10</sup> lat ro inneosainn deit uili [do  
leir C.], for an t-oclaech affracda. Innis commin, for Curio.

Coraidh ingnad bai isin tir-si gan athair, gan mathair  
daenna occa, ol se, *acht* a geineamain a crislach an talman

<sup>1</sup> i fannbreitti C. a fainbreiti F.

<sup>2</sup> loncephort F.

<sup>3</sup> sloice F.

<sup>4</sup> suidiuciud F.

<sup>5</sup> remuechad F.

<sup>6</sup> loncephuirt F.

<sup>7</sup> faircsena C.

<sup>8</sup> ic re[m]ughudh F. ic siubhal C.

<sup>9</sup> INdat C.

<sup>10</sup> eimhmilt F.

Africa, to seek wealth therein, and to withdraw it from the power of Pompey, under whose sway it had been till then.

So he unmoored his ships from the southern sea-shore of Sicily, and their sloping sail-canvasses were hoisted upon them, and they began joyfully, with the shrill cry (?) of the southerly wind, to traverse the sea towards Africa, slowly and straightly, till he took harbour and haven near the ancient city of Carthage<sup>1</sup>.

Curio then came through the land and pitched a camp on the brink of the river Tigir (Bagrada ?), a long distance up from the sea-haven. While the troops were settling their camp, Curio, together with a few of his bodyguard, went to scout and reconnoitre on a lofty hill which was above the camp. A peak of a great mountain-range, and a rough stony cliff, and many rough-headed rocks were above that hill. Very delightful was that place, and it was a point of outlook into all the country. Curio then began to visit one height after another, until one of the countryfolk came to him<sup>2</sup>. Curio fell to a fitting converse with him, and the African warrior answered him. „Art thou acquainted with this country?“ says Curio. „That am I indeed“, he answers. „Hast thou a story about its forts and its heights and its cities?“ asks Curio. „Yea“, says the warrior, „such as our fathers and our grandsires have left with us.“ „What then is the name of this hill whereon we are“, asks Curio, „and the name of this rock behind us?“ „Truly“, says the warrior, „the Rock of Antaeus' is the name of the rock, and the 'Hill of the Struggle' is the name of the hill whereon thou art.“ „Why are these names upon them?“ asks Curio. „If it were not wearisome to thee I would tell thee all“, says the African warrior. „Tell it exactly“, says Curio.

„There was a wondrous champion in this country, who had neither father nor human mother, but was born out of the

<sup>1</sup> P hars. IV. 583—588: Namque rates audax Lilybaeo littore soluit Curio, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 589—592: Inde petit tumulos exesasque undique rupes, etc.

- 2895 *cene. Anteus mac Terrae a ainm. Ba mór a nert inn fir sin. Ni cumcedh duine na daoini coimleng friss. Innuair ticced dith neirt do nos-leicced 'na ligi fria lar. O no thaidh-ledh a thaeb an talmain ticced a nert fein do, co llinta do calmatu<sup>s</sup> dermair é o mhathair bhunaidh .i. on talmain [F. f. 62v].*
- 2900 *Acht ni riccedh somh a les com-minic sin iter, air ni fogbaithe<sup>1</sup> neach no fuilngedh a nert cena. Atrocra<sup>t</sup>atar acaide in tire leis, 7 nac[h] long<sup>2</sup> no taidhled in cuan-sa this ni tintadh slan uad; gur[r]o fasaigedh in ferand-sa uile do na lamta a tadall do muir no do tir.*
- 2905 *O ro fasaigedh<sup>3</sup> in tir immi ised ba tuara do, feoil oss 7 fiadmil 7 mathghaman 7 leoman do neoch no marbadh fein ic cuairt in fasaig each dia. ISedh ba tegdais 7 ba leaba ligi do, uamdorus dilenn mór fil isin carraic-si thall. Ni bidh tugha<sup>4</sup> no craib[r]jedh no pell no brothrach no breccan no crocenn*
- 2910 *anmanna fui isin lepaid sin, acht a thaeb frisin talam noc[h]t cenae. Ticced calmatu<sup>s</sup> mór dosom desin co mba nert nua ar gach lo leis tre tadall a mat[h]ar bunaidh .i. in talam. IS uadh sin atberar Carrace Antei frisin carraice 7 Uaim Antei frisin uama<sup>5</sup> fil inti.*
- 2915 *Rainic tra clu 7 urdarcus in uile sin fo cet[h]air-aird an domain fa deoidh. Rainic in clu cetna co hairm ir-raibe in t-anclund 7 ind ail bratha<sup>6</sup> 7 in fer nac[h] fuilngti<sup>7</sup> comlund, in milid merdana mormenmnach, in t-occlae<sup>c</sup>h ard allata an-diarraidh .i. Hercu[i]l mór mac Ampitronis. O'tcuala Hercuil*
- 2920 *ieram in n-ainceis-sin ice indredh na hAffraicci, ni ro damhair do can a innsaiged<sup>8</sup>, fo bith ba he a bes, gach inad isin domun i cluinedh torat[h]ar no ole difulaince do bith tocht da saigid [F. f. 63r] occus a dic[h]or ass.*

<sup>1</sup> focchaite F. fogbaithe C.

<sup>2</sup> lonce F.

<sup>3</sup> fasaiccedh F. fassaighedh C.

<sup>4</sup> tuecha F. tuicchi C.

<sup>5</sup> uamhaidh C.

<sup>6</sup> brata F.

<sup>7</sup> fulóingti C.

<sup>8</sup> innsaicced F.

breast of the earth. Antaeus son of Terra was his name. Great was the strength of that man. No human or humans could contend with him. When his strength was exhausted he used to lie down on the ground. When his side touched the earth his own strength used to return, so that he was filled with great courage by his original mother, to wit, the earth. But seldom did he need that, for no one was left who could endure his might. The inhabitants of the country fell at his hands, and no ship that visited this harbour below turned from it uninjured. So that the whole country was wasted by him, and no one durst come to it by land or by sea.

„When the country was wasted around him, this was his food, the flesh of deer and wild animals and bears and lions, which he himself used to kill when touring the wilderness every day. This was his house and his bed, the huge cavern that is there in this rock. Neither covering nor branches nor sheet nor quilt, nor plaid nor animal's skin was on that bed; but his side was against the bare earth. Thence great courage came to him, so that on every day he had fresh vigour through touching his original mother, the earth. From him this rock is called the Rock of Antaeus, and the cave which is therein is Antaeus' Cave<sup>1</sup>.

„Now the fame and repute of that evil one finally spread through the four airts of the world. The same fame reached the place wherein was the champion and the rock of doom and the man whose conflict was unendurable, the furiously bold, great-spirited soldier, the high, glorious, angry warrior, to wit, Hercules the great son of Amphitryon. Now when Hercules heard of that calamity harrying Africa, he could not refrain from seeking him, for it was his custom to go and seek every place in the world where he heard there was a monster or an unendurable evil, and to cast it therefrom<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 593—609: *Nondum post genitos tellus effeta gigantes Terribilem Libycis partum concepit in antris, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 609—611: *Tandem uolgata cruenti Fama mali terras monstria equorūque leuantem Magnanimum Alciden Libycas exciuit in oras.*

Tainic ieram fo *test* in torathair. Cien gairit bai no co  
 2925 toracht in tir-si 7 *gur'* sir an ferann uile, 7 co tainic for fuillecht  
 in coradh docom a leabtaí. Ni bai Antei i *fus* annsin, *acht*  
 bai iccuairt in ferainn amal ba gnath bes do. O na fuair  
 Ercul é, deisidh ina suide im-mullach na tilca-sa for a filti-si  
 sund. Nir'bo cian in urnaide dó ann intan atconnaire in cor-  
 2930 aidh seachai docom a uamha, 7 ualach mór fair do cesaib 7 do  
 croicnib mathgaman 7 leoman. Taidbris Antei for Hercuil, 7  
 dobert da aire é, ar ba ferrdha denam an laich atconnaire.

Teit iarum dia uama 7 cuirid a eire ossfeola de for lar,  
 7 gabaid for ongad-comailt<sup>1</sup> a cuirp do ola 7 do neit[h]ib  
 2935 inmaraib eli, 7 do methrad slemunrighin, co nar'bo sleimne lam  
 for iasce no aigred ina for gac[h] mball de. Dorocht Antei  
 iarum co hairm i mboi Hercuil isin tulaig-si, 7 foccrais cor  
 gleaca fair. Ba hadma eolach Ercail isin ceird sin, ar ro  
 ghnathaigh co mor a denam i cluichi oenaig Olimp. Atract  
 2940 Hercuil 7 ro cuir a arma uadh, 7 ro cuir dano de for lar ina  
 farrad croicenn in leomain bai imme, .i. leoman ro marb-som  
 fein i fidneimed Neimi.

Scuchais cach go araili dib [i]arsin, 7 snadmait ar-righthe<sup>2</sup>,  
 7 doberat comblosce calma, *gur'*ben tul-etain caich fria araile  
 2945 dibh amal bloiscebeim comlad rigduini fri[a] hursaind.

[F. f. 63<sup>v</sup>] Ro sinset *occus* ro naiscset a ndoiti rigremra romora  
 dar braigtib *occus* dar muinelaibh *occus* dar formnaib araili. Ba  
 comrac dá coimtren sin. Ba borp an buaidredh-mesecadh. Ba  
 ferrda an fásccud-tarrainc<sup>3</sup> dobert cach for araile dib. Ba  
 2950 hingnad<sup>4</sup> mor 7 ba machtnugud<sup>5</sup> adbul la gac[h] fer dib nech  
 isin domun da freccra amlaid sin. Air atar la gac[h] fer dib

<sup>1</sup> ongadhecomailt C.

<sup>2</sup> a ricchte C. irrighthe F.

<sup>3</sup> in fásccadhtharraing C.

<sup>4</sup> incnad F.

<sup>5</sup> machtnuecud F.

„So he came at the bruit of the monster. Soon or late<sup>1</sup> he reached this country and searched the whole land till he lighted on the champion's track towards his lair. Antaeus was not staying there, but was going round the land as was his custom. Since Hercules did not find him, he sat down on the top of this hill whereon ye are here. He had not waited long there, when he saw the champion passing by him towards his cave, bearing a great burden of hams and skins of bears and lions. He gazed on Hercules and took heed of him, for the make of the warrior whom he beheld was manly.

„Then he goes to his cave, and casts off on the floor his load of venison, and began to anoint his body<sup>2</sup> with oil and other smeary things, and with smooth-stiff grease, so that a hand was not more slippery on fish or ice than on every limb of him. Then he came to the place on this hill where Hercules was and challenged him to a wrestling-match. Skilful and cunning was Hercules in this art, for he was used to practise it greatly in the game of the Olympian Assembly. He rose up and cast his weapons away, and he also threw on the floor beside him the lion's skin that he wore, namely, the lion that he himself had killed in the sacred grove of Nemea.

„Then each of them moved to the other, and they link their forearms, and give a valiant crash, so that one forehead struck against the other like the sounding blow of the door-valve of a royal fort against the doorpost.

„They stretched and bound their huge, thick-wristed arms over throats and necks and shoulders. *That* was a conflict of two equal athletes! Fierce was the trouble (and) perturbation. Manly was the grasping and dragging which each of them inflicted on the other. 'Twas a great wonder and a mighty marvel to each that anyone on earth would answer him in that wise<sup>3</sup>. For it seemed to each of them that there was no one

<sup>1</sup> literally, long or short.

<sup>2</sup> In the *Pharsalia* IV. 614, the anointing is done, not by Antaeus, but by the *hospes*, i. e. Hercules.

<sup>3</sup> *Miranturque habuisse parem*, *Phars.* IV. 620.

ni boi fer a *frestal* isin bith. Ro gab *Hercuil* ic coiccill a *neirt* co mor ina *aghaidh*, 7 ni *dernae acht* a *cong bail* cena fris. Ro gab *Anteus immorro* ice airimirt a brig gan dic[h]ell ina *aghaidh*<sup>1</sup> sium, co tainic a *allus*, 7 gor' luathaigh a anal, 7 *cur tercaighset*<sup>2</sup> a *seitrigthe*<sup>3</sup> gleaca .i. a cuir.

O ro airig *Hercuil* sin ro duin a *dá doitrigid*<sup>4</sup> im cael a droma, 7 *tucustair tendad* 7 *tarraing*<sup>5</sup>-*drutad*<sup>6</sup> tren-talcair fair, gurro dlúthaigh a bruinne fria bruinne, 7 go ro cuir a sme[i]ch dar a muinel, 7 co *tuc glun* ina gabal do, *gur* ro bris a *ferda uili*, 7 *tuc urcur* fo *comus* dó 'arsin co tarla ina lige for lar uadh.

O ro tadaill a taeb in *talmáin* ro suig co hathlam a *allus* fo *cétóir*, 7 ro atnuauigh<sup>7</sup> a briga, 7 tuce *clisedh* calma fair, gorro scail rigti in *miled* imme, 7 ro eirig co *seitreach* dar *Hercuil*. Ba saeth mór la *Hercuil* sin, 7 ro saoil nach clae-fedh iter e. Immacomrainic doib doridisi. Ba doidngi do *Hercuil* commór [F. f. 64r] don cur sin e innas don *cur* reimi. Ni fuair riem *baramail* an comlainn sin. Ni bai uair bad cora da eascairdib *subachus*<sup>8</sup> inas in uair sin ar *nertmaire* in *cuingid* comlainn tarla ina *agaidh*. Araisin *forerigh*<sup>9</sup> *Hercuil* co *ferda* in coimleng tanaisi fris, *gur* gab for a *énirtniugud*<sup>10</sup> commor. O ro airigh iarum *Anteus* a briga 7 a *nert* ic *traethad* leiccid fein asa deoin e docom lair, go ro eirig fo *cetoir cona brigai*<sup>11</sup> nuae ann.

<sup>2975</sup> *Dobeir Hercuil* aicne fair 'arsin, *conidh tre* tadall in *talman* ticctis a brigha 7 *ticced* a *calmattus* do. Ro gap *Hercuil* co *seitriuch* for a farrach<sup>12</sup>, arsin, *no cur*' triall *Anteus* a leiccin<sup>13</sup> fri lar dorisi<sup>14</sup>. Frit[h]ailis *Hercuil* co hathlam é, *occus dúinidh*<sup>15</sup> a *dá doitrigidh*<sup>16</sup> imbe, 7 nos-toccaibh i n-airde co

<sup>1</sup> acchaidh F.<sup>2</sup> tercaichset F. tercaighset C.<sup>3</sup> seitricete F.<sup>4</sup> doitriceid F. doitrigh C.<sup>5</sup> tarraince F.<sup>6</sup> tarruingdrudadh C.<sup>7</sup> athnúaidh C.<sup>8</sup> esscaruit C.<sup>9</sup> fearaidh C.<sup>10</sup> énirtniuccud F.<sup>11</sup> briccaib F.<sup>12</sup> forrach F.<sup>13</sup> leccen C.<sup>14</sup> do ridhis C.<sup>15</sup> duinidh C. duinid F.<sup>16</sup> doitriceid F.

in the world to cope with him. Hercules began sparing greatly his strength against Antaeus, and did nothing but hold his own. Antaeus, however, took to wielding his might against Hercules without neglect, so that his sweat came, and his breath hurried, and his strong struggles, that is, his twists, grew rare.

„When Hercules saw that, he closed his forearms round the small of Antaeus' back, and gave him a stretching and a strong, stubborn dragging and squeezing, so that he pressed breast against breast, and put his chin over his neck, and forced a knee into his fork, and broke all his private parts, and afterwards gave him a powerful throw, so that he lay upon the ground.

„When his side touched the earth he promptly sucked up his sweat at once and renewed his vigour<sup>1</sup>, and made a gallant spring at him, so that he loosed the hero's hands around him, and rose up mightily over Hercules. That was sorrow to Hercules, and he supposed that he would never vanquish Antaeus. Again they locked together. Much difficulty Hercules felt on this as on the former occasion. He had never met with the like of that conflict. At no time was it properer for his foes to rejoice, because of the might of the champion who opposed him. Howbeit Hercules manfully stands up (?) to the second combat with Antaeus until he began to weaken his opponent greatly. When Antaeus perceived that his vigour and might were exhausted, he lets himself, of his own accord, to the ground, and rose up at once with his fresh vigour in him<sup>2</sup>.

„Then did Hercules recognise that his vigour and his valour came to Antaeus by contact of the earth. Then Hercules began to overpower him mightily, and Antaeus tried again to let himself down on the ground. Hercules promptly anticipates him, clasps his arms around him, that he raises him aloft so feet did not touch the earth, and said to him: „Stay standing

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 629—632: *Rapit arida tellus Sudorem, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 641—644: *Non expectatis Antaeus uiribus hostis Sponte cadit maiorque accepto robore surgit, etc.*

2980 nar' tadaill a cosa in *talmain* iter, 7 asbert friss: Fuirigh it sesom amlaidh sin, for *Hercuil*, ar ni leicc<sup>f</sup>*ther* duit tadall in *talman festa*. Toit *cuccumsa* il-letsa. Issed sin asbert *Ercuil*, 7 *toccbaidh* ind airdde co hopunn [é C.] 7 faiseid iter a *rightea*<sup>1</sup> 7 a taeba, *co nderni smiramair*<sup>2</sup> da enamaib immedhon a *croicind*,  
 2985 7 ni ro leicc co lar e no *gur cuir* a *chride* ina lommannaib fola 7 ina *cubarcaepaib*<sup>3</sup> cro dara be[o]lu *sechtair*.

Fuair *Anteus* bas la *Hercuil* don gleic sin isin *tulaig-si*, *conid* desin atberar *Tulach* na Gleca di o sin anall.

Is uasal in *t-ainmniugud*<sup>4</sup> sin *tra*, for *Curio*.

2990 Fogabar ainm as uaisle disiu ina sin, for in *t-occlach affracda* .i. *Tulach* inn At[h]longphuir<sup>t</sup> ainm eli di.

Cid ni da ta *side damo?* for *Curio*.

Ni *ansa*, for in *t-occlach affracda* .i. *Scip Affracain*<sup>5</sup> *co n-ocbaid* na Roma immailli fris ro *suidigsiot longphort* immon  
 2995 *tulaig-si* 7 'mo [F. f. 64<sup>v</sup>] *bruigib*<sup>6</sup> in tsrot[h]a-sa tis airm a *suidhigter* for *longphort-sa*<sup>7</sup> *innossae*. Nach faicei fein slicht na *tochalta* 7 *inad* in fail 7 *buna* na *cuailled* 7 *aite* na *mmachad* 7 *torainn* in *morlongephuirt fós ann?* IS asso ro *creachadh occus* ro *hindredh* inn *Affraic* uili leiss, 7 ro *delar-*  
 3000 *aigedh* a *slóig*<sup>8</sup> 7 ro *croth* in *tir uile*.

*Amae*, a *occlach*, for *Curio*, cia hainm in *cathair* lethrainte mor ut tall ar ar *n-incaibh*. Inni in *Cartagin í?*

IS isi on *eiccin*, for in *t-occlach affracda*.

Cid edh ni fo *cainblat[h]*<sup>9</sup> *forraccaib*<sup>10</sup> *Scip í?* for *Curio*.

3005 Ro ba *menmnach* linmar *cidh iter ocabad* in bailli sin, for in *t-occlach affracda*, 7 ro *mudaigit* uile la *Scip iat*, 7 ro *trascrait* muir na *cathrach leis*, co fil fon *mblat[h]*<sup>11</sup> *atcithisi*.

<sup>1</sup> *richtea* F. *richtibh* C.

<sup>2</sup> *smiramuir* C. *smirimair* F.

<sup>3</sup> *cubhurchaebaibh* C.

<sup>4</sup> *tainmniucend* F.

<sup>5</sup> *affracda* C.

<sup>6</sup> *bruiceib* F. *bruighibh* C.

<sup>7</sup> *loncphortsa* F. *longphortsi* C.

<sup>8</sup> *sloice* F.

<sup>9</sup> *cainblath* C.

<sup>10</sup> *forfaccaib* C.

<sup>11</sup> *mblath* C.

thus“, quoth Hercules, „for henceforward thou wilt not be allowed to touch the earth. Fall to me on this side.“

„So spake Hercules, and suddenly lifts Antaeus aloft, and squeezes him between his forearms and his sides, so that he made a marrowbath of his bones amid his skin, and did not let him to the ground till he cast his heart in draughts of blood and foaming clots of gore out over his lips.

„In that struggle on this hill Antaeus got his death from Hercules. Wherefore, thenceforward it is called ‘the Hill of the Struggle’.“

„Noble is that appellation“, says Curio.

„A name that is nobler than that is found“, says the African warrior, „to wit, ‘the Hill of the Disused Encampment’ is another name of it.“

„Why then is this?“ asks Curio.

„Easy to say“, answers the African warrior. „Scipio Africanus, together with the warriors of Rome, pitched a camp round this hill and round the fields of this river below where your camp is now situate. Seest thou not still there the trace of the entrenchment, and the site of the wall, and the butts of the stakes, and the places of the cow-fields, and the outlines of the great camp? Out of this the whole of Africa was raided and ravaged by him, and its armies were utterly destroyed, and the whole country shook<sup>1</sup>.“

„Alas, O warrior“, says Curio, „what name hath yon great half-ruined city before us? Is it Carthage?“

„It is indeed“, says the African warrior.

„Why did not Scipio leave it in fair flourishing condition?“ says Curio.

„Even the youths of that stead, were brave and numerous“, says the African warrior, „so they were all put to death by Scipio, and the walls of the city were rased by him, so that it is in the flourishing condition that thou seest.“

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 654—660: Hinc, aevi ueteris custos, famosa uetustas Miratrixque sui signauit nomine terras. Sed maiora dedit cognomina colibus istis . . . Scipio, etc.

Tainic faeilte mor *ocus sonairte* aicnid do *Curio* de sin, ar ba celmaine mait[h] leis a *tecmáil* isin *longphort*<sup>1</sup> asar' cloedh inn *Affraic* la *Scip*. Tainic *iarum* co *subac[h]* somenmnach docom a muintire, 7 deisidh etterra ina *longphort*<sup>1</sup>.

Bai airri *togaidhe*<sup>2</sup> fri lama *Poimp for* in n*Affraic* in tansin, *Varus* a ainm. Ro cuala *side Curio* do *roc[h]tain* isind *Affraic*. Ro tinoilit fo *cetoir* leis a *milidh* 7 ina mbai d'occbaidh na *Roman* uili ina *foc[h]air* tes. Bai *ócclaech* lanmait[h] dano ir-righi ic na h*Affracdaib* fein in tan *cettnae* sin, Iuba ainm in rig sin. Ni bai *for Affraic* riem ri bad uilliu *ferann* inas, ar bai fo a *mamus* o *turccbail greiniu*<sup>3</sup>, 7 o sleib *Athalaint* innair<sup>4</sup> co *cric[h]aib* na h*Aissia* sair, 7 o bord<sup>5</sup> *tuaiscirtach* mara *Torrein* atuaid co *cric[h]aib* *deiscertacha* an teintide fo des. Ba *hescara bunaidh* do *Curio* in *fer* isin, [F. f. 65<sup>r</sup>] ar ro *fobair Curio* a *aithrigad*<sup>6</sup> som an tan bai *cumachta* 7 *commas* isin *tsenad Romanac[h]* *occo*.

O'tcuala Iuba *iarum* a beith-siumh isin *Affraic*, ro tinoilit<sup>7</sup> a *sloig* da *saigid* do *digail* a *ancride* *for Curio*, 7 dano bai do *troma* 7 do teinni na *rige Romanda for* in *Affraic garbo* lainne leis *congnam* icc denam *eissidha* na *Romanach* innas icc denam a *sida*.

*Doroctatar*<sup>8</sup> *iaram sloig* imda *ilarda* re hedh n-atgairit<sup>9</sup> do *saigid* Iuba annsin. *Doroctatar* amh annsin na h*Autolapecda*. *Doroctatar* na *Numeccda*. *Doroctatar* ann na *Getulda* daine sin [na] *gnat[h]aigit dillata*<sup>10</sup> *fothu iter*. *Doroctatar* ann *popuil* duba na *Muretx*. *Doroct* ann *popul* na *Marmarda*. *Doroct* ann *popul* na [Na] *samonda*<sup>11</sup>. *Doroct* ann *popul* na n*Gar-tamantecda*<sup>12</sup>. *Doroct* ann *popul* na *Matarcta*. *Doroct* ann *popul* na *Masili*, 7 *lucht* na h*Affraici* uile *arcena*.

<sup>1</sup> loncephort F.<sup>2</sup> tocchaide F.<sup>3</sup> leg. ó fuinid gréine, which is translated: o *turccbail greine* C.<sup>4</sup> leg. anfar, which is translated: anair C.<sup>5</sup> borttt F. bord C.<sup>6</sup> aithriccad F. athrighadh C.<sup>7</sup> ro thinoil C.<sup>8</sup> Doronsat C.<sup>9</sup> a-athgairit C.<sup>10</sup> dillate C.<sup>11</sup> nassamonda C.<sup>12</sup> garman(tecda) C.

Great joy and strength of spirit came thence to Curio, for he deemed it a good omen that he had chanced on the camp out of which Africa was subdued by Scipio. Then he came to his people cheerfully and spiritedly, and sat down among them in his camp<sup>1</sup>.

There was then a choice lieutenant as Pompey's deputy in Africa. His name was Varus. He heard that Curio had arrived in Africa. He at once collected his soldiers and all the Roman youths near him in the south. There was an excellent warrior at that same time reigning with the Africans. Juba was the name of that king. Never in Africa had there been a king with greater territory, for it was under his yoke from sunset and Mount Atlas in the west to the bounds of Asia in the east, and from the northern borders of the Tyrrhene sea in the north to the southern bounds of the fiery zone in the south<sup>2</sup>. A rooted foe to Curio was that man, for Curio, when he possessed power and influence in the Roman senate, had attempted to dethrone him<sup>2</sup>.

So when Juba heard that Curio was in Africa his armies were gathered to him, to avenge his injury on Curio. And such was the weight and strength of the Roman rule in Africa that he was more anxious to co-operate in promoting dissension among the Romans than peace.

So then, in a very short space of time, many numerous armies came to Juba. There came the Autololes. The Numidians came: the Gaetulians, those men who never use saddles under them. Then came the swarthy peoples of the Moors. There came the Marmaridae. Came the folk of the Nasamones. Came there the people of the Garamantes. Came there the people of the Mazagians. Came there the people of the Mas-syli and the folk of all the rest of Africa<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 661—665: *Curis laetatus, tanquam fortuna locorum Bella regat seruetque ducum sibi fata priorum, etc.*      <sup>2</sup> *quod Tribunus pl. legem promulgauerat, qua regnum Iubae publicauerat, Bell. civ. II 25.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 676—686: *tot castra secuntur Autololes Numidaeque uagi semperque paratus Inculto Gaetulus equo, etc.*

Tainic tra Iuba ri na nAffracda<sup>1</sup> cusin tsocraiti móir sin gur' gab longphort i n-imel in maige i mboi Curio. Tainic Vair in t-airri cona sochraiti leis, gur' gab longphort isin cinn  
 3040 aile don maig cétna. O'telos do Curio in tsochraite mor sin do taidecht ina docom, rus-lion oman 7 imeccla re himat na slog dodec[h]atar in n-aires cat[h]a dó, 7 ar a med ro ba menmarc leis ancaide a aithrightha do digail do Iuba fair, 7 dano nir'bo tairisi leis toct i n-imclaidbed cat[h]a a n-agaid<sup>2</sup> a namat  
 3045 lasin mbretaig<sup>3</sup> sloig tarla ina farrad, air ni do miledaib bunaidh Cesair iatt, acht commascach sloig ro teclamait a cat[h]air Corpin 7 asna caistiellaip aile ro gab Cesair isin Ettail.

[F. f. 65v] Araisin ni ro airig neach for Curio an crithoman sin do beit[h] fair, acht doroini do degglor 7 do danacht aicnid  
 3050 7 do sonairte urlabra i fiadnaisi a slogh, conar' sailset nach smuainedh eccla ina menmain. IS i ierum comairli ro túir ma menmain, danacht do denam 7 a slog do breit[h] leis gan fui-rech docum a namat, ardaig na beit[h] acht oen comairli occo o ro soistis aít inn imairice .i. an cath do gnimh.

3055 La sodain ro cind ar an comhairle sin, 7 ro eit a arma, 7 tucc a slogha fon arm-gaisced leis asin longphort<sup>4</sup> immach for lar-medon in maige<sup>5</sup>. IS annsin dorola airri na hAffraice doib .i. Vair, cona muintir eineach i n-inchaip for in muig 7 se icc saigid<sup>6</sup> in longphuirt<sup>7</sup> i mboi Curio. Atar leis is ann  
 3060 fugebad é. Immacomrainic doib annsin 7 ferthair gleo ainmin etrocar etarra, cur raemid for Vair cona muintir docum a scor, co ro tuaircsett muintir Curio na drommana doib gan anadh gan impodh, nocur tairmiscet daingne<sup>8</sup> in longphuirt<sup>7</sup> iatt.

<sup>1</sup> na hAffraice C.

<sup>2</sup> a naccaid F. innaghaidh C.

<sup>3</sup> mbrétaigh C.

<sup>4</sup> loncephort F.

<sup>5</sup> muice F.

<sup>6</sup> saiccid F. saighid C.

<sup>7</sup> loncephuirt F.

<sup>8</sup> daicene F.

Then Juba, the king of the Africans, came with that great army and pitched a camp at the edge of the plain where Curio was posted. Varus the lieutenant came with his troops and pitched a camp at the other end of the same plain. When Curio heard of that great host coming towards him, fear and dread filled him at the multitude of the armies that came to him to the tryst of battle, and at Juba's strong desire to take vengeance for the injury done in dethroning him. Yet Curio did not deem it proper to march against his foes, to the mutual swording of battle, with the fragment of an army that chanced to be along with him. For they were not of Caesar's original soldiers, but a mixture of an army that had been gathered out of the town of Corfinium and out of the other citadels that Caesar seized in Italy<sup>1</sup>.

Howbeit, no one perceived that trembling fear on Curio; but by a good voice and boldness of nature and power of eloquence in the presence of his forces he wrought so that they did not suppose (there was) any thought of fear in his mind. This then was the plan he formed, to act boldly and to take his forces without delay to their enemies, so that when they reached the place of conflict they should have only one resolve, namely, to deliver battle.

With that he decided on that plan, and donned his armour, and brought his troops under arms out of the camp to the midst of the plain. There the commandant of Africa, Varus, happened to be with his people face to face on the plain, seeking the camp in which was Curio. It seemed to him that he would find him there. Then they came together, and a rough merciless combat is fought between them, so that Varus and his people were routed to their tents, and Curio's force smote their backs, without resting, without turning, until the fortifications of the camp prevented them<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 687—699: *Nec solum studiis ciuilibus arma parabat, Priuatae sed bella dabat Iuba concitus irae, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 713, 714: *Nam pepulit Varum campo nudataque foeda Terga fuga, donec uetuerunt castra, cecidit.*

3065 Ro hindised do Iuba do airdri[g] na hAffraici sin. Ba faeilidh leiside gan cosceur Curio do breit[h] ina eccmais fein, 7 gan maidm cat[h]a fair noco roised-sium<sup>1</sup> ina docom. IMsaei Curio co cosceur mor 7 co failte dermair da longphort<sup>2</sup> fen in n-aidce sin. IS i comairli doroini Iuba ri Affraici, taidecht  
3070 ind aidce sin fo cetoir cona slógaib<sup>3</sup> leis asin longphort amach, 7 imsaei reimi co taci tostach tait[h]enach, co rainic fanglenn mór bai ind eitermedon an muighe<sup>4</sup>, [F. f. 66<sup>r</sup>] co nderna costadh catha annsin, co tainic dobursoilsí na maitne muiche arnabarach.

O tainic iarum cetsoilsí in laei cuicci, ro ordaig a sloga  
3075 7 doroini catha coraigte dib 7 ro indill co hinfoilgide i nglac-aib in glennai 7 i mmamannaip na tulach batar imbi. Ro cuir a marcluag 7 Saburra tanaisi rig na Nimdecda rempo docom longphuirt<sup>5</sup> Curio do saigid<sup>6</sup> debta for lucht in longphuirt<sup>5</sup> 7 da mbreccad leis docom na cat[h]etarnaide ro coraig  
3080 in ri fora cind. Ni bai samail na ceilge<sup>7</sup> sin ro ordaigh-siumh acht amal dognither selg<sup>8</sup> na n-aspiti<sup>9</sup> i crichaib na hEigipti<sup>10</sup> tes. Cineli nat[h]rach sin, 7 lecca logmara ina n-in-caib, 7 a n-aitriubh fein i scailpib<sup>11</sup> carrace 7 i n-uamtollaib talman. In cu bís fo tograim dobeir a erball isin fochlae talman  
3085 i mbi nathir dibh. O'tcí in nathir fosgadh in erbaill dobeir a cend dar in foc[h]la immach. Glacaid in cu de fordorus na fochlai a scornaigh [S. p. 41<sup>a</sup>]<sup>11</sup> il-leith anníar da nneim, conid fon innas sin bregthar<sup>12</sup> asa aiti .i. IS fon samail sin dano ro cuir Iuba ri Affraici uathaichi<sup>13</sup> marcluagh do<sup>14</sup> celgad Curio 7 da thoch-  
3090 uriudh asa longphort docom in tsloigh moir ro innill for a cind.

Nirbo ,cealg gan conach' in celg sin tra. [Ar C.] ro urail Curio for a marcluagh teacht isin aidchi remi asna scoraib<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> torrachtsum C.

<sup>2</sup> loncport F.

<sup>3</sup> sloccaib F.

<sup>4</sup> muicche F.

<sup>5</sup> loncephuirt F.

<sup>6</sup> saiced F.

<sup>7</sup> ceilce F.

<sup>8</sup> selce F.

<sup>9</sup> naspidi C.

<sup>10</sup> heiccepti F.

<sup>11</sup> scalpaibh C.

<sup>12</sup> brectar F. brectar C.

<sup>13</sup> uataid F. uathadh C.

<sup>14</sup> da S. do F. C.

<sup>15</sup> coraib S. scoraib F. scoraibh C.

That was told to Juba the overlord of Africa. He rejoiced that Curio's overthrow had not been made in his absence, and that Curio had not been routed in battle until he, Juba, should have come towards him. On that night Curio returned to his own camp with great triumph and vast gladness. This is the plan that Juba, king of Africa, formed: to come that night at once with his troops out of the camp. He turns forward silently, quietly, noiselessly, till he reached the great steep valley that lay in the very midst of the plain, and there kept back the battle until the twilight of early morning came on the morrow.

Now when the first light of the day came to him, Juba arranged his troops and made ordered battalions of them, and got ready concealedly in the forks of the valley and in the passes of the hills around him. He sent forward his cavalry, with Sabura the tanist of the Numidians, to Curio's camp, to provoke the men of the camp to fight and to beguile them to the battle-ambushes which the king had arranged against them. Never was there the like of that stratagem which he ordered, save the way asps are hunted in the districts of Egypt in the south. Those are a kind of serpents, with precious stones in their faces, and their own dwelling is in clefts of rocks and in caverns of the earth. The hound that is hunting (them) puts his tail into the den in which is one of those serpents. When the serpent sees the shadow of the tail, it thrusts its head out of the den. Then from the lintel of the den the hound grasps the throat on the side behind its venom; so in that wise it is beguiled from its abode. In like manner, then, Juba, king of Africa, sent a few horse-soldiers to hunt Curio and to invite him out of his camp to the great army which he had prepared against him<sup>1</sup>.

That wile was not 'a wile without success'. For Curio enjoined his cavalry to sally that night out of their quarters and

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 715—729: *Tristia sed postquam superati proelia Vari Sunt audita Iubae etc.*

seachtair *guro* taistlitis<sup>1</sup> redhi an muighi resin slogh arail.  
 O ro thaitthni<sup>2</sup> cetsoillsi na maidni muichi iarum ro *forcongair*  
 3095 *for* a sluagaib uili ergi, 7 *dataegat*<sup>3</sup> asa scoruibh seachtair, 7  
 tuargabsat idna<sup>4</sup> catha *forro*, 7 *dotennat*<sup>5</sup> a ndeaghaidh na  
 marcach isin magh.

O rainic *marcsluag Curio* gu lar an muighi<sup>6</sup> doralá Sa-  
*burra* 7 *marcsluagh* na n*Affracda* focétoir cucu. Fossaigit  
 3100 *immaireach*<sup>7</sup> n-ugra *forro* nogur rainic *Curio cona* muntir  
 uili da saighidh. La *sodain* faemait na h*Affracda* teiced ceil-  
 gi rompo docum an glenna i mbadar na catha coraighthi  
*for* a cind.

O'tconnaire *Curio cona* muntir sin, ro gabsat co *dichra*  
 3105 *duthrachtach* ica slaighi 'na ndiaidh<sup>8</sup>, *gur* rancadar larmedon  
 in glenna. Co cualadar *glædh-beccedaigh*<sup>9</sup> na *stoc* *slescamm*<sup>10</sup>  
*slemansolus*<sup>11</sup> 7 *fogurnuall* na *cornn* 7 na n-*adarc* 7 na *cuis-*  
*lenn* catha, 7 co *facadar* na *hoineoin obeli*<sup>12</sup> 7 na *mergeda* ailli  
*eiteacha* 7 *gristaitheamh*<sup>13</sup> na n-*arm* n-*áichthide*<sup>14</sup> n-*urnocht*  
 3110 *os* na cathaibh coraightibh do gach aird 7 do gach airchinn<sup>15</sup>  
 dib anair 7 annfar, *annes* 7 *atuaidh* rompo 7 ina ndiaidh<sup>16</sup>, *co*  
*nderna*[d] *crotimcill* 7 *amdabhach*<sup>17</sup> *nemi* 7 *buaili* bodba do  
 cathaibh na n*Affracda* *immon* ngleand uili 'na *mortimcell*, *co*  
 na *bui accó cae*<sup>18</sup> nó *conair* no *cindis*<sup>19</sup> *ass mani* cláitis in tal-  
 3115 *main* fothu, [no *mana dictis for foluamain isin aeer uastu F.*  
*nó mani* *cindis* [i] *cend*<sup>20</sup> a *cetcomlín* do *miledhuibh fo*[a] n-  
*armgaisced* co rún a marbta uili la gach n-aenfear dib.

Sochtais *Curio* ic *faiscin*<sup>21</sup> in *anforlaind*. Sochtaít a *muntir*  
 uili dano. Ba *nemada*<sup>22</sup> ind abairt daronsat *arsin*. Nír'

<sup>1</sup> taistlitis S. C. taistlitis F.    <sup>2</sup> taitne C. taitni F.    <sup>3</sup> doteccatt F.  
 tiagait C.    <sup>4</sup> tuarecaibset innidhnæ F.    <sup>5</sup> do cenccat F.  
 do cengatt C.    <sup>6</sup> for comlar in muige F. for comhlar in muighe C.  
<sup>7</sup> imairrecc F. immairec C.    <sup>8</sup> comslaidhi inandiaid F. com-  
 slaidhe ina ndiaigh C.    <sup>9</sup> beicedach F.    <sup>10</sup> slescamm F. slescamm S.  
<sup>11</sup> slemoinsolus S. slemansolus F. C.    <sup>12</sup> honccona obelu F. C.  
<sup>13</sup> gristaitnem F. C.    <sup>14</sup> naichithi denurnocht S. naichtidhe C.  
<sup>15</sup> airichin S. aircend F. aircenn C.    <sup>16</sup> diaigh S.    <sup>17</sup> damdab-  
 ach F. damhdabhach C.    <sup>18</sup> caei F.    <sup>19</sup> cinctis F. C.    <sup>20</sup> cincctis  
 i ccend F. cingtis i cenn C.    <sup>21</sup> aiscin C. F.    <sup>22</sup> neamda S. nemadha F. C.

traverse the level of the plain before the other army. Then when the first light of dawn shone, he ordered his troops to rise, and they issued from their tents, and raised up their weapons of battle, and pressed after the horsemen into the plain<sup>1</sup>.

When Curio's cavalry reached the centre of the plain Sabura and the African horsemen met them at once. They maintain a quarrelsome combat with them until Curio with his whole force came up to them. Thereat the Africans took to feigned flight to the valley in which their battalions were drawn up ahead of them<sup>2</sup>.

When Curio and his force saw that, they began striking them behind them, eagerly and zealously, till they reached the centre of the plain. They heard the clangor of the curving-sided smooth-bright trumpets, the noise of the horns and the bugles and the battle-pipes. They saw the unfurled flags, and the beautiful winged banners, and the fiery splendour of the fearful, naked arms above the arrayed battalions on every air and every point, east and west, south and north, before and behind them. A sanguinary circle and a virulent shield-burgh, and a warlike fold were made of the Africans' battalions all round about the valley, so that the Romans had neither road nor path out of it unless they mined the earth beneath them, or went flying into the air above them, or unless they went against armed soldiers outnumbering them a hundred-fold, with the intention on the part of every one of them of all being slain.

Curio was silent, seeing the overwhelming force. All his people are silent. Unfair was the feat which they then perfor-

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. II. 730—743: *Fraudibus euentum dederat fortuna, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. II. 746—747: *Tunc primum patuere doli, Numidaeque fugaces Undique completis clauserunt montibus agmen.*

3120 *urmaisedar*<sup>1</sup> maith *nó* saich do denum. Nir' *thriallsat* tecedh no imbualadh *nó* gnimh catha do denumh re méd ba tapad 7 ba huathbas léo in<sup>2</sup> *comlinad* 7 in *comegur* *dobertsat* a mbidbaidh *for* in glenn do *gach* [S. p. 41<sup>b</sup>] *aird*<sup>3</sup> *impo* gan a *faiscin*<sup>4</sup>, gan a *forcloistecht* *conigi* sin.

3125 Ba deithbir dona *mileduib* (*cena*) *cia* nos-linadh in *cridenbas* *amlaid* sin, ar (ros)n-imbir *cid iter* in n-uathgrain *cetna for* *graigibh* *eciallaidibh* na n-*echradh* *badar* leo, *cona* tainic nach sonairti aignidh *nó* nach met(u)ghudh *menman* doib *frisín* *comgair* cu(*maise*)<sup>5</sup> *atcualadar* do nuall na *stocce* 7 *d'fothrom*<sup>6</sup> na

3130 n-*echradh* 7 *d'fogurmuirn* na *miled*, *d'fidren*<sup>7</sup> na *saigheat* *srbuderg*<sup>8</sup>, do *scretga*(*ire*) na *foga* *faebrach*, do *d[r]*ongair na *l(u)ir* each *lineach* *lancuir*, da *comtu*(*air*)*cnigh* na *sciath* *scellbolgach*, do *comco*(*ic*)*edul* na *claideb* *cruaidgér* *claslethan*, da *comge*[o]in na *sochaidhi* *ic* *comtríall* inn *imairic* i n-*aenfecht* 7 i n-*aenfaball*<sup>9</sup>

3135 *uili*. Ro *traigset* 7 ro *truinset*<sup>10</sup> *ec[hra]da* *m*(*uintire*)<sup>11</sup> *Curio* *i[c]* *cloistecht* *frisín* *morborgair* *s(in)*<sup>12</sup>, *co* *nderna* *eocho* *trethi* *timmi* *triamaín*[i]<sup>13</sup> *seitfedca*<sup>14</sup> *anescaidi* *dib*, *cona* *freccraidis* a *spor*(*ad*) *nó* a *mbrostud*.

*O'teonn*cadar *immorro* na *hAffracda* *for* in *fabairt*<sup>15</sup> sin  
3140 *iad* ro *comgairset* in *aenfecht* *forto*. Ro *scucsat* *co* *neamim*-*[co]**imairceach* *cucu*, *eter* *coissidi*<sup>16</sup> 7 *marcach*, *curo* *crithnaigh* an *talam* *fo* *cossaib* a n-*echradh*, *co* *nderna* *luaithreadh* 7 *denngur* *dona* *maghraenaibh* ro *cinnis*(*eat*)<sup>17</sup>, *gur* *fasadar*<sup>18</sup> *dobur*-*neoill* *dorca* *dubc*(*iach*) *uasa* 7 [*do*] *impo*<sup>19</sup> *imaltar* in *dendgair* os  
3145 *analaib* na n-*each* 7 na n-*anrad* *ic* *dianascnam* na *sligeadh* do *saighidh* a *namat*.

Ro *timecellait* na *Romanaig* *desen* 7 *daronad* *circull* *bodba* *impo* *d'ogbaid* na *hAffraici*<sup>20</sup>, *cona* *bui* *asrus* *eluda* *accu*. Ro

<sup>1</sup> *ermissetar* F. *ermissetur* C.   <sup>2</sup> an S. in F. C.   <sup>3</sup> air S. aird F. C.  
<sup>4</sup> *faiscin* C.   <sup>5</sup> *commaisee* F. *eumuisse* C.   <sup>6</sup> *d'fothrand* F. *d'foth-*  
*rann* C.   <sup>7</sup> *figren* S. *fidren* F. *fidhren* C.   <sup>8</sup> *srbudger* F. *sruibhger* C.  
<sup>9</sup> a n-*oenfabull* F.   <sup>10</sup> *truinset* F. C. *traingset* S.   <sup>11</sup> *muintire* F.  
*muintire* C.   <sup>12</sup> *frisín* *morborgair*-*sin* F. C.   <sup>13</sup> *triamaíne* F. *triamuine* C.  
<sup>14</sup> *seitfedacha* *aillseca* F. *séitfedhcha* *aillsechu* C.   <sup>15</sup> *abairt* F. *for*  
*ind* *abairt* C.   <sup>16</sup> *etr* *coissigi* S. *eter* *coissiche* C.   <sup>17</sup> *cincset* F. *chincset* C.  
<sup>18</sup> *curássatur* C.   <sup>19</sup> *impo* do F.   <sup>20</sup> *d'ócnuidh* na *hAffraicte* F.

med. They did not attempt to do good or evil. They did not try to flee, or smite mutually, or do battle, so great was their shock and horror at the number and array which their enemies poured on the valley around them from every point, without their having seen or overheard them till then.

Reason had the soldiers that heartbeating filled them in that wise, for the same terror affected even the senseless herds of horses that they had, so that no courage of nature nor greatening of spirit came to them at the mingled cry which they heard of the blare of the trumpets, and the din of the steeds, and the shouting of the soldiers, the whistling of the red-pointed darts, the screaming of the edged javelins, the strong cry of the linen, full-right mailcoats, the striking together of the bucklers fit for shieldburghs, the clashing of the hard-sharp, wide-grooved swords, the clamour of the multitude commencing the conflict at one time and in one movement. The horses of Curio's troops, hearing that great and fierce uproar, retreated and turned; and it made timid, weary, panting<sup>1</sup>, inactive chargers of them, so that they failed to answer their spurring or their goading<sup>2</sup>.

Now when the Africans saw them behaving thus, they shouted together upon them, and moved unquestionably towards them, both footsoldiers and cavalry, so that ashes and dust were made of the field-roads which they traversed, and dim dark clouds of black mist grew over them, and the gathered mass of the dust rose above the breaths of the steeds and the warriors pressing forward on the road to attack their enemies<sup>3</sup>.

Thereby the Romans were hemmed in, and a warlike circle of the youth of Africa was made around them, so that they

---

<sup>1</sup> *Pectora rauca gemunt, quae creber anhelitus urguet*, Phars. IV. 756.

<sup>2</sup> *Tamque gradum neque verberibus stimulisque coacti Nec quamuis crebris iussi calcaribus addunt*, Phars. II. 759, 760.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. IV. 765—768: *At uagus Afer equos ut primum emisit in agmen*, etc.

gabaid co comtrom do gach aird dib *for* in esarcain 'arsin do  
 3150 saighdibh a fidbaccuibh, do liagaib lam, do crunnclochaibh  
 tabull, do slegaib slinnleathnaibh, da craiseachaib<sup>1</sup> crandr[e]am-  
 r(aib), do laignibh leathanlebraibh<sup>2</sup>, do manasaib<sup>3</sup> miled, da  
 loirgfeirtsibh<sup>4</sup> lae(ch), do claidbibh claslethna *curad*, do *beraib*  
 bodba birguirt rinnaiti.

3155 Ro badar luireacha dluithi dianscailti desin, 7 cathbairr<sup>5</sup>  
 caema coimbristi, 7 sceith scoiltidi, 7 taeib tolla 7 cuirp [S. p. 42<sup>a</sup>]  
 cirrthi<sup>6</sup> 7 oig athgaiti<sup>7</sup>, 7 troich trascair[th]i 7 laeich londa ledarta,  
 7 milidh marbta, 7 colla *curad* i cossair *cro*. Ro *cuired* cach i  
 ceann araili dona *Romanchaib* annsen *co nderna[d]* aenmell<sup>8</sup>  
 3160 dibh (etir) na h*Affracdaibh for* lar in gleanna. Ro sonnait<sup>9</sup>,  
 ro dluthait, ro dingit, ro daingeantuaigrit iad 'arsin<sup>10</sup>, co na  
 cumgadh<sup>11</sup> neach (d)ib imirt a sceith *nó* imluadh<sup>12</sup> a claidib no  
 sadud<sup>13</sup> a sleighi *nó* luth a lamh.

IN *fer* im(e)clach dib *for* a n-uraidh in t-omun immel in  
 3165 imairie d'fagbail ic saighidh immedon a munteri ni roic[h]edh  
 in conair no indsaighedh noco mbidis cruiseacha<sup>14</sup> 7 claidbi a  
 munteri fein comtarsna trit, *conna* bui acco 'ar sin *acht* fulung  
 a marbta, air ni cuimgidís im[b]irt a n-arm isin crobuailidh cum-  
 aing i mbadar 7 gen go n-im[b]ridis<sup>15</sup> a namait a n-armu *for*-  
 3170 ro no tae[th]saidis do comfuasmadh 7 do comtuaircneigh<sup>16</sup> a n-  
 arm 7 a n-uchtbruinde<sup>17</sup> fein *fri* araili. No bidis na habaigi (7)  
 na cuirp cirrti, 7 na firecta<sup>18</sup> fuathaidi ina comseasam frisna  
 beoib *eturru*, air ni bid acco *conair no* tae[t]saidis co lear<sup>19</sup>  
 ar a daingni<sup>20</sup> ro dluthdingset a mbidbaidh cach i cend ar-  
 3175 aili dibh.

<sup>1</sup> cruseacaib S. craisechaib F. craisechaibh C.    <sup>2</sup> leathanlebraidh S.  
<sup>3</sup> manaisib F. C.    <sup>4</sup> (loir)cfeirstibh C. loircfeirtsib F.    <sup>5</sup> catbarra F.  
<sup>6</sup> cirte F. cirrti C.    <sup>7</sup> athgaithe F. oice athgaiti C.    <sup>8</sup> oenmell  
 becc dib eitir F.    <sup>9</sup> sic F. C. ronsait S.    <sup>10</sup> iad arsin iad S.  
<sup>11</sup> cumgagh S.    <sup>12</sup> imluagh S.    <sup>13</sup> sadath F. sagud S.  
 sathudh C.    <sup>14</sup> craiseca F. C.    <sup>15</sup> cen co n-imbritis C. F.  
<sup>16</sup> no taethsaitis do comfuasmaibh 7 do comthuaircneibh C. no taet-  
 saitis do comfuasmad 7 do comtuaircneig F.    <sup>17</sup> n-uchtbruinded S.  
 n-uchtbruinedha F.    <sup>18</sup> fir *crochda* F. firechda C.    <sup>19</sup> toetsaitis  
 co lar F. toethsaitis co lar C.    <sup>20</sup> daingnidh S. daincne F.

had no outlet of escape. Equally then from every point were they smitten with arrows from bows, with flagstones from hands, with round slingstones, with broad-edged spears, with thick-shafted javelins, with soldiers' broad-long lances, with warriors' clubsticks, with wide-grooved swords, with darts warlike, bitter-spitted, sharp-pointed<sup>1</sup>.

Thereby were compact mailcoats loosened, and beautiful helmets broken, and shields shattered, and sides pierced, and bodies maimed, and youths severely wounded, and death-doomed men overthrown, and fierce warriors lacerated, and soldiers killed, and heroes' bodies on a litter of gore. Each of the Romans was then cast against another, so that a globular mass was made of them among the Africans in the midst of the valley. They were then thrust, pressed together, pushed, strongly beaten; so that none of them could use his shield, or wield his sword, or plant his spear, or move his hands<sup>2</sup>.

The timid man whom fear was enjoining to leave the edge of the fight and go into the midst of his people, could not reach the path on which he should go until the spears and swords of his own people were athwart through him, so that nothing was left for them but to suffer his death. For they could not wield their weapons in the narrow room in which they were; and even though their foes did not ply their weapons upon them, they would fall from the mutual blows and striking of their swords, with their own breasts against others<sup>3</sup>. The entrails and the mangled corpses, and the hateful dead men were standing up against the living, for they had no way of falling to the ground, because of the force with which their enemies had crushed each against another of them<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 772—776: *tempora pugnae Mors tenuit; neque enim licuit percurrere contra Et miscere manus, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. IV. 777—779: *Ergo acies tantae paruum spissantur in orbem Ac, si quis metuens medium correpsit in agmen Vix inpune suos inter conuertitur enses.*

<sup>3</sup> *Frangitur armatum conliso pectore pectus, Phars. IV. 783.*

<sup>4</sup> *compressum turba stetit omne cadaver, Phars. IV. 787.*

Bá digbail faelti *imorro* co mor do na hAffraic[d]jib na faccadar in diach<sup>1</sup> dobertsat a n-airm fein *for* na Románchaib annsin. Air ro badar imda srotha fola 7 caepa *cro* 7 enamradhach 7 lamha leoiti 7 leithcind letarda 7 inni 7 inatbraighi<sup>2</sup> 3180 ic na Románchaib ic a tuindsium fo traig[th]jibh isin gliaidh<sup>3</sup> sin. Ni[r] digladar na hAffraeda athrigadh Annibail *no* indred<sup>4</sup> na hAffraici *nó* a n-anfalta uili riam *for* na Romanchaib conigi sin. Dia-fris cena, is ingnad in gnim dorala andsin .i. in t-ár doratsat námait na Roman *forto*, a maissi 7 a foghnum 3185 sin do bith don righ Romanach .i. do Poimp.

Ro soillsigh 7 ro diglae in t-aer os na sloghaibh 'arsin, air ro scu[a]p<sup>5</sup> in gaeth dib inn [S. p. 42<sup>b</sup>] dob[ar]nellgail ndendgurda bui uasú, ó<sup>6</sup> ro linsat na sritidi<sup>7</sup> fola flannruaidhi 7 na sruthlinti *cro* in talmain fothu<sup>8</sup>, go mbadar 'na n-aibhribh 3190 *dergruada fuirri*, gonar' erig luathredh *nó* dendgur i n-airdi dí.

La *sodain atconnaire Curio* na hara mora sin, 7 a muin-tír uili *gan* elodach innisin scel dib do bith *acht* comtoitim<sup>9</sup> docom bais an aonfecht ina fiadhnaisi. Nir' fulaing a aignead do bith ic a fegad 7 *gan* acmaing<sup>10</sup> a foitni aigi<sup>11</sup>. Ro leice go 3195 *nertmar* nemlease docum lair é<sup>12</sup>. Ro mebaidh cromaidm da cridhi 'na cliabh, 7 dos-fanic bas im-medhon a miledh. Atrocartar<sup>13</sup> a muinte do gach aird immi, *conna terna* aenfear innisen<sup>14</sup> scel dib assin.

Maith in fer ro tuit annsin *eturru-sum* .i. *Curio*. Ni ro 3200 as isin Roim riam a comaesa adbar<sup>15</sup> bad ferr innas meni<sup>16</sup> millead fein, 7 mina treigeadh in seanadh, 7 meni creacadh<sup>17</sup> in Roim 7 in rigrecht<sup>18</sup> re Cesair<sup>19</sup> darcenn óir 7 indmais. Dorala dosum andsin a *threcudh* don atharda ro treic<sup>20</sup>, 7 a

<sup>1</sup> deach F. C. <sup>2</sup> inatbraighi F. inatbraighi C. <sup>3</sup> gliagh S. gliaid F. gliaidh C. <sup>4</sup> andred S. indradh F. indreadh C. <sup>5</sup> scuab F. C.

<sup>6</sup> air S. o F. C. <sup>7</sup> sritite F. srithite C. <sup>8</sup> fotu S. fothu F.

<sup>9</sup> gan a bheh ac comtoitim F. gan ibith ic comtoitim C. <sup>10</sup> cumang F. acmuing C. <sup>11</sup> a foiritne occo F. i foiritne occo C. <sup>12</sup> e F. é C. om. S. <sup>13</sup> Atrocartar F. C. Adractadar S. <sup>14</sup> innisen F. innisin S. C.

<sup>15</sup> adbar a comaesa F. adbur i comhoessa C. <sup>16</sup> manis C.

<sup>17</sup> treicced F. <sup>18</sup> rigrecht F. rigreta S. <sup>19</sup> muna diultadh don Roimh 7 don rigrecht 7 muna cirgedh la Cessair C. <sup>20</sup> rustreice F. rustreig C.

However, the joy of the Africans was greatly diminished by not seeing the fate which their own weapons brought upon the Romans. For in that fight the Romans had abundant streams of blood, and clots of gore, and heaps of bones, and (severed) hands of warriors, and half-heads hacked, and bowels and entrails crushed under feet. Until then the Africans had never taken vengeance on the Romans for the dethronement of Hannibal, or the raiding of Africa, or all their other injuries. God knows, wondrous was the deed that happened there! to wit, the slaughter which the foes of the Romans inflicted upon them, the benefit and service which it was to the Roman general, Pompey<sup>1</sup>.

Thereafter the air shone and brightened above the hosts, since the wind swept from them the gloomy clouds of dust that lay over them, for the rills of crimson blood and the stream-pools of gore filled the earth beneath them and flowed in red rivers over it, so that neither dust nor ashes rose aloft therefrom<sup>2</sup>.

Thereat Curio beheld those great slaughters and all his people, without a fugitive to tell tidings of them, simultaneously falling to death in his presence. His nature could not bear to see them and not to have means of helping them. He threw himself down on the ground, strongly, unweariedly: a gore-burst of his heart broke in his breast; and death entered the midst of the soldier. On every point around him his people fell, so that not one of them escaped to tell their tale.

Good was the man that fell there among them, namely Curio. Never in Rome grew one of the same age who would have been better than he, had he not marred himself, and deserted the senate, and sold Rome and the regal authority to Caesar for sake of gold and wealth<sup>3</sup>. It befel him there to be deserted

<sup>1</sup> Phars. IV. 788—793: *Excitat inuisas dirae Carthaginis umbras Inferiis fortuna nouis, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> The dust was laid by the blood, *conpressus sanguine puluis*, Phars. IV. 795.

<sup>3</sup> *Gallorum captus spoliis et Caesaris auro*, Phars. IV. 820.

corp saerclanna soceneoil co corpaib a munteri leis do bith  
 3205 gan onoir cainti *nó* adnaicti fair i crichaib aineoil fo cossaib  
 con 7 cuanart 7 sinnach 7 serriach<sup>1</sup> 7 én 7 etaidi<sup>2</sup> ingnathae<sup>3</sup>  
 na hAffraici.

*Conid* remscel do remscelaib catha moir na Tesaili conigi  
 sin. Aideal Curio ainm in sceoil.

#### Aidealh Aip.

3210

Ro comét<sup>4</sup> in<sup>5</sup> toictiu co cudruma na da *tuiseach* sin .i. Poimp  
 7 Cesair, eter sonmighi<sup>6</sup> 7 donmigi frisin re sin. Tainic la Kalni  
 Enair fuisi[n], 7 tossac[h] bliadne nui. Is *ed* on aimsir i ndenta  
 at[h]arruch<sup>7</sup> consul 7 maer 7 airrigh 7 ordaighthi cogaidh 7  
 3215 sloghaidh la Romanu [dogrés. Ro battar *dá* consul togaidi la  
 Romana F.] antansin dano .i. Lentulus 7 Agellus a n-anmand.  
 Is *ed* bui re a [con]sulachta conigi sin in la sin, arai sin is  
 iad daroine tinol in tsloig 7 caingui in tseanaidh<sup>8</sup> 7 ordaighthi  
 in rigre[ch]ta in la sin beos.

3220 IS ann ro tinoileadh in mor-coinni sin isinn Eipir<sup>9</sup>

F. f. 69r.

i crichaibh na Greicci mori, ar nir' lamsat tadall na Roma  
 la himeccla Cesair. Doronait tra ordaigthe móra isin *coimne*  
 sin la Romanu. Ro cinnsett in n-airdrige do Poimp airett bad  
 3225 beo. Ro ordaigsett<sup>10</sup> mair 7 airrig fria lamæ for cendadach-  
 aibh<sup>11</sup> in domain do tobac[h] a cisa 7 do tinol a slog docum  
 an mor-catae<sup>12</sup> doneoc[h] batar fo a mamus som [dibh] cettus  
 .i. ilcinélu<sup>13</sup> na hAffraici 7 sluaigh imda na hAisia 7 inn air-  
 thir uile. ar ro gab Cesair fortamlus in domain o Roim siar.

<sup>1</sup> seriach F. serriach C. leg. serrfiach.

<sup>2</sup> ethaite F. eathaiti C.

<sup>3</sup> ingnathach C.

<sup>4</sup> coimeitt F. choimett C.

<sup>5</sup> an S. C.

<sup>6</sup> sonmidhi S. soinnicche F.

<sup>7</sup> aitherrach F. C.

<sup>8</sup> tseanaigh S. <sup>9</sup> sic F. C. inimpir S. Here there is a lacuna in S.

<sup>10</sup> ordaicsett F. <sup>11</sup> cennadhcaibh C.

<sup>12</sup> morcatha C. <sup>13</sup> ilciniuda C.

by the fatherland which he had deserted, and his noble, high-born body, together with the bodies of his people, to be in foreign lands without honour of lament or burial, under the feet of the dogs and packs of wolves and foxes and kites and birds and strange winged things of Africa<sup>1</sup>.

So far one of the foretales of the great battle of Thesaly. *Curio's tragic Death* is the name of the story.

### The Tragic Death of Appius.

Fortune kept those two chieftains, Pompey and Caesar, equally poised between prosperity and adversity<sup>2</sup>, during that season. Then came the day of the calends of January and the beginning of the new year. That is the time at which the Romans always changed consuls and wardens and lieutenants, and the orderings of warfare and hosting. Now at that time the Romans had two choice consuls whose names were Lentulus and Agellus. Till then the term of their consulate extended, nevertheless they still convened the assembly of the army, and the business of the senate, and the ordering of the regal authority on that day.

Where that great meeting was convened was in Epirus in the districts of Magna Graecia, for, dreading Caesar, they durst not visit Rome. Important ordinances were made by the Romans at that meeting. They determined that Pompey so long as he lived should have the chief command. They appointed wardens and lieutenants over the provinces of the world to levy their tribute and to muster towards the great battle the hosts that had been at first under their control, namely, the many nations of Africa and the numerous hosts of Asia and the whole of the East — for Caesar had seized the supremacy of the world from Rome westward.

<sup>1</sup> Libycas en nobile corpus Pascit aues, nullo contactus Curio busto, Phars. IV. 810.

<sup>2</sup> sic alterna duces . . . miscens aduersa secundis Seruauit Fortuna pares, Phars. V. 1—3.

3230 Ro scailed iarum an coinne sin na hEpiri leo 7 ro cotar uile d'oenlaim il-lenmain Poimp docum an mórcaitha acht oenfer namma .i. Apius airrig do muinntir Poimp. IS i comairli ro smuain Apius, techt da fiarfaigid d'faidib et d'fissidib cia dona rígaib<sup>1</sup> da mbiad<sup>2</sup> mait[h] no saith<sup>3</sup> in coccaid moir sin, 3235 co *congnad* som lasin *fer badh ferr conach* cat[h]a dibh.

[F. f. 69<sup>v</sup>] ISi *conair* ro coid da fiarfaigid<sup>4</sup> sin, co certmedón in *domuin* .i. co tempul Apaill i sléib Parnais. IS e freccra fuair la bansaccart<sup>5</sup> Apaill, co bfuigbed a din ar guasachtaib in catha moir sin, 7 co mbiad cumsanadh on coccad 3240 dó i nglinn an tslesa Eboecda.

IS *edh* rucc-som assin co ngebad rige i tir na hEboi. Arai ni hed sin boi de *iter*, *acht* antan boi-sium *for* in muir Eboecda ic saichthin in tire, tainic ainbtine mor do, *cu* ro brised a longa<sup>6</sup> 7 *cur'* baided e fein, *gur* rucc an tonn *muiride* 3245 a corp docum tire, 7 co ro hadhnacht e i coimglind tire na hEboi, *curo* comalladh faistine Apaill amlaidh sin.

*Conid* remscél do remscélaib catha moir na Teasaite *conicci* sin. Aided Aip ainm an sceoil sin.

#### Echtra Cessair.

3250 CEIN bas icc gnim na mórchaingen<sup>7</sup> sin in cach aird bai Cesair icc gabail na hEspaine 7 iart[h]air in *domuin*, co tar nacair leis, 7 co ro riarsat uile e, 7 co tancatar i tocustal in morcatha. Tainic reimi iarum a crichaibh na hEspaine do breith a slog leis indiaid<sup>8</sup> Poimp do cosnam airthir an *domuin* 3255 fris. Dobertsat a milid dils<sup>9</sup> frit[h]bert amnus dosom annsin,

<sup>1</sup> riccaib F. C.

<sup>2</sup> dia mbeith C.

<sup>3</sup> saich C.

<sup>4</sup> fiarfaiccid F.

<sup>5</sup> bansacart C.

<sup>6</sup> loncca F. longa C.

<sup>7</sup> morcaincen F. morchaingen C.

<sup>8</sup> indiaig F. indiaigh C.

<sup>9</sup> disle C.

Then they broke up that assembly of Epirus, and they all, save only one man, Appius a lieutenant of the Pompeians, went together, following Pompey towards the great battle. This is the plan of which Appius thought, to go and ask prophets and wizards which of the generals would have good or evil of that great warfare, so that he might help the one whose success was the greater.

The way he went to make that enquiry was to the very centre of the world, the temple of Apollo on Mount Parnassus. This is the answer he got from Apollo's priestess: that he should find his protection from the perils of that great battle and that he would have rest from warfare in the valley of the Euboean side<sup>1</sup>.

What he hence inferred was that he would gain the realm of Euboea. Howbeit that was not the real significance; but when he was on the Euboean sea, approaching the land, a great storm fell upon him, so that his ships were shattered and he himself was drowned. The seawave bore his body to land, and he was buried in a valley of the country of Euboea<sup>2</sup>. So in that wise Apollo's prophecy was fulfilled.

So far one of the foretales of the great battle of Thessaly. *The tragical Death of Appius* is the name of that story.

#### The Adventures of Caesar.

While that great business was being transacted at every point, Caesar was conquering Spain and the west of the world till he had finished, and they all submitted to him and came into the mustering of the great battle. Then he fared forward out of the regions of Spain to lead his armies after Pompey and contend with him for the east of the world. Then his own soldiers mutinied dangerously against him, and tried to

<sup>1</sup> Euboici uasta lateris conualle, Phars. V. 196.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. V. 230—236: Secreta tenebis Littoris Euboici, memorando condite busto, etc.

ar ro triallsatt [F. f. 70<sup>r</sup>] impodh fair, 7 docoidh doraith occo a facbail uile, ar romed les a saethair<sup>1</sup> catha 7 ar lagat a tuarustail.

Ba foruallach a freccra na fer sin o Cesair. Araisin ro fostait co firglic leisium iat, 7 o ro cindsett airisium ro dedlad  
3260 friu lucht tuscairnte na comairle 7 auctair in deilighthi 7 inn impoid, 7 ro dicennait i fiadnaisi Cesair for lar in longphuirt<sup>2</sup>.

La sodain o ro daingnigh Cesair a sluagha ro cuir Antoin reme<sup>3</sup>, tuissech da muinntir 7 forglá<sup>4</sup> a sloigh leis, 7 ro forcon-  
gair forra co ristais isin decmadh lo co cathair Brundais for  
3265 bru in mara Adriateccda inn imel tuaiscertac[h] tire Let[h]a, 7 asbert friu guro tinoiltis cucu na huile longa<sup>5</sup> fogehtais for sruth Idair 7 for sruth Tara 7 for trágaib<sup>6</sup> cathrach Leuca 7 cathrach Sip 7 for cuanaib in mara Adriateccda uile i com-  
fochraib slébi Gargain, co mbetis ellma [inmara C.] urlama occo  
3270 d'ascenam in mara Adriateccda estib do cosnam na Greicce 7 in airthir fri Poimp.

Eisim fein immorro tainic don Roim co n-uathadh da miledaib immailli fris, gur ros-oirdnestair fein é fein i n-uilb ceimennaip cadais na Roma o decan co dictatoir. [F. f. 70<sup>v</sup>]  
3275 Tainic asside co hardchathraigh<sup>7</sup> aili na hEtaili .i. co hAlba Longa, guro forbtig inte uili ada a consulacta amal ba gnáth<sup>8</sup>.

Tainic assidhe co cathair Brundais i coinni Antoin cona muintir. Ni tancatar side immorro in ellma sin iter co cathair Brundais. Ba heimilt<sup>9</sup> la Cesair a n-urnaide ann. IS fair dei-  
3280 sid leis iarum, tue a coblach for in muir Adriateccda, 7 ro ascna<sup>10</sup> cona slógaib<sup>11</sup> gur' gab cuan 7 caladphort isin Epir i cric[h]aib na Greicce Moire.

In Epir isin<sup>12</sup> cennadhach isin Greicci. Is di as ainm

<sup>1</sup> saetair F. soethair C.

<sup>2</sup> loncephuirt F. longphuirt C.

<sup>3</sup> roimhe C.

<sup>4</sup> forecla F. forglá C.

<sup>5</sup> loncca F.

<sup>6</sup> tracca F. traghairbh C.

<sup>7</sup> hardcatraicch F.

<sup>8</sup> gnat F. gnath C.

<sup>9</sup> hemilt C.

<sup>10</sup> ascnamh C.

<sup>11</sup> sloccaib F.

<sup>12</sup> cf. in bairgen hf sin, Wb. II<sup>b</sup> 8.

turn upon him, and they all resolved at once to leave him, for they deemed their toil in battle overgreat, and (also) because of the smallness of their pay.

Haughty was Caesar's answer to those men. Nevertheless they were cleverly stayed by him, and when they had decided on remaining, those who had falsified counsel and the authors of the sedition and the revolt were separated from them and beheaded, in Caesar's presence, in the centre of the camp<sup>1</sup>.

Thereat, when Caesar had made his armies firm, he sent forward Antony, a leader of his people, together with the pick of his force, and ordered them to reach on the tenth day the city of Brundisium<sup>2</sup> on the brink of the Adriatic sea on the northern coast of the land of Latium. He enjoined them to collect all the vessels which they should find on the rivers Hydrus and Taras, and on the strands of the cities of Leuca and Sipus, and in the havens of the whole Adriatic sea near Mount Garganus, so that they might be ready, seaworthy and prepared to go up out of them to the Adriatic sea, and to wrest Greece and the East from Pompey.

Caesar himself, however, came to Rome together with a few of his soldiers, and he appointed himself to all the Roman ranks of honour from *decán* to dictator. Then he went to the other chief city of Italy, Alba Longa, and therein he perfected all the rites of his consulate, as was usual.

Thence he marched to the city of Brundisium to meet Antony with his people. They, however, did not come so readily<sup>3</sup> to the city of Brundisium. To wait for them seemed tedious to Caesar. On this, then, he settled. He brought his fleet on the Adriatic sea and proceeded with his troops till he took haven and harbour in Epirus in the regions of Magna Graecia<sup>4</sup>.

Epirus, that is a province in Greece. It has the name

<sup>1</sup> Phars. V. 372—373: tam diri foederis ictu Parta quies, poenaeque redit placata iuventus.

<sup>2</sup> Brundisium decimis iubet hanc attingere castris, Phars. V. 374, i. e. in ten days' march.

<sup>3</sup> Turpe duci uisum, rapiendi tempora belli In segnes exisse moras, Phars. V. 409—410.

<sup>4</sup> The redactor extends the limits of Magna Graecia, the Greek colonies in southern Italy.

Canonia<sup>1</sup>. Is fria atberar Molosiam. Is inti bai in *senad*  
 3285 Romanach 7 Poimp antan sain.

Tainic Cesair dano i tír annsin, 7 do suidhigh<sup>2</sup> a long-  
 phort<sup>3</sup> ann einech i n-inc[h]aibh do longphort<sup>4</sup> Poimp itir sruth  
 nGenais 7 sruth Aipi. Is i sin cetchrich in ro comraicset al-  
 longphorta 'ar maidm sida ettorra, 7 ba he imfoicsi i mbatar  
 3290 il-longphort co chuinedh cach dip glor araile 7 co faiced cach  
 fer araile i cechtar na da longphort. ISed ro fairigh<sup>5</sup> an cath  
 annsin, Antoin *cona* miledaib gan torrachtain docom Cesair.  
 Ba snim 7 ba deimne mor la Cesair gan na sloig sin do tor-  
 achtain in a docom. Ro faided litri 7 scribenna [F. f. 71r]  
 3295 uad docom Antoin do spraic fair 7 da etarguide co tisedh co  
 hellam *cona* slógaib<sup>6</sup> leis docom in cat[h]a.

Ba hed annso tothacht na scribenn sin .i. Timmarnad  
 bet[h]ad 7 incomarc slainte o Cesair, o rig in *domain*, da  
 tuissech tairisi 7 da muintir dilis .i. do Antoin *cona* miledaib.  
 3300 A Antoin, ol Cesair, cidh imma fuirgi na Fathi 7 in *conac[h]*?  
 ar as urlamh go<sup>7</sup> mait[h] duin *acht* co tisaidsi cuccainn. Ni  
 docair duit taidecht co hellam im dail. Ni i n-Affraic no i  
 nEspain no i n-inadaip imciena in *domain* atu<sup>8</sup> accut tobuch  
 no accat tinnenus, *acht* is a cric[h]aib comfoicsi na hEtaili inn  
 3305 imfocraib dam can tir *coccaid*, gan muir nguasachtaig ettrainn.  
 Tabair do th'aire nach edh asslaigmit<sup>9</sup> fort, tect i ndail cat[h]æ  
 'nar n-ecemais fein, *acht* atam acut togairm do taidecht linn  
 docom an cat[h]a 7 meisi fein remut<sup>10</sup> i ndail in catha.

IS ingnad an ni fil ann .i. meisi do taidecht i cric[h]aib  
 3310 mo bidbad gan eccla form 7 atar-linn is oman latsu taidecht  
 im longphort<sup>11</sup>-su. Ale, na tairmise cid dom muintir fein tid-  
 echt im docom, ar masi an aichne fein doberimsi fortu cemað  
 ainbthen an muir ro bad [F. f. 71v] lainne leo saighid<sup>12</sup> m'armsa inas

<sup>1</sup> leg. Ceraunia, Phars. V. 457.

<sup>2</sup> ro suidhigh C.

<sup>3</sup> loncephort F.

<sup>4</sup> loncephort F.

<sup>5</sup> fuirigh C.

<sup>6</sup> sloccaib F.

<sup>7</sup> is urlamh immorro cach C.

<sup>8</sup> atú C. leg. attó.

<sup>9</sup> asslaicemit F. aslaicemit C.

<sup>10</sup> rombat C.

<sup>11</sup> loncephort F.

<sup>12</sup> saicchid F. saicchidh C.

Ceraunia. It is (also) called Molossia. At that time the Roman senate and Pompey were therein.

So then Caesar landed and pitched his camp, face to face with Pompey's camp, between the rivers Genusus and Apsus<sup>1</sup>. That was the first district in which their camps met after the breach of peace between them; and so near were they in camp that each was hearing the other's voice, and every man saw another in each of the two camps. This is what delayed the battle then, the failure of Antony with his soldiers to come to Caesar. Great was Caesar's distress and impatience because those troops had not joined him. He sent despatches and writings to Antony to reprimand him and to entreat him to come quickly with his troops to the battle.

This is the purport of those writings: „Conferment of life, and inquiry as to health from Caesar the lord of the world, to his loyal leader and his faithful followers, namely, to Antony with his soldiers! O Antony“, quoth Caesar, „why dost thou retard the Fates and the success, for *we* are quite ready if only *you* would come to us. No hardship is it for thee to come quickly to my aid. Neither in Africa, nor in Spain nor in the far-off places of the world am I importuning thee or hastening thee; but (thou art) in the neighbouring districts of Italy, near to me, with no land of warfare or perilous sea between us. Take heed that we do not persuade thee to go to a pitched battle, we being absent. But we are calling on thee to come with us to the fight, I myself being before thee on the battle-field.

„A strange thing it is, that *I* should enter my foemen's territories without fear, while *thou*, as seems to us, art afraid of coming into my camp. Ah do not forbid one of my own people to come to me, for if I know them<sup>2</sup>, though the sea were stormy they would more willingly repair to my arms than

<sup>1</sup> Phars. V. 461—463: Prima duces uidit iunctis consistere castris Tellus, quam uolucer Genusus, quam mollior Apsus Circumeunt ripis.

<sup>2</sup> si bene nota mihi est, ad Caesaris arma iuuentus Naufragio uenisse nolet, Phars. V. 493.

anadh im eccmais. Ni éttum can galar 7 can accaine ar cride  
 3315 do aisneis duit. Ni comthrom ro rainnsium an doman iter .i.  
 an seanadh uile 7 meisi 7 Poimp conar sochraittib isin Epir  
 namma 7 in Etail uili occutsu it oenur. Dechasu fein [lat C.]  
 masa choir amlaidh sin.

Aitescea<sup>1</sup> Cesair fri hAntoin conicci sin, 7 ni anadh Cesair  
 3320 dib sin, *acht* na *tehta* druim ar druim uaidh co hAntoin.  
 Aráisin ni tainic Antoin fos. Ba brisedh aiccnid mor<sup>2</sup> la Ce-  
 sair sin, 7 issí comairle ro scrut .i. intan tainic in tres uair  
 don aidhchi atracht asa leabaid 7 tainic a oenar reimi co  
 tráigh<sup>3</sup> in mara sis, co fuair luing<sup>4</sup> mbicc ann 7 tet-réfed  
 3325 rofada *esti* illenmain do tir, 7 tigerna<sup>5</sup> na lungæ i mbot[h]an  
*cumang curcallacda* for ur<sup>6</sup> an trágha<sup>7</sup>. Benais Cesair beim  
 bascraind i ndorus in tige sin. Frisccart tigerna<sup>8</sup> mesarda  
 in tige<sup>9</sup> dó, Amiclas a ainm. Cia *dusces* an *tratsa* sinn?  
 for Amiclas, cia sailes nach maith uainn? Ni fil toisc nac[h]  
 3330 duine frinn *mana tisedh* nac[h] combaiteach do tuinn no do  
 carraic cuccunn.

[F. f. 72<sup>r</sup>] ISsedh sin asbert, 7 atract asa leabaid 7 ro  
 cuir refead lasamain fon coccladh, 7 ro fursainn í, 7 ro oslaic  
 in dorus re Cesair can oman can imeccla fair. IS *follus* mait[h]-  
 3335 *ius* 7 nemsnimh na bet[h]adh mesarda assin. Air ge ro batar  
 longphorta<sup>10</sup> slog in domain i n-at[h]foccus don tigh-sin<sup>11</sup>, ni  
 ro lae tigerna in tige i snimh no i ndeit[h]itin, uair ni rabattar  
 cruith no innmassaocco.

Tainic Cesair isin tech 'arsin 7 asbert: A occlaich, ol se,  
 3340 as maith in *turcairthe* tarla cuccut da nderna a n-abrasa<sup>12</sup> frit.  
 Fogeba *conach* mor 7 bethaidh n-airegda<sup>13</sup> occumsa da fagbur

<sup>1</sup> aithiusc C.<sup>2</sup> moir C.<sup>3</sup> traicich F.<sup>4</sup> luinec F. luing C.<sup>5</sup> ticcerna F.<sup>6</sup> lár C.<sup>7</sup> traccha F.<sup>8</sup> ticcerna F.<sup>9</sup> ticce F.<sup>10</sup> loncephorta F.<sup>11</sup> tichsin F.<sup>12</sup> nanabrusa frit C.<sup>13</sup> aireceda F.

remain away from me. We cannot relate to thee without grief and lamentation of our heart<sup>1</sup>. Unequally have we shared the world, the senate and I and Pompey with our armies in Epirus only, while the whole of Italy belongs to thee alone. Consider thou if that be just“.

So far Caesar's communications with Antony, and he did not cease from them, but sent messengers, one after another, to Antony. Yet nevertheless Antony came not. That was a great heartbreak to Caesar, and this is the plan of which he thought, namely, when the third hour of the night arrived, he rose from his bed and fared forward alone to the shore of the sea. There he found a small vessel with a lengthy cable out of it attached to the land, and the master of the vessel in a narrow hut built of reeds<sup>2</sup> on the edge of the shore. Caesar struck a blow of the knocker on the door of that house. The frugal master of the house — Amyclas was his name — answered: „Who is it that wakens us at this hour?“ says Amyclas: „who is it that seeks expects any valuable from us? No one has business with us, unless some shipwrecked man has come hither from a wave or a rock.“

That is what he said; and he rose from his couch, and put a flaming rope under the saved-up fuel, and it blazed. He opened the door to Caesar, without fear or dread. Hence is manifest the goodness and ease of the frugal life; for though the camps of the world's armies were close to that house, this would not have caused its master trouble or anxiety, for he possessed neither herds nor treasures<sup>3</sup>.

Then Caesar entered the house and said: „O warrior, if thou do what I shall tell thee, good is the godsend that has befallen thee. Thou wilt have great prosperity and a distinguished life with me, if I obtain from thee what I desire.“

<sup>1</sup> Phars. V. 480—497: *Illum saepe minis Caesar precibusque morantem Euocat, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> *sterili iunco cannaque intexta palustri, Phars. V. 517.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. V. 515—531: *Rectorem dominumque ratis secura tenebat Haud procul inde domus, etc.*

uait a n-as ail dam. Cidh *connaige form?* for Amiclas. Taid-  
echt lim isin lunga<sup>1</sup> mbiccsi

S. p. 43<sup>a</sup>

3345 this dom imorcur i crichaib na hÉdaili, ol Cesair. Ni sodaing  
anni *connaigi form*, for Amiclas: air atait<sup>2</sup> airdena ainbthini  
for in muir, 7 ni tarla coir na gaethi immaille frind dano.  
*Acht* arai mata morsodethbir agutsa bidam urlum-sa lat, amal  
atberat do beoil. Ni misse nod-fuirega<sup>3</sup> *acht* mení diultat<sup>4</sup> na  
3350 gaetha nó in muir tu.

La *sodain* tucsat a lungu lanbic for in sal serbglas, 7 ro gab-  
sat ic mallascnam in mara eocairguirm<sup>5</sup> Adriatecda edir Epir  
7 Edail. Frith ainbthini adbul 7 edualang derma[i]r de sen.  
Ni frith for muir ríam *eternam* as guasacht bad samail don  
3355 guasacht sin<sup>6</sup> .i. bith isin lunga lanbice for in muir lanmoir<sup>7</sup>  
isin ainbtini édualaing. IS neimtim ro fuilngeadh la Cesair in  
guasacht mor<sup>8</sup> sin cena. IS beag ro hísligheadh<sup>9</sup> a glor nó  
a aicneadh ic fulung in morgabaidh sin.

Badar for anamtaigh<sup>10</sup> amlaidh sin fri re na haidhchi co  
3360 maidin<sup>11</sup>, *guro* cuir in tond urcur dib isin maidin<sup>12</sup> muich 'arn-  
amarach ic calad na hEperi dorisi. Ba samail righi [can frith-  
bert, C.] la Cesair a cos do tadhall in tiri in uair sin. Imsae  
da longphort 'arsin 7 Amiclas leis, 7 nir' scar-sen fri mun-  
terus Cesair airt ro bo béo.

3365 Tainic raethini mor isin muir 'arsin la tosach lae<sup>13</sup>. O't-  
*connaire* Antoin *cona* slogh sin ro taithmighseat a mbarca benn-  
caela brondfairsinga 7 al-liburni luchtamura leburgorma a cuan  
cathrach Brundais<sup>14</sup> amach, 7 ro gabsat ic snamhram in mara  
Adriatecda docom na Eperi gach ndiriuch. Dosn-imaire in  
3370 seol seach tragaib insi Lesb<sup>15</sup>, *gur*<sup>7</sup> gabsat port i caladh na  
Nimpretar<sup>16</sup> i crich Eperi.

<sup>1</sup> luncu F. lunga C.    <sup>2</sup> ar atát F. air atáit C.    <sup>3</sup> ni misoéa nod-  
fuireda S. ni misi not *fuireca*, C. Ni misi not-fuirega F.    <sup>4</sup> diultatar F.  
diultat C.    <sup>5</sup> *ocurguirm* F. ochurguirm C.    <sup>6</sup> bad troma [trumba C.]  
ina in guasacht sin, F.    <sup>7</sup> romoir F. C.    <sup>8</sup> romor F. C.    <sup>9</sup> ni ro  
islicced F. Ni ro *íssligh* C.    <sup>10</sup> anamthaigh F. anamthaigh C.    <sup>11</sup> matin F.  
<sup>12</sup> matin F. C.    <sup>13</sup> in læ F. aniae C.    <sup>14</sup> Here S. inserts the  
meaningless 7 bradais.    <sup>15</sup> Leisp F. C. leg. Lissi.    <sup>16</sup> nimreata F. nimreta C.

„What dost thou demand of me?“ says Amyclas. „To come with me into this little vessel below and to carry me into the districts of Italy“, Caesar answers. „Not easy is what thou demandest of me“, says Amyclas; „for there are signs of storm on the sea, and moreover no fair wind has come along with us. However, if thou hast a great and genuine necessity, I am ready for thee (to do) as thy lips say. It is not *I* that will delay, unless the winds or the sea refuse thee<sup>1</sup>.“

Thereat they launched their little vessel on the bitter-green brine, and began to pass slowly over the blue-fringed Adriatic sea between Epirus and Italy. A mighty storm was found and a vast injury therefrom. Never before was there found on the sea an escape from a danger like to that danger, to wit, being in the tiny vessel on the enormous sea in the ruinous tempest. Yet that great peril was undauntedly endured by Caesar. Little was his voice lowered, or his nature (depressed), when suffering that great danger.

They were thus on the point of death for the space of the night till morning, until on the morrow, in the early morning, the wave cast them again into the harbour of Epirus. It seemed to Caesar like a kingdom without opposition when his foot touched the land at that hour<sup>2</sup>. Then he turned to his camp, taking with him Amyclas, who so long as he lived, never lost Caesar's favour.

Thereafter at daybreak a great calm came upon the sea<sup>3</sup>. When Antony and his army saw that, they unmoored their slenderprowed, wide-breasted barques, and roomy, long-blue galleys forth from the harbour of the city of Brundisium, and began to voyage over the Adriatic sea straight to Epirus. The sail drove them past the island of Lissa, till they arrived in the harbour of the Nymphaeans in the country of Epirus<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. V. 532—559: Dux ait: Expecta notis maiora modestis, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. V. 672—676: Haec fatum *decimus*, dictu mirabile, fluctus Inualida cum puppe leuat, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. V. 700—702: Talia iactantes discussa nocte serenus, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. V. 717—720: Cum primum redeunte die uiolentior aer Puppibus incubuit, etc.

O'teuala Poimp *immorro* a sloigh uili do *torrachtain* in áit<sup>1</sup> aeninaidh docom Cesair, ba *derb* 7 ba *demin* [S. p. 43<sup>b</sup>] leis na biadh a scarad don *cur* sin *acht tre* edergleodh catha eigin. IS i com-  
 3375 airli daroini iarum, in airdrighan Cornelia co righnaibh an long-  
*phuir* immaille fria do cur uadh *for* muir amach co hinis Leisb fadaigh cib é diliugudh<sup>2</sup> doneadh in toictiu *eturru som* 7 Cesair il-ló in morcatha co mbeth in airdrighan 7 romná na righraidhi<sup>3</sup> i n-inudh inill in n-inis<sup>4</sup> Leisp ['na cumsanadh C.].

3380 Ro bo leasc la Poimp la Cornelia<sup>5</sup> in dedail sin. Ro bo truagh tím triamain tadiur<sup>6</sup> toirseach a comhradh 7 a n-imagallaim in adhaigh rena scartain, gan cotlud, gan cumsanadh co mmaidin muich, *gur* rucsat a munter 7 a fiallach<sup>7</sup> grada in n-airdrighan léo arnabarach co hinis Leisp, 7 nir' cumsaigh  
 3385 si asin indsi sin *nogur* cuireadh in cath mor.

*Conid* remscel do remscelaib catha móir na *Tesaile conigi* sin. Echtra<sup>8</sup> Cesair ainm in sceoil.

#### Aideadh Sceua<sup>9</sup>.

O rancadar longphorta na righ [sin C.] in-a[th]fagus<sup>10</sup> 7 i n-im-  
 3390 fochraib d'araili, ro cuir each dibh suil dar a sochraidi 7 dar-  
 onta taisbenta slogh 7 each 7 arm acco. Ro raidseat a milidh fri Cesair teacht rompo<sup>11</sup> d'argain na Greci 7 do gabail a mur<sup>12</sup> 7 a caisdiall 7 a cathrach, 7 da tisadh Poimp cucu da cosnum friu no fobertais gan diceall é. Ba nemtní<sup>13</sup> la Cesair  
 3395 sin cena, 7 ro cuir seach laim gach ní *acht* innsaighidh Poimp, air ro-fidir da cloedh Poimp robad leis in Greic 7 an doman uile. Ro ób gach comairli doberta do *acht* saighidh in morc[h]uil<sup>14</sup> 7 rochtain co fithceallacht<sup>15</sup> na faithi 7 na toicten<sup>16</sup> 7 gu hoenguasacht coitcinn in<sup>17</sup> domhain uili .i. co lathair in morcatha.

<sup>1</sup> aith S.                    <sup>2</sup> deiliuccud F. deiliughudh C.                    <sup>3</sup> na rig  
 immaille F.                    <sup>4</sup> for innis C.                    <sup>5</sup> Ba holc la Corneilia F. Cornelia C.

<sup>6</sup> taidiuir F. taighiuir C.                    <sup>7</sup> fianlach F. fienluch C.

<sup>8</sup> Echatrath S. (The *ch* inserted *man. rec.*). Eactra F. *achtra* C.

<sup>9</sup> se eua S. sceua F. Aighidh Sceua C.                    <sup>10</sup> toccus F.  
 athfoccus C.                    <sup>11</sup> rempæ C.                    <sup>12</sup> a mmúr F.                    <sup>13</sup> nemni F.

neimsnf C.                    <sup>14</sup> morchuil C.                    <sup>15</sup> fithcellacht F.  
 fithceallacht C.                    <sup>16</sup> toicen C.                    <sup>17</sup> an S. in C.

Now when Pompey heard that all Caesar's forces had come to him in one place, he was sure and certain that they would not separate on that occasion save by some decision of battle. This is the plan he then formed, to send the high queen Cornelia, together with the ladies in his camp, away by sea to the isle of Lesbos, so that howsoever Fortune would distinguish between him and Caesar on the day of the great battle, the high queen and the noblewomen might be in a safe place, resting in that island<sup>1</sup>.

Pompey and Cornelia were reluctant to sever in that wise. Sad, fearful, troubled, tearful, mournful was their converse and their colloquy on the night before they parted, without sleep, without rest till early morning; and on the morrow her household and her trusty retainers took her to the island of Lesbos: and she did not stir out of that island until the great battle was delivered.

So far one of the foretales of the great battle of Thesaly. *The Adventures of Caesar* is the name of the story.

#### The Tragical Death of Scaeva.

When the camps of the (two) generals came near and close to each other, each of them cast an eye over his army, and reviews were held of troops and horses and weapons. His soldiers urged Caesar to march on to wreck Greece and take its ramparts and citadels and cities, and said that if Pompey should come to contend with them they would attack him without neglect. That, however, seemed naught to Caesar, and he put every thing aside save reaching Pompey; for he knew that if he defeated Pompey he would possess Greece and the whole world. He rejected every counsel that was offered to him except to seek the great evil, and to get to the gambling of the Fates and Fortune<sup>2</sup> and the one common danger of all the world, to wit, the site of the great battle.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. V. 725—727: Coniugii decrevit onus Lesboque remotam Te procul a saevi strepitu, Cornelia, belli Occulere.

<sup>2</sup> = alea fati, Phars. VI. 7.

3400 Tuc iarum a catha coraighthi fon idhnaibh aigh leis re tri la<sup>1</sup>  
diaidh andiaidh [S. p. 44<sup>a</sup>] co saidedh<sup>2</sup> a mergedha ar in ard<sup>3</sup> os  
cinn longphuirt Poimp i n-airis<sup>4</sup> catha do Poimp cona slogh.  
Atberedh Poimp nach praipidi<sup>5</sup> ticfadh<sup>6</sup> don cath gemadh laind  
la Cesair [é] nogum[b]adh urlum aigi<sup>7</sup> fein gnim in imairic amal  
3405 bad soneirt leis. Cesair immorro, o na fuair a frecrea im cath  
al-longphort Poimp, imsaie cona sloghaibh do argain tiri Grec  
7 da [crothead-]creachadh<sup>8</sup> a dind 7 a cathrach 7 a caistiall.

Imsae iarum for tus docom denna<sup>9</sup> Diraich, cathair sin  
a mbid Pirr<sup>10</sup> mac Acil i traigh in mara Ionda i n-imul na  
3410 Greici. Do landainguib an domain uili hi. Aelen<sup>11</sup> clochda  
cairrcidhe<sup>12</sup> sin, 7 in muir Ionda do each aird uimmi acht oen  
cosescrach<sup>13</sup> ind namma. Ni lama<sup>14</sup> saer immorro nó saet[h]ar  
daenna ro daingnigh in dind sin, acht clochalla glassa gaib-  
theacha, 7 cairrci bunaidh bithbuana bennarda<sup>15</sup> o tossach an  
3415 domhain 7 o aimsir dileand<sup>16</sup> do gach leith impe, gurbo annsa  
a togail cenca[m]beth degslogh ica dín edir.

Ro seol Cesair a míleda<sup>17</sup> tre garbacdaib doidngibh dris-  
lechaibh na Greici docom in baili sin. O'tcuala Poimp sin ro  
coid side cona sloghaibh for redib in traga lainmh re<sup>18</sup> muir  
3420 guro coraigh a scuru 7 a longphorta ic dind Diraich resiu  
rainic Cesair ina<sup>19</sup> imfochraib edir. O r[o] airigh Cesair in baili  
do gabail do Poimp remi, ro bui [i]ca<sup>20</sup> scrutan<sup>21</sup> ina menmain  
cissi comairli dogénad<sup>22</sup>. Rogab ic forcsi<sup>23</sup> 7 ic fordescain in  
tíri uad for gach leith.

3425 IS e smuaineadh daróni, caissel comdaingen clochda do  
denum leis tarrsna in tíri uile o[n] muir co arail do gabail 7

<sup>1</sup> laeibh F. láeibh C.

<sup>2</sup> sic F. saigeadh S. sáidheadh C.

<sup>3</sup> muig F. muigh C.

<sup>4</sup> indaires F.

<sup>5</sup> prapaiti C.

<sup>6</sup> no raccadh F. no rachadh C.

<sup>7</sup> erlam leis occo F. erlamh leis occa C. <sup>8</sup> do crotadh creachad F.  
do crotheadhcreachadh C. <sup>9</sup> denda F. <sup>10</sup> Birr S. Pirr F.

<sup>11</sup> oilen C. ailen F.

<sup>12</sup> cairgid S. cairrcidhi F. cairrgidhe C.

<sup>13</sup> oen coiseascra F. oenchos easra C. <sup>14</sup> lámha C. <sup>15</sup> bitharda S. F.

bendarda C. <sup>16</sup> dilenn F. C. <sup>17</sup> míledha C. míledu S. <sup>18</sup> fri F. C.

<sup>19</sup> an S. ina F.

<sup>20</sup> ca S.

<sup>21</sup> scrutain F.

<sup>22</sup> dodenad S. doghénad C.

<sup>23</sup> faireisi C. faircesi F.

Then for three successive days he brought his ordered battalions under their battle-arms, and planted their standards on the height above Pompey's camp in a tryst of war to Pompey and his army. Pompey declared that though Caesar desired it, he would not come the more quickly to the battle until he was ready for fighting as if he had (superior) force. Caesar, however, when he received out of Pompey's camp no reply as to battle, turned with his troops to wreck the land of Greece and to shake and raid its fortresses and cities and citadels.

At first then he turned to the fortress of Dyrrachium<sup>1</sup>, the city in which Pyrrhus son of Achilles dwelt, on the shore of the Ionian Sea, in the border of Greece. It is one of all the world's chief fortresses. A stony, craggy island, with the Ionian Sea on every point around it, save only a single rocky footridge therein. Neither hands of wrights nor human labour had strengthened that fortress, but blue, perilous rock-cliffs, and basic crags everlasting ever-high from the beginning of the world and from the time of the Flood on every side around it, so that its destruction would be hard, even though there were no valiant host a-guarding it<sup>2</sup>.

Caesar directed his soldiers through the rough, difficult, thorny fields of Greece towards this steading. When Pompey heard that, he marched with his troops, beside the sea on the levels of the shore, and arrayed his troops and his camps at the fortress of Dyrrachium before Caesar came at all near him. When Caesar saw that the place had been seized by Pompey, he was pondering in his mind what plan he should form. He began to reconnoitre and survey the land on every side.

This is the design that he made, to build a strong wall of stone over all the land from one sea to another (and thus)

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 13—14: *Signa mouet tectusque uia dumosa per arua Dyrrhachii praeceps rapiendas tendit ad arcis.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 22—28: *Sed munimen habet nullo quassibile ferro, Naturam sedemque loci, etc.*

d'imsuidhi<sup>1</sup> for Poimp *cona slogaib* isinn inadh incumung<sup>2</sup> i mbui. Ni dumada criadh *nó fót amain*<sup>3</sup> daronta andsin la Cesair, *acht* ro tai[r]ngit 7 ro teclamit cuigi clocha<sup>4</sup>

3430

F. f. 74<sup>r</sup>.

*ocus* cairrci na crich comfoccus. Ro *scailed* 7 ro scainnred cuicci muir 7 morcaisléin in leit[h]e comfocraib don Greicc uile. Dognither cumtach *direccra*<sup>5</sup> *dimór* la Cesair dib sin .i. artt-caisel let[h]an landaingen bad annsu do togail<sup>6</sup> do rethedh-  
3435 *aibh* togl<sup>7</sup> no don nach luithiuch scailte caislen isin domon uile. Doronta tuir arda 7 iudusu imairicc 7 tighe<sup>8</sup> trota imda uassa tuas. Ro claided lethanclais *landomain*<sup>9</sup> dondara leit[h] do on cinn co araill. Ba hadbul a mett in tsaethair sin. Dognid Cesair (leg. Poimp) *cona slógaib*<sup>10</sup> imircedha 7 aitherraige  
3440 *longphort*<sup>11</sup> ina medhon. Na haibhne 7 na srotha no turcbaitis ann, boi d'fot an cumtaigh *co ndibdaitis* na srotha sin 7 co teigtis fo *talmain* dorisi ina medon. *Ocus* antan teiged<sup>12</sup> Cesair do chuartugud<sup>13</sup> in tsoethair sin ni roiced i n-oenlo on cind co araile de *noco* mbidh aidce *longphort*<sup>11</sup> i medon ind eitir  
3445 a da forcend.

Ni ro cumdaighit isin [F. f. 74<sup>v</sup>] domhan riemh muir bad barsamail don caisil sin. Nir'bho *menmarc* itir muir na Troi no na Babiloine do cutrumugud<sup>14</sup> fris. Na bad ingnad la neach cenae in morgnim sin do *rochtain* la Cesair re hedh n-at[h]gairit, ar  
3450 gerbo hadbul an soethar robtar imda na hoibridhe<sup>15</sup>, ar boi d'imat slógh<sup>16</sup> Cesair *ocus* do *menmnaige* a miled, cidh edh do berad somh monair *co ndingéntais*<sup>17</sup> tir soimtech[a] do mhuinginn mara Torrein ota inis Seston i crich Eorpu co hinis Abido i purt Affraici, *no* co tibratais in muir *mór* ina ruadhbuinde  
3455 robartæ, co ndedladh *murrusc* na hEpiri re tiribh Gregi no

<sup>1</sup> dimsaighi S.    <sup>2</sup> incumacc F.    <sup>3</sup> fotamhuin C. fotamain S. fotamain F.    <sup>4</sup> Here S. ceases.

<sup>6</sup> *toccail* F.

<sup>8</sup> *ticche* F.

<sup>10</sup> *sloccaib* F.

<sup>12</sup> *teiced* F.

<sup>14</sup> *cutrumuccud* F.

<sup>16</sup> *slocch* F.

<sup>5</sup> *difreaccra* C.

<sup>7</sup> *toccla* F.

<sup>9</sup> *lanndomain* C.

<sup>11</sup> *loncephort* F.

<sup>13</sup> *cuartuccud* F.

<sup>15</sup> *hoibrichte* C.

<sup>17</sup> *dincentais* F. *dingentais* C.

to enclose and surround Pompey and his troops in the narrow place in which he was. No mounds of mere clay or sods were built there by Caesar, but the stones and the rocks of the neighbouring districts were dragged and gathered to him. The ramparts and great strongholds of the side near to Greece<sup>1</sup> were loosened and sundered. Thereof he builds an unspeakable, vast structure, to wit, a high wall, broad, full-strong, that would be hard to destroy by battering-rams or by any engine for rending strongholds in the whole world. High towers and turrets of conflict and many block-houses were built over it above. A fulldeep trench was dug on one side of it from one end to the other. Vast was the bulk of that work! Caesar (leg. Pompey) with his troops used to make shiftings and changes of camp in the midst of it. Such was the length of the structure that the rivers and streams that arose there used to be exhausted and go under ground again in the midst thereof. And when Caesar came to go round that work he used not to get, in one whole day, from one end to the other to a camp in the middle between its two extremities.

Never in the world had there been built ramparts like that wall. Never was there any desire (?) to equal with it the walls of Troy or of Babylon. Yet let no one wonder that that great work was achieved by Caesar in so short a time; for though great was the labour many were the workers. Such were the multitude of Caesar's troops and the spirit of his soldiers, that if he had imposed it as labour, they would have made traversable land of the surface of the Tyrrhene sea, from the isle of Sestos in the territory of Europe to the isle of Abydos in a port of Africa (*sic*). Or they would have brought the main-sea in its burst of flood-tide and severed the shore of Epirus from the lands of Greece<sup>2</sup>. Or they would have moved any spot

---

<sup>1</sup> . . . nec caespite tantum Contentus fragili subitos attollere muros  
Ingentis cautes avolsaque saxa metallis Graiorumque domos direptaque  
moenia transfert, Phars. VI. 32—35.

<sup>2</sup> aut Pelopis latis Ephyren abrumpere regnis, Phars. VI. 57.

cipe[d] inad isin domun bad lainn leo do chumscugud<sup>1</sup> in inad bad ferr ro soised leo. *Ocus* ni biadh frit[h]bert friu imma denam.

Ro gab Cesair sosad *ocus* longphort<sup>2</sup> i n-imfogus don daingen<sup>3</sup> sin. Ro hordaignit forairedha *ocus* lucht faircsena in cach aird don mur uathu for slógh<sup>4</sup> Poimp. Poimp, immorro, ni fitir side itir in gnim sin do denam la Cesair co tairnic a daingniugud<sup>5</sup> amal bad lor. O ro airigh immorro Poimp in mbloigh<sup>6</sup> tiri i mboi do imsuidhe fair 7 do fordúnadh imbe, tuce a dirma slóigh<sup>7</sup> *ocus* sochaide leis a hin[n]illib denna Diraich co nderna sret[h]buidne ordaigthe *ocus* catha coraigthe dib laim frissin caisil, ardaig co scailte 7 co tanaighte [F. f. 75<sup>r</sup>] slógh<sup>8</sup> Cesair do gabail in caisil friu. *Ocus* as e méd do ferann ro gabsatt catha Poimp 'arna corugadh uillinn fri huillinn re taib in caisil .i. an meid do tir fil o imel na Roma co cathair Arictea isin Etáil, no in mét ferainn imteitt srut[h] Tibir o muraib na Romha co muir Torrein acht co mbadh co direch no gabadh gan filledh gan fordul ann.

IS *ed* a tomus coitcend sin uile .i. da mile ar fic[h]it do milib ceimenn, nó .IX. leugada<sup>9</sup> ier tomus francach<sup>10</sup>.

Batar muintir Cesair tra 7 muintir Poimp agaid in agaid<sup>11</sup> amlaid sin fri re cien, gan gnim catha no imairicc ettorra. IS *edh* fotera sin, teidm galair moir *ocus* plaig difulaing<sup>12</sup> do taidecht il-longphort<sup>13</sup> Poimp .i. diangalar d'adh-milled a n-eachraidh for tus co n-aipiltis araill dib 7 a mirena feoir ina mbeolaib 7 araill aile im-medon a n-erma, co mba hannsu da marcachaib a n-imdhiten forru ic tarblaing<sup>14</sup> dib re ham in tedma. Ro lobhsatt apaighe<sup>15</sup> na n-echradh isin 7 ro linsatt aier in tire do brentaid *ocus* miboladh.

<sup>1</sup> cumsuccud F.

<sup>3</sup> dainccen F.

<sup>5</sup> dainceniuccud F.

<sup>7</sup> sloicch F.

<sup>9</sup> leuccada F. leccadha C.

<sup>11</sup> accaid F.

<sup>13</sup> illoncephort F.

<sup>15</sup> apaicche F.

<sup>2</sup> loncephort F.

<sup>4</sup> sloech F.

<sup>6</sup> bloicch F. mbloigh C.

<sup>8</sup> tanaicchte sloech F.

<sup>10</sup> francoch F. francach C.

<sup>12</sup> difulaínce F.

<sup>14</sup> turblaince F. tarbhlaing C.

in the world that they liked to a place whither they preferred it to go<sup>1</sup>. And in doing so they would have met with no opposition.

Caesar established a position and a camp very near that fortification. Videttes and spies on Pompey's army were stationed at every point of the wall. Pompey, however, knew not that this work was being done by Caesar until its strengthening was sufficiently complete. Now when Pompey perceived that the fragment of land which he occupied was beleaguered and enclosed, he brought his multitudinous army out of the security of the fortress of Dyrrhachium, and posted orderly bands and arrayed battalions against the wall, in order that Caesar's force might be scattered and thinned by manning the wall against them. And the extent of the ground which Pompey's battalions occupied after they were arrayed, elbow to elbow, beside the wall, was the extent of the land between the bounds of Rome and the city of Aricia in Italy, or the extent of the ground which the river Tiber traverses from the ramparts of Rome to the Tyrrhene sea, provided it take (its course) direct, without winding or straying therein<sup>2</sup>).

This is that whole common measure, namely, twenty-two miles of a thousand paces, or nine leagues according to the French measure.

So then Caesar's people and Pompey's people were thus, face to face, for a long time, without any battling or contending between them. This is the cause: a great pestilential disease and an unendurable plague entered Pompey's camp, to wit, a sudden illness, which first attacked the horses so that some of them died with their bits of grass in their mouths, and others in the midst of their course, and so that it was hard for their riders to preserve themselves by leaping from them at the time of the pestilence. The entrails of the horses putrefied, and filled the air of the land with stench and evil smell.

<sup>1</sup> aut aliquem mundi, quamvis natura negasset In melius mutare locum, Phars. VI. 59—60.

<sup>2</sup> si nusquam torqueat amnem, Phars. VI. 77. In a straight line Ostia is about fourteen miles from Rome.

3485 Ro tuit neim an aieir truailníde sin for uscip *ocus* for aibnib in tire beos, *gur* ro fas teidm dermair do dainib in longphuirt<sup>1</sup> tre ól na n-uscadh sin *ocus* tre sughadh-bol[t]nugud<sup>2</sup> in æoir. Ba he dermaire in tedma *co* na taircedh da cairdip<sup>3</sup> na mairb anapaighe d'adnacal, co mbittis mese [F. f. 75r] ar mesec frisna beoib i mbothaib an longphuirt<sup>4</sup>, *gur*' bo tormach don teidm sin beos. Bai do teinne in tedma fo deoidh occo co mba honoir mór<sup>5</sup> *ocu da* cairdib a *cuirp* do *cur* dar longphort<sup>6</sup> immach amain.

*Acht* ro congain<sup>7</sup> co mor leo imfoicsiu in maru doib<sup>8</sup>, ar 3495 ro scuabsat garbgaetha in glasmara mortlaidecht<sup>9</sup> *ocus* brentaidh inn æoir uatha. Ro linait na cuain doib dano do longuib<sup>10</sup> cennaig 'arna linad do ilar fina *ocus* d'immatt *gacha* bidh ar-cenai a cennadachaiph<sup>11</sup> na hAissia *ocus* ind airthir uile, *cona* bai *terca* bidh no mait[h]iusa leo.

3500 Slóg<sup>12</sup> Cesair *immorro*, cen co raibe teidm galair *forta*, dos-fainic teidm nar'bo sodhngé<sup>13</sup> d'fulang<sup>14</sup> .i. in gorta ar scithlim al-loin uata, *ocus* dano ni tanccatar guirt in tire ina n-aipche fein beos [doibh C.]. Ni ro[f]étsat dano crec[h]a no aircene do denam i ciana, *acht* bith ic coimet in daingin *ocus* ic 3505 insuidhi for slógaib<sup>15</sup> Poimp. *Ocus* ba he met an gortai co mbittis ic coimhithi in feoir *ocus* in duleabaid<sup>16</sup> immaille fria a n-echradhaibh fein *ocus* co mbittis ic tomait na luibhi n-anaichintæ na ranccatar miessai<sup>17</sup> daennai reimi sin riem. Arai sin ni ro fagsatt<sup>18</sup> al-longphortai<sup>19</sup> no a n-inadha insuidhi *ger*' 3510 bo difulaigg<sup>20</sup> í doib.

Poimp *immorro*, o tainic suntaige *ocus* seitreacas da slógaib<sup>21</sup> [F. f. 76r] ar ndul an tedma uathib, is i comairli doroine, an tír

<sup>1</sup> loncephuirt F.    <sup>2</sup> succhadh bolnucud F. sughadh boltnugadh C.

<sup>3</sup> dia ccairdibh C.    <sup>4</sup> loncephuirt F.    <sup>5</sup> moir F. mór C.

<sup>6</sup> loncephort F. longport C.    <sup>7</sup> conccain F. *Acht* ceana ro

congain C.    <sup>8</sup> imfaicsi an mara dhoibh C.    <sup>9</sup> mortfluidheacht C.

(but the *tl* may be read *cl*), morclaidecht F.    <sup>10</sup> lonccaib F.

<sup>11</sup> cennadhachaib C. cendachcaiph F.    <sup>12</sup> Slocc F. sloigh C.

<sup>13</sup> sodhaingi C.    <sup>14</sup> dfulance F.    <sup>15</sup> sloccaib F.

<sup>16</sup> duillebaidh C.    <sup>17</sup> miasa C.    <sup>18</sup> facaibsit C.

<sup>19</sup> loncephortai F.    <sup>20</sup> difulaing C.    <sup>21</sup> slóccaib F.

The poison of that polluted air fell also on the waters and the rivers of the country, and a violent pestilence attacked the humans of the camp through drinking those waters and sucking in the smell of the air. Such was the violence of the pestilence that friends would not perform the burial of the corrupted<sup>1</sup> corpses, so that they were mingled with the living in the huts of the camp. Wherefore there was still an increase of that pestilence. At last such was the soreness of the pestilence that it was a great honour for friends only to throw the corpses out over the camp.

But the vicinity of the sea helped them greatly. For the rough winds of the green sea swept away from them the pestiferousness and the stench of the air. The havens too, were filled with merchant-vessels laden with much wine and abundance of all other supplies from the provinces of Asia and the whole Orient: so that they had no scarcity of food or of (other) good things<sup>2</sup>.

To Caesar's army, however, though it did not suffer from pestilence, there came a plague that was less easily endured, namely, famine after their provisions were exhausted. Moreover, the corn-crops of the country did not come to them in their proper ripeness. The Caesarians were therefore unable to make far-off raids or destructions. All they could do was to guard the fortress and to beleague Pompey's troops. So great was the famine that they were devouring the grass and leaves along with their own horses, and were consuming strange herbs which had never before reached human tables. For all that, they did not quit their camps or their posts of beleaguerment<sup>3</sup>, although it (the famine) was unendurable.

Pompey, however, when activity and strength came to his troops after the pestilence had left them, made this plan: to

<sup>1</sup> lit. overripe, *an* being here an intensive prefix.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 103—105: *Tamen hos minuere labores A tergo pelagus pulsusque aquilonibus aer Littoraque et plenae peregrina messe carinae.*

<sup>3</sup> *Plurimaque humanis ante hoc incognita mensis Diripiens miles saturum tamen obsidet hostem, Phars. VI. 116, 117.*

imchumhaing<sup>1</sup> i mboi d'facebail *ocus* fobairt in caisil doronadh da imsuidhi. Dia fris *tra* is inrigh doronadh in fobairt sin la  
 3515 Poimp, ar ni i taidhe folaigh<sup>2</sup> no i ndorcaib ciach no aidque doronadh í, *acht* i fiadnaisi a bidbad i midmedon in laei. Nir'bo mied leis *techt* for sligid<sup>3</sup> ele dar in caisel, *acht* tre sleghaib *ocus* tre claidhmhibh a namat ar ndith a curadh *ocus* ar *cur* a n-air.

3520 Ar a aisin ro bai occ togha<sup>4</sup> in inaid bad ussu [dó] d'fobairt isin caisiul. IS fair deisid occo a fobairt ic caistellaib Númic [leg. Minuic]. Ro dirighi iarum co follus a dirma slog 7 soch-aide leis ina cathaib cengailti cobsaidhe coraigte docom an inaidh sin don caisiul. Ro s[e]jinnit a sturgana 7 a cuirn  
 3525 comhaire *ocus* a n-adurca fur[f]ocera *ocus* a cuislendai cathai ind aeinfecht *ocus* a n-aenfabhall. Tuccad úarduscadh<sup>5</sup> namat leo for lucht coimeta ind inaid sin don caisil. Docotar sidhe focetoir for a n-iudusaip debtha *ocus* for a toraibh trota<sup>6</sup>.

Ro gabsat ic fordescain in muighi uathu, co facatar *cucu*  
 3530 na meirgedha<sup>7</sup> aille eitteacha *ocus* na honchonu obeli<sup>8</sup> *ocus* na delbæ aquili *ocus* na bratacha sro[ ]lda os na slegaib<sup>9</sup> *ocus* na muighe<sup>10</sup> lanu do scellbolccaib scieth *ocus* do dairib slegh<sup>11</sup> *ocus* d'feraib armt[h]a. Ro truinset<sup>12</sup> som 7 ro traighsett<sup>13</sup> deiside<sup>14</sup>.

[F. f. 76<sup>v</sup>] Ros-lin bidgad bais *ocus* aduath ecca conar' bo  
 3535 heiccin da mbiodbadhaib a n-airm d'imbirt forro. Ro comfoiccsigset slóigh<sup>15</sup> Poimp don caisiul, *ocus* tuccait caindli *ocus* locarna giusta for derglasadh<sup>16</sup> fo cosoip fulaing<sup>17</sup> na n-iudus *ocus* na tor troto<sup>18</sup>, co mbatar for crit[h] *ocus* utmailli ic tuitim fri lar, conar' hanadh re díbhraccad' no re himbualad' intip.

3540 Rancattar muinte Poimp for mullac[h] in caisil [i]arsin, co facattar edh a forccsi don tír moir uatha for each leith. *Acht* ata ni chena, in t-inad nar' chosnatar in mile buidhén<sup>19</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> imcumainec F. imcumacc C.    <sup>2</sup> folaicch F.    <sup>3</sup> sliccið F. slighe C.  
<sup>4</sup> toccha F. togha C.    <sup>5</sup> urdhuscadh C.    <sup>6</sup> trotu F. trota C.  
<sup>7</sup> meirccedha F.    <sup>8</sup> obhela C.    <sup>9</sup> sleccaib F.    <sup>10</sup> muicche F.  
<sup>11</sup> slecch F.    <sup>12</sup> Rothurnsat C.    <sup>13</sup> traichsett F.    <sup>14</sup> scribe's note:  
 ni maith solus na .c.    <sup>15</sup> sloicch F.    <sup>16</sup> derccelasad F.    <sup>17</sup> fulainec F.  
 fo chosaibh fulaing C.    <sup>18</sup> ttroda C.    <sup>19</sup> buidhin F. buidhean C.

leave the strip of land in which he was posted, and to attack the wall which had been built to besiege him. Verily, 'tis in kingly wise that attack was made by Pompey, for it was made neither in hidden stealth, nor in darkness of mist or night, but in the presence of his foes in the very midst of the day. He did not deign to assault the wall in any way except through the spears and swords of his enemies, after destroying their heroes and inflicting slaughter upon them.

However, he was choosing the place in the wall that for him was most practicable. On this he settled, to attack it at the castles of Minucius<sup>1</sup>. So he directed manifestly towards that part of the wall his innumerable force in their serried, firm, arrayed, battalions. Their trumpets were sounded, and their noisy bugles, and their warning horns, and their battle-pipes, at one time and in one movement. A 'chilly wakening of foes' was brought by them on the guards of that place, who went forthwith on their turrets of fighting and towers of contention.

They began to survey the plain, and saw coming towards them the beautiful winged standards, and the open banners, and the shapes of eagles, and the satin flags over the spears, and the fields full of the bosses of shields, and of the woods of spears, and of armed men. From this they turned and retreated.

Startling of death and dread of destruction filled them, so that it was needless for their foes to ply their weapons upon them. Pompey's troops drew near the wall, and torches and piny lights red-flaming were put under the supports of the turrets and the towers of contention, so that they were trembling and unsteady, falling to the ground; and there was no cessation of casting and battering upon them.

The Pompeians then came on the top of the wall, and they saw as much as the eye could reach of the great country on every side. But there is something still, the place that the

---

<sup>1</sup> *Opportuna tamen ualli pars uisa propinqui, Qua Minuci castella uocant, Phars. VI. 126.*

7 ina mboi do muintir Cesair uili am dano re slua<sup>g</sup> Poimp, ro cosain aen occlae<sup>ch</sup> do muintir Cesair sin, *ocus* doroini a  
 3545 aenar a n-imforeraid mait[h]isæ uile. Ar incein boi-sium ina  
 sesom, *ocus* a airm for cong<sup>bail</sup> ina laim, nir' leice duini do  
 slog Poimp sec[h]a, 7 ro tairmisce a cosccur im Poimp fein.

Sceua a ainm in occlaigh sin, *ocus* milid togaide<sup>1</sup> do Ro-  
 mánchaip fein in fer sin, *ocus* gaiscedach geslach<sup>2</sup> é, *ocus* boi  
 3550 i gcoimitech<sup>3</sup> Cesair amal gach milidh isin tslua<sup>g</sup> nogo rainic  
 Cesair do gabail aittrebthaide srotha Rotain<sup>4</sup> i crichaib Gaillia  
 fecht n-aill. Doroini Sceua calma mor<sup>5</sup> ic gabail na cinedh sin,  
 7 ro cinn forsna miledhaib bai ina farradh uile no gur' giallsat  
 na cineda do Cesair. Doronadh iarsin tuiseach [F. f. 77<sup>r</sup>] cett ic  
 3555 Cesair deisiom, *ocus* bai ina langradoip o soin inmach gan de-  
 dail fris riem gusan la-su. Deghocclae<sup>ch</sup> da tigernæ<sup>7</sup> fein in  
 fer sin. Fer tairberta é do denam cacha huile *ocus* cacha  
 mait[h]usai no furaile<sup>8</sup> a thigernæ<sup>9</sup> fair. Ni fitir co mbadh  
 meste do ní da ndingenad *acht co n-erbad* a thigerna<sup>10</sup> friss.

3560 O'tconnairc in fer sin a muintir ic airmbirt teichidh<sup>11</sup> re  
 slógaibh<sup>12</sup> Poimp, ro gab icca cairiugud<sup>13</sup> *ocus* ica ngresact co  
 mor. Cia leit[h] imaiges in t-oman sib, a occa? ol se. IS  
 anaichnidh<sup>14</sup> do muintir Cesair cusindiu ind aiste trialltai .i.  
 teiched<sup>15</sup>. A mogada dochraidhe *ocus* a ceithri doerclanda, ar  
 3565 se, is granda daib teiched do denam *ocus gan* for cru do tod-  
 ail beous. Nach nár<sup>16</sup> daib *gan* for cuirp d'airimh etir corp-  
 aib for n-aesa comaind *ocus* for commiled intan bias Cesair ic  
 denam onora adhnaicthe duin. Cen *co nderntai* maith ar grad  
 for tigerna<sup>17</sup> no for n-einigh, tabrad cid iter in ferg<sup>18</sup> foraib

<sup>1</sup> *toccaide* F.

<sup>3</sup> *ccoimitech* F.

<sup>5</sup> *moir* C.

<sup>7</sup> *ticcernæ* F. *thigerna* C.

<sup>9</sup> *ticcernæ* F.

<sup>11</sup> *teichedh* F. *teichidh* C.

<sup>13</sup> *cairinecud* F.

<sup>15</sup> *teichiomh* C.

<sup>17</sup> *ticcerna* F.

<sup>18</sup> *ferce* F. *ferce* C.

<sup>2</sup> *gaiscedach geslach* C.

<sup>4</sup> *Rodain* C.

<sup>6</sup> *Decchoclae* F.

<sup>8</sup> *fhulairedh* C.

<sup>10</sup> *ticcerna* F.

<sup>12</sup> *sloccaibh* F.

<sup>14</sup> *anaitnidh* C.

<sup>16</sup> *nar* C. *nair* F.

thousand bands had not gained, and in which there were some Caesarians before Pompey's force, a certain Caesarian warrior gained, and he by himself surpassed them all in valour. For so long as he was standing, with his weapons grasped in his hand, he let none of Pompey's army past him, and denied Pompey himself his triumph.

Scaeva was the name of that warrior: a choice soldier of the Romans was that man; and a deedful champion. He was, like any (other) soldier along with Caesar in the army until one time Caesar came to conquer the dwellers by the river Rhone in the districts of Gaul<sup>1</sup>. In conquering those nations Scaeva displayed great valour, and excelled all the soldiers along with him until the nations submitted to Caesar. He was then made a centurion by Caesar, and thenceforward he remained in Caesar's favour, without severing from him, until this day. A good warrior to his own lord was that man. A man devoted to do everything evil and everything good that his lord enjoined upon him. He knew not that anything he would do would be the worse for him, provided his lord entrusted it to him<sup>2</sup>.

When that man saw his people preparing to flee before Pompey's troops, he began to blame them and spur them on greatly: „Whither, O youths, is fear driving you?“ says he. „Till today the way ye proceed, namely flight, is unknown to Caesarians. O base slaves and O servile cattle“, quoth he, „it is hateful of you to flee without yet having shed your blood<sup>3</sup>. Are ye not ashamed that your bodies will not be counted among the bodies of your comrades and fellow-soldiers when Caesar will be paying us the honour of burial? Even though ye do no good for love of your lord or your honour, at least

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 144, 145: Scaeva uiro nomen; castrorum in plebe merebat Ante feras Rhodani gentes.

<sup>2</sup> An inaccurate rendering of . . . qui nesciret, in armis Quam magnum uirtus crimen ciuilibus esset, Phars. VI. 147, 146.

<sup>3</sup> O famuli turpes, seruum pecus, absque cruore, Phars. VI. 152, (line said to be spurious).

3570 calma do denam, ar ro imbir Poimp tarcusal mor foirn intan ro innsaigh<sup>1</sup> ind inadh i mbamar-ne sech cech inad isin caisiul uile.

Dar mo breithir cenæ ni ragha<sup>2</sup> in la-su ass gan todail fola a muintir[e]-sium co himda ina cinaid *side*. Mo cen-su bas 3575 da mbeit[h] *Cesair* i fiadnaisi mo gnim. Ni fil do conac[h] formsa in fer sin [F. f. 77v] im fiednaisi. Atchifi Poimp immorro i ndingen<sup>3</sup> do maith, *ocus* molfaid mo gnimrada intan dofaethus. Cuiridh for n-ochta fri harmu for namat 7 denaidh maith air doforficia foirit[h]in i<sup>4</sup> n-ellma, daig atchife *Cesair* 3580 luaitbredh na mmarslogh 7 atcluinfé gaire in catha. Doræga<sup>5</sup> annsin fer ar ndigailt[e]ne *ocus* sind fein icc faccbail bais alainn 'ar ndenam mait[h]esa isin c[h]ath.

Ro eirig Sceua co ferrda annsin for mullach in iudusa, *ocus* ro gab for denam calmo móir[e]. IS cumma no diubrai- 3585 ced crunna *ocus* clocha<sup>6</sup> *ocus* curpu ind fienlaig marbt[h]a do mullaigibh na n-iudus *ocus* na tor trota i gcennaip<sup>7</sup> a bidbadh, *ocus* dobeired idhlanga<sup>8</sup> mora i n-airde, *ocus* no tomait[h]jed forta<sup>9</sup> co minic a leiccen fein *cona* armaip ina cend. Ro gab acc srainedh araill da naimtib uad do clet[h]aib 7 do cuailip 3590 ceindbiraigti na tighe<sup>10</sup> trota *ocus* araill aile do sabaib<sup>11</sup> *ocus* do sonnaib *ocus* d'fianglassaib sit[h]remra *cona* n-irellaib iairn imma cennaib.

Ro gabsatt directa móra<sup>12</sup> do muintir Poimp ic dreim fri huachtar na n-iudus ar sin. Ateconnaire Sceua iat *ocus* ro 3595 noct a claideb cruaidgér claislet[h]jan asa imtiuch<sup>13</sup> bodba, *ocus* ro gab for imscot[h]ad a crob *ocus* al-lamh diph, co tuititis [i]na tortib tamnaigthibh i gcendoiph<sup>14</sup> [F. f. 78r] a commiled fein, co combrutis a cinnu *ocus* a curpu *ocus* a sciet[h]a ic tuitim fortha<sup>15</sup>, *ocus* co mbitis na craisecha comtarsnæ treot[h]a som dano.

<sup>1</sup> innsaicch F.<sup>2</sup> raccha F.<sup>3</sup> ndinccen F.<sup>4</sup> a F. C.<sup>5</sup> ccennaip F.<sup>6</sup> Doragha C.<sup>7</sup> clocho F.<sup>8</sup> idhlonga C.<sup>9</sup> forra C.<sup>10</sup> ticche F. ttigedh C.<sup>11</sup> sabhthaibh C.<sup>12</sup> moræ F.<sup>13</sup> inntigh C.<sup>14</sup> i ccendoiph i cennoip F.<sup>15</sup> forra C.

let anger urge you to act bravely, for Pompey inflicted a great insult upon us, when he attacked the place in which *we* were rather than any place on the whole wall.

„By my word, this day shall not pass without plenteous shedding of his people's blood in requital of this (insult). I should welcome death were Caesar in presence of my deeds. It is not my luck for him to be before me. Pompey, however, will see what good I shall do, and will praise my deeds when I shall fall. Set your breasts against your enemies' weapons, and act boldly, for help will come to you readily, because Caesar will see the dust of the horse-hosts and will hear the shouts of the battle. Then the man will come to avenge us, while we ourselves are gaining a glorious death after showing valour in the battle.“

Then Scaeva arose manfully on the top of the turret and began to shew great bravery. From the tops of the turrets and the towers of conflict he was hurling on the heads of his enemies both beams and stones and the bodies of slain warriors. He was taking great leaps (?) aloft, and often threatened his foes that he would fling himself with his weapons against them<sup>1</sup>. Some of his foes he repels with the poles and sharp-pointed stakes of the block-houses, and others with bars and palings and long thick bolts, with their spikes of iron round their tops.

Thereafter great bodies of the Pompeians began to scale the upper parts of the turrets. Scaeva saw them and bared his hard-sharp, broad-grooved sword out of its warlike sheath, and began to cut off their hands and their arms, so that they fell in their lopt masses on the heads of his fellow-soldiers, and in falling crushed their heads and their bodies and their shields. Moreover, the spears were through them athwart.

---

<sup>1</sup> *hosti seque ipse minatur*, Phars. VI. 173.

3600 IS cuma iarum no imscothad a llamha da claidib *ocus* no comtuairced a cinnu *ocus* a cnama do clochaib *ocus* do caircib tulammais. *ocus* no comloisced a fultu<sup>1</sup> *ocus* a n-ulc[h]a 7 tugen<sup>2</sup> a ngruad *ocus* a llecan do loc[h]arnaibh lasamna *ocus* d'ait[h]-innib giuis *ocus* do beraib lethloiscetibh.

3605 O ro eirgetur tra cuirp 7 apaige ind oesa marbt[h]a co mbatar 'na carnaib 7 'na ndumadaibh dermara re taeb in caisil, *cona* roiched Sceua imbualadh fria bidbadha sechu no tarsu, tuccustair idlaing<sup>3</sup> curadh de asin inad i mboi, *ocus* ro ling<sup>2</sup> co neimlesc feib as deiniu no lingfedh<sup>4</sup> in leoman Affradha dar srethgaibh sealga<sup>5</sup>, co tarla ina sesom e i certmedhon cat[h]a a bidbadh. Ro gabh ica imbirt forta<sup>6</sup> asa medon 'arsin, 7 bai ica comthuargain<sup>7</sup> ara aghthib *ocus* ara culaib, dia deis 7 dia cli. ISSedh no saighedh gach conair i faiced tairisium fris. Gach conair no beired a aghaidh no maidedh reimhi.

3615 Ro bernad *ocus* ro formaeladh a claideb 'arsin ar cnamaib curad 7 ar fiaclaib fer *ocus* ar medhibh miledh *ocus* ar tulaib sciath 7 ar slabradaib lúirech *ocus* ar cir-ciomsaib cathbharr, [F. f. 78v] co nach gnim claidib boi leis *ocus* co nach tesccad no leod no lettradh dognidh, *acht* comairt *ocus* brúdh 3620 *ocus* brisedh *ocus* basugud.

O'tconncutar a bidhbhaidh for in abairt sin e ice dith na slog doronsat crobuailedh imme da cach leith. Ro daingnigsett *ocus* ro dlut[h]aigsett iatt, 7 tuccsat in cath cruadh inaigte a n-aeinfecht fair. Doronadh cath nua nemhghnat[h]ach andsin .i. 3625 na hilmile acc cathugud<sup>8</sup> frisan [n]aeinfer. Ro laesett<sup>9</sup> uili ind oenfaball a slega fair. Ni deachaid slegh imroill dib, *acht* ro ansatt uili ina curcais comaird i cnas<sup>10</sup> an curadh *ocus* i ndrolaip a luirige. Ni ro leicced a cend<sup>11</sup> do tocchail dó 'arsin,

<sup>1</sup> fultæ F. fultu C.

<sup>2</sup> tucceen F. tucchen C.

<sup>3</sup> idlainece F. idlaing C.

<sup>4</sup> lincefedh F.

<sup>5</sup> sealcca F. selgu C.

<sup>6</sup> forthu C.

<sup>7</sup> comtuarccain F.

<sup>8</sup> cathuccud F.

<sup>9</sup> lasat C.

<sup>10</sup> cenis C.

<sup>11</sup> centt F.

Alike then were their hands cut off by the sword, and their heads and bones crushed by stones and front-attacking rocks, and their hair and their beards and whiskers and cheeks were burnt by flaming lights and firebrands of pine and half-burnt lance-points.

When the corpses and entrails of the slain men rose so that they were in heaps and vast mounds beside the wall, and Scaeva could not attain to strike at his foes past them or over them, he made a hero's leap from the place on which he was, and nimbly sprang with the vehemence of the African lion<sup>1</sup> springing over the serried hunting-spears, so that he lighted standing-up in the centre of a battalion of his enemies. Then from the midst he began making play upon them, and he was striking them, forward and backward, with his right hand and with his left. He sought every path where he saw resistance. Every path on which he looked used to break before him.

Then his sword was gapped and blunted on the bones of heroes and the teeth of men and the necks of soldiers and the bosses of shields and the chains of hauberks and the crest-borders of helmets, so that he had no sword-play; and it was neither cutting nor cleaving nor mangling that he was doing, but pounding and crushing and breaking and killing.

When his foes saw him at that feat, destroying their troops, they formed a death-fold around him on every side. They strengthened and packed themselves, and they brought the cruel, combative battalion at once upon him. A novel, unusual battle was fought there, namely, the many thousands battling against one man<sup>2</sup>. They all simultaneously cast their spears upon him. None of the spears went astray, but all remained, like equally tall bristles<sup>3</sup>, in the hero's skin and in the loops of his hauberck. Thereafter he was not allowed to

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 207: Par pelagi monstros: Libycae sic belua terrae.

<sup>2</sup> Parque nouum Fortuna uidet concurrere, bellum Atque uirum, Phars. VI. 191, 192.

<sup>3</sup> stantis in summis ossibus hastas, Phars. VI. 195. densamque ferens in pectore siluam, Phars. VI. 205.

Irische Texte, IV, 2.

*acht* ro gapadh for a *essorccuin* as *gac[h]* aird do diubraic-  
 3630 *thiuh slegh ocus saighett*<sup>1</sup> 7 *d'fuasmadaib* laigen al-lamhaib  
 laech *ocus* do braithbeimendaib *bidbad*, *co nderna* bretaig mbriste  
*da sciat[h]* for a *inc[h]aib ocus* bruara mina *menbaighthe da*  
*cat[h]barr* immá cend, 7 *simnecha rebta* 7 *scabur-tana toll-*  
*scailte da lui*rig imma *táebu*<sup>2</sup>, *cona bai [ní]* ic *cong*bail a inne  
 3635 *nó* a *inat[h]raig* ann, *acht* an *clet[h]cur* sleg *seimnech* sithremar  
*batar comtharsna* trena cnes.

Ba dasacht mor sleg no saighett<sup>3</sup> do diubragad fair o sin  
 suas, ar ni antais ann acht toct ina rit[h] for *slech*taiph [F. f. 79<sup>r</sup>]  
 na slegh<sup>4</sup> *occus* na saigett<sup>5</sup> aile trit. *Acht* is *edh* ba qomhnert  
 3640 *ocus* ba coimtig doib cuicci, rethi togla, no trelam scailte *múr*  
*da tras*ccradh, daig ba *múr* daingen dithoglaide<sup>6</sup> eisiom dar  
 cend Cesair ic *fostad* Poimp.

Ro la<sup>7</sup> Sceua arsin urcor da *sciath* uadh 7 ro gab ic  
 coimgnimh inn imairice *da* deis 7 da cli, 7 a *clet[h]cur* fogha  
 3645 faebrach comtarsna<sup>8</sup> trit, *conac[h]* delb doemma bai leis, act  
*amal* ba bledhmhil do torathraibh in maru é. Bai co hattuir-  
 seach athscit[h] iaram ic cur neith da armaib as *ocus* se icc  
 toga<sup>9</sup> cia dia *naimtib* no *indsaigfedh* do comtuitim immailli fris  
 docom bais. Ni bai a *samail* intansin *acht amal* innester ind  
 3650 *elifaint Affracda* do b[e]ith intan diubraicther isin cath í do ilar  
 arm, 7 *crothaidh* eiste na harmu sin gan nach *crothodhail* fola  
 ina ndiaidh ar *aicnedh* cnamaige bis<sup>10</sup> i *curp* na heliphainti  
 im t[h]odail fola. Ba hamlaid sin do Sceua dano, air gé ro  
*thregh*taisset na harmu<sup>11</sup> a *chorp ocus* a cholann *dianehtair*,  
 3655 araidhe ni ro *thraigh*edh<sup>12</sup> *ocus* ni ro tairnedh a nert no a *men-*  
*ma* no a brigæ<sup>13</sup> inmedon[a]cha tritsin, *ocus gé*r b'imdha sleg  
 7 *saighett* trit ni ro imretar uile bas fair frisin re sin beos.

<sup>1</sup> saicchett F.<sup>2</sup> tæbhu C. taoba F.<sup>3</sup> saicchett F. saicched C.<sup>4</sup> slecch F.<sup>5</sup> saiccett F. saicchett C.<sup>6</sup> dainceen ditocclaide F.<sup>7</sup> læ C.<sup>8</sup> comtharstna C.<sup>9</sup> ica togha C.<sup>10</sup> cnamhaidi bhíos C.<sup>11</sup> hairm C.<sup>12</sup> thraicfedh F.<sup>13</sup> brioccha C.

raise his head, but they began to strike him from every point with castings of spears and darts, and thrusting of lances from hands of warriors, and deadly blows of foemen, so that the striking made a broken fragment of his shield before him, and small, diminished bits of his helmet round his head, and rivets torn, and thin, pierced and scattered scrapings of his hauberk round his sides; so that there was nothing to hold in his bowels or his entrails but the palisade of riveted, long-thick spears that were athwart through his skin.

It were great folly thenceforward to cast spears or darts upon him, for they did not remain in him, but went running through him on the tracks of the other spears and darts. But it would be equal strength and it would be meet for them (to bring) towards him, to overturn him, a battering-ram or an engine for loosening ramparts, because he was a strong impregnable wall, stopping Pompey on Caesar's behalf.

Then Scaeva flung his shield from him and began to join in the fray on his right and his left, with his palisade of edged javelins through him athwart, so that he had not a human form, but was as if he were one<sup>1</sup> of the monsters of the sea. Very sorrowfully, and very wearily was he putting some of his weapons away and choosing which of his foes he should attack, so that he and they might fall together to death. Nothing was then like him, save what the African elephant<sup>2</sup> is said to be when in battle he is struck by many missiles, and he shakes off those missiles without any bloodshedding after them because of the bony nature in the elephant's body as regards the shedding of blood. Thus then was it with Scaeva, for though the missiles pierced his body and his flesh from the outside, yet his strength or his spirit or his internal forces neither ebbed nor abated; and though many were the spears and darts through him, they all had not yet caused his death.

<sup>1</sup> Literally, a whale.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 208—210: Sic Libycus densis elephans oppressus ab armis Omne repercussum squalenti missile tergo Frangit et haerentis mota cute discutit hastas.

IS annsin ro diubhraic occlaeach do luct na Creti saiget fair. [F. f. 79<sup>v</sup>] Ro gab an tsaighett<sup>1</sup> seol áighthidhe<sup>2</sup>, 7 tainic co hin-  
 3660 neldireach cuicce, *ocus* nir' saoil neach a tochur mar dorala,  
 ar is *edh* dos-feccaim-si, im-mullach a sulu cli<sup>3</sup> do Sceua, *gur*  
*threagtustair* a incinn immedon a cinn. Tairrngid Sceua an  
 tsaigett co hopunn asa chind *ocus* dobert an suil iar mbrisedh  
 a fremh leis immach for corranaibh na saigte. Cuiridh urchur  
 3665 uad<sup>4</sup> for lar dib *ocus* dobeir fuirmidh dia sail (*sic*) ina cenn,  
*gur* ros-folaigh fon talmáin maraen.

Ni bai a samail annsin *acht* amal indister in mat[h]gam-  
 an feocair do beit[h] arna guin *ocus* domeil a déda frisin ngai  
 dia gcrechnaigter<sup>5</sup>, co cuir ina mblogaibh<sup>6</sup> briste ass é. Ro  
 3670 ghabh an fuil *ocus* an incind ic coimsiledh dar agaidh Sceua  
 annsin. Tuccad ilach mor commaidhme<sup>7</sup> imme iarum ic slog  
 Poimp, ar ni bad lainde<sup>8</sup> leo Cesair fein do crechnugud<sup>9</sup> in  
 uair-sin ina fiadnaisi ina Sceua.

IS annsin atbert Sceua friu: A cathardha<sup>10</sup> inmaine, ar se,  
 3675 tabraidh coiccill *damhsæ festa*, ar as lor i ndernsaidh frim.  
 Ni recair<sup>11</sup> a les fuilled crectnaighthe form, *acht* na slega filet  
 acum fulang do tarraing<sup>12</sup> as mo crectaiph. Denaidh comairle  
 maith form .i. taid<sup>13</sup> cucum 7 beirid me [F. f. 80<sup>r</sup>] i mbethaidh libh  
 illongp[h]ort Poimp, *gurbo* deismirecht im impod for Cesair la  
 3680 cach impodh damhsa fair 7 riarugud<sup>14</sup> Poimp dam re n-ecce.

Ro creit ócláech mait[h] do sainmuintir Poimp sin, báí for  
 a inchaibh isin cath. Aulus a ainm in occlaigh sin. Tainic  
 Aulus cuicci da breit[h] *cona* armaibh leis. Tucc-somh fuas-  
 ma[d] da claidib fair, co tarla i mbun a thengadh, *gur'* gabh a  
 3685 chuilfeite<sup>15</sup> trit. Ro eirig menma Sceua de sídhe, 7 is *edh* as-  
 bert: Gach aen sailis mo tigerna<sup>16</sup> do treccad<sup>17</sup> damsu, ar se,

<sup>1</sup> tsaicchett F. in saicchid C.

<sup>2</sup> aicchtidhe F. aicch de C.

<sup>3</sup> clé C.

<sup>4</sup> uadha C.

<sup>5</sup> ccrechnaigter F. crechnaicchter C.

<sup>6</sup> mbloccaib F. bloghaibh C.

<sup>7</sup> commaeidhme F. commaidhme C.

<sup>8</sup> nirbo lainne C.

<sup>9</sup> crechnuccud F.

<sup>10</sup> cathardu C.

<sup>11</sup> receor C.

<sup>12</sup> tarraince F. tarruing C.

<sup>13</sup> taet C.

<sup>14</sup> riaruccud F. riarugud C.

<sup>15</sup> chuilfeith C.

<sup>16</sup> ticcerna F. tigerna C.

<sup>17</sup> treugadh C.

'Tis then that a Cretan warrior launched an arrow at him<sup>1</sup>. The arrow took a terrible course and sped to him straight and purposely; and no one expected it to be placed as it happened: for it fell on the top of Scaeva's left eye and pierced his brain in the middle of his head. Scaeva at once plucked the arrow out of his head, and brought the eyeball, after breaking its roots, forth on the barbs of the arrow. He dashes them down on the ground, and tramples them with his heel against them, so that he hid them altogether under the earth.

Nought was there like him there save what is told of the ferocious bear<sup>2</sup> when hurt: it grinds its teeth against the spear by which it is wounded, and casts it away in broken fragments. The blood and the brain then began to drop together over Scaeva's face. A mighty shout of triumph was then given by Pompey's army, for at that time to have wounded Caesar himself in their presence would not have caused them greater pleasure.

Then said Scaeva to them: „O dear citizens<sup>3</sup>, spare me henceforward: for enough is what ye have done to me. Ye need not add to my wounds, but ye need only draw out the spears that are supporting me. Carry out a kindly counsel: come to me and carry me alive into Pompey's camp that every one may deem my desertion a desertion from Caesar and a submission to Pompey before death.“

A good warrior, named Aulus, one of Pompey's special followers, who was in front of Scaeva in the battle, believed that (falsehood), and came to him to carry him with his weapons. But Scaeva gave him a blow with his sword, down to the base of his tongue, and took his back-sinews (?) through it. At this Scaeva's spirit arose and he said: „Let every one who thinks that I have deserted my lord come hither that I may treat him

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 214—210: *Dictæa procul ecce manu Gortynis harundo Tenditur in Scæuam, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 220—223: *Pannonis haud aliter post ictum sæuior ursæ, etc.*

<sup>3</sup> Phars. VI. 230—235: *'Parcite', ait 'ciues; procul hinc auertite ferum, Conlatura meæ nil sunt iam uulnera mortis', etc.*

ticced ille co tuccur in diach-su fair. Madh ail do Poimp sidh d'faghbhail on claidib-su, leiccedh a mergeda fri lar *ocus* sleccad do Cesair. As deimin na fuigbhe mo sid-sæ frissin adiu. 3690 Inne for n-aicned fein ro sailsiupair ocumsu, a muintir Poimp? ar se. Dar ar<sup>1</sup> mbreithir, ni lainde libsi riar Poimp 7 an tsenaid do denam innas limsæ bas d'fagbail dar cenn Cesair.

La sodain atconncutar muintir Poimp tromnellgal mor<sup>2</sup> 7 luaithred ceo dermair os cennaiph slogh darsan mag ina ndo- 3695 com. Atar-leo<sup>3</sup> ba he Cesair cona buidnib tainic ann. Ro maeladh forra-sumh a hinadh inn imairicc desidhe, 7 ro faccsat ait na scainnre do Sceua. Atrochair Sceua 'arsin [F. f. 80<sup>v</sup>] o ro tairinn a ferg<sup>4</sup> ar scuchadh a bidbad uadha, 7 ro scar a ainim fria corp, *ocus* nir'bo bas ar midlachus sin, acht ba bas ar 3700 gnimaib gaile *ocus* laec[h]dhachtæ, damad d'escairdibh cetamus no berad cosccur *ocus* manbadh ic gnim imairicc in cat[h]a cathurda fogabad bas. Ruccad a chorp la a muintir 'arsin, *ocus* ro bensat armu a bidbad asa thaebaib<sup>5</sup>, 7 ro idhbrattar a arm-somh<sup>6</sup> fein do Mairt .i.<sup>7</sup> do dea in cathæ.

3705 Ge ro maeladh tra for slógh<sup>8</sup> Poimp don leit[h] sin ni moiti ro tairis don cathugud<sup>9</sup> beos, amal na scithaighter in muir mor cidh formaelad dobertar for ni da tonnoip o beinn cairrci<sup>10</sup> no o shis alla no airdsleibe, ar ni tairis in muir do grés ica tuarccain da tromtonnaib cidh cian connicce. Ba ham- 3710 laid sin dano do Poimp icc togail<sup>11</sup> in caisil sin, ar tainic roime<sup>12</sup> docom an daingin boi i forba in caisil i foc[h]air in mara ic muintir Cesair.

<sup>1</sup> mo C.<sup>2</sup> troimmelgail moir C.<sup>3</sup> Indar leo C.<sup>4</sup> ferce F. C.<sup>5</sup> thaebaib F. taebhuibh C.<sup>6</sup> armusom C.<sup>7</sup> et F. C. .i. F.<sup>8</sup> sloccch F.<sup>9</sup> cathuccud F.<sup>10</sup> bennchairgi C.<sup>11</sup> toccail F.<sup>12</sup> reimhi C.

the same way<sup>1</sup>. If Pompey desires to get peace from this sword, let him lower his standards and kneel to Caesar<sup>2</sup>. Hence it is certain that he will not get peace from me. Did ye think, O Pompeians, that I have your own nature? By our word, to work the will of Pompey and the senate is not dearer to you than to die for Caesar's sake is to me<sup>3</sup>.<sup>4</sup>

Thereat the Pompeians saw coming towards them the heavy clouds and the dust of great mists over the heads of troops above the plain<sup>4</sup>. It seemed to them that it was Caesar with his cohorts who came there. So they were driven from the place of conflict, and they left the site of the battle to Scaeva. Then Scaeva fell, since his wrath abated when his foes withdrew from him, and his soul parted from his body. That was no death from cowardice: it would be a death from deeds of valour and heroism, had it been from enemies at first that he gained a victory, and had he not died in waging a conflict of the Civil War. His body was then carried away by his people; they took his foemen's weapons out of his sides, and dedicated his own weapons to Mars, the god of battle<sup>5</sup>.

Now although on that side Pompey's army was repulsed, not the more did it rest from the fighting, even as the great sea is not wearied, though some of its waves are driven back from the top of a rock, or the side of a cliff or a high mountain. For the sea rests not from continually beating with its billows, though it be far thereto. Thus then was it with Pompey in destroying that wall, for he came on towards the fortress at the end of the wall near the sea, (which was held) by the Caesarians.

<sup>1</sup> Literally, Put this (same) destiny upon him.

<sup>2</sup> *pacem gladio si quaerit ab isto Magnus, adorato summittat Caesare signa*, Phars. VI. 242—243.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. VI. 245—246: *Pompei uobis minor est causaeque senatus, Quam mihi mortis amor.*

<sup>4</sup> *Simul haec effatur, et altus Caesareas pulvis testatur adesse cohortes*, Phars. VI. 246—247.

<sup>5</sup> Phars. VI. 255—257: *Telaque confixis certant euellere membris Exornantque deos ac nudum pectore Martem Armis Scaeva tuis.*

Ro ordaigh slógh<sup>1</sup> lanmor il-longaib icca togail<sup>2</sup>, 7 a coisidhi *ocus* a mareslog for tír, 7 ní ro an de *noco nderna* 3715 *cathbernadha comlathre*<sup>3</sup> mora and, 7 co rúce a sloga uile tarsu isin mag mor. Rob anmesardha ro scailitt na slóigh<sup>4</sup> sin fon magh ar ndul dar in caisil immach [F.f. 81r] amail as deiniú, 7 as anmesardha scailis tuile srotha Paid dar a bruchaibh co let[h]ann dar na crichaib comfaicsib.

3720 Cesair *imorro* ní *fitir side*<sup>5</sup> in n-imaireec sin do denamh *itir* *noco tairnic* a gnim 7 co tuc aicne *for* in teine caismberta ro harladh icc *lucht* in coimeta ar ndul do Poimp *cona slogaib*<sup>6</sup> dar in caisil immach. Tainic-sium reimi fo cetoir co hairm ar'harlad<sup>7</sup> in teine *ocus atconnaire* na *cláthbernadhæ* 3725 mora oslaicte *ocus slichtlorg*<sup>8</sup> na slóg<sup>9</sup> *ocus* na muir 'arna muradh. *Ocus atconnaire dano longphorta* Poimp co subhach<sup>10</sup> *sidamail for* reidibh in maige ina fiadnaise.

Ba brisedh mor *menman ocus* aiccenta dosom in cumsanadh sin do b[e]ith *for* Poimp. Nir' léice a *ferg*<sup>11</sup> do *ernaidhe* 3730 re a slogha *gan fobairt longphúirt*<sup>12</sup> Poimp, ar ba fo laiss cidh ár no lát[h]e *for* a muintir *acht* combuaidredh na *failedha móra* *batar* isna *longphortaib*<sup>13</sup>. Imsae ieram *cusin uathad* sloigh *tarrusair* maraen fris i mmulluch *longphúirt Torquait* bai i *comfoccus* do *focetoir*, tuissech maith do muintir Poimp *eside*. 3735 *Tinoilis Torquait* a muintir i n-aeinadh fo cetoir la *hairiugud*<sup>14</sup> Cesair cuige *amal* as deiniú *ocus* as neimleisce no *tinoilfitis* [F.f. 81v] *naeireada seolbrata* a long<sup>15</sup> ic *airiugud*<sup>16</sup> *guasachta*<sup>17</sup> *muiride* ina *comfoccus nó* icc soadh<sup>18</sup> *gaithe forru*.

Ni mo innás dar *muraiph longphúirt*<sup>19</sup> *Torquait* innunn<sup>20</sup> 3740 *ráinic* Cesair intan ro<sup>21</sup> *rathaignset* *luct mórlongphúirt*<sup>22</sup> Poimp e.

<sup>1</sup> sloech F. C.<sup>2</sup> *tocail* F.<sup>3</sup> *comlari* F. C omits.<sup>4</sup> sloicch F. C.<sup>5</sup> ní ittirsen C.<sup>6</sup> *slocaib* F. *slocchoibh* C.<sup>7</sup> *irarlath* C.<sup>8</sup> *slicht* *lorce* F. *slicht* *lorce* C.<sup>9</sup> sloec F. sloech C.<sup>10</sup> *suuch* F. *subhach* C.<sup>11</sup> Nir *leiced* a *ferce* F. *nir lece* an *ferce* C.

Nir léce a fearg E.

<sup>12</sup> *loncephúirt* F.<sup>13</sup> *loncephortaib* F.<sup>14</sup> *hairiuccud* F. *hairiuccadh* C.<sup>15</sup> *lonce* F. *long* C.<sup>16</sup> *airiuccudh* F.<sup>17</sup> *guasachta* F.<sup>18</sup> *sodh* C.<sup>19</sup> *loncephúirt* F.<sup>20</sup> *innunn* C.<sup>21</sup> doC.<sup>22</sup> *morloncephúirt* F.

He ordered a mighty host in ships (to be) destroying it, while his footsoldiers and cavalry were (attacking it) on land; and he never ceased till he had made great, ruinous battle-breaches therein, and brought his troops over them into the great plain. Immoderately were those troops scattered throughout the plain, after they had gone out over the wall: as swiftly and immoderately as the flood of the river Padus scatters over its shores and spreads over the neighbouring districts<sup>1</sup>.

Caesar, however, knew nothing of that combat being fought until it had ended, and he recognised the signal-fire which was kindled by the lookout-men after Pompey with his troops had passed out over the wall. He came at once to the place where the fire was kindled, and saw the great battle-breaches open, and the track of the hosts, and the ramparts rased. And then he saw Pompey's camps joyously, peacefully posted on the levels of the plain before him<sup>2</sup>.

That Pompey should have rest was to Caesar a great breaking of spirit and nature. His wrath allowed him not to await his troops without attacking Pompey's camp; for he even wished a slaughter to be inflicted on his men provided he disturbed the great rejoicings that were in the camps. So with the few troops that staid along with him he rushed at once on the top of the neighbouring camp of Torquatus, a good leader of the Pompeians. Torquatus, perceiving Caesar coming to him, forthwith collected his people as speedily and nimbly as sailors would take in the sails of their ships on perceiving sea-danger near them, or at the wind turning upon them<sup>3</sup>.

Caesar had just crossed the ramparts of Torquatus' camp when the men in Pompey's great leaguer perceived him.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 272—276: Sic pleno Padus ore tremens super aggere tutas Excurrit ripas et totos concutit agros.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 278—283: Vix proelia Caesar Senserat, elatus specula quae prodidit ignis, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. VI. 284—289: Ire uel in clades properat, dum gaudia turbet. Torquato ruit inde minax, etc.

*Ocus* ro eirig Poimp 'arsin 7 ro doirt na catha cengailte coirigthe druim ar druim d'foiritin Torquait. O ro airigh Cesair sin ro impo co hopunn al-longphort<sup>1</sup> Torquait immach, *ocus* ic sodh dó is *edh* dosral[a] *cusin* uathadh bai ina farradh i gcend<sup>2</sup> na  
 3745 cath i mboi Poimp. Ro lin omhun *ocus* imeccla *ocus* cridenbás mór a muintir-sum desidhe icc aisgin in anforlainn *ocus* inn étualaing<sup>3</sup> adbuil .i. ilcatha Poimp ina n-againd chuca *ocus* luct longphuirt<sup>4</sup> Torquait ina cathais<sup>5</sup> coirigthi for a culu.

IS i comairli doronsatt iarum, gan fobairt in anforlainn  
 3750 iter, *acht* tanccatar ina reimim 7 ina techtæ eissiumail laim<sup>6</sup> frisna cat[h]aib imach. *Ocus* robtar lanbuidhig do rochtain a n-anmann leo in drong nar' mudaigedh<sup>7</sup> diph. Ba deithbhir doibsiumh on cena, ar da leicced Poimp da miledhaib slan a claidib d'imbirt<sup>8</sup> forra somh no biadh scur<sup>9</sup> for in cath cat[h]-  
 3755 arda tre bithu *ocus* ar na huile olcaibh ro asatar isin Roim trit on lo sin [F. f. 82r] amach. *Ocus* amæ nir dichait<sup>10</sup> esbaid muintire Cesair iter ge ro coiceled dhoiph, ar ro tuitsett .i. ar .iiii. míli laech 7 da cenntuir ar fichit dhíbh isin fobairt<sup>11</sup> sin o tus co deredh.

3760 IS *ed* tue for Poimp in coiccill sin [do tabairt C.] doibh, ar ba dimbag<sup>12</sup> leis na cinedha comaighthe<sup>13</sup> d'faicsin ic básugud<sup>14</sup> na Roman ina fiadhnaisi, *ocus* nir b'aíl leiss dano a catha do scailedh<sup>15</sup> co díera for in mbecc slóig<sup>16</sup> sin, o nar saíl Cesair ettarra, ar ba deimin leis na tíucfad Cesair la huathad miledh  
 3765 da fobairt-sium dogrés. Tainic Poimp iarum reime da longphort co subhach<sup>17</sup> somenmnac[h] ar mbreit[h] do an coscuir sin do Cesair.

Conadh remscel do remscélaib cat[h]æ móir na Tesaili conicce sin. Imairecc na hEpiri 7 Aided Sceva ainm in sceoil sin.

<sup>1</sup> loncephort F.

<sup>2</sup> i ccend F. iccenn C.

<sup>3</sup> étualaince F.

<sup>4</sup> lonccphuirt F.

<sup>5</sup> catais F.    <sup>6</sup> lam C.

<sup>7</sup> mudaiccedh F. mudhaicchedh C.

<sup>8</sup> do leccen C.

<sup>9</sup> scur F. scur C. E.

<sup>10</sup> dichmaith E. dichait C.

<sup>11</sup> isindfopairt E. issin fobairt C.

<sup>12</sup> dimbaidh C.

<sup>13</sup> comaidheí E.

<sup>14</sup> basuccud F.

<sup>15</sup> scailiudh E.

<sup>16</sup> sloicc F. sloicch C.

<sup>17</sup> suuuch F. subach C.

Then Pompey arose and sent forth<sup>1</sup> the battalions serried, arrayed, one after another, to succour Torquatus. When Caesar perceived that, he turned suddenly away from Torquatus' camp, and in turning he chanced to come with the few that followed him against the battalion wherein was Pompey. At this, fear and dread and great trembling filled the Caesarians, seeing the overwhelming force and the unendurable onfall, to wit, Pompey's many battalions coming to them in front and the men of Torquatus' camp arrayed and watching behind them.

This then is the counsel they took, not to attack the superior force. But they came in their course and in their proper valorous fashion to the battalions outside. And they were full-thankful to reach, with their souls in their bodies, those of them that were not destroyed. Good reason they had, for if Pompey had allowed his soldiers to ply upon them 'the protection of their swords', the Civil War, and all the evils that grew from it in Rome, would, from that day forth, have ceased for ever<sup>2</sup>. Alas, not insignificant was the loss of the Caesarians, although they were spared, for 4050 warriors fell and 22 centurions in that onslaught, from beginning to end<sup>3</sup>.

This is what induced Pompey to spare them: he deemed it a disgrace for the neighbouring nations to see him killing Romans in their presence, and also he was unwilling to launch his battalions on that small force, since he did not think that Caesar was among them, and he was sure that Caesar would never come to attack him with but few soldiers. So Pompey came on to his camp, gladly and in high spirits at having won that victory over Caesar.

So far one of the foretales of the Great Battle of Thesaly. *The Conflict in Epirus and the Tragic Death of Scaeva* is the name of that story.

<sup>1</sup> lit. *poured forth*, effudit. Phars. VI. 292.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 301—303: *Felix ac libera legum, Roma, fores iurisque tui, uicisset in illo Si tibi Sulla loco.*

<sup>3</sup> According to Caesar (Bell. C. VII. 71) the numbers were only 960 of the rank and file, four knights and 32 officers.

3770

## Tuaruscbaile na Tesaili.

Cesair *immorro*, o ro airigh in n-anfen mór *ocus* in duaib-sighe<sup>1</sup> doralæ do *ocus da slógaib*<sup>2</sup> isna muigib sin na hEpiri 7 denna Diraich, is i comairle doroinne<sup>3</sup>, in tir sin uile d'fagváil *ocus* tir aile d'innsaigid<sup>4</sup> dus in badh<sup>5</sup> ferr a *chonach* 3775 *catha indte*. Imsae iaram *cona slógaibh*<sup>6</sup> leis *guro* ordaigh a *scuru ocus* a *longphortæ*<sup>7</sup> for clarmaigib tire na Tesaille allanair<sup>8</sup>.

[F. f. 82v] Ó'tcuala Poimp sin ro tinoilit a righ *ocus* airrigh *ocus* maithe a slóigh<sup>9</sup> cuicce do denam comairle cinnus dogenad<sup>10</sup>. Is i comairle dobertsatt dho, o ro tubastar<sup>11</sup> Cesair, *techt* d'inn- 3780 *saigidh*<sup>12</sup> na Roma *ocus* na hEttaille, uair na raibe sluagh bidbad ic a gabail fris. Acæ<sup>13</sup> om, ol Poimp, ni dingénsa in comairle sin iter. Ni ragsa [dogrés C.] docom na Roma amail docoidh Cesair. Ni faicfithar mo dul-sa di tre bithu *acht* ar lecon<sup>14</sup> mo slóigh<sup>15</sup> da tíribh *ocus* ar cor *cestu*<sup>16</sup> an morcatha dim. Damad 3785 *ail damsú cathugud*<sup>17</sup> ar lar na Roma ni tiucfainn eiste amal tanac. Ni ceist limsu cena mo dul fein gusin Scitia tuaiscertaigh no *cusin teintidhe* fo deas, *acht* co mbadh adhbhar cum-santa *ocus sídha*<sup>18</sup> don Roim. Inn edh ba coimtig damsú ann *síde* in tan isam coscrach toct do denam *coccaid* isin Roimh 3790 7 me do *teichedh* eiste *fecht* aile ar daigh na beit[h] eccum-sanadh *coccaidh* innti.

O tairnic do inn aisneis sin ro seol a *mergedha*<sup>19</sup> rena slógaib<sup>20</sup> dar sleibtib na Candavi sair gac[h] ndirech, gar' gab sosadh *ocus longphort*<sup>21</sup> isin Tesail i n-aeintir fria Cesair. Ba 3795 hadbor ugra *ocus* ba damna margliad sin, ar as annsin ro cinnset [F. f. 83r] na faithi in cath mor do tabairt.

Ni do tuaruscbail ina tire sin na Tesaili dobertar<sup>22</sup> sisana colleicc.

<sup>1</sup> duaibsicche F. C.      <sup>2</sup> slócaib F. slócchaibh C.      <sup>3</sup> doronna C.  
<sup>4</sup> dinnsaiccid F.      <sup>5</sup> budh C.      <sup>6</sup> sloccaibh F.  
<sup>7</sup> loncephortæ F. longphortæ C.      <sup>8</sup> allaanair F.      <sup>9</sup> sloicch F.  
muintire C.      <sup>10</sup> gendaiss C.      <sup>11</sup> tubhustar C.      <sup>12</sup> dinnsaicced F.  
<sup>13</sup> Aicce C.      <sup>14</sup> leigen C.      <sup>15</sup> sloicch F.      <sup>16</sup> ar cur cеста C.  
<sup>17</sup> catuccud F. cathugud C.      <sup>18</sup> sídhu F.  
<sup>19</sup> mergetha F.      <sup>20</sup> sloccaibh F.  
<sup>21</sup> loncephort F.      <sup>22</sup> doberar C.

## The Description of Thessaly.

Now when Caesar perceived the great ill-luck and the irk that had befallen him and his troops on those plains of Epirus and at the forts of Dyrrhachium, he made this plan, to quit that country wholly, and to march to another country and see whether his fortune in battle would be better therein. So he turned with his troops, and ordered his tents and his camps to be pitched towards the east on the level plains of the land of Thessaly.

When Pompey heard that, his generals and lieutenants and superior officers of his army were gathered to him to counsel how he should act. This is the advice they gave him, since Caesar had attacked, to go and invade Rome and Italy, for there was no army holding it against him. „Nay!“ says Pompey. „I will not act on that advice. I will not go to Rome as Caesar went. Never shall it behold me returning save after leaving my army to their lands<sup>1</sup>, and after putting the question of the Great Battle. If I desired to make war in the midst of Rome, I should never come out of it as I came. Provided it were a cause of rest and peace to Rome, I should make no question as to marching to northern Scythia or to the torrid zone in the south. Would it be meet for me, now that I am victorious, to go and make war in Rome, when I formerly fled from it in order that there should be no unrest of war therein?“

When he finished that speech, he ordered his standards before his troops over the mountains of Candavia directly east, until he established a position and camp in Thessaly in the same country as Caesar. That was a cause of conflict and matter of a great fight, for there the Fates had determined that the Great Battle should be delivered<sup>2</sup>.

Some description of that country of Thessaly will now be given below.

<sup>1</sup> i. e. after disbanding my troops: numquamque uidebit . . . Me nisi dimisso redeuntem milite Roma, Phars. VI. 320—321.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 329—332: Sic fatus in ortus Phoebeos condixit iter, etc.

Tri hanmanna atat 'ca sloinded fon domun [furre C.]  
 3800 Emathia ainm di, o Emathas, ri maith ro gab<sup>1</sup> fuirri fecht n-  
 aill. Parsalia ainm aili dhi, o Parsalos, sencathair uasal fil  
 innti. IN Tesail immorro a hainm bunaidh, tír daingen dod-  
 aing<sup>2</sup> ole ainmin accarb imdorcha innill<sup>3</sup> in tír sin, *ocus* carrac-  
 benna sliaph n-urard<sup>4</sup> n-imaimreidh impi da gac[h] leit[h] .i.  
 3805 sliab Peil ettorra *ocus* in turccbail samrata. Sliabh Oiss all-  
 anair ettorra *ocus* in turcbail geimretta, *co* nach taitnit ruit[h]ne  
 greine innte i tosach nach lae isin bliadain. Sliab Exrim all-  
 aness di ettarra *ocus* tes ngreine. Sliabh Point allaniar di  
 ettorra *ocus* in fuinedh, *cona* taitnit ruit[h]ne greine innte i  
 3810 nderedh nac[h]a lait[h]e tre bithu. Sliab Olimp don leit[h]  
 atuidh ettorru 7 in t-uarda. In lucht aittrebait fo taibh deis-  
 certach in tsleibe sin, ni benand in gaeth atuidh friu, 7 ni  
 faicet in seachtarré[t]e tre bithu. As bece réa don lo taitnes  
 in grian innti sech na slebte aile atrubartmur.

3815 Tír arar' digbait renna in lae 7 na haidci amlaid sin, ba  
 cubaid in cath mor do gnimh indte.

Atát cathrachæ imdha isin tír cétna sin .i. cathair Parsalos  
 i mbaí Aicil mac Peil, [F. f. 83v] *ocus* cat[h]air Philce, as innti  
 síde ro cumtacht in Airg<sup>5</sup> .i. an long<sup>6</sup> i n-deachaid Iason mac  
 3820 Essóin arceann in crocainn<sup>7</sup> orda co hinis na Colach. IS innte  
 atá cathair Teleos 7 cat[h]air Dorion 7 cathair Tracci 7 cath-  
 air Pretio — da cathraigh<sup>8</sup> Hercuil maic Ampitrionis sin —  
 7 cathair Melibeus — is inte-sede ro foilgitt saigde Hercuil  
 'arna ecc — 7 cathair Larissa 7 cathair Argos — is innte  
 3825 sede ro ben Agaue a chend da aenmac fein .i. do Peint.

<sup>1</sup> ro boi C.

<sup>2</sup> daincen dodaince F. daingen dodaing C.

<sup>3</sup> inill C.

<sup>4</sup> nurartt F.

<sup>5</sup> airce F. airg C.

<sup>6</sup> loncc F.

<sup>7</sup> croicinn C.

<sup>8</sup> cathraicch F.

Three names there are by which it called throughout the world: *Emathia* so named from Emathus, a good king who once ruled it: *Pharsalia*, another name, from Pharsalus, an old noble city therein: *Thessaly*, however, is its original name. A land strong, difficult, evil, unsmooth, bitter, gloomy, secure is that land, with rocky peaks of mountain-ranges lofty, rugged, around it on every side, namely, Mount Pelion between them and the summer rising: Mount Ossa on the east between them and the winter rising, so that the rays of the sun do not shine in it at the beginning of any day in the year: Mount Othrys in the south of it between them and the sun's warmth: Mount Pindus on the west of it between them and the sunset, so that at the end of any day the sun's rays never shine therein: Mount Olympus on the north side between them and the frigid zone. Those that dwell to the south of that mountain are not smitten by the north wind, and they never see the seven stars (near the north pole)<sup>1</sup>. For but a small part of the day does the sun shine therein past the other mountains we have mentioned.

A land thus deprived of the stars of the day and of the night were fit to have the Great Battle fought in it.

There are many cities in that same land, namely, the city Pharsalus, wherein was Achilles son of Peleus, and the city Phylace in which the Argo was built, that is, the ship in which Jason son of Aeson went for the Golden Fleece to the island of the Colchians. In it is the city Pteleus, and the city Dorion, and the city Trachyn and the city . . . ., two cities of Hercules son of Amphitryon, and the city Meliboea in which the arrows of Hercules were hidden after his death, and the city Larissa, and the city Argos: therein Agave be-headed her only son Pentheus<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 341—342: Nec metuens imi borean habitator Olympi  
Lucentem totis ignorat noctibus arcton.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 357—359: ubi quondam Pentheos exul Colla caputque  
ferens supremo tradidit igni Questa, quod hoc solum nato rapuisset Agaue.  
The Irish adapter has here misunderstood Lucan.

Tir i ndingenta<sup>1</sup> ole mar sin, ba cubaidh in cat[h] mor do gnim innte.

Atat srot[h]a imdha 7 aibhni adhuathmara isin tir-si fos. As dibside sruth Eas, 7 sruth Inaich 7 sruth Achiloin forsatat  
 3830 insi Eichnidh, sruth Maill 7 sruth Speirc[h], sruth Amprissos 7 sruth Anair, sruth Aspidain 7 sruth Eniph, sruth Asoip 7 sruth Pheula, sruth Melax, sruth Tituros 7 sruth Péin. IS edh innisit senchaidhe na Tesaili conadh a sruth Stig<sup>2</sup> i n-ifern theprines<sup>3</sup> bunadh an tsrotha sin. Tir i snighfedh an srut[h]  
 3835 sin ba cubaid an cath mar do gnim innte.

Atait popail indha anaichenta dano isin tir sin .i. popul na mBebridca 7 popul na Lelegitam, popul na n-Eolda 7 popul na nDolopecca, popul na Magnecca 7 popul na Mineta, popul torat[h]ardha na Centauri 7 [F. f. 84r] na n-Ech-cumuscda .i. each  
 3840 duine a cummasc<sup>4</sup> aenpersainne inntip. Ba dib sidhe dano na hEach-cumascda airdirce .i. Monica<sup>5</sup> eningnech 7 Retheas rocalma. IS eside no tairngedh na crunna fa hairde isna cailltip cona fremaibh a talmain ocus no telgedh<sup>6</sup> urcar a riaradh. Ba dib Neis<sup>7</sup> centaur dano. Is esside ro triall com-  
 3845 rac ar eiccin re mnaei Hercuil, ocus abhand etturra 7 Hercuil, cur ro marb Hercuil do urcur saighti [é] dar abainn innund. Ba dib dano Ciron centaur, aide Aichill maic Peil. IS amaid fuathaighit na hasdrolacda a deilb-somh isin firmimint nemda 7 boga<sup>8</sup> co saigitt<sup>9</sup> innilte fair ina laim for comhair  
 3850 renna Scoirpi immach amail no beith ica guin. Tir i ngeinfitis na torathair sin ba cubaid an cat[h] mor do gnim innti.

<sup>1</sup> ndincenta F. ndingenta C.

<sup>2</sup> stice F. stig C.

<sup>3</sup> teibirneas C.

<sup>4</sup> i cummasc C.

<sup>5</sup> monita F. C.

<sup>6</sup> telccedh F.

<sup>7</sup> neir F. C.

<sup>8</sup> bocca F. bogha C.

<sup>9</sup> saicett F. saicchit C.

A land wherein evil like that would be wrought, it were meet to deliver the Great Battle therein.

There are also many streams and fearful rivers in this land. Of them is the stream Aeas and the stream Oeneus, and the river Achelous on which are the Echinades islands, the Malian river, and the river Spercheus, the stream Amphrysus, and the river Anaurus, the river Apidanus and the river Enipeus, the stream Asopus and the stream Phoenix, the stream Melas, the stream Titaresos, and the river Peneus. The shanachies of Thessaly relate that the source of that stream wells out of the river Styx in hell<sup>1</sup>. In a land wherein that river flows it were meet to deliver the Great Battle.

There are also many unknown peoples in that country, to wit, the people of the Boebyces and the people of the Leleges, the people of the Aeolians and the people of the Dolopes, the people of the Magnetes and the people of the Minyæ, the monstrous folk of the Centaurs and the men-horses, that is, horse and man in a mixture of one person in them<sup>2</sup>. Of them were the famous horse-mongrels Monychus the one-hoofed and Rhoetus the very valiant. 'Tis he that used to drag the tallest trees in the woods with their roots out of the earth, and used to hurl a cast of them at will. Of them too was Nessus the centaur. He it was that tried to rape Hercules' wife; there was a river between him and Hercules; and Hercules killed him with an arrow-shot across the river. Of them, again, was Chiron the centaur, the tutor of Achilles son of Peleus. Thus then do the astronomers shape his image in the heavenly firmament, with a bow and an arrow adjusted in his hand, out opposite the constellation Scorpio, as if he were slaying it<sup>3</sup>.

In a land wherein those monsters would be produced it were fitting to fight the Great Battle.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 378: Hunc fama est Stygiis manare paludibus amnem.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 386—387: Hic semiferos Ixionidas Centauros Feta Pelethroniis nubes effudit in antris.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. VI. 388—395: Aspera te Pholoes frangentem, Monyche, saxa etc.

Isin tir sin na Tesaili ro artraigset dano sila 7 adbair in catha 7 in coccaid for tús riemh. Is innti amh ro riadad ech for tus, 7 tuccad srianglomur ina beolu<sup>1</sup>, 7 ro coidh marcach  
 3855 fair. Is innte doronadh long<sup>2</sup> ocus lestur in mara for tus riamh do sirt[h]ain in domain ocus na crich n-ectrann n-anaichnidh estibh. I[t]onas dano, ri Tesaille aicce ro bervadhlegad<sup>3</sup> mein oir ocus argait<sup>4</sup> for tus i tinnib, ocus as leis ro hord-  
 3860 aighedh monadh peinginne re creic [F. f. 84v] ocus re cundradh<sup>5</sup> for tus riem. Is innti dano ro taiscedh [7 ro cistigeadh<sup>6</sup>] ór 7 indmas for tus.

Isin Tesaili cetna dano ro genair in nathair neimnech airdirc .i. Pithon, curro folmaigh 7 curro diláithrigh<sup>7</sup> rempi an doman no cur[o] marbh Apaill mac Ioib [i]. Is innte ro tus-  
 3865 mit clanmaicne Aloe torathair .i. Zethus ocus Epialtes cona mbraithrib. Tri bassa a bisech som fein ar gach lo. Cubat lamha immorro 7 bas forbairt cach maic da macaiv<sup>8</sup> re gach mís, curro lin dimus ocus ardmenna iat, conadh í comairle ro lúaidsett sleipte<sup>9</sup> in domain do corugud<sup>10</sup> os cinn araile, ocus  
 3870 toct d'innsaigid<sup>11</sup> nime ocus a ríghi<sup>12</sup> do gabail, co ro mudait do saignenaibh<sup>13</sup> teintidib iett ic triall in morsaet[h]air sin. Tír i ngeinfittis na moruile sin ba cubaid an cath mór do gnim innti.

Conadh remscel do remscelaib catha moir na Tesaille co-  
 3875 nicci sin. Tuaruscabail na Tesaille ainm in sceoil.

#### Faistine ind arrachta<sup>14</sup> a hifern.

O ro ordaighset na dá airdrígh<sup>15</sup> sin .i.<sup>16</sup> Poimp ocus Ce-sair, cehtar a da mórlongphort<sup>17</sup> for lar æntire na Tesaili, ba

<sup>1</sup> beolæ F. beolu C.

<sup>2</sup> lonce F. long C.

<sup>3</sup> leccad F. berbadleccad C.

<sup>4</sup> arccait F.

<sup>5</sup> conradh F. cunnradh C.

<sup>6</sup> 7 ro chisticceadh C.

<sup>7</sup> delaraigh C. dilaitrigh F.

<sup>8</sup> forbart cach maic da macaibh C.

<sup>9</sup> luaidhset sleibhti C.

<sup>10</sup> coruccud F. <sup>11</sup> dinnsaicid F.

dionnsaigidh C.

<sup>12</sup> ricchi F. righe G.

<sup>13</sup> saicnenaibh F.

saignenaibh C. <sup>14</sup> arrachatæ F. arrachta C.

<sup>15</sup> airdricch F. airdrigh C.

<sup>16</sup> ethon C.

<sup>17</sup> morlonceport F. morlongphort C.

In that land of Thessaly, then, first appeared the germs and causes of battle and warfare<sup>1</sup>. Therein, too, a horse was first broken in, and a bridle-bit was put into his mouth, and a rider mounted him. Therein was first built a ship and vessel<sup>2</sup> of the sea to search the world and the foreign unknown countries. Itonus<sup>3</sup>, also, king of Thessaly, was the first to smelt and liquefy the ore of gold and of silver into ingots, and to ordain coined money for selling and bargaining. Therein, too, gold and wealth were first hoarded and stored up<sup>4</sup>.

In the same Thessaly, also was generated the famous, poisonous serpent Python, which devastated and destroyed the world before it, until Apollo son of Jove killed it. Therein were brought forth the children of Aloeus the monster, to wit, Otus and Ephialtes with their brothers. Three hands was their own increase every day. An ell and a hand was the growth of each of their sons every month; so that pride and haughtiness filled them, and this was the plan they plotted, to arrange the mountains of the world, one on top of the other, and to go and invade heaven and seize its realm. But when attempting that mighty labour they were destroyed by fiery thunderbolts<sup>5</sup>. In the land where those great evils would be born it were fitting to fight the Great Battle.

So far one of the foretales of the Great Battle of Thessaly. *The Description of Thessaly* is the name of the story.

### The Prophecy of the Spectre out of Hell.

When the two generals, Pompey and Caesar, had ordered each of their camps in the midst of the unique land of Thessaly, the

<sup>1</sup> Hac tellure feri micuerunt semina Martis, Phars. VI. 395.

<sup>2</sup> the Argo, supra p. 286.

<sup>3</sup> One ms. of Lucan has *Ionus*, another *Hyonas*. The codex used by the Irish redactor had *Ionas*.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. VI. 396—407: Primus ab aequorea percussis cuspide saxis Thessalicus sonipes . . . Exiluit, etc.

<sup>5</sup> Phars. VI. 407—412: Hinc maxima serpens Descendit Python . . . Impius hinc prolem superis inmisit Aloeus, etc.

cinnte 7 ba deimin la slógu<sup>1</sup> in domuin uile batar ina farrad  
 3880 na dedeltais asind imforrain gan cath, 7 tucsat uile da n-uidh<sup>2</sup>  
 7 da n-aire gorbo comfochraibh comfocus [F. f. 85r] doib uair  
 na hetrana 7 in deiligthe<sup>3</sup>, 7 trath scuir saegail na sochaide  
 7 aimsir in guasachta romoir .i. la in morcat[h]a.

Ro ardaigit 7 ro tennait 7 ro daingen-toccbait aiccentæ  
 3885 saerclann, 7<sup>4</sup> menmanna miled occo som de sin i fúr in cat[h]a.  
 Ro trascerait immorro 7 ro trunit 7 ro tairnit, ro crith-  
 naighit 7 ro utmallaigit menmandæ muadhlaech 7 midlac[h]<sup>5</sup>  
 7 daescursloig docineoil re cridhenbas in catha 7 re huat[h]-  
 grain inn imbualta 7 ar eccla an bais.

3890 Morthúr 7 scrutain 7 smuained snimach sodeithbir 7 com-  
 airle ciulanach ro túrsit menmanna na slog sin isna haidhchibh  
 resin cath. Mac ro bai icon airdrig, ic Poimp<sup>6</sup>, isin longphort,  
 Poimp Sext<sup>7</sup> a ainm in maic. Is i comairli ro greis in t-oman  
 fair, toct da iarfaigid<sup>8</sup> d'fathib 7 d'fisidib cinnus no bhiadh  
 3895 digleodh in cat[h]a moir, ocus cia dona airdríghaibh<sup>9</sup> forsbadh  
 raen é.

Ni do tempul Ioib no Apaill no dei aile no bandeí ro  
 cuaid Poimp Sext<sup>7</sup> d'fiarfaigidh na scél sin. Ni do taisceltaib  
 rend no retlann no reatha saighnen no gotha én ro iarfaigh iat,  
 3900 ar ro sail a fíis cinnte d'foghail o bandruidib in tire i mboi .i.  
 o ammaidib<sup>10</sup> na Tesaili. Ar ba comfochraib comhfocus do mor-  
 longphort [F. f. 85v] ro battar a cathracha 7 a caisteoil. Ba ha-  
 damra ingnat[h]ach immorro a cerd<sup>11</sup> 7 a n-elada na mbandruad  
 Tesaltai. Ni bidh isin domun ni torathardha na faillsightis<sup>12</sup>  
 3905 a ndemna doib 7 gach ni ba hingantæ ocus ba dícreidmiche  
 ina cele is edh ba healada doib. Ar batar linmaire lossæ neim-  
 necha 7 luibe denma draidechta isin tir sin na Tesaili ina i  
 tiribh in domuin o sin ammach.

<sup>1</sup> sloga F. sloghu C.      <sup>2</sup> naidh F. nuidh C.      <sup>3</sup> deilicthe F.  
 delighte C.      <sup>4</sup> Here F inserts, but C rightly omits, *ro utmullaigit*.

<sup>5</sup> midlaech C.      <sup>6</sup> puimp C.      <sup>7</sup> seixt C.

<sup>8</sup> iarfaicid F. fiarfaidhidh C.      <sup>9</sup> airdriccaiph F. hairdrioghaibh C.

<sup>10</sup> aimidibh C. amaitib F.      <sup>11</sup> cerda C.

<sup>12</sup> faillsicchtis F. faillsigtis C.

hosts of all the world which were along with them were determined and certain that they would not separate from the contest without a battle; and all took heed and notice that near at hand to them was the hour of intervention and severance, and the time of the multitude's parting from life, and the season of the great danger, to wit, the day of the Great Battle.

The natures of nobles, and the minds of their soldiers were heightened and urged and strongly uplifted thereby, at preparing the battle. But the minds of soft warriors, and cowards and lowborn degenerate rabble were prostrated and turned and abased and disturbed and disquieted at the terror of the battle, and the horrible hatred of the smiting, and the dread of death<sup>1</sup>.

Great searching and scrutiny, and mournful natural pondering, and murmurous counsel, the minds of those armies experienced in the nights before the battle. The general Pompey had a son in the camp. Sextus Pompeius was his name. This is the plan to which his fear impelled him, to go and ask of the prophets and wizards what the decision of the Great Battle would be, and which of the generals would be defeated.

Not to a temple of Jove or of Apollo or any other god or goddess did Sextus Pompeius go to ask for those tidings. Not from observers of stars or constellations, or of the course of lightnings, or the cries of birds did he ask them, for he thought he would obtain his certain knowledge from the druidesses of the land wherein he was, that is, from the witches of Thessaly<sup>2</sup>. For their cities and hamlets were near to the great encampment. Wondrous and strange were the art and the science of the Thessalian druidesses. Every prodigy in the world their demons used to reveal to them, and their science was whatever was more wondrous and incredible than its fellow. For poisonous plants and magic-working herbs were more numerous in that land of Thessaly than in the rest of the lands of the world.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 417: *Degeneres trepidant animi peioraque uersant.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 423—430: *Qui stimulante metu fati praenoscerent cursus etc.*

Ar intan táinic in bandrai airderc Medea ingen Eta rí na  
 3910 Colach la hIassón mac Essóin isin Greicc, 7 primammait<sup>1</sup> in  
 domain isidhe, ar ai fuair a himarcraid<sup>2</sup> ammaitechta 7 tincetla  
 druadh 7 luibe neime i tir na Tesaile. Na hinadha isin cruinde  
 dano in ba gnait[h]iu elada draidechta do denamh .i. cat[h]air  
 Mempis<sup>3</sup>, 7 tir Egipte<sup>4</sup>, in Babiloin 7 cricha na Callacda, do-  
 3915 gnit[h]e an imforcraidh sin uile acc na hammaitib Tesaltaibh,  
 ar no imbritis a mbrechta druadh forna duilibh domunda cona  
 leicctis a richta fein forra. No fotaightis in aidce 7 nó cum[b]-  
 rígtis an la amal no rictis a les. Ni leicctis in n-aer no in  
 firmimint ara cummus fein, ar no fostatis an firm[i]mint da  
 3920 rit[h] domunda antan ba toil doib. Dobertis torne 7 ainbtine  
 isin aer 7 neolla braenachu 7 fordorcha dar [F. f. 86<sup>r</sup>] grein  
 isin aimsir ba soilsi a saighnenrad 7 ba reli a ruithe.

No scailtis na niullu<sup>5</sup> 7 na tola tromfertana intan ba  
 haidbli<sup>6</sup> iat. Dobertis tonngail 7 ainuthen<sup>7</sup> aran occian ar lar  
 3925 na feith[h]eiuine. No tairmmisectis na tonna dano 7 no isligtis  
 in ainbhten intan ba gairvi in gaet[h] for in muir. Dobertis  
 na longa<sup>8</sup> for lainseoladh i certagaidh na gáithe<sup>9</sup> for in muir.  
 Dognitís marbhucht tairismech dona buinnibh garba folcmara  
 fograchaibh 7 dona srothaibh rotrenaibh riathordaibh<sup>10</sup>. Dogni-  
 3930 tis clarmhuige coimreidhe dona slebtibh roardaibh. No ísligh-  
 tis<sup>11</sup> sliav Olimp co n-artraightis<sup>12</sup> na neoill uasa. Ingnad mor  
 esidhe, ar ata do airde slebe Olimp co fil a uactar 7 a for-  
 cleithi osin aeor fuasnaidhe suas 7 conid foi taitnit na neoill  
 tre bithu. In fer teit oentadall ina mullach ni cluinenn ni iter  
 3935 ina diaidh 'ar mbuaidredh a eistecta la blosctorman retha na  
 n-airdrennach 7 la fogarmuirn na firmimint ic impodh.

<sup>1</sup> primhaimid C. primamait F.

<sup>2</sup> hiomforcraidh C.

<sup>3</sup> nempis F. C.

<sup>4</sup> eccipte F. eccipti C.

<sup>5</sup> niulla F. niullu C.

<sup>6</sup> haidbli F. haidbliu C.

<sup>7</sup> tonngal 7 ainbtine C.

<sup>8</sup> lonca F.

<sup>9</sup> gaithiu F. gaithi C.

<sup>10</sup> riathardaibh C. riotherdaibh F.

<sup>11</sup> islichtis F. islicetis C.

<sup>12</sup> conartraicctis F. conartraicctis C.

For when the famous druidess Medea, daughter of Aëtes king of the Colchians, came with Jason son of Aeson into Greece, she found in the land of Thessaly<sup>1</sup>, although she was the chief witch of the world, much more than her witchcraft and druidic spells and poisonous herbs. The places on the globe wherein the science of magic was most common, namely, the city of Memphis, and the land of Egypt, Babylon and the countries of the Chaldees, were all exceeded by the Thessalian witches. For they used to work their magic spells on the mundane elements, so that their own shapes were not left upon them. They used to lengthen the night and shorten the day as they wanted. They used not to leave the air or the firmament in its own power, for when they desired they would stop the firmament from its mundane course. They would bring thunders and storms into the air, and rainy clouds and darkness over the sun at the time when his lightnings were manifest and his rays were clear.

They used to disperse the clouds and the heavy-pouring floods when they were greatest. They used to bring waves and storm on the ocean in the midst of calm and stillness. They used to forbid the waves and abate the storm when the wind on the sea was roughest. They used to bring the ships under full sail right against the wind on the sea<sup>2</sup>. They used to cause steady suspense to the rough, copious, noisy torrents and to the mighty, down-rushing rivers. They used to make smooth plains of the lofty mountains. They used to lower Mount Olympus, so that the clouds would appear above it. This is a great marvel, for such is the height of Mount Olympus that its upper part and its summit are above the tumultuous air, while beneath it the clouds shine always. The man that once goes to its top hears nothing at all afterwards, his hearing being disturbed by the thunder of the course of the planets and by the noise of the revolving firmament.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 434—442: Vanum saeuumque furorem Adiuuat ipse locus etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 470—479: puppimque ferentes In ventum tumuere sinus.

Dognítis na hammaite<sup>1</sup> cetna snechta na Scitia do scailed-  
legadh<sup>2</sup> i n-uacht in geimrid gan tes greine no teinedh do  
beim friss. Dognittis in lan-mara d'impodh for culu inagaid  
3940 neirt inn occiain 7 inn éscai<sup>3</sup>. [F. f. 86v] Dognitis moil nem-  
cumsecaicthe in talman do cumscugud co faicthe 'na rith ima  
cuairt í. Dobertis fordorchu for dreich éscai<sup>4</sup> co n-urailtis co  
heicnech fair comfaicsiugud do talam co faisctis a druct 7 a  
uanfadh tremit for feraibh nemhidibh in tire do dhenamh a  
3945 n-ilcerd ndruidhechta diph.

Cidh fil ann tra acht cach anmanna isin domun uile do-  
neoc[h] ercoitiges do duine, eter leoman 7 mat[h]gaman 7 lois-  
cenn 7 tigrir 7 viper 7 colubir 7 nathir neimide arcena, no  
bidh eccla na n-ammaite sin 7 na n-urtrach forra, 7 ni fog-  
3950 nadh ni doib todail a nneimhi ina n-agaid<sup>5</sup>, ar ba feochra 7  
ba demhnacdha neime na Tesalta inas neimhe cach anmanna dibh.

Gerba himda tra ammaid aingidh ica hadradh<sup>6</sup> isin ealadh-  
ain sin i tir na Tesaille, ro bai aen ammaid ann ro derrscaigh  
dibh 7 da tabratis uile aitite<sup>7</sup> 7 uaisle. Scairb caillighi fes-  
3955 guirmi forgrainne isidhe, Erictó a hainm, sai ammaitechta í.  
Dognítis<sup>8</sup> airci druadh 7 brechta nua uait[h] fein [ar C.] cach  
lo. No teghedh-si a n-iffirn 7 i mbruigibh<sup>9</sup> srotha Stig<sup>10</sup> 7  
i teghdaisib<sup>11</sup> Pluton rí<sup>12</sup> iffirn gach tan ba tol dhi. Is ann  
no bid a haite 7 a haittrebh 7 a leabaidh lighe<sup>13</sup>, i scailpibh  
3960 carrac 7 inn uaim-tollaibh<sup>14</sup> talman 7 ina adhnaicthibh marbhhh<sup>15</sup>.

[F. f. 87r] Ni tathaigedh-si<sup>16</sup> airecht no cathraigh<sup>17</sup> nó aitedha  
daenda eistibh sin, acht mana thisadh in dorcha ciach no fertana  
nó aidhce. Do teglaim 7 do thinol a lluibhe neimneach 7 a trel-  
amh [n]druadh fona cric[h]aibh batar comfoicsí dhi, 7 in gort

<sup>1</sup> hammait C.

<sup>2</sup> sgaillethleaghadh C.

<sup>3</sup> esq C. éscio F.

<sup>4</sup> eisci C. esga F.

<sup>5</sup> accaid F.

<sup>6</sup> hadhradh C.

<sup>7</sup> attidi C.

<sup>8</sup> Dognitis C. Dognídsi F.

<sup>9</sup> mbruicci F. mbruigibh C.

<sup>10</sup> sticc F. C.

<sup>11</sup> techdaisib F.

<sup>12</sup> ricch C.

<sup>13</sup> licche F.

<sup>14</sup> uamthollaibh C.

<sup>15</sup> hh added to fill up the line.

<sup>16</sup> tathaicchedhsi F. thataicheadh si C. <sup>17</sup> cathraicch F. cathraich C.

The same witches used to cause the snow of Scythia to dissolve and thaw in the cold of winter, without the heat of sun or of fire striking against it. They used to make the flood-tide turn back against the might of the ocean and the moon. They used to make the immoveable mass of the earth oscillate, so that it is seen running round and round. They used to put darkness on the face of the moon, and compel her to approach the earth, so that her dew and her foam were wrung through her upon the poisonous grasses of the earth (for those witches) to practise thereby their many crafts of magic<sup>1</sup>.

Howsoever, every animal in all the world which is hurtful to man, both lion and bear and toad and tiger and viper and serpent and other poisonous snake, was in fear of those witches and the phantoms; and it availed none of them to pour its poison against them, for more savage and more devilish were the poisons of the Thessalians than the poisons of any of these animals.

Now although in the land of Thessaly there was many an evil witch revered in that art, one witch was there who surpassed them all and to whom all used to yield recognition and authority. A lath<sup>2</sup> of a blue-haired hideous hag was she: Erictho her name, a sage of witchcraft she. Wizards' inventions, and new spells were made by herself on every day. She used to visit hell and the fields of the river Styx and the abodes of Pluto king of hell whenever she desired. Her dwelling and her habitation and her couch were in clefts of rocks and in cavernous holes of the earth and in tombs of the dead.

She frequented no assembly nor city nor human dwellings out of them<sup>3</sup>, unless the darkness of mist or rain or night should have come. She culled and gathered her poisonous herbs and her magical gear throughout the districts that were near her. And the ploughed corn-field or the meadow untilled,

<sup>1</sup> et patitur tantis cantu depressa labores Donec suppositas propior despumet in herbas, Phars. VI. 505—506.

<sup>2</sup> lit. a shallow ford.

<sup>3</sup> i. e. the clefts, caves and tombs before mentioned.

3965 airthe for a saltradh-si intan sin, *nó* in t-achad can ar, ni *ásadh*<sup>1</sup> a fer no a n-arbar fri re cian ina dhiaidh. Ni cuing-edh ni d'faistine tre bithiu *acht* o demnaib iffirn. Dognitis *sidhe* a *freera* lasin cétricht<sup>2</sup> fochetoir, 7 ni lamtais urnaide in aithbrechta uait[h]e iter.

3970 Mor ngnimh n-adéittigh<sup>3</sup> dognidh an t-arracht sin isin tir i mboi. Intan no bithe icc losccud na marbh i comfoccus di, ticced-si cucu co tinoiledh cnamha a n-apaige<sup>4</sup> 7 luaithredh na corp 7 sméróiti<sup>5</sup> tuthmura in tellaigh le, 7 no tairrnghedh na haithinne a lamuib na tustighthe<sup>6</sup> no bittis icc losccudh cuirp  
3975 in mairbh beos. In fail i fagbadh dano na curpu rena losccud inn eturbaegul<sup>7</sup> fora fuataib no tairrnghedh da meraib a suile a cloiccnib, 7 no tesccadh-scomadh<sup>8</sup> da fiaclaibh a n-ingne dibh, 7 no beredh utlach-brossnada mora do slisnib<sup>9</sup> na fuat le.

No gabad corpu na crochairedh asa croc[h]aib isin aidh-  
3980 che, no tesccadh da fiaclaib snadmán na ngad 7 na ngoistedh no bitis ica fostadh ina croc[h]aibh. [F. f. 87<sup>v</sup>]. No bhidh [si, C.] ic creim 7 icc scripadh na croch leo da hingnibh<sup>10</sup> 7 da fiaclaibh. Fecht ann no bid-si ar banganaigh<sup>11</sup> a cuirp in crochaire 7 a fiacla il-lenmain ina feithib 7 i cenglaib<sup>12</sup> a cuirp, 7 in corp  
3985 no bidh can onoir adnaicte fair isin crich as tuscu ro soicedh-si cuce inat<sup>13</sup> allta 7 ethaitte in tire. Araidhe ni imred-si lamha fair no co reptais na maic tire 7 na hallta<sup>14</sup> é, 7 co tinoiledh-si a mmirenda lethcoccantæ asa mbraightibh<sup>15</sup> le.

<sup>1</sup> asadh C. fasadh F.

<sup>2</sup> cetvriect F. cettbhriocht C.

<sup>3</sup> nadeitticch F. . . . eiticch C.

<sup>4</sup> an ap aicce F.

<sup>5</sup> smeroti F. smeroiti C.

<sup>6</sup> tusticththe F.

<sup>7</sup> eturbaeccul F.

<sup>8</sup> scomad C.

<sup>9</sup> C seems slisslinnedaibh.

<sup>10</sup> hinecnib F.

<sup>11</sup> banecanaigh F. banganaigh C.

<sup>12</sup> cencclaib F.

<sup>13</sup> cuccu innat C.

<sup>14</sup> hellta C.

<sup>15</sup> braicchtibh F. C.

on which she used then to tread, its grass or its corn would not grow for a long time afterwards<sup>1</sup>. She never used to demand prophecy save from the demons of hell. These would answer her forthwith at the first spell; and they durst not wait for the second spell from her<sup>2</sup>.

Many abominable deeds that spectre used to do in the land wherein she dwelt. When they were burning the dead in her neighbourhood she would go to them and gather the bones of their entrails, and the ashes of the corpses, and the fetid embers of the hearth; and she would also drag the torches out of the hands of the parents, who were burning the body of their dead (child). Where bodies were left in jeopardy on their biers before being burnt, she would pluck with her fingers their eyes out of their skulls: with her teeth she would cuttingly peel their nails from them; and she would carry off great lap-fag-gots of chips of the biers.

She used to take the bodies of crucified men from their crosses, and sever with her teeth the knots of the withes and halters which were holding them on their crosses. She used to be gnawing the crosses with her teeth and scraping them with her nails<sup>3</sup>. At one time she was hanging to a crucified man's body, with her teeth sticking in its sinews and ligatures; and the corpse which was without the honour of burial in the district she would reach before the wild beasts and the birds of the country. Howbeit, she would not ply her hands upon it until the wolves and the wild beasts would tear it, and (then) she would gather their half-chewed morsels out of their gullets<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *Semina fecundae segetis calcata perussit*, Phars. VI. 521.

<sup>2</sup> *Omne nefas superi prima iam uoce precantis Concedunt carmenque timent audire secundum*, Phars. VI. 527, 528, where for *superi* the Irish adapter reads *inferi*.

<sup>3</sup> *creim* must be taken with *fiac̄laib̄* and *scripad* with *ingnib̄*. So in the note to the Hibernensis, *Nuben* (leg. *Ruben*) must be taken with *Durinis* and *Cúcuimin* with *Iae*: see Thurneysen CZ. VI. 1—5.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. VI. 550—554: *Et quacumque iacet nuda tellure cadauer Ante feras uolucresque sedet, nec carpere membra Volt ferro manibusque suis morsusque luporum Expectat siccis raptura efaucibus artus.*

Intan ba hadhaile<sup>1</sup> di fuil daine mbeo dochom na draid-  
 3990 *echta*<sup>2</sup>, teged-si<sup>3</sup> isna cathaib 7 isna hergalaibh co mbidh ic frith-  
 ailimh na fola a crectaib na fer re síu no siled a cru for lar.  
 No tairngedh dano a naidhena becca beoa tre bronntaeba na  
 mban torrach immach. Intan dano na fag[b]adh<sup>4</sup> apaige ur-  
 lamha fria less no mharbadh fein daine di. Ni himmirthe for  
 3995 duine<sup>5</sup> earnail bais na himred-si fortha. No spelad i fultu 7 i  
 n-ulcu<sup>6</sup> cona laim clí dib intan bitis na daine ic *éc*. Intan  
 téighedh<sup>7</sup> cara di bas ticcedh-si docom a cuirp co mbidh acc  
 poccad a bhall. No foslaiccedh craes in mairb 'arsin, 7 no  
 bidh ic coccnamh a thengadh<sup>8</sup>, 7 no canadh a bricht druadh  
 4000 ina bráigait<sup>9</sup>, co ndernadh tectuirecht ettarru 7 demna ifirn.

Mor dho gnimradaib doidngibh duaibseachaibh aili nach  
 [F.f. 88r] airmither sund doroine in uat[h]ammait 7 in t-arracht  
 Tesalta sin .i. Ericto, isna tirib examlaib i mbid. O'tcuala  
 mac in airdrig .i. Poimp Sext<sup>10</sup>, in caillich nduaibsigh<sup>11</sup> sin  
 4005 do beit[h] i ccomfoccus do, tainic trath medoin oidee asin long-  
 phort immach da hiarraid, 7 uathadh do tairisib a muintire  
 immaille friss. Ro gabsat 'ca túr 7 'ca hiarraidh i n-uamtoll-  
 aib talman 7 ir-relgib idhol in tire, co cualatar a garbdordan  
 i scailp caircei i n-ucht slebi Eimh os cinn cathrach na Par-  
 4010 sali suas, 7 si ic denam tairmisc annsin na ructais na dei ad-  
 arta in cath mor *ocus* immargal na da n-airdrigh .i. Poimp  
 7 Cesair, dochom tire aili uait[h]isi immach, ar nir' sáil<sup>12</sup> a  
 daethain do corpaib rig 7 d'apaighib saerchlann<sup>13</sup> d'fagbail co  
 4015 brat[h] *acht mana fagbad* isin oengliaidh<sup>14</sup> sin coar' tinoilit il-  
 cinela in talman. Arai tra ro lin a menmain 7 a haicned

<sup>1</sup> hadlaic C.<sup>2</sup> druidechta C.<sup>3</sup> tégadsí C.<sup>4</sup> faechbad C.<sup>5</sup> himmirte (with a flat stroke over t) for dhuine F. himmirte for duine C.<sup>6</sup> a fultu 7 a n-ulcui C.<sup>7</sup> ticced F. teicched C.<sup>8</sup> thenccadh F. tengad C.<sup>9</sup> braceait F. bragait C.<sup>10</sup> seixt C.<sup>11</sup> an cailleach nduaibsicth F. in caillig ndua(ib)sicth C.<sup>12</sup> sáil C. saoil F.<sup>13</sup> saorclann F. saerclann C.<sup>14</sup> aongliaidh F. noengliaid C.

When she desired the blood of a living person for her magic, she used to enter battles and conflicts, so that she might be attending the blood out of the men's wounds before their gore would drop upon the ground. So she used to drag the little, living infants out through the womb-sides of the pregnant women. So when she found no entrails ready for her profit, she would even murder a human being. No kind of death was inflicted on man kind that she did not inflict upon them. She used to cut off with her left hand<sup>1</sup> men's hair and their beards when they were dying. When a kinsman of hers was going to death she would come to his body and be kissing his limbs. She would afterwards open the dead man's gullet, and chew his tongue, and chant her magic spell in his throat, so that a message was sent between her and the demons of hell.

Many other hurtful and gloomy deeds, which cannot be reckoned here, that horrible witch and Thessalian spectre, Erictho, performed in the various lands in which she dwelt. When the general's son, Pompeius Sextus, heard that that gloomy hag was near him, he came at midnight out of the camp, together with a few of his trusty followers. They began searching and enquiring in the caverns of the earth and in the graveyards of the idolaters of the country, till they heard her rough humming in the cleft of a rock in the breast of Mount Haemus above the city of Pharsalus. She was there forbidding the adored gods to transfer the great battle and conflict of the two generals, Pompey and Caesar, to another country away from her; for she thought that she would never obtain enough of corpses of kings and entrails of nobles unless she got them in that one battle at which the many nations of the earth were collected<sup>2</sup>. However, the desire to get the body of Pompey and the body of Caesar filled her mind and her nature,

<sup>1</sup> *Illa comam laeva morienti abscedit ephebo*, Phars. VI. 563.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 579—586: *Namque timens, ne Mars alium uagus iret in orbem*, etc.

uile saint fogbala *cuirp* Poimp 7 *cuirp* Cesair co *tuccad* in diach 7 inn imlot bad laind le fein fortha<sup>1</sup>.

Tainic iarum *mac* in *airdrig*<sup>2</sup> *cona* muintir da saigid, 7 *atconncattar* ina *harracht* áightige<sup>3</sup> *aduathmar* i n-ucht na  
 4020 cairrci. Ba granna in *turcairthi atconncas* annsin, in amhait aingidh *Ericto* *Tesalta*, *edón* [F. f. 88<sup>v</sup>] *Caillech* *dhochraidh* *doidelbda* *dicoll*<sup>4</sup>, os i cael corr *cruaidrengach*. *Aghaid* *glasban* *etlaide* *inalcaille* le, co *cuirri* *gruaide*, co *tuilli* *oile*, co *luimi* *lecon*. *Glennsuili* *locliatha* *linnaca* ina cinn. *Sron* *cuasach*,  
 4025 *cicar*, *croimremur*, *tulgorm*, *tanaidhe*, *urchrom*, *urgranna* aice. *Blaescbheol* *duvglass* *duaibhsech* *firuathmar* *fodrecda* le. *Garbeccur* *grainemail* do *birfiac laiðh* *barrglassa* *bunodra* i *cechtar* a da *drant*. *Mong* *roliat[h]* *roinnid*<sup>5</sup> na *seuaip* *aimreidh* *forhcailte* *imma* *ceud*. *Lama* *lacremra* *litarrda* aice. *Cruib* *garbae* *glais-*  
 4030 *fet[h]ac[h]a*<sup>6</sup> *leo*. *Meoir* *cromma* *ceindremra* for a *garbglacaip*. *Ingne* *aithgéra* *odurbhuidhi* in *seabaic* *fortha*. *Medon* *crapach*<sup>7</sup> *cuislennach* aici. *Sliasta* *accaelæ* *ibraide*, 7 da *glun* *garba* *gli-*  
*curda* [le C.]. Da *coiss* *colpthæ*<sup>8</sup> *fiarcamma* *finnfadacha* *fotha*<sup>9</sup>. *Da* *let[h]* *ansluasait* *delecha* *forméracha*<sup>10</sup> *ica* *fulang*<sup>11</sup>. *Grainniu* *delb-*  
 4035 *aibh* *domuin* a *taidbred*<sup>12</sup>. *Mesu* *isí* *fein* *inas* a *foresi*<sup>13</sup>.

*Rot-bennachat* do *dei* *adurtha*, for *mac* inn *airdrigh*<sup>14</sup>. *Tincais* in *caillech* co *forniata* *fair* 7 ni *freccart* *iter* é. *Dot* *accallaim* *tancammair-ne*, a *deigben*<sup>15</sup> *út*, ar *atcualamur* *conadh* *molad* *ocus* *conad* *maissi* do *mnaib* na *Tesaili* *uile* do *geine-*  
 4040 *amain-siu* *dib*, 7 *atcualamur* *dano* co *tice* *dit* *remhaisneis* *cach* *neith*<sup>16</sup> *ticfa* *isin* *domun*; *ocus* *cach* ni as *ail* *let* do *thairmisc* [F. f. 89<sup>r</sup>] *dano*, ni *leici* a *torractain* *immonair* *tre* *bithiu*. *Bennacht* *fort*, *aisneid* *duinn* *scur* in *catha* *moir-si* *trialltar* *sunn*. *Bidh*

<sup>1</sup> furru C. forta F.<sup>2</sup> airdricc F. C.<sup>3</sup> aicchticci F. aichtide C.<sup>4</sup> leg. dichollna?<sup>5</sup> roinnide C.<sup>6</sup> glaisfeithecha C.<sup>7</sup> craipech C.<sup>8</sup> da coiscolpa C<sup>9</sup> fothu C.<sup>10</sup> far meracæ F.<sup>11</sup> fulance F.<sup>12</sup> a dealb no a taidbredh C.<sup>13</sup> foresin C.<sup>14</sup> airdricch F.<sup>15</sup> deicchen F.<sup>16</sup> neithi C.

so that the fate and the destruction which she herself longed for might fall upon them<sup>1</sup>.

Then the general's son with his following came to seek her, and they saw (her) in the bight of the crag as a fearful and horrible spectre. Hateful was the offcast that was seen there, the wicked witch, the Thessalian Erictho, to wit: A hag dark, misshapen, fleshless, and meagre, dwarfish (?), hard-loined. She had a face grey-white, sad, fit for a ghost: with angular cheeks, with hollow jowls, with bare brows. In her head were eyes deepset, grey-pitted, watery. She had a nose cavernous, greedy, curved and thick, grey-bridged, thinnish, crooked, loathsome. She had scaly lips, dark-green, gloomy, truly-fearful, undershaped (?). A rough, hateful row of spiky teeth, green-topped, dun-based, in each of her two gums. Very grey hair dishevelled, as a rough, scattered broom round her head. Hollow, thick, hairy arms she had: with them rough, grey-sinewed hands: fingers curved, thick-ended, on her rough paws: the nails very sharp, dun-yellow, of a hawk were on them. Her waist was cramped and venous. Very narrow thighs she had, hard as yew, and two knees rough and staggering (?). Two leg-calves spreading, crooked, hairy, under her. Two broad, disjointed (?), long-toed feet supporting her. Most hideous of the world's shapes was her appearance. She herself was worse than the sight of her.

„May thine adored gods bless thee!“ says the general's son. The hag looked on him fiercely and answered him not at all. „We have come to hold speech with thee, O lady, for we have heard that it is (matter of) praise and ornament to the women of all Thessaly that thou art born of them. We have heard also that from thee comes the prediction of every thing that will enter the world. And whatever thou wouldst fain forbid thou lettest it never come to pass. A blessing on thee! tell us the outcome of the great battle which is here preparing. Be it known to thee, that it is no low person who

<sup>1</sup> Hic arbor solusque labor, quid corpore Magni Proiecto rapiat, quos Caesaris innolet artus, Phars. VI. 587, 588.

a fis occot, ni droc[h]hduine sires fort anni-sin, *acht mac aird-*  
4045 *righ in domuin .i. Poimp Sext<sup>1</sup> mac Poimp Maige.*

Bidham *tigerna<sup>2</sup> fer* an domain *da ternar* 7 m'athair co  
cosccrach asin cath. Cid ann dofaeth-sum *dano*; bid am cro-  
aidhsi<sup>3</sup> (?) *for* a uile *forb* da eis, 7 as maith do neoch mo  
command *amlaid* sin. Is *mór traethus* mo *menmain* cenæ gan  
4050 *seur deimin* in catha d'fis *damh*, 7 amæ as maith a *fulang<sup>4</sup>*  
occom cidh drochcelmaine atluinim asa loss. *Acht* is *ed aenni*  
ierrmait *fortsu*, na tí duin olc na hinnessa dun rena torrachtain.  
*Furail for* na deib nemdha a n-innisin duin, *nó coiccill doib*  
*side* 7 *asslaigh for demnaib ifrinn* inn aisneis dun. *Furail for*  
4055 in *Écc fein tidhact a hifern da foillsiugud<sup>5</sup>* deit cia slogh uainn  
as *imforraide* beras leis docom *ifirn* don cur-sa, uair atacum-  
ang-sa sein uile. Cidh mor saet[h]or sin *dano* as dingmala<sup>6</sup>  
do degmhnaí *mar<sup>7</sup> tusa* a snim do *tabairt* fris.

Cid *tra acht<sup>8</sup>* ro taitin co *mór fri hEricto cloistecht* a  
4060 *cluaighthe* 7 a *hairrderccaighthe amlaidh* sin, 7 ro gab coir  
comraid frisin ngilla, co *n-ebert<sup>9</sup>*:

[F.f.89v] IS fir, a *oclaig*, *for<sup>10</sup> Ericto*, in dara ni ro to-  
maithissi<sup>11</sup> duinn .i. co fil remfis na todocaide do leire linn. As  
doigh da m[b]dais<sup>12</sup> mincaingne foilli fodhalta dobertasa cuccainn  
4065 *dogenainnsi* a tairmesc re hed eiccin. In caingen<sup>13</sup> lasa tan-  
cais<sup>14</sup> *immorro .i. etergleod* in morchat[h]asa Poimp 7 Cesair, ro  
cinnset na faithi 7 na dei adartha 7 in toictiu sein cian *mór*  
uadh, 7 as daingen<sup>15</sup> *dicumsgaighthe* ata *etergleod* in morcat[h]a-  
sa oca arna ordughud<sup>16</sup> co *cobsaidh cinteach* o tosach *domuin*  
4070 *ocus* o cruthughad denmæ<sup>17</sup> na ndul. Uair do reir *rechta* na  
toicten<sup>18</sup> ata tinnremh in cinedha daenna uile *ocus* leiccmítne

<sup>1</sup> sext C.<sup>2</sup> croaighisi C.<sup>3</sup> foillsiuceud F.<sup>4</sup> imur C.<sup>5</sup> Here a scribe's note: Is olc solus na coinnle 'bad is the light of the candle.'<sup>10</sup> bar C.<sup>12</sup> damdís C.<sup>13</sup> cainccen F. C.<sup>15</sup> dainccen F. daingen C.<sup>17</sup> denam C.<sup>2</sup> ticcerna F.<sup>4</sup> fulance F. fulong C.<sup>6</sup> dincemala F.<sup>8</sup> Cidtracht C.<sup>11</sup> tomaitisi F. thomaidhisi C.<sup>14</sup> tanacais C.<sup>16</sup> orduchud F.<sup>18</sup> toicten C. toictin F.

seeks this of thee, but the son of the overking of the world, to wit, Sextus Pompeius son of Pompey the Great."

"I shall be the lord of the men of the world if I and my father escape from the battle victoriously. Though he should fall, I shall be owner (?) of all his heritage after him, and thus my company is good (enough) for any one. Yet, not to know the certain issue of the battle greatly depresses my spirit, and surely I am willing to endure whatever evil omen I hear regarding it<sup>1</sup>. But this is one thing that we seek of thee, that the evil of the misery may not come to us before it is overtaken. Enjoin the heavenly gods to relate it to us; or spare them, and entreat the demons of hell to declare it. Enjoin Death himself to come out of hell to reveal to thee which of our armies he will on this occasion take with him in greater numbers to hell: for thou art able (to do) all that. Though great is the toil, it is meet for a lady like thee to spend this labour upon it."

Howbeit, to hear herself thus famed and renowned greatly delighted Erictho, and she began fit converse with the lad, saying:

"O warrior", quoth Erictho, "one of the two things that thou hast attributed to us is true, namely, that we have complete foreknowledge of the future. 'Tis probable that if the matters which thou puttest to us were small, slight, unimportant I could forbid them for a certain space of time. But the matter concerning which thou hast come, namely, the decision of this great battle of Pompey and Caesar, the Fates and the adored gods and Fortune have determined long ago; and with them the decision of this battle is firm and immoveable, for it was ordained fixedly, decisively, from the beginning of the world and from the formation of the elements. For the course of the whole human race is according to the rule of Fortune,

<sup>1</sup> Mens dubiis percussa pauet rursusque parata est Certos ferre metus; hoc casibus eripe iuris (leg. curis?) Ne subiti caecique ruant, Phars. VI. 596—598.

fen forn co fiadnach *conadh* treisi don toictiu inas<sup>1</sup> duin. *Acht*  
cenæ damadh lor latsai uaimsi tochmi na *mórgnim*-sa do rem-  
innisin duit, ni fuicciub-sa *ernaíl* nac[h] faistine i tír nó i muir  
4075 *nó* i muigh<sup>2</sup> no i gcaill<sup>3</sup> nó i gcarraic<sup>4</sup> nó inn aer nó inn ifirn  
nach cuairteoch<sup>5</sup> uili noco mberi-siu fis fire lat.

IS lor limsa uaitsiu omh, bar in gilla, scur 7 *etergleodh*  
na *mórchaingni*-si<sup>6</sup> d'faisneis dam.

Bidh gar uair daitsiu on, ar in caillech, uair toduiscefet-sæ  
4080 duitsi corp mairb eiccin it fiadhnaise [F. f. 90r] innossæ fen  
*ocus* *dobér* anmain ind a hifern co n-innisi fein duitsi cach  
ni iarfoc[h]a de.

IS mait[h] lemsu sin, ol seisium.

La *sodain* ro delb-si<sup>7</sup> duibnell dorc[h]a *draidhechta* impi  
4085 7 *imsé* *uathaidh* d'iarraid apaigh<sup>8</sup> mairb eiccin 7 a cuathan  
*este*, 7 is *edh* *atheredh*: a deu nó<sup>9</sup>, ol si, as gairit co mba  
himda cuirp saerclann 7 *abaige* *airdríg*<sup>10</sup> fo esonoir isin tír-si  
ce túsa<sup>11</sup> innocht ice *iarraid* *abaigh*<sup>12</sup> innti. *Ráinic* iaram inadh  
cinnte ar' *cuiredh* ár isin tír 7 *cuirp* imda can adhnacal ann.

4090 O *rainic* isin armach fo cetóir ro teic[h]set ass na huile fael  
7 allta 7 ethaide bator ann re mét a haduaith 7 a hurgraine<sup>13</sup>  
na hammaite *ráinic* ann ina ndocom. Batar mor n-a[n]mann  
inn ifern ina freiscisi in uair-sin, uair ni fetatar cia dhibh do  
*bertai* d'aisneis *scél* in morcathu dissí, uair da *tuccad* si im-  
4095 monair anmanna in locta ro *marbhait* isind ármuigh<sup>14</sup> uile do  
*toduscadh* *tria*<sup>15</sup> tincetlaib druadh, ro soisedh le, 7 ni biadh  
*frithtairisiumh* fria imbi.

<sup>1</sup> innas C.

<sup>2</sup> muicch F. C.

<sup>3</sup> ccaill F.

<sup>4</sup> ccarraic F. cairric C.

<sup>5</sup> cuairteoch C. cuairteoca F.

<sup>6</sup> morcaíccnisi F. morcaingnise C.

<sup>7</sup> deblsi F.

<sup>8</sup> apaicch F.

<sup>9</sup> no C. iió (?) F.

<sup>10</sup> airdriog F. airdrice C.

<sup>12</sup> abaicch F. apaig C.

<sup>11</sup> tusa C. tusu F.

<sup>13</sup> urgrainne C.

<sup>14</sup> armuicch F. armaig C.

<sup>15</sup> triana C.

and we admit openly that the might of Fortune is greater than ours<sup>1</sup>. However, if thou deemest it enough to get from me a predeclaration of the course of those mighty deeds, I will leave no kind of soothsaying on earth or on sea on field or in forest, on rock or in air or in hell, that I will not search until thou takest with thee a knowledge of the truth.“

„Truly I deem it enough from thee“, says the youth, „to have the issue and decision of this great matter declared to me.“

„Soon shalt thou have it“, says the hag, „for I will now revive for thee in thy presence the corpse of some dead man, and into it I will put a soul out of hell that it may tell thee all thou askest of it.“

„That seems good to me“, saith he.

Thereat she formed around her a dark black cloud of wizardry, and turned away to seek the corpse of some dead man, with the breath out of it. And this she was saying: „O glorious (?) gods, 'tis shortly there will be many bodies of nobles and corpses of high-kings dishonoured in this land, though I am tonight seeking a corpse therein.“ Then she came to a certain place where a slaughter had taken place in the land, and many bodies lay there unburied.

When she entered the battlefield, at once all the wolves and wild beasts and birds that were there took to flight, from the greatness of the horror and hideousness of the witch who had come towards them. There were then many souls in hell expecting her, for they knew not which of them would be given up to declare to her the tidings of the Great Battle. For if she had gone to work to arouse by her magical incantations the souls of all those that had been killed in the battlefield, she would have succeeded, and there would have been no opposition to her concerning it<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> . . . Thessala turba fatemur, Plus Fortuna potest, Phars. VI, 614—615.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 624—636: Dixerat et noctis geminatis arte tenebris, etc.

IS annsin ro tog-si<sup>1</sup> araile aenabach fencbel fuataighe urcrechtach *agedbán mór* asind armaigh sin, 7 delligh<sup>2</sup> a men-  
 4100 main fair. Ro coirigh<sup>3</sup> delan immo brághaitt<sup>4</sup> 7 ráe imgairit as, 7 corran-bac cruaidhigin for a cinn. Ro gab-si an corrán sin [F. f. 90v] ina laim *ocus* ro tarraing<sup>5</sup> in n-apach ina diaidh le dar cairreib cruaide cendgarba, 7 dar cnocfoitibh corraca, 7 dar bernadaib brisde belsalchu na sliged<sup>6</sup>, no co rainic le é  
 4105 *cusin* inad i ngnathaigedh a hammaitecht 7 a draidhecht do denamh .i. uamscailp<sup>7</sup> urgranna aduat[h]mur inn accomul cairrei slébbe Eimh.

Fualascaige<sup>8</sup> imda 7 fídhneimedha firdorcha 7 craebchaill comdigainn 7 doisiubair dluthbarracha im dorusbel na huamha  
 4110 sin, *conar*' thaitin ruithen greine no nach solsi ele riamh inte, *acht* solsi<sup>9</sup> dogentæ do tincetlaib druad no tre brechtaib ammaitechta. Coicricch coitcenn tire na mbeo 7 thire na marb .i. nadh pianta na n-anmann inn-ifern in uaim<sup>10</sup> sin.

Ro coirig ina faenlighe<sup>11</sup> inn iarthur na huamæ í<sup>12</sup>, 7  
 4115 Poimp Sext<sup>13</sup> *cona* muintir ina fiadnaisi. Ro gab a herrad imtechtæ 7 ammaitechta impi in uair sin .i. lend fuataige ilbreac co taitnem cacha datha treimpi. Tuc a da glaic immo moing<sup>14</sup> nglais ngarbleith, co ro scail a scuapfolt roinnidi<sup>15</sup> rogarb dara slinnenaibh siar sechtair. Ro coirigh craebcoroin  
 4120 cummaide do nat[h]rac[h]aiph neimide do timorgain<sup>16</sup> in fuil sin immo cend, 7 da nathraigh<sup>17</sup> *derscaigtecha* for leimnigh 7 for banganaih a forcipul a bairr<sup>18</sup>.

[F. f. 91r] Ro lin oman mor *ocus* imecclæ Poimp Sext<sup>11</sup> *cona* muintir i ca faicsin for in abairt<sup>19</sup> sin, 7 o ro airig sisi sin  
 4125 ro impo a hagaið co gruamda ortha 7 asbert friu: Cret in gne omain taitnes foraih, a óccu<sup>20</sup>? ol sí. Cuiridh bar mbidgadh<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> tocsi F.<sup>4</sup> brachaitt F.<sup>6</sup> slicced F. sliccheth C.<sup>9</sup> solus C.<sup>12</sup> e F. é C.<sup>15</sup> roinnide C.<sup>17</sup> nathraicch F.<sup>19</sup> n-abairt C.<sup>2</sup> dellicch F. C.    <sup>3</sup> coraig C.<sup>5</sup> tarraince F. tarraing C.<sup>7</sup> uamscailp C.    <sup>8</sup> Fualascaide F. C.<sup>10</sup> inn uaimh C.    <sup>11</sup> faenlicche F. C.<sup>13</sup> seixt C.<sup>14</sup> moince F.<sup>16</sup> timorccain F. C.<sup>18</sup> barr F. bairr C.<sup>20</sup> occa F. occu C.<sup>21</sup> bidceadh F.

Then she chose out of that battlefield a certain corpse, wry-mouthed, hateful, sore-wounded, pale-faced, large; and she set her mind upon it. Round its neck she passed a withe, with a very short rake (?) out of it, and at its end a sickle-crook hard and stiff. She took that sickle in her hand and dragged the corpse after her over hard, roughheaded rocks, and over uneven hill-sods, and over the broken, foul-mouthed gaps of the road, till it came with her to the place in which she used to practise her witchcraft and her wizardry, namely a cavernous cleft, hideous and fearful, adjoining a crag of Mount Haemus<sup>1</sup>.

Abundant shrubs and truly dark groves and a branchy copious wood and densely-branched bushes of yew (grew) round the entrance of that cave, so that neither ray of sun nor any other light had ever shone therein, but the light that was made by the incantations of wizards or through the spells of witchcraft. A common border of the land of the living and of the land of the dead, to wit, a place for punishing the souls in hell was that cavern.

She arranged herself supine in the backpart of the cavern, Sextus Pompeius with his followers in her presence. She then donned her garb of feat and witchcraft, to wit, a mantle hateful (?), many-speckled, with the sheen of every colour through it. Her hands she put to her blue rough-grey mane and shed her broomy dishevelled rugged hair backwards out over her shoulderblades. To confine that hair she arranged round her head a branchy, shapen wreath of poisonous snakes, with two principal snakes leaping and hanging out of the wrappage of her crown<sup>2</sup>.

Fear and dread filled Sextus Pompeius and his following as they looked at that proceeding. When she perceived that, she turned her face sullenly upon them and said: „What kind of fear is appearing on you, O youths?“ she says. „Banish

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 637—641: *Electum tandem traiecto gutture corpus, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 654—656: *Discolor et uario furialis cultus amictu Induitur, uoltusque aperitur crine remoto, Et coma uipereis substringitur horrida sertis.*

7 bar n-imecla uaib. Dobé<sup>r</sup>tar ainim inbar fiadnaisi isin marb-  
sæ, co mbia fein ic imacallaim fribh 7 ic aisneis firinne duibh,  
7 dano cid iat alcailli ifirn fein cona ilpianaib no taspentais  
4130 daib nir'bo coir daibsi a n-adhuath [no a n-urgrain, C.] nó a  
n-imeccla forib 7 meisi immaraen<sup>1</sup> frib.

Ro impo<sup>2</sup> frisin abach [i]arsin<sup>3</sup>, 7 ro gab oec imbirt a ham-  
maitechta fair .i. ro doirt linn fola fichtighe<sup>4</sup> imma ucht 7 im-  
ma urbruinne for tús, 7 ro chomail neime escaidhe co himda  
4135 foi 'arsin, súgha<sup>5</sup> foreiccne[ha] no faisctis a brechta druad-si  
fen asind esca. Ro tuill-si frissin dono cach aidhmilledh aile  
7 cach airicc urcoiteach ro bai for lesugud<sup>6</sup> le. Uair cach  
gein torathardha 7 gach súgh<sup>7</sup> neimnech 7 cach duil duaibsech  
7 gach udhim aidhmilti aili o tossach dhomuin riem ni bidh  
4140 uiresbaidh na urchra neith dib fuirrisi in tansin.

Ni testa fuirri amh cuvur uanfadhach<sup>8</sup> na con confadh.  
Ni testa fuirri innedha na linche, edhon ceneli nathrach sein,  
7 intan aipgiges a sotha<sup>9</sup> ina bruinn tescaid a cuilena a bruinn  
da n-ingnip<sup>10</sup> co teccait fein 7 inde [F. f. 91<sup>v</sup>] a mathar leo  
4145 triana broinn imach. Ni teastatar fuirri dano na hifne snad-  
macha, ceneli nathrach sin fasait a smeruib na mmarb, 7 a n-  
aittreabh inn adhnaicibh na mmarb dogrés. IS e met a neime  
co mmudaighit na daine do tinfedh a n-anala. Ni testa fuirri  
in t-eicne ercoitech .i. ceneli bratan sin commet traiged<sup>11</sup> ann,  
4150 fostaid in luing<sup>12</sup> fo lainseolad<sup>13</sup> for lar in mara. Ni testatar  
fuirri dano suile na ndraicce, 7 na clocha biti<sup>14</sup> in netaibh na  
n-aquili 7 na gcorr<sup>15</sup> ngrian, ar bíd do tesaidecht na n-en sin  
co lasfatis a nit fotha mana tucctais cloc[h]a fúaraighthe<sup>16</sup> inn-  
tib do mesrugud<sup>17</sup> a tesaidechta<sup>18</sup>. Ni testa fuirri dano nat[h]-  
4155 racha eiteacha tire Arabia 7 trágha<sup>19</sup> Mara Ruaid. Ni testa

<sup>1</sup> maroen C.      <sup>2</sup> impa F. impo C.      <sup>3</sup> frissin n-abbach iarsin C.

<sup>4</sup> fichticche F. fichtiche C.      <sup>5</sup> succha F. C.

<sup>6</sup> lesuccud F.      <sup>7</sup> succh F. C.      <sup>8</sup> cuburuanfadhach C.

<sup>9</sup> suth C.      <sup>10</sup> incenip F. inggnib C.

<sup>11</sup> traicced F.      <sup>12</sup> loince F.

<sup>13</sup> lainsheoladh C.      <sup>14</sup> bit C.

<sup>15</sup> fcorr F.      <sup>16</sup> mesruced F.

<sup>17</sup> mesrugud F.      <sup>18</sup> tesaicchechta C.      <sup>19</sup> traccha F.

<sup>15</sup> ccorr F.

your alarm and your terror. In your presence a soul will be put into this corpse, so that it will be conversing with you and declaring truth to you. Moreover, though ghosts of hell itself with its many torments should be displayed to you, it were wrong for you to loathe or dread them, seeing that *I* am along with you."

Then she turned to the corpse and began to ply her witchcraft upon it. First she spilt a pool of reeking blood around its breast und bosom, and then rubbed lunar poisons abundantly throughout it: forceful juices which her own magic spells used to squeeze out of the moon. Thereto she added every other destruction and every baneful invention that seemed to her useful. For every monstrous birth, and every poisonous juice, and every gloomy element, and every other destructive device (?) from the beginning of the world, of none of them was there then want or scarcity.

Truly she lacked not the foaming froth of mad dogs. She lacked not the entrails of the lynx — that is a kind of viper, and when its offspring matures in its womb the younglings cut open the womb with their nails, and they themselves, together with their mother's entrails, come forth through her belly. She lacked not, also, the knotted *ifne* — those are a kind of snakes that grow in the marrow of the dead, and their dwelling is always in their tombs<sup>1</sup>. Such is their virulence that they destroy men by inhaling their breath. She lacked not the baleful fish — that is a kind of salmon (only) a foot long; but it stops the ship under full sail in the midst of the sea<sup>2</sup>. She lacked not, also, the eyes of the dragons, and the stones that lie in the nests of the eagles and of the bitterns, for so great is the warmth of those birds that they would set their eyries under them on fire unless cooling stones were put therein to moderate their heat. She lacked not,

<sup>1</sup> see Ovid, *Metamorph.* XV. 389, 390, and Pliny *H. N.* X. 66.

<sup>2</sup> *Phars.* VI. 671—675: Non spuma canum, quibus unda timori Viscera non lyncis, non durae nodus hyaenae Defuit et cerui pastae serpente medullae Non puppim retinens euro tendente rudentis In mediis echineis aquis.

fuirri trusca na nathrach adharcaich a crichaib na hAffraici. Ni *testa fuirri* dano luathredh na fenici a hairther in domuin. En ingnat[h]ach sin 7 da bliadain fot a saeguil<sup>1</sup>. Dogni fein teine di i forcend na rea sin, 7 lengidh<sup>2</sup> isin teine<sup>3</sup> co loisce-  
 4160 ther ann, co n-ásann en nua asa luait[h]redh doridisi<sup>4</sup>.

Ro commaisce tra Ericto ina huile treamha neimide sin for in apach, 7 ro tuilli friu [dano C.] na huile luibe neimneac[h]a batar isin Tesail fein 7 na lossa forar' lai[si] fen brict ic a ngeinemain asin talmain fo cetoir. [F. f. 92 r] Tuargaib<sup>5</sup>  
 4165 garb dordán mór 7 fogur<sup>6</sup> monguran eccubaid esaentadach fuiri 'arsin do ail 7 do etarguide na ndemna ifernaide do tabhairt anma di isind apach bai ina fiadnaisi.

IS mórfogur<sup>7</sup> tra isa cosmailes ro taitne isin nuallan draidhechta sin Ericto. Ro taitnetar amh ann amastracha na  
 4170 con 7 donala na fael 7 gerana na mbufa<sup>8</sup> 7 grechach na nechtach 7 beicedach na n-alta 7 fetguire na nathrach 7 torman na tonn 7 fogur<sup>9</sup> dresachtach na caillted 7 bresmadmanna na ngaeth 7 torman na nell.

Ro ainmnigh-si co suaicnidh isin eturguide ndraidechta  
 4175 sin anmanna<sup>10</sup> locta cadhais 7 cumachta ifirn 7 tuseac[h] a pian. Ba dibside in Bas fein 7 Pluton mac Satuirn ri na ndorcha<sup>11</sup> 7 Ecates agedhbhan a rigan, 7 Cerbir craesfoslaicte dano doirseoir na ndorcha<sup>12</sup>, 7 Caran cnesodur immurcwthidh srotha Stig<sup>13</sup> i n-ifirn, 7 tri dasactaide ifirn, edon, Alecto 7 Dissi-  
 4180 pone 7 Megaera, 7 na tri Parci ifernaide<sup>14</sup> bite icc snim saeguil<sup>15</sup> gac[h] aen duinne isin domun .i. Clothæ 7 Lacassis 7 Atrapos a n-anmanna.

<sup>1</sup> soecchuil C. saoguil F.

<sup>2</sup> tein C.

<sup>5</sup> Tuarccaib F.

<sup>6</sup> foccur F. C.

<sup>7</sup> -foccur F.

<sup>8</sup> mbufa F. mbufa C.

<sup>9</sup> foccur F.

<sup>11</sup> dorchu F. ndorcha C.

<sup>13</sup> biti C.

<sup>15</sup> saeccuil F. saeccail C.

<sup>2</sup> lenceidh F. leinceidh C.

<sup>4</sup> dorisi C.

<sup>10</sup> anmann C.

<sup>12</sup> dorchu F. ndorcha C.

<sup>14</sup> stice F. C.

also, winged serpents of the land of Arabia and of the shore of the Red Sea. She lacked not also the sloughs of the horned snakes in the districts of Africa. Nor did she lack the ashes of the phoenix from the east of the world. A strange bird is that: two years is the length of its life. At the end of that period, it makes a fire, leaps into it and is burnt therein, so that a new bird grows again out of its ashes<sup>1</sup>.

So Erictho mingled all those poisonous instruments on the corpse, and added to them all the virulent herbs that were in Thessaly, and the plants on which she herself had set a spell as soon as they were born from the earth. She then raised a great rough humming, and a discordant, repugnant sound of a cry, to entreat and beseech the infernal demons to put a soul for her into the corpse that lay before her.

Many are the noises whose semblance appeared in that magical wail of Erictho. The barkings of the hounds, and the howlings of the wolves, and the screeches of the horned owls, and the shrieks of the night-owls, the roaring of the wild beasts, the hissing of the serpents, the noise of the waves, the jarring sound of the woods, the crashes of the winds, and the thunder of the (bursting) clouds<sup>2</sup>.

In that magical entreaty she named significantly the names of the honourable and mighty folk of hell and of the chiefs of its torments. Of them was Death himself, and Pluto son of Saturn, the king of the darkneses, and pale-faced Hecate his queen, and Cerberus of the open maw, the doorward of the darkneses, and Charon the dun-skinned, ferryman of the river Styx in hell, and the three Furies of hell, to wit, Alecto and Tisiphone and Megaera, and the three infernal Parcae who are spinning (the threads of) the life of every one in the world, namely, Clotho and Lachesis and Atropos<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 675—680: oculique draconum Quaeque sonant feta tepefacta sub alite saxa; Non Arabum uolucer serpens innataque rubris Aequoribus custos pretiosae uipera conchae Aut uiuentis adhuc Libyci membrana cerastae Aut cinis eoa positi phoenicis in ara.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 685—693: Tum uox Lethaeos cunctis pollentior herbis Excantare deos, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. VI. 695—705: Eumenides Stygiumque nefas Poenaeque nocentum etc.

O tairnic de tra in *eturguide* mór sin ro taidbreastar for in apach 7 si icc seifedhaigh 7 ic analfadaig 7 ic uchfadaigh  
 4185 *dermáir*, 7 *cuvur* mor 7 *uanfad* imdha imma bel 7 imma sroin  
 7 imma gnuis uile, *atconnaire* fosccad na hanma for foluamain  
 os cinn an *cuirp*, ar nir'lamh [F. f. 92v] a fagbhail ar eccla na  
 cailligi, 7 ba lesc le tocht i *carcair* cengalta 7 i *cuibrigibh*<sup>1</sup> incum-  
 caib in *chuirp* mairb 7 se co *hinarmaighe* ina *fiadnaise* .i.  
 4190 aenda secdha sithrichte<sup>2</sup>, 7 a ruisce obela, 7 a bel cocuasta  
*craesfoslaicte*, 7 crechta letarta fata fiartarsna mora tairis.

Ba hingnad<sup>3</sup> lasin caillig ind adhleiscei sin do lamachtain  
*eter* innagaid a cumacht *no* a draidechta<sup>4</sup>. Ro lin *ferg*<sup>5</sup> 7  
 lonnas í iarsin, 7 ro ghabh *nathraigh*<sup>6</sup> mbí ar *bolgán*<sup>7</sup> ina  
 4195 *glaic*, 7 tuce tri *for*guma di *for* in corp, 7 ro gab icc bagor<sup>8</sup>  
 co mor for demnaib ifirn 7 icc imcainedhh friu.

Táinic tesaidecht isin corp 'arsin, *ocus* ro reth in fuil ara  
*cuislennaib*, 7 ro crithnaigsett<sup>9</sup> a feithi, 7 ro boccsat a baill;  
 7 tuce *clisedh* fair co *tuarcaibh*<sup>10</sup> ind aeinfecht o *talmain* é gan  
 4200 *crapad* coisi friss, gan *fuirmedh* uille no lama fri lar, can im-  
 resain eirge, noco *tarrusair* na *colamain*<sup>11</sup> *coimhdirigh*<sup>12</sup> ina  
 cert-sesam i *fiadnaisi* Poimp Sext<sup>13</sup> *cona* muintir. Arai sin ba  
 gné bhais beus bai fair, ar ro mair caite 7 baine inn eccla ina  
 ballaiph. Tuce buille ar a abra<sup>14</sup> 'arsin, 7 ro tenc *for* na friu.  
 4205 Ni ro saigh *immorro* comradh forra, 7 ni ro labair guth friu  
 ar ni tuccad do do glor, *acht* freccra gach neith no *fiafraigte*<sup>15</sup>  
 de amain.

Isbert an caillech Tesalda friss: Dobersa logh<sup>16</sup> maith  
 duit [F. f. 93r], ol si, dia n-apra<sup>17</sup> firinne frim don cur-sa, ar

<sup>1</sup> *cuibriceibh* F. C.

<sup>2</sup> *sithricchte* F. *sitricete* C.

<sup>4</sup> *druidhechta* C.

<sup>6</sup> *natraicch* F. *nathraig* C.

<sup>8</sup> *baccar* C. *baccor* F.

<sup>10</sup> *tuargaib* C.

<sup>12</sup> *coimhdiricch* F.

<sup>14</sup> *for* a *abhru* C.

<sup>15</sup> *fiafraiccte* F. *fiarfaicchte* C.

<sup>16</sup> *locch* F.

<sup>3</sup> *hincnad* F. *hincnadh* C.

<sup>5</sup> *ferce* F. C.

<sup>7</sup> *bolecán* F. *bolgan* C.

<sup>9</sup> *crithnaiccsett* F. *crithnaicchset* C.

<sup>11</sup> *colomain* C.

<sup>13</sup> *seixt* C.

<sup>17</sup> *n-abrae* C.

When that great entreaty ended, she looked upon the corpse; and she was panting and breathing hard and groaning greatly, and round her mouth and her nose and all her face were great foam and abundant slaver. She beheld the shadow of the soul fluttering above the body; for out of dread of the hag the soul durst not leave it, and it was loath to enter the restrained prison and the narrow bonds of the dead body, which lay before her, fit for a battle-field, to wit, alone, frozen, stretched out, with its eyes open, its cavernous, maw-open mouth, and great, long, tranverse wounds torn through it<sup>1</sup>.

That great slowness seemed strange to the hag, to presume at all against her power or her magic. Anger and rage then filled her, and she took in her hand a living serpent by the belly, and dealt three blows of it on the body, and began to threaten greatly the demons of hell, and to make complaint against them.

Then warmth entered the body, and the blood ran into the veins, and its sinews throbbed, and its limbs grew soft. And it leapt up, so that it rose at once from the earth, without closing of foot against it, without setting elbow or hand upon the ground, without contention of going, until it remained standing upright like a straight column in the presence of Sextus Pompeius and his following. However, there was still a kind of mortality upon it, for the stiffness and paleness of death remained in its limbs<sup>2</sup>. It struck up its eyelids then, and looked at the men. However, it attempted no converse with them, it spake no word to them. No voice was granted to it, save only to answer whatever was asked of it<sup>3</sup>.

The Thessalian hag said to it: „I will give thee a goodly guerdon if now thou tellest truth to me: for if I am thank-

<sup>1</sup> Phars. III. 719—723: *Haec ubi fata caput spumantiaque ora leuauit etc.*

<sup>2</sup> *remanet pallorque rigorque*, Phars. VI. 759.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. VI. 750—762: *Protinus astrictus caluit cruor atraque fuit Volnera, etc.*

4210 madham buidech-sæ dhit dober d'onoir adnaicthe fort, conach  
 lemat ammaite nó urtrac[h]a isin domun do thodusccud dori-  
 disí d'aisneis nó d'innisin scél doib co doredh in betha. IS  
 menic bis forscath mor 7 conntabairt<sup>1</sup> for aisneis na faithe  
 aile, ol sí. Na dena-sa amlaidh sin iter, acht tabair anmanna  
 4215 suaichenta forsna neithibh atbera, 7 innis co cinntech na hin-  
 adha 7 na haimsera i n-dingentar iat.

Ro scuch inn athfoccus do 'arsin, 7 ro can briet druadh  
 ina beola<sup>2</sup>. Ro maidh a cai for in n-apach trúagh<sup>3</sup> tursech  
 ieram, gor' muid<sup>4</sup> a déra dar a gruadaibh, 7 ro tinnscain labra  
 4220 friu, co n-ebert: A dhaine maithe, ol se, ní ranacsá inn im-  
 doimhnibh ifirn iter dar sruth Stig<sup>5</sup> innunn, airm i finntar<sup>6</sup>  
 feib 7 reimes cach duine [7] airm i tát na Parci ifernaidhe ic  
 snim na saegal<sup>7</sup>. Ar intan ro bas[a] ac triall tairis innunn as  
 ann rom-gairmedh cuccaibhsi o bruac[h] in tsrotha, co nach fil  
 4225 limsa de sin a fíis cia fot no cia gairde saeguil<sup>8</sup> neich isin  
 bith. In ní atconnarc immorro 7 isa fis fil occom innesat  
 daibsi co leir<sup>9</sup>.

Atconnas amh esaentaidh adbail 7 deabaid dermair eter  
 allcaillibh na Roman uile inn ifern. Atconnarc cumscaigte  
 4230 móra léo [F. f. 93v] i fúr in cat[h]asa Poimp 7 Cesair .i. na  
 maithe icc faccbail na ndeghinadh don luct as ferr indáit  
 marbtar isin cat[h]asa 7 na huile icc facebáil a ndrochinad don  
 lucht as mesa indáit marbtar isin cath cetna. Atconnarc faireisi  
 broin moir for maithib na Roman inn ifern ara doilghe leo in  
 4235 cat[h]asa do chur. Atconnarc faireisi failti moire for a n-olcaibh  
 ar a febus leo in cat[h]asa do chur, ar sailit éttromugud<sup>10</sup> a pian  
 7 comrainn a ciulan friu do roc[h]tain cucu na cintach roimda  
 marbtar isin cath.

<sup>1</sup> cuntabairt C.<sup>2</sup> beolu C.<sup>3</sup> truacch F.<sup>4</sup> maidh C.<sup>5</sup> stice F. sdice C.<sup>6</sup> findtar C.<sup>7</sup> sæccal F. sæccul C.<sup>8</sup> saoccuil F. sæcchil C.<sup>9</sup> colleir C.<sup>10</sup> ettromuccud F. etrumughud C.

ful to thee I will grant thee such honour of burial that, till the end of the world neither witches nor spectres will dare to arouse thee again to relate or declare tidings to them<sup>1</sup>. Often“, quoth she, „is the declaration of the other prophets obscure and doubtful. Do not act like them, but give intelligible names to the things thou utterest, and declare decisively the places and the times at which they will be done<sup>2</sup>.“

Then she went very near to it and chanted a magical spell into its lips. So its wail burst forth on the wretched, miserable corpse and its tears ran over its cheeks. It began to speak to them, saying: „O good men, I have not come to the very depths of hell over the river Styx, where every one's life and career are known, where the infernal Destinies are spinning (the threads) of lives. For I was summoned to you from the brink of the river when I was proceeding to cross it. So that I know nothing of the length or the shortness of the life of anyone in the world. However, what I saw and what I know I will duly relate to you<sup>3</sup>.

„I saw vast disunion and serious discord among all the Roman ghosts in hell. I saw them greatly disturbed in preparation for this battle of Pompey and Caesar, the good quitting the good places for the better men who are killed in this battle, and the bad quitting their bad places for the worse men who are killed in the same battle. I beheld an aspect of great sadness on the Roman nobles in hell because of their sorrow for the delivery of this battle<sup>4</sup>. I beheld a countenance of great delight on their guilty ones, for they deem the delivery of this battle a benefit, since they expect a lightening of their punishments and a sharing of their laments from the coming to them of the very many sinners that are killed in the battle.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 762—767: 'Dic', inquit Thessala, 'magna quod iubeo, mercede mihi, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 770—774: Tripodas uatesque deorum Sors obscura decet.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. VI. 776—779: Maestum fletu manante cadauer 'Tristia non equidem Parcarum stamina', dixit, Aspexi tactae reuocatus ab aggere ripae, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Phars. VI. 780—785: Effera Romanos agitat discordia manes, etc.

Atconnarc dobron mór for Silla inn ifern 7 *geran* adbal  
 4240 aici frisin toictin ar daigin a maic .i. Silla a ainm *side*, 7  
 marbtar e don *cur*-sa isin cath. Atconnarc dobron mór for  
 Scip Affracain [i n-iförn C.] ardaig a úa .i. Scip esidhe, 7 *dano*  
 dofaet *side* isin Affraic tre bit[h]in an catha-sa fos. Atconnarc  
 anfaile mór for an fellsamh, for Cait, ardaigh a úi<sup>1</sup> .i. Cato<sup>2</sup>  
 4245 Iudicensis dofaeth tria bithin in cat[h]a-sa. Atconnarc failte  
 mor 7 subaige ndermair for Brútus inn ifern. Ba he adbar  
 na fáilte moire sin, ar as eisiumh [fessin C.] ro cuir Tarquin<sup>3</sup>  
 diumsach a flait[h]es na Roma, 7 as e a ua .i. Brutus aile,  
 mairbfis Cesair isin Roim.  
 4250 Cid fil ann tra *acht* atconnas co dobronac[h] anfaile<sup>4</sup> inn  
 ifern cach aen isa mac 7 isa ua marbtar inn imairce in catha  
 moir-si. [F. f. 94<sup>r</sup>] Atconnarc co subach somenmach cach  
 aen da fil laghad<sup>4</sup> *occus éttromugud*<sup>5</sup> pian do roc[h]tain na cin-  
 tach *cucu*. Atconnarc Pluton mac Saturn ri na ndorca *occus*  
 4255 tíre na mmarb ic tinol a riaghaired<sup>6</sup> 7 a piantori 7 a drong  
 ndirmand ndeamnach da saigid<sup>7</sup>, 7 atbert friu im fiadnaisi-  
 siu: Daingnigter<sup>8</sup> for slabraidh 7 for nglais 7 bar ngeibenna  
 lib, ol se. Géraigter<sup>9</sup> bar mbeara 7 var georrána<sup>10</sup> 7 bar faebair.  
 Glinnigter<sup>11</sup> bhar slegha 7 bar tuaga *occus* bar n-uird esoirene  
 4260 anmann. Arlaidhter<sup>12</sup> bar teinte londa loiscetec[h]a. Aithigter<sup>13</sup>  
 bar clocha 7 bar cairci cendgarba. Oslaicter bar n-uamdoirsi  
 pianta 7 riagta, 7 na hinadha pianta na ro hoslaicit<sup>14</sup> riam  
 occoib oslaicter don *cur*-sa, ar ni tancattar a haencath isin  
 domun riam *cuccuib*, 7 ni targa<sup>15</sup> a hoencat[h] isin domun  
 4265 doridisi<sup>16</sup>, coimlin a targa<sup>17</sup> in bar ndail a himmairecc in mor-  
 cat[h]a-sa Poimp 7 Cesair.

<sup>1</sup> úi F. úi C.<sup>2</sup> Cata F. cato C.<sup>3</sup> tarair, with a flat stroke over air F. C.<sup>4</sup> laghatt F.<sup>5</sup> ettromuccud F. etrumughud C.<sup>6</sup> riaghaireadh C.<sup>7</sup> saicid F.<sup>8</sup> Dainecnicter F.<sup>9</sup> Géraigter F.<sup>10</sup> ceorrana F.<sup>11</sup> Glinnicter F.<sup>12</sup> arlaicter C.<sup>13</sup> hoslaicti C.<sup>14</sup> dorisi C.<sup>15</sup> occoib F. occoib C.<sup>16</sup> Géraigter F.<sup>17</sup> Géraigter F.<sup>18</sup> Glinnicter F.<sup>19</sup> Aithicter F. Aithigter C.<sup>20</sup> tarcca F. C.<sup>21</sup> tarcca F. tarcca C.

I beheld great grief on Sulla in hell, and he had a bitter complaint against Fortune because of his son (also named Sulla), who is killed at this time in the battle. I beheld great grief on Scipio Africanus in hell because of his descendant (also a Scipio), who will fall in Africa in consequence of this battle. I beheld great joylessness on the philosopher, on Cato, because of his descendant, Cato Uticensis, who will fall in consequence of this battle. I beheld great joy and exceeding happiness on Brutus in hell. This was the cause of the great joy<sup>1</sup>, for 'tis he himself that expelled Tarquin the Proud from the kingship of Rome, and his descendant, another Brutus, will kill Caesar in Rome.

Howbeit, then, but in hell I beheld sad and joyless every one whose son or grandson is killed in the conflict of this great battle. I beheld happy and cheerful every one whose torments will be lessened and lightened by the coming of the guilty ones. I beheld Pluto son of Saturn, the king of darkness and of the land of the dead, gathering unto him his executioners and his tormentors and his demoniac multitudes; and he said to them in my presence. „Let your chains and your fetters and your gyves be strengthened. Let your spikes and sickles and sword-edges be whetted. Let your spears and axes and sledgehammers for smiting souls be made sure. Let your angry, burning fires be kindled. Let your stones and rough-headed rocks be sharpened. Let your cave-doors of torturing and execution, and the places of torture that have never before been opened by you, be now opened; for never from any one battle in the world have come to you, and never from any one battle in the world will come again, so many as will come to meet you out of the conflict of this great battle of Pompey and Caesar.

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 787—793: uidi . . . Et Curios, Sullam, de te, Fortuna querentem Deplorat Libycis perituram Scipio terris Infaustam subolem, etc.

Atconnarcsu muintir Plutoin co subach somenmnac[h] de sin, 7 siat uile co hurlamh [F. f. 94v] i frestal esairgne<sup>1</sup> 7 imlesta ina ria do cintachaiph cucu assan cat[h] mor-su. IS ad-  
 4270 bar dubaighe<sup>2</sup> dermaire duitsi sin amæ, a maic ind airdrígh<sup>3</sup>,  
 7 ber in coimdhidhnad mbecc-sa let arai .i. atconnarcsa Plutón  
 fein ic ordugud<sup>4</sup> inait pianta fo ercomhair Cesair inn ifern.  
 Atconnarcsa inad cumsanta immorro fo ircomair Poimp 7 a da  
 mac i tulaigh na trocaire i ngrienbrugib<sup>5</sup> ifirn. Ar cen co  
 4275 fagbat na hairdrigha<sup>6</sup> a n-airlech isin cath mor-sa, monuaran  
 as gar uair co roiset maraen a n-inadha urdaltæ inn iffern.

IS mór bar n-onoir-si ann cena as denta daibh<sup>7</sup> saint da saigidh<sup>8</sup>. IS e deiliugudh<sup>9</sup> in coccaid moir-si dona rígaib<sup>10</sup>, indara fer dib do marbhad isind Egipt 7 a adhnacal i sruth  
 4280 Nil a n-Eigipt, 7 in fer aile do marbad isin Etail 7 a adhnacal i sruth Tibir isin Roim. Tusa fein immorro, a maic an airdrígh<sup>11</sup>, na sir formsa faistine do denam duit, ar fogeba fait[h] bus tairisi[u] lat innússa do innisin do tinnriuma duit .i. an [F. f. 95r] t-airdri t'athair fein doragha do t'accallam  
 4285 'arna marbad. Acht accso aeinni atberimsi fribh, na denaidh tairisi don Eoraip nó don Affraic nó don Aissia, ar ni fagbaimsi isin donuin uile rann is innillium duib inas in Tesail.

Ba santaigi-te<sup>12</sup> la mac in airdrígh<sup>13</sup> in cath do tabairt isin Tesail sin. Ba fir don faith ind ebairt cena, ar ger'bo  
 4290 heisinnill doib in Tesail, ba heisinnilliu dhoib ranna aile in domuin innas. Ar ro marbad Poimp fein isin Aisia<sup>14</sup>, 7 mac da maccaib inn Affraic 7 in mac aile inn Eoraip.

O tairnic tra don apach na scéla sin d'aisneis doib ro bai co tostach taethenach attruagh<sup>15</sup> atturseach ina sesam ina

<sup>1</sup> esairecni F. cassairene C.

<sup>2</sup> dubaicche F. C.

<sup>3</sup> airdricch F.

<sup>4</sup> orduccud F.

<sup>5</sup> grienbruccib F. grianbrogaib C.

<sup>6</sup> hairdrigh C.

<sup>7</sup> daoibh F. daibh C.

<sup>8</sup> saiccidh F. C.

<sup>9</sup> deiliuccudh F. C.

<sup>10</sup> riccaib F. riocchuib C.

<sup>11</sup> airdricch F. C.

<sup>12</sup> santaiccite F. -ti C.

<sup>13</sup> airdricch F.

<sup>14</sup> isind assia C.

<sup>15</sup> attruacch F. attruagh C.

„I beheld Pluto's household happy and high-spirited thereat, and all of them readily waiting to beat and flog the sinners who will come to them out of this great battle. It is cause of exceeding sorrow to thee indeed, O son of the generalissimo; but take this little comfort, I saw Pluto himself ordaining a place of punishment for Caesar in hell. I also saw a place of rest (prepared) for Pompey and his two sons, on the Hill of Mercy in the sunny plains of hell<sup>1</sup>. For though the generalissimos are not slaughtered in this great battle, woe is me! it is soon they will arrive together at their certain places in hell.

„Indeed it is greatly to your honour that you have formed a strong desire to seek them. This is the distinction made by this great warfare between the generalissimos: one of them to be killed in Egypt, with his tomb in the river Nile, and the other to be killed in Italy, with his tomb in the river Tiber in Rome. But thou thyself, O son of the generalissimo, ask me not to prophesy to thee: for thou wilt find a prophet more trustworthy than I am to relate to thee thy destiny, namely, the general, thine own father, who will come to have speech with thee after his death. But lo, one thing I say to thee! put no trust in Europe, or in Africa, or in Asia, for in all the world I find no part that is safer for thee than Thessaly<sup>2</sup>.“

The generalissimo's son was the more desirous to deliver the battle in that Thessaly. Yet the prophet's word was true, for though it was unsafe for them in Thessaly, other parts of the world were still more unsafe. For Pompey himself was killed in Asia, and one of his sons in Africa, and the other son in Europe.

Now when the corpse had finished telling them those tidings, it remained, silently, dumbly, wretchedly, sadly, standing

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 805: placido manes patremque domumque Expectare sinu regnique in parte serena Pompeis seruare locum. Nec gloria paruae Sollicitet uitae.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VI. 812—820: Tu fatum ne quaere tuum: cognoscere Parcae Me reticente dabunt; tibi certior omnia uates Ipse canet Siculis genitor Pompeius in aruis.

4295 fiadnaisi, 7 se icc urnaidhe bais on cailligh, ar nir' lam a ainimm deiliugud<sup>1</sup> fris *noco comarleicced* an caillech dhi. Tainic in caillech Ericto rempu iarsin<sup>2</sup> darsin uama immac[h], 7 doroinne tor teinedh dermaire indorus na huama, 7 ro cuir an apach da loscudh fair.

4300 Ro fáccaib annside e, 7 tanic fein maraen re Poimp Sext<sup>3</sup> docum loggpghuirt Poimp Maige a athar, co rancatar in longphort 7 na scuru<sup>4</sup> i crepuscul<sup>5</sup> na maitne muiche trath etar-scartha lae 7 aidque.

Conidh remscél do remscélaib catha móir na Tesaili co-  
4305 nicci sin. Echtra Poimp Sext<sup>3</sup>, 7 taircetla Ericto Tesalta, 7 faistine inn arrachta ifernaidhe ainm in scéoil sin. IS é sin dano remscél deidinach catha na Tesáili. Conidh comairem .x.u. remscél conicci sin. Scéla immorro 7 turtechta 7 eitirdeilighthi in cat[h]a móir fein, 7 tinnriumu<sup>6</sup> na laec[h]raide inn ellach  
4310 inn imairice moir im-muigh<sup>7</sup> na Tesáili fein, is iat atfiadur si-sana fodhesta.

[F. f. 95v]. Cath mor muighe<sup>8</sup> na Tesaili innso.

IAR CLOSTECHT NA CRUADHCELMAINI CATH-  
MAITTI sin ro raidhiustar Ericto<sup>9</sup> aingidh imarsaidh iffern-  
4315 aide, nirbo soinmeach airerda<sup>10</sup> immorro ruccadh ass in adaigh<sup>11</sup> sin resin morcath il-longphortaibh<sup>12</sup> fer ndomuin. Ina mbattor d'uamdoirsib iffern i tir na Tesaile ro hossaicit in adaigh sin iat. Doberad a tlac[h]ta folraig 7 a ndicleit[h]e druadh do uilib aittib demnacdaib in tire inn adaig cetna. Tancatar foil 7  
4320 foluaimnigh 7 anmanna feochra fuirechra 7 daescarsluagh demnacda in tire uile, co mbatar i ndithrebaib na Tesaile inn adaig sin ic urnaidhe in morcat[h]a arnabarach.

<sup>1</sup> deilinceud F. deilincchudh C.

<sup>2</sup> seixt C.

<sup>3</sup> crepuscail C.

<sup>4</sup> immuicch F. immuig C.

<sup>5</sup> ro raidh airecto C.

<sup>6</sup> adaicch F. adaigh C.

<sup>7</sup> arsin F. iarsin C.

<sup>8</sup> scuru C. scura F.

<sup>9</sup> tinnruma C.

<sup>10</sup> muicche F. muighe C.

<sup>11</sup> airerda C.

<sup>12</sup> illonccphortaibh F. C.

in their presence, awaiting death from the hag; for its soul durst not separate from the body until the hag gave it permission. Then the hag Erictho came before them, out through the cave, and in front thereof built a pile of vast fire, and put the corpse upon it to be burnt.

She left the corpse there, and came along with Sextus Pompeius towards the camp of his father, Pompey the Great. They reached the camp and the tents in the twilight of early morning, the hour of dividing day and night<sup>1</sup>.

So far one of the foretales of the great battle of Thessaly. *The Adventure of Sextus Pompeius, and the Predictions of Thessalian Erictho, and the Prophecy of the infernal Spectre* is the name of that story. That, then, is the last foretale of the Battle of Thessaly. So far is the number of fifteen foretales. The tidings and descriptions and distinctions of the great battle itself, and the endings of the warriors in the meeting of the great conflict on the plain of Thessaly, these are what are set forth below.

#### The Great Battle of the Plain of Thessaly.

After hearing that cruel prophecy of battle-rout which the evil, aged, hellish Erictho spake, not happily nor pleasantly was that night before the battle spent in the camps of the men of the world. All the cave-doors of hell that existed in the land of Thessaly were opened on that night. Their secret screens and their magical concealments were on that same night taken from all the demonic places of the land. The wolves and flying things, and wild, watchful beasts, and the demonic rabble of the whole country came that night into the deserts of Thessaly and awaited the great battle on the morrow.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VI. 820—830: Sic postquam fata peregit Stat noltu maestus tacito mortemque reposcit, etc.

Ro tuitsett sceith 7 slegha na cruinne uile da n-aidlennaib  
 isin aideche cetna. Atcesa<sup>1</sup> ann saignena roimdhæ 7 caera  
 4325 teintidhe ic tuitim a fraigtibh na firmaminte nemda, co n-im-  
 tacmaictis in talamh i mórtimcill na dá mórlongphort<sup>2</sup>. Ro  
 comdoirtset tri ruadbuinne robarta in bet[h]a fon domun inn  
 aideche sin .i. muir Caisp 7 muir Ruad 7 muir Torrein, co ro  
 comtuairset<sup>3</sup> a mort[h]onna ina mba coimnesa doib do murrus-  
 4330 caib caircide 7 do bennaib all 7 airdsliap in talman, co closs  
 [F. f. 96r] fona cric[h]aib batar comfoiciu doib mongar in mór-  
 mara 7 escal inn occiain 7 garbeconghair na mbledhmil 7 na muc  
 mara 7 na ron 7 na rinnach, na tollcenn 7 na corrcenn, na  
 milmór 7 na libedhan 7 ilpiast anaichnidh inn occiain arcena.  
 4335 Ro bloscnuallsat ceithre primgaetha in bet[h]a fon domhan  
 in adaigh cetna .i. an Stefir iniar<sup>4</sup>, in Voir atuaidh, inn Euir  
 anair, inn Auster andes. comma rainic comtuargon<sup>5</sup> 7 im-  
 lessadh doib for lar tire na Tesaili gor'fas<sup>6</sup> teintec[h] 7 toirn-  
 each 7 ainbtine imforcradach isind aer desin, cur' fas<sup>7</sup> crit[h]  
 4340 7 talamchumscugud<sup>8</sup> i fotaib 7 i slutraicibh<sup>9</sup> in talman, cur ro  
 fogluaisset<sup>10</sup> inn uile coimtinol demnac[h]dha bai isin Tesail a  
 huamtollaib i talmuin, a dithrebaibh a cailtedh, a scailpib a  
 carrac, a glacaib a tulach, a fanglenntoip a cnoc, a mamann-  
 aib a sliab, curro combgairsit i n-aeinfecht 7 i n-oenfaball im  
 4345 dib mórlongphortaip na da airdrig sin .i. Poimp 7 Cesair, gor  
 bo lor d'adhuath 7 d'urgrain 7 do cridenbas dona slóghaibh<sup>11</sup>  
 a n-eistecht.

Re siangail 7 re sibsanaigh<sup>12</sup> na mbufa<sup>13</sup> 7 na loisccend<sup>14</sup>.  
 Re donalaibh 7 re hamustraig na fael [F. f. 96v] ocus na con  
 4350 ocus na cuanart ocus na mac tire. Re coimhenedaigh<sup>15</sup> ocus

<sup>1</sup> Atces C.<sup>2</sup> morloncephort F.<sup>3</sup> comtuaircset F. comtuaireset C.<sup>4</sup> annier C.<sup>5</sup> comtuarcon F. comtuarccain C.<sup>6</sup> curro fass C.<sup>7</sup> curro fas C.<sup>8</sup> talamchumscuccud F.<sup>9</sup> slutraicibh F. slutraicibh C.<sup>10</sup> -siet F. -sset C.<sup>11</sup> slochhaiph F. slochhaibh C.<sup>12</sup> sibsanaicch F.<sup>13</sup> mbufi C.<sup>14</sup> Α χασυός, siangail beingtaken with loisccend and sibsanaigh with mbufa. <sup>15</sup> coimhmetaigh C.

The shields and spears of the whole globe fell from their racks on the same night. Multitudinous thunderbolts and fireballs were seen falling from the walls of the heavenly firmament, so that they were encompassing the earth all round the two great camps. On that night the three tidal outbursts of the world poured throughout the globe, to wit, the Caspian Sea, and the Red Sea, and the Mediterranean Sea, till their billows struck all that was nearest of the rocky seashores and the peaks of the cliffs and of the lofty mountains of the earth, so that throughout the neighbouring districts was heard the roar of the great sea and the storm of the ocean, and the rough clamour of the monsters and the porpoises and the seals and the *rinnaig*, the *tollichinn* and the *coirrchinn*, the whales and the leviathans, and the many other unknown beasts of the ocean.

On the same night the four chief winds of the world howled throughout the globe, to wit, Zephyrus from the west, Boreas from the north, Eurus from the east and Auster from the south, so that smiting and beating came from them on the midst of the land of Thessaly, and thence grew firefaughts and thunder and an exceeding great tempest in the air, so that trembling and earthquake increased in the sods and bedrocks of the earth, and the whole demonic assembly that dwelt in Thessaly moved out of the caverns of the earth, out of the deserts of its forests, out of the clefts of its rocks, out of the forks of its hills, out of the sloping valleys of its heights, out of the passes of its mountains, so that they cried together at the same time round the two great camps of those two high-kings, Pompey and Caesar, and to hear them was enough of horror and loathing and heartbreak.

At the croakings and cluckings of the frogs and the toads<sup>1</sup>; at the howls and barking of the wolves, and the hounds and the packs and the 'sons of earth'<sup>2</sup>; at the groaning and

<sup>1</sup> literally, the toads and the frogs.

<sup>2</sup> a synonym for 'wolves'.

re barann beicedhaigh<sup>1</sup> na n-os *ocus* na n-alma *ocus* na n-allta n-ecceannais. Re hardglaedaig *ocus* re hardgairmni<sup>2</sup> na parti *ocus* na lleoman *ocus* na mathgaman<sup>2</sup>. Re got[h]gail graccallaigh na n-en *ocus* na n-etaide *ocus* na foluaimnech arcena. Ra garbh-  
 4355 gortgholgrechaig<sup>3</sup> na ngelt<sup>4</sup> *ocus* na ngribh n-ingnech<sup>5</sup>, na n-ammaite *ocus* na n-urtrac[h] *ocus* na mbadb mbélderg<sup>6</sup> 7 na fantaisi foltscailte *ocus* na ndriong<sup>7</sup> ndirmann ndemnaedha *ocus* diabhaliascaigh<sup>8</sup> inn aeoir arcena os a cinn, nir' leiced lochad<sup>9</sup> no tatham no tinnabrad d'oenduine i cehtar na da mórlogg-  
 4360 port airet batar na hammaiti for an abairt sin ina timcell.

Intan immorro atractatar luathghoetha adhuaræ imluatha *ocus* glasneoil utmalla etarbhuasacha na maitne, ro ansat na hurtracha da n-aidhmiltib, ro tairinnset a trethan *ocus* ro coiscset a congair ar uaman 7 ar urecla solsi na maitne da  
 4365 ttarractain. Ro tuilset na slóigh<sup>10</sup> iarumh lasin tai moir sin, *ocus* atrocair a suantairtim cotalta for in airdrigh<sup>11</sup>, for Poimp.

[F. f. 97r] Tarfas fis *ocus* amra *ocus* aislingte<sup>12</sup> dosom isin cotlud sin .i. indar leis a beit[h] fein co mait[h]jibh na Roma imbe ina suide rigdha i n-oenach na mbuad for lar na  
 4370 Roma, *ocus* slógh<sup>13</sup> tire Let[h]a uile *ocus* luct na Roma uile, eter occ *ocus* sen, do beit[h] isin oenach im[b]e, *ocus* siat uile co fogurgairibh<sup>14</sup> moraibh *ocus* co nuall *ocus* co éiselbi<sup>15</sup> adbail ac denamh a buad-som *ocus* ic tocebail a clua *ocus* a urdarcas os rigflathaib in talman 7 os degferaib derscaigtec[h]aib in  
 4375 domuin, feib as glormaire ro batar imme isin oenach mor doronadh do il-lait[h]jib a rígha<sup>16</sup> isin Roimh ar clod do na murt[h]aidhe 7 na meritrighi rígh<sup>17</sup> na Pointi *ocus* locta na hEspaine treuillige<sup>18</sup> iar n-iarthar.

<sup>1</sup> beicedhaicch F. beicethaigh C.

<sup>3</sup> golgrecaig C.

<sup>5</sup> nincenech F. ningneach C.

<sup>7</sup> dronec F.

<sup>10</sup> sloicch F.

<sup>12</sup> asslincete F. aislingte C.

<sup>14</sup> foccurgairibh F. C.

<sup>16</sup> ricetha F. ricetha C.

tricch ricch C.

<sup>2</sup> mathgaman C. matgaman F.

<sup>4</sup> ngealt F. ngelt C.

<sup>6</sup> belderec F.

<sup>8</sup> -aicch F. -aigh C. <sup>9</sup> loccadh C.

<sup>11</sup> airdricch F.

<sup>13</sup> sloccch F.

<sup>15</sup> seisseilbhi C. seiselbe F.

<sup>17</sup> meritricci ricch F. meri-

<sup>18</sup> treuillicec F. treullece C.

angry bellowing of the deer and the herds and the savage wild beasts: at the roars and cries of the leopards and the lions and the bears: at the cawing voices of the birds and the fowls and the other flying things: at the rough-bitter, wail-screaming of the madmen, and the taloned griffins, and the witches, and the spectres, and the red-mouthed lamias, and the phantoms with dishevelled hair, and the crowds of demonic multitudes and the other devil-fishes of the air above them, neither slumber nor nap nor sleep was allowed to a single soul in each of the two great camps so long as the witches were at that game around them.

Now when the swift, chilly winds and the grey, restless, hovering clouds of the morning arose, the spectres ceased from their destructions, they abated their storm and checked their clamour, through fear and dread of being overtaken by the morning-light. Then at that great silence the armies slept, and his drowsiness of sleep fell on the generalissimo, on Pompey.

In that sleep a vision and a wonder and a dream appeared to him, namely, it seemed to him that he himself, with the nobles of Rome around him, was on his throne in the assembly of the triumphs in the midst of Rome. The host of the land of all the land of Latium and all the folk of Rome, both young and old, were in that assembly around him. With great clamorous shouts and with crying, and with vast tumult, all were celebrating his triumph, and exalting his fame and his renown above the royal lords of the earth and above the distinguished nobles of the world, just like the most jubilant of those that were about him in the great assembly made for him in the days of his triumph in Rome after he had vanquished the pirates and the Mithridatics of the king of Pontus and the people of triangular Spain in the west<sup>1</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 9--19: Nam Pompeiani uisus sibi sede theatri, etc.

Bhess is *cāh* ro bai annsin *menma snimach ureclach* in  
 4380 *airdri[gh]* do *cúartugud*<sup>1</sup> na maithis mor [fuair C.] *fecht* aili 7 in  
 toictiu do *taisbenad* na Roma inn aislingi do, ar nir'leigset na  
 faithe do a faicsin innas aile. *Nó dano* is ac *taircetul* trom-  
 gaire ndoinmeach in morcatha *arnabarac[h]*<sup>2</sup> ro *taisbenait* na  
 gairiu subacha<sup>3</sup> soinmecha sin do *Poimp* ina cotludh, ar *isedh*  
 4385 is gnath anfoilti [F. f. 97v] do *taircetal tria failte* na *haislinge*<sup>4</sup>  
 7 na fisi aidheidhe co *menic*. *Tainic* moc[h]neoill na maittne  
 foisin, 7 ro gabh solsi ind lae ic fortamlugud<sup>5</sup> for bansolsi  
 na retlann 7 na renn aidhchide. *Da festais* fir an *domain*  
 cena rob adbar dubha *occus*<sup>6</sup> dobroin *dermair* doib maitin in  
 4390 *lait[h]*i sin d'faicsin, daig ni ro tairic oenla riem<sup>7</sup> tareis na  
 Dilenn don *cinidh* doennæ sama[i] in ro tairice in la sin  
 doib<sup>8</sup> .i. an dit[h] *ocus* a *mudugud*<sup>9</sup> inn *ellach* in *mórcat[h]æ*  
*eiter Poimp* [7 *Cesair*] for muigh<sup>10</sup> na *Tésali* re hed an læ  
 sin namma.

4395 *IS techt* tar aiened *immorro*, *ocus* is feidm os nirt, *ocus*  
 as onfaisi occiain, *ocus* as iarraidh *forais* i *fudomain* *ocus* [is] decsin  
 radhaire ir-reodoirce<sup>11</sup>, *ocus* as gabail re muir lain icc *linadh*,  
*ocus* as triall eicne for airdrigh, *ocus* as *techt* i cath gan *con-*  
*gaibh* [airn], *ocus* as *seoladh* ind *agaidh*<sup>12</sup> gaeithe, *ocus* as  
 4400 *cuin[d]*gidh freabta i *fritagaidh*<sup>13</sup> *ecca*, *ocus* as airem ar immatt  
*eccintech* d'oenduine isin *domun* *fobairt* ait[h]risi no aissneisin  
 for *cathugud*<sup>14</sup> in lai<sup>15</sup> sin, ar is *ed* is gnaitheciu<sup>16</sup> ann aisneis im-  
 forcrach do *tabairt* for *gnimradaib* na cath aile icca n-innisin.  
*IS* deimin *immorro* na fagaibtear<sup>17</sup> [F. f. 98r] isin bith oen-  
 4405 *tenga*<sup>18</sup> oenduine *da tised* a *tait[h]*met nó a *tuaruscbail* gach a  
*ndernadh* do *morgnimuib* ann, ar nir'furail no imforcraidh star-  
*aide* cacha cineda isin cruinne do *cumma* 7 d'ordugud<sup>19</sup> *gnim-*

<sup>1</sup> *cuartuccud* F. *cuartugudh* C.      <sup>2</sup> *arnamarach* C.

<sup>3</sup> *suuucha* F. *subacha* C.

<sup>4</sup> *haislincci* F. *haislinge* C.

<sup>5</sup> *fortamluccud* F. *fortamlughadh* C.

<sup>6</sup> *duuu occus* F. *dubha* 7 C.

<sup>7</sup> *tairice* a n-oen ló C.

<sup>8</sup> *diob* F. *doibh* C.

<sup>9</sup> *muduccudh* F. *mudhughudh* C.      <sup>10</sup> *muicch* F. *muig* C.

Certainly there was then a troubled anxious spirit in the high-king from searching for the blessings he found at another time and from Fortune displaying Rome to him in a vision: for the Fates never allowed him to see it otherwise. Or it is in prophesying great, adverse cries of the great battle on the morrow that those happy, prosperous cries were shewn to Pompey in his sleep. For often it is usual for sorrow to be foretold by the joy of the dream and the nocturnal vision. The early clouds of the morning came thereunder, and daylight began to overcome the pale light of the stars and the nocturnal constellations. If the men of the world had known, to see the morning of that day would have been cause of gloom and of great grief, for since the Flood, never did one day prepare for the human race the like of what that day prepared for them, to wit, their destruction and their ruin in the joining of the great battle between Pompey [and Caesar] for the space of that day only.

However, it is 'going beyond nature', and it is 'effort above strength', and 'diving the ocean', and 'seeking knowledge in depth', and 'seeing a view in streaked (?) darkness', and 'resisting a full sea in flood', and 'attempting to force a high-king', and 'entering battle without grasping a weapon', and 'sailing against the wind', and 'asking a cure against death', and 'reckoning an infinite number', for one person in the world to attempt to relate or declare that day's fighting. For this is more frequent, to give an extravagant description of the deeds of other battles in relating them. Certain it is that in the world is not found a single tongue of a single human being capable of recording or describing all the great deeds that were done therein. There was neither excess nor superfluity of historians of every nation in the globe to shape and arrange the account of the deeds of the one battle wherein were the

<sup>11</sup> irredorea C.                      <sup>12</sup> accaid F.                      <sup>13</sup> fritaccaidh F.  
 is cuindeidh frepta i frithaghaid C.      <sup>14</sup> catuccud F. cathuccud C.  
<sup>15</sup> an lae F. in lai C.              <sup>16</sup> gnaithchi C.              <sup>17</sup> faigebtar C.  
<sup>18</sup> tencca F.                              <sup>19</sup> orduccud F.

*scélradh* in oencat[h]a ina mbatar ilcinela an talman o or co hor. A suim *immorro*, 7 a n-aird 7 a n-airdire triallfaidter  
 4410 sunn a teclaim co *cert* 7 co commair doreir *amal* frit[h] iat i fis 7 i foglaim 7 i finnfoclaibh filedh 7 inn ealadhnaibh augdarda na n-augdar Romanach *buddein*.

La sodain tra táinic lansolsi na matni da saigid<sup>1</sup>, 7 arai ní ro artraigh in *grian* doib beus biuce, uair leisce 7 admailli  
 4415 7 ainescaide *atract* in *grian* os tonnaib inn oiccia[i]n do taitnem dar colair *turbála* suas isin maitin-sin in[n]as in cach maitin reime riem, ar bai da neimdeini ro taitin *grian* frisin talam an la sin. Atar la cach *curbo* seac[h]na solsi, 7 *curbo* herera greini rob ail ann, ar ro suigh 7 ro tarraing<sup>2</sup> in *grien*  
 4420 da saigid<sup>3</sup> isin maitin sin uile [F. f. 98v] *tromnellgala* dluithi *doburda* duibciach *deridh* na haidhchi 7 *fraisnella* fannscailti fuasnadacha na firmaminte uile, 7 *dano* ni d'furtacht na d'al-trom al-lassar no a teintidechta no a tesaltactu<sup>4</sup> sin, *amal* atberat na fiseoda, *acht* as da mbeith ina clarcolbadaibh gorma  
 4425 *glasgarba* 7 'na mbratachaib duba doscailte ettarra 7 tir na Tesaili. Ar nirbo lainn lasin grein a ruit[h]ne sirglana solusta do taitnem frisin tir sin, ar aidbli in moruile ro ba cinnte do denamh innte .i. dith 7 dilgend in cinedha doenna iter *Poimp* 7 *Cesair*.

4430 Araisin tra *gerbo* lesc ainesccaid inmall an eirghe sin *atract* fo deoidh in *grian* ina hubull<sup>5</sup>mhioll *cró* 7 ina *crunnpupall* teintidhe os dreic[h] in talman, *curro* fortamlaigh a solsi for bansolsi na rend 7 na retlann, co ro lin glennta 7 cnuca 7 cailte 7 tuaitemracha<sup>6</sup> in talman. O ro airigset<sup>7</sup> slogbuidne  
 4435 mor-longphuirt *Poimp* in t-eitirdeiliugud<sup>8</sup> sin in lai 7 na haidce atrachtatar eirge athlamh aeinfir<sup>9</sup> la moc[h]dedol na [F. f. 99r] maitne muiche. Ro eirig geoin mor *ocus* fogar-

<sup>1</sup> saiccid F. saicchid C.

<sup>2</sup> tarraince F. tairring C.

<sup>3</sup> saiccid F. saigid C.

<sup>4</sup> tesaltachta C.

<sup>5</sup> huull F.

<sup>6</sup> tuatebracha C. tuaitemracha F.

<sup>7</sup> airicset F.

many kindreds of the earth from border to border. Here, however, an attempt will be made to collect a summary of them and their highnesses and their celebrities justly and briefly, as they have been found in the knowledge and teaching and fair words of poets and in the authoritative sciences of the Roman authors themselves.

With that, then, the full light of the morning came to them, and yet for some time the sun did not appear to them, since on that morning, to shine up over the colure of rising, the sun rose above the waves of the ocean more sluggishly and slowly and inactively than on any previous morning; for it was on that day the sun shone without vehemence against the earth. It seemed to every one that avoidance of light and eclipse of sun was desired there, for on that morning the sun sucked and dragged to him all the heavy, close, darkling clouds of black mists of the end of the night, and the weak, scattered tumultuous shower-clouds of the whole firmament; and yet it it was not to help or to nourish his flames or his fieriness or his fervour, as the physicians say, but that they might be as blue gray-rough board-pillars and as black, indissoluble banners between him and the land of Thessaly. For the sun liked not his ever-pure, radiant beams to shine upon that land, because of the enormity of the evil that was destined to be done therein, namely, the destruction and ruin of the human race between Pompey and Caesar.

However, though that rising was sluggish, inactive, slow, at last the sun arose as an apple-ball of blood and as a round, fiery tent over the face of the earth, so that its radiance overcame the pale light of the constellations and the stars, and filled the glens and hills and woods and heights of the earth. When the companies of Pompey's great camp perceived that separation of the day and the night they arose lightly, as one man, at the early twilight of the dawn. Thereat in the camps

---

\* *teitirdeiliuccud* F.

° *naeinfir C. aoinfir* F.

muirn 7 fothromh 7 fogluasact 7 fodord adbal isna longpor-  
toibh desin.

4440 Dodheoc[h]atar na slóig<sup>1</sup> co mbatar ina mbuidhnib 7 ina  
sesib ic *geran ocus* icc uchbadaigh<sup>2</sup> ar fot na faithchi 7 na  
n-urdom 7 na n-imdhorsi im puplib inn airdrigh. Ba *sedh*  
a n-aengut[h] 7 a n-aenradh uile, cudhnodh 7 tinnenus in mor-  
catha [can *fuirech* C.] *gan* esnadhadh co brat[h] dar in lasin<sup>3</sup>  
4445 amach. Do gapsat ic aisc 7 ic tobeim co mor *for* in n-aird-  
righ, *for* Poimp, ar imfuireach in catha do. Atberte *frisium* a  
beit[h] lesc 7 a beith meta *ocus* a beit[h] imecclac[h] 7 a beith  
ic fulang<sup>4</sup> tarcaisne co mor o cliamain .i. o *Cesair*, 7 *conidh*  
aire no fuirged in cath ar eccla socraite imar sud do dedail  
4450 fris 7 a *scarad* fein re rigflaithius na Roma 'arsin. Dia fris  
tra as truag inn abairt ro ba *for slógud*<sup>5</sup> in longpuirt annsin  
amh .i. a mbeith ic saint 7 ic ailges im tabairt an cat[h]a an  
*lucht* ac nach raibe do saegul<sup>6</sup> *acht* madh co ham tabarta in  
cat[h]a nama. Cid iat ríghflaithe<sup>7</sup> rathmara 7 *popul* in airther  
4455 *dano* nirsat luga a n-acaine [F. f. 99v] inas gae[h] drong<sup>8</sup> aile  
ann im tinnenas 7 im cudnodh in cat[h]a ara foti leo beit[h] inn  
ecmais socrachta i tire *ocus* a n-at[h]arda budéin<sup>9</sup>.

O'tcuala airrigh 7 uaisle, flait[h]e 7 fuilngidh, *consuil* 7  
comairlidi in tsenaid Romhaniaig in gearan mor sin ic rígaibh<sup>10</sup>  
4460 7 ic rodhainibh in longpuirt im fuireach in catha moir [sin C.]  
is i comairle doronsat, *techt* i pupaill Poimp dia asslach fair  
accaine na n-airdrig<sup>11</sup> do cosce 7 in cath do tabairt in la  
sin *fen*.

Mait[h] *conicci* in la sin ceana in t-airecht ro coid isin pup-  
4465 *aill* sin .i. rigflaite na Roman. It e annso anmanna na n-  
ardflaithe<sup>12</sup> 7 na n-airech ro<sup>13</sup> cotar isin pupaill sin .i. Cata Mor  
Iudicensis 7 Brutas in primconsul 7 Sill mac Sill, 7 Scip

<sup>1</sup> sloice F.

<sup>2</sup> uchbadaicch F.

<sup>3</sup> laite sin C.

<sup>4</sup> fulance F.

<sup>5</sup> sloccud F. slochudh C.

<sup>6</sup> saoccul F. saegul C.

<sup>7</sup> ricchflaite F. righflatha C.

<sup>8</sup> dronce F.

<sup>9</sup> budein C. budhdhein F.

<sup>10</sup> riccaibh F.

<sup>11</sup> nairdriog F. nairdrig 7 nardflatha C.

<sup>12</sup> anmanna na n-uasal 7 na n-airdricch, C.

<sup>13</sup> do C.

arose a great uproar and noise and clamour and commotion and vast murmuring<sup>1</sup>.

The hosts advanced till they were in their troops and their bands complaining and wailing throughout the green and the porches and outer doors around the generalissimo's tents. This was the one voice and utterance of them all, to hasten and speed the great battle without delaying and putting (it) off for ever beyond that day. They were blaming and greatly reproaching the high-king Pompey for his delay of the battle. They declared to him that he was slothful and cowardly and timorous<sup>2</sup>, and that he was much contemned by his father-in-law Caesar, and that he was delaying the battle for fear of the army parting, like yon, from him, and that then he himself would be separated from the royal lordship of Rome. Verily, sad then was the behaviour of the host of the camp, those whose life was to last only till the time of giving battle to be longing and importuning for it to be delivered. As to the fortunate royal lords and the people of the east, their complaints were not less than those of every other multitude, as to speeding and hastening the battle, because of the long time they were away from the ease of their country and their own fatherland<sup>3</sup>.

When the viceroys and nobles, the lords and esquires, the consuls and counsellors of the Roman senate heard the kings and great men of the camp lamenting about the delay of the great battle, they formed this design, to enter Pompey's pavilion to entreat him to prevent the complaint of the generals, and to deliver battle on that very day.

Good until that day was the assemblage that that entered that pavilion, to wit, the royal lords of the Romans. Here are the names of the high lords and nobles who entered it, to wit, great Cato Uticensis, and Brutus the first consul, and

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 45: *Vicerat astra iubar etc.*

<sup>2</sup> *segnis pauidusque uocatur etc.*, Phars. VII. 52.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. VII. 47—57.

mac *Scip maic Scip* Affracain, a cathraig<sup>1</sup> *Lucinae*, 7 *Tuil Cicer*<sup>2</sup>, in primretoridh aentenga<sup>3</sup> ón na sulbuiri latianda can  
 4470 *samail gan baramail* ina haimsir fríæ. Tainic ann *Decius consul* 7  
*Curio consul* 7 *Cetegas consul* 7 *Drusus consul* 7 *Grachas consul* 7  
*Camill consul* 7 *Marcellus consul* 7 *Torquatus consul* 7 *Lucius*  
*consul* 7 *Lucilius*<sup>4</sup> *consul* 7 *Lentulus consul* a cathraig na  
 hEsculi isin Etail, 7 *Agellus consul* 7 *Domitius consul* [F. f. 100r]  
 4475 a cathraig<sup>5</sup> *Corpin* isin Etail, 7 *Libon consul* tusech na nEo-  
 trastacda 7 *Tarnius*<sup>6</sup> *consul* tusech na n-Umbreta 7 *Fabius*  
*consul* 7 *Varus consul* o dinn Auximon, 7 *Antonius consul* 7  
*Octavius consul* 7 *Marcellinus consul* 7 *Iunius consul* 7 *Quin-*  
*tus consul* 7 *Scevola consul* 7 *Marius consul* 7 *Lelitus consul*  
 4480 7 *Aruns consul* 7 *Altus consul* 7 *Agellinus consul* 7 *Affranius*  
*consul*. Gneus *Pompeus* 7 *Sextus Pompeus* da mac an aird-  
 righ, 7 mait[h]e na Romhan arcena, 7 drong<sup>7</sup>-dirmanna mora  
 do degrígaib<sup>8</sup> an domain immailli friu.

Otconnaic in t-airdri Poim[p] iat isin pupaill is edh ro  
 4485 raidh friu: Cidh ro fogluais na maiti-si itradhsa a mucha-sa  
 do lo o puplib 7 o leabtaib 7 o ndergadaibh, ol se.

Gerbo himda fer frestaíl got[h]a 7 urlabra dó isin pupaill,  
 araidhe sin [tra] ro togsat<sup>9</sup> 7 ro ordaighset co hoentadach<sup>10</sup>  
 aoinfer da freccra 7 da accallaim 7 d'asslac[h] in catha fair 7  
 4490 do frestul gotha 7 urlabra daracenn uile .i. an t-sai<sup>11</sup> forcti  
 7 in t-ollam uasal oirdnidhe 7 an cainnell airechta 7 in abis<sup>12</sup>  
 fesa 7 an fisid foglama 7 in indeoin forais 7 an forus breth  
 7 an dromcla gacha dana 7 inn eochair foslaict[h]e gacha heal-  
 adna, in primretorca<sup>13</sup> on .i. Tul-Cicer, [F. f. 100v] in aen  
 4495 tanga<sup>14</sup> as ferr glor 7 aslac[h] 7 innsci 7 urlabra ro bai in

<sup>1</sup> cathraicc F. cathraicc C.

<sup>2</sup> cicir C.

<sup>3</sup> sentencca F.

<sup>4</sup> lucius ellius C.

<sup>5</sup> cathraicch F.

<sup>6</sup> ternius C.

<sup>7</sup> dronec F.

<sup>8</sup> degriccaib F. deighricchaibh C.

<sup>9</sup> toccsat F.

<sup>10</sup> haontadach F. hoentadhach C.

<sup>11</sup> tsai F. tsai C.

<sup>12</sup> aibheiss C.

<sup>13</sup> -retorca C. -retor̄ F.

<sup>14</sup> tencca F.

Sulla son of Sulla, and Scipio son of Scipio, son of Scipio Africanus, out of the city of Lucina (?) and Tullius Cicero, the prime rhetorician, the one tongue of Latin eloquence<sup>1</sup>, without like or resemblance in his time. Then came Decius the consul, and Curio the consul, and Cethegus the consul, and Drusus the consul and Gracchus the consul, and Camillus the consul and Marcellus the consul and Torquatus the consul and Lucius the consul and Lentulus the consul out of the city of Asculum in Italy, and Agellus the consul, and Domitius the consul out of the city of Corfinium in Italy, and Libo the consul the leader of the Etruscans, and Tarnius (?) the consul, the leader of the Umbrians, and Fabius the consul, and Varus the consul from the hill-fort Auximum, and Antonius the consul, and the consuls Octavius, and Marcellinus, and Junius and Quintus, and Scaevola and Marius, and Laelius (?), and Aruns and Altus and Agellinus and Afranius. Gnaeus Pompeius and Sextus Pompeius, the two sons of the general, and other nobles of the Romans, and great crowds of the goodly kings of the world were along with them.

When the generalissimo Pompey beheld them in the pavilion, he said this to them: „What has moved these gentlemen at this early hour of the day from their tents and their beds and their couches?“

Although in the pavilion there was many a man preparing word and eloquence to him, yet they unanimously chose and ordained one man to answer him and to converse with him and to persuade him to battle, and to prepare word and eloquence on behalf of them all, namely, the learned sage and the noble, ordained master, and the torch of assembly, and the abyss of knowledge, and the knower of scholarship, and the anvil of history, and the foundation of judgments, and the ceiling of every art, and the key for opening every science, the chief rhetorician, namely, Tullius Cicero, the one tongue whose sound and suasion and speech and eloquence were the

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 62—63: cunctorum uoces Romani maximus auctor Tullius eloquii.

aenimsir fria *gan fodurd*<sup>1</sup>, can *format*, can imresain fria imbe. Beo *ocus* tend, *trén ocus* tocbalta cach cuis *ocus* cach caingen<sup>2</sup> lasa *congnað*<sup>3</sup> ce *madh etrom* anbfann anarrachta a adbar. Marb *immorro* 7 *tlait[h]* 7 *tuitmeach ocus trascairte gach*  
 4500 *dail no daeradh ocus gac[h]* caingen no *cairgedh*<sup>4</sup>, *cemad* scel firen *fiadhnach fasaigte forglithe*<sup>5</sup> no *beit[h]* ica *furail fair*. Inbaidh *immorro* ba iudic breithe eisium fein in gleod dogenadh ni ticfad do *bretheamnaip* in *betha uile* a *tollad* no a *tathair dar* a eisiu<sup>6</sup>. *Consul rouasal* e on, *ocus* ro coiscec mor  
 4505 do *coccad* 7 d'imresnaibh na Roman beus airt ro ba beo tria gacis a gloir 7 a labra *ocus* a urlabra 7 a nirt a lama 7 a claidim 7 a cruas a cridhe, *ocus* ar imat a miled *ocus* a socraide disli budhdein<sup>7</sup>, *conarb ingnad ocus* nar' decair fer a maithiusa in fir-sin do *freccra righ ocus* d'asslach comairle caich  
 4510 fair *ocus* d'aisneis *ocus* d'innisin ruin na *socaidhe* do. Ba saint *ocus* ba *duthract* lais ar da adbar aslach in catha for *Poimp* .i. ar na maithi do cur in dala ina leth im *furail* in *cat[h]a*, 7 *dano* ba lan-lainn leis [F. f. 101<sup>r</sup>] fein *roc[h]tain* na Roma i *trairi* ar mett *ocus* ar aidble a *édala*<sup>8</sup> 'na haenaigib<sup>9</sup>  
 4515 *ocus* 'na margadaibh *ocus* 'na dalaibh<sup>10</sup>.

IS *edh* inso asbert ieram: A *uasail ocus* a oirdnide *ocus* a oenri, ol se, *da festasu* eim ni suaill *sodhethbiri* ro fogluais na maiti-si i *trathsu* it dochom<sup>11</sup>, *ocus* madh cet let atfiadusa duit in toiscec imo tancatar.

4520 Abair uait biuce co cloamar, for *Poimp*.

Do fetaraisi fein, a *airdri*, *conidh* cian *ocus conidh* fota atát na mait[h]isi isin *coccadsa* immailli fritsu *inn ingnais*<sup>12</sup> a muintire *ocus* a ferann, a *cathrach ocus* a castiall ic fulang<sup>13</sup> *docra ocus* merten mara *ocus* tire as *gach crich* im-araili i

<sup>1</sup> leg. fodord?

<sup>2</sup> *congnað* F.

<sup>3</sup> *cainccen* no *cairicedh* F.

<sup>4</sup> eissi C.

<sup>5</sup> *ettala* C. *édalu* F.

<sup>6</sup> haenaiece F. hænraigib C.

<sup>7</sup> *daladhaib* C.

<sup>8</sup> *cainccen* F.

<sup>9</sup> forcelighthe F. om C.

<sup>10</sup> budein C.

best in his time, without murmuring, without envy, without contention. Alive and firm, strong and elevated was every cause and every dispute in which he took part, although its substance was light, weak, feeble. Dead, however, and weak, and stumbling, and reversed was every decree that he used to condemn, and every dispute that he used to blame, although evidence just, manifest, precedented, proven was being offered to him. When, however, he himself was judge of doom, to none of the brehons of all the world would it occur to impugn the decision which he would make, or to depreciate it afterwards. A very noble consul was he, and so long as he was alive he checked much of the warfare and bickerings of the Romans by the wisdom of his speech and his utterance and his eloquence, by the might of his arm and his sword, by the hardiness of his heart, and the multitude of his own trusty soldiers and armies. So that there was no wonder or difficulty that a man of his excellence should answer a king, persuade him to take every one's advice, and declare and relate to him the inclination of the multitude. For two reasons he had a strong desire and zeal to persuade Pompey to the battle, namely, because the nobles on his side had entrusted to his hands the matter of demanding battle, and also he himself had an eager wish to get back quickly to Rome, because of the greatness and vastness of his gain in its forums and its markets and its meetings.

This, then, he said: „O noble and O ordained and O unique king“, saith he, „if thou knewest, not trifling is the cause that has moved these nobles at this hour towards thee; and with thy permission, I declare to thee the wish concerning which they have come.“

„Speak out for a little, so that we may hear“, says Pompey.

„Thou thyself knowest, O generalissimo, that far and long are these nobles in this warfare along with thee, apart from their family and their lands, their cities and their citadels, enduring hardship and fatigue by sea and by land, from

<sup>11</sup> itratsa iddochum C.

<sup>12</sup> ningnais F. ingnais C.

<sup>13</sup> fulance F.

4525 freastal in morcat[h]a sa fil ettratsa *ocus* Cesair. IS *ed* rob  
 ail leo, crich 7 *scur oculus* foircenn da beith for na docraibh sin  
 doib, *ocus* ni faicet *scur aili forro acht* tre etergleod in cat[h]a  
 moir eiccin. Inni as scor docra *ocus* dobet[h]adh dibh ann, is  
*edh* as tol doibsium a gnim can cairde, can fuireach, can failli-  
 4530 *ugud*<sup>1</sup> isin lait[h]jisi indiu fein. As e a n-aenglor uile — *ocus* atat  
 acat atach imme, *iter* riga 7 airecha *ocus* amsu *ocus* anrada *ocus*  
*ocbad oculus* dóescursluag<sup>2</sup> — leicc *eturra oculus* Cesair do clodh,  
*ocus* fulaing<sup>3</sup> doib a clodh it fiadnaisi. [F.f.101<sup>v</sup>] *Atheratt fos contat*<sup>4</sup>  
*mora oculus condat* maithi cummaine na toictin *fortsu cusindiu*.  
 4535 Ni becc leo uaitisi daracenn sin uile airbert dit uaitib namma  
*ocus* tocht i cenn<sup>5</sup> catha co Cesair. *Atherat fos conidh romor*  
 in *lucht fuirigh*<sup>6</sup> *ocus* foslongphuirt<sup>7</sup> as ail latsu it farradh .i.  
 an cinedh doenna uile, ar ni cien fuilengus<sup>8</sup> Cesair doip can  
 clodh *da leiccisiu da saigidh*<sup>9</sup> iatt. Ata ar aill aile ann dano  
 4540 mana coir daitsiu tinnenus in imaireice do clodh Cesair. Ar  
 a mett as nar<sup>10</sup> *ocus* as mebul lasna cinedhaib ro cloaisi<sup>11</sup> can  
 fuirech *gan fosugud*<sup>12</sup> *occo acht* a clodh icc tocht tairsibh  
 namma, beit[h] duit co fata *ocus* co hadhmall ic clodh Cesair  
 can srainedh<sup>13</sup> catha focettoir fair. Atait righa imdha it tinol-  
 4545 sa *no fobartais* fein *freccra* Cesair im cath cen co betha-su i  
 cinn-comair friss eitir. Ale cia leith ro cuaidh in clu mor-sin  
*ocus* an *borrfad oculus* an brígh<sup>14</sup> *dermair oculus* an *danatus* [*ad-*  
*bul* C.] ro bai occatsa eitir masina<sup>15</sup> *queist* fil fort cuisí 7 caingne  
 in *tsenaidh Románaigh* do *lecon*<sup>16</sup> i lleith na ndea *ocus* na  
 4550 toictin. Ni cumtig duitisi on cena. *Arbertait-sium* a n-arma leo

<sup>1</sup> failliuccud F. faillsiucchud C.<sup>2</sup> doescursluace F.<sup>3</sup> fulaincc F. fulaing C.<sup>4</sup> conad C.<sup>5</sup> ccenn F. cenn C.<sup>6</sup> fuiricch F. furicch C.<sup>7</sup> fosloncepuirt F. foslongphuirt C.<sup>8</sup> fuilencus F. fuilengus C.<sup>9</sup> saiccidh F. saiccidh C.<sup>10</sup> is nair C.<sup>11</sup> clóisi C.<sup>12</sup> fosuccud F. fosucchud C.<sup>13</sup> sraineth C.<sup>14</sup> bricch F. C.<sup>15</sup> masina F. the *in* inserted. masina C.<sup>16</sup> leiccen C.

one district to another, awaiting this great battle between thee and Caesar. This is what they wish: to have a limit and cessation and end of those hardships; and they see no such cessation save through the decision of some great battle. It is their desire to effect a separation from hardship and wretched life without respite, without delay, without failing, on this very day. This is the single voice of all — and they are entreating thee about it, both kings and chiefs and soldiers and champions and warriors and rabble — allow thy victory as between them and Caesar, and suffer them to defeat him in thy presence. They say also that hitherto the favours of Fortune to thee are good and great. In return for all those<sup>1</sup>, they deem it a small matter that thou shouldst risk<sup>2</sup> a few of them only and march to battle with Caesar. They say also that overmany are those that delay and are in camp, whom thou wishest to have beside you, namely, the whole human race; for not long will Caesar endure them without a defeat, if thou lettest them attack him. There is also another matter; unless it seems fit to thee to hasten the conflict to defeat Caesar, the greatness of the shame and disgrace felt by the nations, whom thou didst subdue without delay, without resting, but merely in passing by them, that thou art long and slow in defeating Caesar, and that thou dost not triumph in battle with him at once<sup>3</sup>. There are many kings in thy gathering who themselves would undertake to answer Caesar as to battle though thou wert not at all opposed to him. Alas, whither has gone that great renown, and the pride and the vast vigour and the boldness which thou hadst, if thou art afraid to trust the causes and disputes of the Roman senate to the gods and to Fortune<sup>4</sup>? *That* indeed is not usual with thee! Unless thou con-

<sup>1</sup> Hoc pro tot meritis solum te: Magne, precatur Uti se Fortuna uelis, Phars. VII. 68—69.

<sup>2</sup> lit. use.

<sup>3</sup> . . merito Pompeium uincere lente Gentibus indignum est a transcurrente subactis, Quo tibi fervor abit aut quo fiducia fati? Phars. VII. 73—74.

<sup>4</sup> De superis, ingrata, times causamque senatus Credere dis dubitas? Phars. VII. 76—77.

docom in catha [7 a mergeadha C.] *mana aentaighi-siu friu, oculus nach ba nar latsu [F. f. 102<sup>r</sup>] andsidhe gan a furail ar eiccin forra Cesair do clodh oculus gan h'aentaidh fein d'fagbail docom an catha remi? Oculs dano mas ar ar n-daigne<sup>1</sup> oculus*

4555 *gurab duinne gnisi in t-imfuireach sin, oculus d'ar les, leice oculus cetaig duinn saigid<sup>2</sup> Cesair isin aimsir oculus isind inadhbhus lainni linn fen, oculus bidh aran maig-si<sup>3</sup> na Tésaili ón isin lo-sa inniu. Ale cidh imma tairmisci-si claidhmhi in domuin itir o telccadh fola Cesair, ar as urlamh iat uili friss. Itat in*

4560 *slóg<sup>4</sup> uili icc gabáil a n-arm oculus ic bertnugud<sup>5</sup> a n-urcor. Oculs as inbectain leo fuirech re a mergadhaibh gan intecht rempo docom in chatha. Dena tinnenus, iarum, a degduine, oculus geib t'arma, oculus coirig fein do slóghu<sup>6</sup> na ro scuc[h]at uait do socraite oculus na rotfacbaiter inn uathad muintire<sup>7</sup> for*

4565 *lar in longphuirt<sup>8</sup>.*

Ar nglor-ni aile sud, for Cato<sup>9</sup> mor Iudicensis.

IS e cidh aenglór na sochaide, for Brutus oculus for na mait[h]e archena.

Ro lae socht mor oculus snimh adbal for in airdrigh desin,

4570 *oculus ro cuir fair co mor, ar nír' lainn leis an cath do cur oculus nír'sodaing do taidhecht inagaid in primretorca<sup>10</sup> oculus a inn-seni oculus a asslaig co n-aentaidh na maithe uile immaraen<sup>11</sup> fris. Oculs ro airigh-sium na faithe [F. f. 102<sup>v</sup>] oculus an toictiu oculus in conach d'impodh fair tritsin, conidh edh ro raidh fo*

4575 *deoidh: Cidh fil ann tra, ol se, acht madh edh sin bus lainn la cach uile, mana reccat a les formar<sup>12</sup> misi do setugudh<sup>13</sup> comairle rompa. [Cid fil ann tra C.] cidh da mbiu-sa im aenar ic fuirech na faithe, acht tiagat<sup>14</sup> as biucc co fesarat a conach catha isin laithi-si indiu eiccin. Forelim-si immorro comba esin in la oirrdere i*

4580 *mbia scur saeguil<sup>15</sup> na sochaidhe, acht damad í mo comairli-si*

<sup>1</sup> ndaiginni C.    <sup>2</sup> saiccid F. saighidh C.    <sup>3</sup> muiccsi F. maighsi C.

<sup>4</sup> slocc F.    <sup>5</sup> bertnuccud F.    <sup>6</sup> sloghu C. slógha F.

<sup>7</sup> sic C. na rotfagbaidhter in uathad muintir F.    <sup>8</sup> loncepuirt F. C.

<sup>9</sup> cata F. sut for cato C.    <sup>10</sup> -retorca C.

<sup>11</sup> maraen C.    <sup>12</sup> formar C.    <sup>13</sup> setuccudh F. setucchudh C.

<sup>14</sup> tiacat F. tiegat C.    <sup>15</sup> saoccuil F. sæccuil C.

sentest, they will prepare (?) their weapons, and their banners for the battle; and would it not then be a shame for thee that Caesar should be defeated without their having (thy) compulsory order and without previously getting thine own license to battle? And if it be for our sake and for us and for our benefit that thou causest that delay, give leave and permit us to attack Caesar at the time and place that we ourselves like best, and it will be on this plain of Thessaly and this very day. Alas that thou hast forbidden the swords of the world to shed Caesar's blood, for they are all ready against him! All the troops are seizing their weapons and brandishing their missiles, and they deem it strange to wait by their standards without marching forward to battle. Make haste, then, thou noble man, and take thy weapons, and marshal thy hosts, lest thine armies forsake thee, and thou be left with few followers in the midst of the camp."

„Yon is the cry of us all“, says great Cato Uticensis.

„It is the one voice of the multitude“, says Brutus and the other nobles.

That made the generalissimo very silent and sorrowful, and it annoyed him much, for he did not wish to deliver battle; but it was not easy to resist the chief orator and his speech and his persuasion, together with the union of all the nobles with him. And thence he perceived that the Fates and Fortune and luck had turned against him<sup>1</sup>; so at last he spake thus: „However it may be“, quoth he, „if that be what every one desires; if most of them do not need me to prepare a plan before them. However it may be, why should *I* be alone in delaying the Fates? Let the troops go out for a little that they may know their fortune of battle on this very day. I testify, however, that that will be the famous day whereon the life of a multitude

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 85, 86: Ingenuit rector sensitque decorum Esse dolos et fata suae contraria menti.

dano no fiasta ann ro clofinnsi<sup>1</sup> Cesair gan ar gan airlech. Doberainn co fomamaighté<sup>2</sup> d'athnuadhugudh<sup>3</sup> in tsidha ro mill. Dia friss, as dall an t-aiçcnedh don lucht lasar' ferr fuil do thodhail ic gnimh in catha catharda inas Cesair do clodh [can  
 4585 ar, can airlech C.] gan telccud fola itir. Ro forbthighsium-ni urmor ar cotach don cath *ocus* don coccad cusindiu. Ro bensam amh na tire *ocus* na muire for Cesair. Ro aslaigh-sium dano gorta for a muintir co filet ic slait na ngort n-anabaidh sechnón tire na Tesaili cach lai. Ro furail-sium fortha conidh mó as mian *ocus* is  
 4590 toghu<sup>4</sup> *ocus* is duthracht leo taidecht da marbad fein cucuinne innas i fuireach mar tat. Araisin masa lainne la cach cathugudh<sup>5</sup> inas clodh gan cath, *ocus* mas ferr leo a conach do cur i n-uct na toicthin *ocus* i fidhcellacht na Faite [F. f. 103<sup>r</sup>] ina congmaíl ime, cidh dambiu-sa m'oenar na n-agaid uile imme.  
 4595 *Acht mad* óenni<sup>6</sup> dorat in toictiu damsá chena, in rigrecht Romanach do stiuradh *ocus* d'follamnughadh cusin laithi-si indiu. Atci<sup>7</sup> fein dono conidh mo *ocus* conidh ferr indiu innas in la tucad im laim-si é. Ditned fein festa é, ar ni bia a soladh no a doladh damhsa o sund imach, *ocus* dano cipe fasus  
 4600 do chathugudh<sup>8</sup> in lai-si fos fuacraim-si *ocus* atcuirim cona bia a moladh no a tathair damh, ar ni gabaim a maisi nó a domaisi im leit[h] o sunn amach. Deitber damsá on, ar ro fetarsa co cinnte cona bia maith eitir de, *acht* madh ole uili. Ar inti clofes<sup>9</sup> ann bidh miscnighthe<sup>10</sup> la cach, *ocus* bidh tathairthe<sup>11</sup>  
 4605 o feraib in talman inti clofiter ann: as fis *ocus* is follus conidh messam cach main.

IS aire sin bad lainn 7 bad saint *ocus* badh rogu<sup>12</sup> cart[h]-anach limsa co tegmad in cétga no diubraicte isind imairecc-sa triam cenn[sa] comtarsna<sup>13</sup> *acht* comad soer mo muintir tar  
 4610 m'eisi gan a mudughadh.

<sup>1</sup> cloifinn C.<sup>2</sup> fomamaicchte F. fomamaigthi é C.<sup>3</sup> athnuadhuccudh F. athnuadh C.<sup>4</sup> toccha F. tocchu C.<sup>5</sup> cathuccud F. cathucchath C.<sup>6</sup> aoinni F. oenni C.<sup>7</sup> Atchisi C. leg. Atciú?<sup>8</sup> cathuccudh F. cathuccud C.<sup>9</sup> cloifes C.<sup>10</sup> miscnighthe F. miscnighthe C.<sup>11</sup> taithirte C.<sup>12</sup> rocca F. rogha C.<sup>13</sup> comtarstna C.

will cease. But if ye would know my plan, I would defeat Caesar, without slaughter or wound. I would cause him to renew submissively the peace which he has destroyed. God be with it! blind is the nature of those who prefer to spill blood in fighting civil battle than to conquer Caesar without slaughter or slaying or shedding a drop of blood. We have completed the greater part of our share of battle and warfare down to this day. We have struck the lands and the seas from Caesar. We have brought famine on his troops, so that they are every day robbing the unripe cornfields throughout the lands of Thessaly. We have so ordered them that greater is their desire and choice and wish to come to us and kill themselves than to tarry as they are. However, if every one would rather fight than conquer without fighting, and if they prefer to cast their prosperity into the lap of Fortune and into the gamble of the Fates than to retain it, why should I alone be against them all? One thing Fortune gave me till this day, the Roman state to steer and govern. She herself sees that it is greater and better today than when it was placed in my hand. Let her protect it in future, for henceforward neither her profit nor her loss will be mine; and whatever accrues from today's fighting I renounce and reject, so that neither the praise or the blame of it will be mine, for henceforward I have no part in its beauty or its ugliness. Good reason have I, for I know decidedly that nothing good will come of it, but all evil. For he that shall conquer therein will be hated by everyone, (while) he that shall be conquered will be despised by (all) the men of the earth: and that, as is known and manifest, is worse than any fraud.

Therefore I should deem it pleasant, and (it were my) strong desire and kindly choice, that the first spear hurled in this conflict should chance to pass through my head, provided always that my people after me were left free and undestroyed<sup>1</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 87—123: „Si placet hoc”, inquit, „cunctis, si milite Magno Non duce tempus eget, nil ultra fata morabor, etc.

IS *ed* sin tra ro aisneid Poimp, *ocus* o tairnic dhó a faisneis ro cetaig do cach a n-arma do gabáil *ocus* eirge docom in catha, amal bis stiurusmann lunga<sup>1</sup> luchtmuri lanmoire *cusa* teccaim gaeth rothren anaghaid a himtechta<sup>2</sup>, [F. f. 103v] *ocus*  
 4615 bidh ic seitriugud<sup>3</sup> *ocus* ic fulang<sup>4</sup> co fata inn agaidh na gait[h]e noco furailenn<sup>5</sup> *ocus* noco n-aslaigenn<sup>6</sup> treisecht na trengaithi fair fo deoidh in long<sup>7</sup> do lecon co laindirech la nert na gait[h]e in conair gabas 'ar ndith a neirt *ocus* a chalmatais.

4620 Ba hamlaid sin do Poimp ic fosadh-congmhail stiuire an flaihiusa *ocus* in righrechta<sup>8</sup> Romanaigh in agaid<sup>9</sup> aiccenta anbfosaig uretruim fuasnadaig a muintire airet co tainic de, *ocus* o nar' cumaing<sup>10</sup> a n-imfostadh ro cetaigh doib a n-arma do gabail, amal leiccus marcach a srian la hech rott<sup>11</sup>.

4625 Cidh tra *acht* is neimimcomaircech ro freccradh in forcongra sin la hanradha in domain isin uairsin. Ro scailit inn oenfecht 7 inn oenfabhall docom a mbot[h] 7 a caprach 7 a pupall.

IS garb an crith 7 an combocad ro bai isin longphurt  
 4630 annsin. Ro gabsat for tuarceuin a n-ochta 7 a n-urbhruinne<sup>12</sup>. Ro soiset a n-aiccenta 7 a nderbha<sup>13</sup> do sochaidi moir dibh. Ro bansat a n-aighthe 7 a ngnúisi. Ro dubhglassatar a mbeoil lasin tuairgnigh<sup>14</sup> 7 lasin uctbualadh 7 lasin ngeoin moir 7 lasin ngrithghair adhbhal ro bai ic slogad<sup>15</sup> in longpuirt, ic  
 4635 gabáil a n-echradh, ic eitiudh a n-arm, ic seinm a stoc, ic [F. f. 104r] comgairm a comarc, ic sleman-cainnigh a sciath, ic slipadh a claidem, ic limad a lorcfertas catha, ic trot[ha]dh a tuagh<sup>16</sup>, ic melble[i]th a craisech<sup>17</sup>, ic athinnsmadh a slegh *ocus* allaighen, ic tarraing thennadh<sup>18</sup> a suainem, ic stuaghboccadh a mbogadh, ic

<sup>1</sup> lunca F. lunccu C.

<sup>2</sup> himtechta C. himtechtu F.

<sup>3</sup> seitriuccud F. setriugud C.  
 furailend C.

<sup>4</sup> fulanec F.

<sup>5</sup> furailinn F.

<sup>8</sup> naslaiceann F. naslaighenn C.

<sup>7</sup> loncc F. C.

<sup>9</sup> ricchrechta F. C.

<sup>9</sup> accaid F. aghaidh C.

<sup>10</sup> cumaince F.

cumding C.

<sup>11</sup> sic F. C. leg. rod?

<sup>12</sup> urruirne F.

urbruinne C.

<sup>13</sup> nderpa C.

<sup>14</sup> tuairecnicch C. tuairecnigh C.

<sup>15</sup> sloccad F. sluaghad C.

<sup>16</sup> tuacch F. C.

<sup>17</sup> ccraiseach F. ccraissech C.

<sup>18</sup> tarraincehennadh F.

That then is what Pompey spake, and when he had finished his speech, he permitted all to grasp their arms and to go to the battle. Just as is the steersman of a great capacious vessel on which a mighty adverse wind shall fall, and he is long struggling and enduring against the wind, until at last the strength of the strong wind prevails and persuades him to let the ship go straight with the force of the blast the way it takes after destroying his force and his valour<sup>1</sup>.

It was so with Pompey, steadily holding, so long as he could, the helm of the dominion and the Roman state against the restless, unstable, tumultuous nature of his people; and when he was unable to restrain them, he permitted them to take their weapons, as a horseman leaves his bridle to his furious (?) horse.

Howbeit that command was then answered without question by the champions of the world. They were dispersed at once and with one motion to their booths and huts and tents.

Rude was the trembling and the shaking that was then in the camp. They began to smite their breasts and their bosoms. The natures and characters of a great many of them turned. Their faces and countenances grew white. Their lips became dark-blue at the smiting and breast-beating and the great uproar and vast shouting which the host of the camp made in seizing their horses, in donning their arms, in blowing their trumpets, calling their warcries, smooth-polishing their shields, grinding their swords, smoothing their battle-maces, filing (?) their axes, grinding the edges of their javelins, resetting their spears and their lances, dragging and straining their ropes, bending their bows,

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 125—127: *Laxat et ut uictus uiolento nauita coro  
Dat regimen uentis, ignaumque arte relicta Puppis onus trahitur.*

4640 sinedh a sreng, ic linadh a saigetbolg do raighibh a saiget,  
ic daingniugudh<sup>1</sup> a ndillat, ic áithiugudh<sup>2</sup> a spor, ic glin-  
niugudh<sup>3</sup> a srian, icc tairnged *ocus* ic fosughud<sup>4</sup> a crua  
imdhaignen<sup>5</sup> iarnaidhe fo *cosaib* a n-ec[h]radh, ic innell *ocus*  
ic imluadh a n-adhelge<sup>6</sup> arcena *ocus* a n-arm catha o sin  
4645 amach.

Is annsin dana ro gabsat righ *ocus* ruirigh *ocus* rodaine  
an longpuirt for eitiudh<sup>7</sup> a n-arm. Nirbo dei[d]bliu in geoin  
sin .i. drongair na luirech lineach lancuir ic a slislecon im cnes-  
chorpaib na curadh, *ocus* figair sibsanaich<sup>8</sup> a mbil-chimhas in-  
4650 ichtarach ica n-imcomailt frisna hasanaibh iarnaidhib, *ocus*  
masladach na claidem claislethan coilgdirech<sup>9</sup> ar slesaibh na  
laech<sup>10</sup>, globeimnech na minn righ[da] roetroct ic a cengul<sup>11</sup> os-  
na cathbarraib cumhtaighibh, sreangal<sup>12</sup> na luireach *ocus* na  
sciath 7 na sciathrach ica suidiugudh<sup>13</sup> for muinel-braightibh  
4655 na miledh *ocus* for rightaibh<sup>14</sup> na righ rodiumsach, crithnugud<sup>15</sup>  
7 boccadh-bertnugudh<sup>16</sup> na slegh<sup>17</sup> slinnlet[h]an 7 na laigen  
let[h]angorm *ocus* na craisech crandremar<sup>18</sup> crofairsing ica ngab-  
ail re gelguailibh na ngasradh ngaiscedhach [F. f. 104<sup>v</sup>] inn  
airius in morcatha.

4660 Ro gab iaram in t-airdri fein *ocus* in flait[h] forglide<sup>19</sup> .i.  
Poimp Maige, a catharm catha 7 a erred imaricc<sup>20</sup> imme .i.  
ro gab da braici breaca buailtec[h]a do sinsnath<sup>21</sup> uretrom uain-  
egda<sup>22</sup> im dibh coscolptaib<sup>23</sup> dho, co ngabtais o innaib a traig-  
ed<sup>24</sup> co remhar a sliasat. Ro gabh dá assan a certcomhat do  
4665 breacsrol blathetrocht tarsu i muigh<sup>25</sup> anechtair. Ro gab dá  
asan coema corcurda do croicnib leoman arna lansuathadh tarsu

<sup>1</sup> dainceniuccud F. daingniugudh C.    <sup>2</sup> aithiuccudh F. aithiugath C.

<sup>3</sup> glinniuccudh F. C.    <sup>4</sup> fosuccudh F. fossadhchorughudh C.

<sup>5</sup> imdhainccen F.    <sup>6</sup> adhelece F. adelece C.    <sup>7</sup> eitiuccudh C.

<sup>8</sup> fighair sibhsanach C.    <sup>9</sup> coilcedirech F. C.    <sup>10</sup> læchraidhi C.

<sup>11</sup> cencul F.    <sup>12</sup> sreanccal F. srenggal C.    <sup>13</sup> suidiuccudh F. C.

<sup>14</sup> richtaibh F. ricetib C.    <sup>15</sup> critnucud F. critnucudh C.    <sup>16</sup> bert-

nucudh F. -bertnucudh C.    <sup>17</sup> sled F. slech C.    <sup>18</sup> ceraisech cerandremar F.

<sup>19</sup> foreclide F. C.    <sup>20</sup> imarece F. imairice C.    <sup>21</sup> sinsnat C.

<sup>22</sup> uainecda F. uainecda C.    <sup>23</sup> cosscolpuib C.

<sup>24</sup> traicced F. traicchedh C.    <sup>25</sup> muicceh F.

stretching their bowstrings, filling their quivers with their choicest arrows, strengthening their saddles, sharpening their spurs, fastening their bridles, nailing and staying their strong iron shoes under the hoofs of their horses, arranging and moving their other needments and their weapons of battle thenceforward<sup>1</sup>.

Then the kings and princes and nobles of the camp began to don their arms. Not small was that clamour, to wit, the sound of the linen, well-fitting corslets touching the body-skins of the heroes, and the harsh rustling of their bottom-fringes rubbing against the iron greaves, and the clashing of the broad-grooved, sword-straight glaives on the heroes' sides: the . . . of the kings' diadems being bound on the adorned helmets, the rattling (?) of the corslets and the shields and the shieldstraps at being set on the necks and throats of the soldiers and on the forearms of the haughty kings, the trembling and shaking and brandishing of the broad-flatted spears and the broad blue lances, and the thick-shafted, wide-socketed javelins held against the bright shoulders of the valiant youths in the tryst of the Great Battle.

Then the generalissimo himself and the chosen lord, to wit, Pompey the Great, donned his battle-armor and his fighting garb, that is, he took two speckled embossed leggings of chain-thread, light, greenish, round his two calves, which wrapped from the ends of his feet to the thick of his thighs. He took two equally long hosen of speckled smooth-bright satin over them out from outside. He took two fair purple hosen of lions' skins, fully

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 139—143: *Nec gladiis habuere fidem, nisi cautibus asper Exarsit mucro: tunc omnis lancea saxo Erigitur, tendunt neruis melioribus arcus Cura fuit lectis pharetras implere sagittis. Auget eques stimulos frenorumque aptat habenas.*

sin fos. Ro gab *dá* asan imthroma imdluithi iarainn tarsu sin fos. Ro gabh *dá* scaburassan ailli<sup>1</sup> uretroma do electair .i. do thinni commasca *airgít*<sup>2</sup> *ocus credhuma*, tarsu sin uile an-  
 4670 *echtair*. Ro gab tonaigh seim sreabnaide snat[h]cháil sirectroct do sita oeingel i custal a gelcnis dó. Ro gab tairsi sin inar imetrom orcimsac[h] do srol ríghda<sup>3</sup> a tirib Siria, *cona* stuaghlub-  
 aibh<sup>4</sup> *airgdídh*<sup>5</sup>, *cona* cnaipip oir *deirec* fri *hiadad* 7 *fria* hos-  
 laccad ann. Ro gab inar suaire suata sofilltech *sreabnaidhe* do  
 4675 *croicnib ferb* tairsib sin. Ro gabh *dá* breclamainn bocemine biannaide immo dib *gelglacaib ocus* im innaibh a lamh. Ro gab tarsu sin uili luiriuch<sup>6</sup> dluith drolach dualach degfigthe<sup>7</sup> [F. f. 105<sup>r</sup>] *derscaighi d'uriarann* do glaisiarann cruaidh cotat-  
 rigin arna legad *ocus* ar na hathleagad<sup>8</sup> *fecht* for a sé<sup>9</sup>. Ro  
 4680 gab sciamlhuirig n-imetruim n-electarda do commusc oir 7 airgitt óengil<sup>10</sup> tarsu imuich *anechtair* do somaisi a erridh rígh-  
*dachta*<sup>11</sup> inn airdri[g]. Ro gab cat[h]cris comdluta immo taebu<sup>12</sup> *cona* bordaibh ordha fris, *cona* dunadh do lecc logmuir, *cona* tuaghmilíbh rinnta d'or 7 d'airgett<sup>13</sup> on ur co araile de, *co*  
 4685 *ngabad* in caithchris sin do o fanaib a arann co hard a *formna*. Ro gab a armlama *flatha*<sup>14</sup> i forcipul in cresa sin eter a uillinn cli 7 a taeb .i. *claidem* cruaidh coilgdírech<sup>15</sup> aithger ailtnde blaith-slipta bricht-faebrach<sup>16</sup> stuagmar sithrigin sofill-  
 teach *cona* eltaib snaidtib slemonsoilsib do raighnib na lecc lóg-  
 4690 *mar*<sup>17</sup>, *cona* mindruimnib mineccair do snath óir or-loiscti imma urdorn, *cona* inntech coemcumtaighe do cnaimh aoingel elifinte, *cona* dib caelspeltib blathmaetha biannaide ettarra-sein 7 a eo, *cona* mintruaiil edrochtglain *forordhai* tarsu amuigh<sup>18</sup> *anechtair*.  
 Ro gabh a corre[h]athbarr cirach *clarda* cruanc[h]umtaigthe  
 4695 *dar* maelat drolach, linech a luirige imma cenn, *cona* dib remar-  
 tinnib imcoimsib iernaidib, co *forbrechtradh* airgit aeingil *forra*

<sup>1</sup> ailne C.    <sup>2</sup> arrceit F. airgit C.    <sup>3</sup> ricceda F. ricchda C.

<sup>4</sup> stuacchlubaiph F. stuacclupaibh C.

<sup>5</sup> airceidib F. airceidib C.

<sup>7</sup> degficta F. deccficta C.

<sup>9</sup> forase C.

<sup>11</sup> ricchdachta F.

<sup>6</sup> luireach C.

<sup>8</sup> hathleaccad F. athleccad C.

<sup>10</sup> æingil F. oengil C.

<sup>12</sup> taeba F. taebu C.

rubbed over them also. He took two heavy close greaves of iron over them also. He took two beautiful, light, thin greaves of electrum, that is, of an ingot mingled of silver and bronze, over them also outside. He took to him a tunic delicate, filmy, slender-threaded, ever-shining, of one-coloured silk next his bright skin. Over it he took a light, gold-bordered vest of royal satin from the lands of Syria, with its silvern bow-loops, with its buttons of red gold for closing and for opening therein. Over them he took a vest, pleasant, smoothed, flexible, membranaceous, of the hides of cows. He took two speckled gauntlets, soft-fine, skinny, round his two bright fists and round the points of his hands. Over them all he took a mailcoat, close, hooked, plaited, well-woven, distinguished, of steel (?), of blue, hard, rigid iron smelted and resmelted seven times. Over them outside he took a beautiful, light hauberk made of electrum, a mixture of gold and bright silver, to beautify the royal garb of the generalissimo. Round his sides he took a compact battle-belt, with golden borders, with a fastening of precious stone, with its engraved clasps of gold and of silver from one edge to the other, so that that battle-belt was taken by him from the slopes of his kidneys to the height of his shoulder. He took his lordly hand-weapon in the wrappage of that belt between his left elbow and his side, to wit, his glaive hard, keen, sword-straight, razorlike, smooth-polished, spell-edged, curved, long and stiff, flexible, with its knotted hilts smooth and bright with the choicest of precious stones, with its fine ridges and fine arrangement of thread of refined gold about its grasp, with its fair adorned sheath of one-coloured ivory, with its two slender, smooth-soft sheepskins (?) between it and its point, with its smooth, bright-clear golden scabbard outside.

He took about his head, his round, crested helmet, adorned with red enamel, over the hooked, netted hood of his hauberk; with its two thick, strong iron bars, with varie-

<sup>13</sup> *daircett* F.

<sup>15</sup> *coilecdirech* F.

<sup>17</sup> *locenar* F.

<sup>14</sup> *laichflatha* C.

<sup>16</sup> *briect faebrach* F. *briect fæbrach* C.

<sup>18</sup> *amuicch* F.

dar a muinél [F. f. 105<sup>v</sup>] siar sechtair ass, *cona* sronlainn imdaingein<sup>1</sup> iarnaidhe, co *forbrechtradh* oir *deirg*<sup>2</sup> *fuirri*, dar aghaid in airdrigh<sup>3</sup> ass, *conarbo* sogonta *ocus* narbo soidercctai  
 4700 oenball dia curp *nó* da cendagaid<sup>4</sup> *acht* mana dirged in toictiu soigett no beran dar *trealmaib* timtirectai a anala no a feghtha cuicci.

Ro gabh a inncomarta a *imperechta* .i. a minn rí<sup>5</sup>, uasa sin uili imma cenn. Minn oir buide eisside, 7 bil-cimsu<sup>6</sup> oir  
 4705 *deirg*<sup>7</sup> fris co sreith cristail 7 gem coem carmocail ina mór-timicill ann. Coimhrinnadh comcoitcenn do dhelbaib en 7 et[h]aiti 7 anmann n-anaichentae n-ingantach fair osin amach, *co* ndib benncobraib blathsnaidhibh<sup>8</sup> do leccaib togaidib<sup>9</sup> tire na hInnia airtheraige uasu *co* ndeilb uvuill Afracda, *cona* cairc[h]i ciuil ann  
 4710 for inn cacha benncobair dib, co mba binnither<sup>10</sup> teta mend-crot binnfoghroghudh<sup>11</sup> na n-ubullcairc[h]i-sin ic a fogluasacht la cach ceim no cinged<sup>12</sup> in t-airdri fein 7 la hardluth a eich.

Aeingem socarc[h]ain solusta do *derscnaig* do gemcumtach-aib an domain inn airenach a aigthe an innochmurta sin, co  
 4715 mba comsolus la *ocus* adaigh in *gach* inad<sup>13</sup> *conuargaibthe*<sup>14</sup> e. Tuccait cuicci a *dá* sleigh ailli innelta órcraí *cona* n-dib cael-crannoip comfata coimdirge [F. f. 106<sup>r</sup>] do cedir neimhcrin inntu, *cona* n-airiallaibh airgdidhe<sup>15</sup> fothu<sup>16</sup>, *cona* semmann-aip creduma trena mbraigtibh. Ro herbait da righmílid d'im-  
 4720 *urcur* na sleg sin la taebu inn airdrigh<sup>17</sup> *gac*[h] *conair* imma cingfad<sup>18</sup> isin cat[h]. Tuccad a comla catha for a inchaip .i. a scieth croderg aelenda orcobradhach. Ba ditium<sup>19</sup> *dá* coice cathmhíled i cró catha. Brec[h]tar-breacad do bolg<sup>20</sup> semannaib finndruine etir ecclanna<sup>21</sup> oir *fuirri*. Slat chotat *condualach* ina

<sup>1</sup> imdainecein F. imdaingin C.

<sup>3</sup> airdriche F. airdrigh C.

<sup>5</sup> mionn riog F. minn riche C.

*deirce* C.

<sup>8</sup> -snaicetibh C.

binnigther C.

<sup>11</sup> binnfocchrodhadh F. binnfocchrudhadh C.

<sup>12</sup> cincett F. cinceth C.

<sup>13</sup> ionad F. inadh C.

<sup>14</sup> conuarcaibthe F. conuargaibti C.

<sup>15</sup> airceidhe F. airceidhi C.

<sup>16</sup> fota F. fothu C.

<sup>17</sup> airdriche F. C.

<sup>18</sup> cincfad F. cincfadh C.

<sup>19</sup> dídean C.

<sup>20</sup> bolce- F. C

<sup>21</sup> ecclannu C.

<sup>2</sup> *deirce* F. C.

<sup>4</sup> cend accaid F. cendaghaidh C.

<sup>6</sup> bilcumsa C.

<sup>7</sup> *deirce* F.

<sup>9</sup> *toccaidib* F.

<sup>10</sup> binniceter F.

gation of bright silver upon them, backwards over his neck; with his strong iron noseplate variegated with red gold, out over the generalissimo's face, so that not a single spot of his body or of his countenance could be easily wounded or seen, unless Fortune directed an arrow or pointed stake through the gear that served his breath or his sight.

He took the insignia of his empery, that is, his royal diadem, above all that around his head. That was a diadem of yellow gold, and borders of red gold to it, with a row of crystal and fair gems of carbuncle all around it. A general engraving of forms of birds and winged things and of strange unknown animals upon it thenceforward, with two flower-knotted conical caps of choice stones of the land of eastern India above it, with the form of an African apple, and its strain of music therein at the end of each of the conical caps, so that melodious as the strings of a lyre was the chiming of those apple-strains moving at every stride which the generalissimo himself stept and at the high motion of his steed.

In front of the face of that badge of honour was a single, beautiful, radiant jewel, which surpassed the jewel-ornaments of the world, so that wherever it was uplifted day and night were equally radiant.

Then were brought to him his two beautiful, fitted, gold-socketed spears, and in them their two slender shafts equally long, equally straight, of undecaying cedar, with their silvern thongs (*amenta*), beneath them, with their rivets of bronze through their necks. Two royal soldiers were entrusted to carry those spears beside the generalissimo by whatever path he should fare in the battle. In front of him was brought his doorleaf of battle, to wit, his shield blood-red, limed<sup>1</sup>, gold-bossed. In the hedge of battle it was protected by twice five soldiers. A variegated speckling of bulging rivets of white bronze between

---

<sup>1</sup> or 'pipe-clayed', like the Irish bucklers.

4725 *hintaemung*<sup>1</sup> *cona* loss imcael imthrom iarnaide fuit[h]e, *cona*  
 taulimlinn tailc tuinigthe d'or *derg*<sup>2</sup> *daigerda*, *cona* cobradaib  
 coimeccuir d'airget oingel, co *forbrecad* oir buide fair, *cona*  
 sciathrach linidi lanurlam eli. Stuagdruimne rinnta roimda  
 do ilcinel cach<sup>3</sup> tinne isin bit[h], arna coimeccur<sup>4</sup> tre indtlecht-

4730 *aibh ollamhan* 7 tre aiccentaib suadh *for leirg*<sup>5</sup> *droma* in sceith  
 sin. Ro *herbait ochtar ríghmhiled*<sup>6</sup> re cotut-congmail in sceit[h]  
 sin<sup>7</sup> ar incaip Poimp inn imforran 7 inn imargail in cat[h]a moir.

Tuccadh cuicci iarsin each midhach merdana moraiccintech,  
 lonn luath luthmur leimnech leabarmongach, tenn, tailc taib-  
 4735 *lebar*<sup>8</sup> torannlesach, airdcend allata eterbuasach *uchtletan*, gob-  
 cael [cosremhar C.], bolccsroin baisletain bolccsúilech, *cona* cetair  
 crua iarnaide foi, *cona srianglomur airgdide*<sup>9</sup> friss, *cona* suide-  
 dillait ordha *for* a muin. Ro cing<sup>10</sup> Poimp indorus a pupaill *for* in  
 eac[h]sin d'ordughadh a slogh *ocus* [F. f. 106<sup>v</sup>] do córugud<sup>11</sup> a cath.

4740 Ba feidm adbal d'oeinfer isin domun triall cosnama na  
 cruinne frisín uairsin, ara righdacht fein 7 ar airde a aiccnid  
*ocus* ar febus a tidnacuil 7 ar aidbliu a innmais 7 ar imat-  
 linmuirecht a hsocraiti 7 a tinoil. Ar batar uile ilcinela in tal-  
 man o Sléibh Elpa sair conicci inn Innia airtheraigh *acht* na  
 4745 *Pairteccda* nama, 7 ilcinela na hAffraici o Roim budhdhes co  
*crichaib* in tentige, ar aenachadh ina farrad in uair-sin. Neach  
*atcifeð* iat annsin ní sailfedh nec[h] n-uresbaidh *for* in cined  
 doennu can a mbeit[h] isin tsocraiti moir sin immaraen re Po-  
 imp. Ro ba doca<sup>12</sup> leis gan aeinfer socraiti i farrad Cesair  
 4750 *inas acmaing*<sup>13</sup> *frestail* in tinoil moir sin aicci.

O do deisidh Poimp *for* a ech iaram, ro tene, 7 ro mid,  
 7 ro mor-dech uadh *for slógad*<sup>14</sup> an longphuirt<sup>15</sup> ic tinol a

<sup>1</sup> *hintaemunce* F. *tintaemunce* C.

<sup>3</sup> *caca* F. *cacha* C.

<sup>5</sup> *leirce* F. C.

<sup>7</sup> C omits from *Roherbait* down to *sin*.

<sup>8</sup> *taoibleabar* C.

<sup>9</sup> *airccide* F.

<sup>11</sup> *coruccud* F. *choruccud* C.

<sup>13</sup> *acmaince* F. C.

<sup>2</sup> *derce* F. *derce* C.

<sup>4</sup> *ccoimeccur* F.

<sup>6</sup> *ricchmhiled* F.

<sup>10</sup> *cincc* F. *chince* C.

<sup>12</sup> *dochu* C.

plates of gold was upon it. A hard, graven rod surrounding it, with its slender, heavy, iron tail under it, with its strong fixed navel of burning gold, with its adorned bosses of white silver, with a speckling of yellow gold upon it, with its other shieldstraps netted (?), full-ready. Very many engraved bow-ridges of many kinds of every metal in the rim, arranged by the intelligence of ollaves and by the natures of sages on the plain of the back of that shield. Eight royal soldiers were entrusted with the hard upholding of that shield before Pompey in the fighting and in the strife of the Great Battle.

Then was brought to him a steed strong, bold and valiant, high-spirited, powerful, swift, active, bounding, long-haired, stout, stiff, long-sided, thunder-feated, high-headed, famous, leaping into the air, broad-breasted, thin-mouthed, thick-legged, bag-nosed, broad-hoofed, bulge-eyed, with his four iron shoes under him, with his silver bridle-bit, with his golden saddle-cloth on his back. Before his pavilion Pompey mounted that steed to order his hosts and to array his battalions.

It was a huge effort for one man in the world to prepare to contest the globe at that hour, because of his own royalty and kingliness, and the loftiness of his nature, and the goodness of his gifts, and the vastness of his wealth, and the abundance and multitude of his armies and his gathering. For at that hour, along with him, on one field, were all the many nations of the earth, from the Alps in the west as far as the eastern India, save only the Parthians, and the many nations of Africa, from Rome southward to the borders of the torrid zone. Whoever would see them there would not think that any portion of the human race was lacking in that great army along with Pompey. He would deem it more likely that there should not be a single man in the army along with Caesar than that it should be capable of awaiting that great assembly with Pompey.

Now when Pompey sat on his steed, he looked and pondered and gazed at the host of the camp collecting their

<sup>14</sup> *sloccad* F. *slocchad* C.

<sup>15</sup> *loncepuirt* F.

*mergedh* 7 *ie* comgairm a comarc. Ro leicc a fuatan foerma don eoch allata airdermach allmurda bai foi docom rigbuidean  
 4755 na Roman airm i mbatar ina mbroin badba 7 ina cipi com-  
 dluta 7 ina coroin dluith dithoghlaide<sup>1</sup> inn airenac[h] in mor-  
 longphuirt. Ro<sup>2</sup> leicced sraitlige let[h]an lanfairsing do, *gor'*gab  
 a inadh imtechta eitir na ceithri .xx. senatoraib for larmedon<sup>3</sup>  
 cat[h]a na Roman. Ro bai ica comairle friu cinnus no ordaigh-  
 4760 fedh a sloga.

[F. f. 107<sup>r</sup>] Tanccatar a *túsigh*<sup>4</sup> *conaire* 7 a *eolaigh* *sligedh*<sup>5</sup>  
*cuicci*, *ocus* asbertsatt fris: A ardflaith 7 a aenri, for siett, atait  
 sligthe<sup>6</sup> salc[h]a dochra do-imtechta *ocus conara* cumcca ettrat *ocus*  
 inn inreidh .i. mantulca Sleibi Ois 7 fanmothair Glenna Bebis<sup>7</sup>.  
 4765 IS lor deitsi, a deigri, do catha do cengal 7 do corugud<sup>8</sup> iar  
 riachtain<sup>9</sup> deit for maigreidib maige moir na Tesaili allamuig<sup>10</sup>  
 da imreided in glenna.

Dentar amlaid, for Poimp, *treoraiged* in *tsliged*<sup>11</sup> co seit-  
 reach remainn [iarum, C.].

4770 Ro gapsat rempu la sodain dar leit[h]cenn Sleibi Ois 7  
 dar lar Glenna Bebis immac[h] docom maige na Tesaili *gach*  
 ndirech. Tancatar *miturusa móra* 7 airdhe aighthidhe adu-  
 athmura doib ic tabairt a n-aighthi for an *Tésail*. Tuccait  
 tromcet[h]a móra teinedh 7 toirnighe doibh ina n-*agaid*<sup>12</sup>, co  
 4775 mbitis na saignena *tentide* for foluamain os a cendaib<sup>13</sup> fo delb-  
*aib* columan mor 7 sparti 7 troisti n-adbal, *cona* leicctis a  
 rusca d'oslucud doib, 7 *conatcomgeontais*<sup>14</sup> in *conair* for a  
 cingtis<sup>15</sup>. No látis na saignena[sin] a círa do cathbarraib na  
 curad<sup>16</sup> 7 a cobradha da sciathaib 7 a n-elta da claidhmibh  
 4780 7 a slenna da *slegaib*<sup>17</sup>. Atcitis *delba* na mbiast 7 na nath-  
 rach neimide for foluamain os a cennoip<sup>18</sup>. Atcitis na saith-  
 edha beac[h] 7 foichedh for foluamain imma *mergedhaib* uasa

<sup>1</sup> dithocclaide F. dhítocclaidhe C.

<sup>2</sup> cur' C.

<sup>3</sup> lar C.

<sup>4</sup> tusiech F.

<sup>5</sup> sliccedh F. sliccheadh C.

<sup>6</sup> slicete F. slichti C.

<sup>7</sup> Mons Bebius, one of the names of the Illyrian range of mountains.

<sup>8</sup> coruccud F. corucchud C.

<sup>9</sup> riaachtain F. riachtain C.

<sup>10</sup> allamuice F. allamuich C.

<sup>11</sup> treoraicced in tslicced F.

treoraicchith intslieced C.

standards and uttering their outcries. He allowed the famous high-coursing, foreign steed that was under him to run a short course away towards the royal troop of the Romans, where they were a warlike company and a compact phalanx and a dense impregnable circle in the forefront of the great encampment. A broad, full-ample passage was left to him, so that he reached the place to which he was going, among the twenty-four senators amid the battalion of the Romans. He was consulting them as to how he should order his hosts.

His pathleaders and his road-guides came to him and said: „O high-lord and only king!“ they say, „the roads are foul, difficult, hard to be traversed, and the paths are narrow between thee and the level (?), to wit, the hill-passes of Mount Ossa and the sloping jungles (?) of Glen Bebius. 'Tis enough for thee, thou noble king, to combine and array thy battalions after reaching the level fields of the great plain of Thessaly, besides going round the valley.“ Saith Pompey: „Thus let guidance of the road be made firmly before us.“

Thereat they marched forward over one side of Mount Ossa and out over the midst of the valley of Bebius straight towards the plain of Thessaly. Great misadventures and terrible, awful signs befel them as they set their faces to Thessaly. Great, heavy showers of fire and thunder were brought against them, so that the fiery bolts hovered over their heads in shapes of great pillars and clods and vast beams, and prevented them from opening their eyes, so that they knew not the path on which they were going. The lightnings were casting the crests from off the heroes' helmets, the bosses from their bucklers, the hilts from their swords and the blades from their spears. They were seeing the shapes of beasts and poisonous snakes hovering over their heads. They were seeing the swarms of bees and wasps hovering round their standards over them, and hardly were

<sup>12</sup> *naccaid* F. *naghaid* C.

<sup>14</sup> *conacoimgeointis* C.

<sup>16</sup> *ccurad* F. *curadh* C.

<sup>18</sup> *ccennaib* F. *cennaib* C.

<sup>13</sup> *ccendaib* F. *cennaib* C.

<sup>15</sup> *cinectis* F. *cingfitis* C.

<sup>17</sup> *sleccaib* F. *sleacchaib* C.

7 is inuechtain<sup>1</sup> no tocceatis na mergedha sin o [F. f. 107v] tal-  
main<sup>2</sup>, acht siett 'na mbratachaib marbda merbhligthi re cran-  
4785 naip na sleg sin, co fortuightis<sup>3</sup> cinna na laech, 7 a mbraengal  
dhér 7 ciamaire ic siled eistip noco rancatar in Tésail.

Ro triall Poimp 'arsin<sup>4</sup> idbairt dona deibh, ocus tuccad  
tarbh torav<sup>5</sup> tiughformnach<sup>6</sup> faeipslemain da shaigidh<sup>7</sup>, ocus in-  
tan rob ail a bualadh imsaie for dasacht fo maigib na Tesaili  
4790 7 ní thoraig for culaibh doridhisi, conach frith nach n-idbairt  
occo dona deiph 'arsin.

Nirbo hamlaidh sin do Cesair, immorro, acht rainic leis fo-  
bail gach idhbairt fo tarat laim isin lo sin. Tuccait<sup>8</sup> taidhbhsina  
imda doibh isin lo cetna. Tadbhas amh do dreim dibh, sliabh  
4795 Pind 7 sliab nOlimp do beit[h] ic coimrith docom araile  
comma rainic comrac a n-aein-inad doib. Tadbhas do dreim  
ele dib dano sliab Eim do sluccadh-badudh isin talmain sis co  
mbai i comharda frissna glendaibh batar imme. Tadbhas do  
dreim dib dono srot[h]a cro 7 fola do beith ic snige dar lar glenna  
4800 Bebis. Tancatar dorchatæ dermaræ doib isin glinn cetna conat-  
coimgeonadh<sup>9</sup> nec[h] dibh agaidh<sup>10</sup> araile. No artraigtis<sup>11</sup> foiscte  
7 fantaisi na carat batar marba reimi-sin doib isna dorc[h]oib sin.

Ba faelid<sup>12</sup> iet-som dona hairrdibh sin, ar indar-leo is edh  
ro tircansat doib co mbeitis i trairi ic airleach [F. f. 108r] na  
4805 carat<sup>13</sup> mbeo batar i farrad Cesair. Becc a ingnadh<sup>14</sup> cena  
buaired cetlaide for in droing<sup>15</sup> sin .i. an lucht ic nac[h]  
raibe do saegul<sup>16</sup> acht edh risi roistis i comfocraib longp-  
huirt<sup>17</sup> Cesair nammá. Ba soideithbir do miledaib in cat[h]a  
sein<sup>18</sup> aichni for a airrdibh, ar gach aird isin doman i mboi

<sup>1</sup> inuectain C.

<sup>2</sup> C inserts for foluamain.

<sup>3</sup> fortuicchtis F. C.

<sup>5</sup> tora C.

<sup>7</sup> shaiccidh F.

<sup>9</sup> conacoimgeonath C.

<sup>11</sup> artraicctis F. C.

<sup>13</sup> ccarat F. carat C.

<sup>15</sup> droince F. C.

<sup>17</sup> lonccpuirt F. lonephuirt C.

<sup>4</sup> airesin C.

<sup>6</sup> tiuechformnac F. -formnach C.

<sup>8</sup> tucaitttt F. (t thrice added to fill up the line).

<sup>10</sup> accaidh F. aghaidh C.

<sup>12</sup> faelidh C.

<sup>14</sup> incenadh F. incenadh C.

<sup>16</sup> saeccul F. saeccul C.

<sup>18</sup> fein C.

those standards lifted from the ground<sup>1</sup>; but they were as lifeless, swarming banners against the shafts of those spears, and covering the heads of the warriors, whose showers of tears and sadness kept dropping from them till they reached Thessaly<sup>2</sup>.

Then Pompey proceeded to sacrifice to the gods, and a bull heavy (?), thick-shouldered, smooth-sided, was brought to him; but when he desired to smite it, it rushed madly through the plains of Thessaly, and came not back again, so that no offering to the gods was found by him afterwards<sup>3</sup>.

However, it was not so with Caesar, but prosperity attended every sacrifice to which he put (his) hand. On the same day many phantasms were brought to them. To one set Mount Pindus and Mount Olympus seemed to rush to each other so that they met in one place. To another set Mount Haemus seemed to be swallowed up in the earth, so that it was on a level with the valleys around it. To another set, again, rivers of gore and blood seemed to be pouring over the midst of the Bebuis valley. In the same valley great darknesses fell upon them, so that none of them knew the face of another. The shades and phantoms of their dead friends appeared to them in those glooms.

They exulted in those signs, for they supposed that the portents foretold that soon they would be slaughtering the living friends who were along with Caesar. Little wonder was it that multitudes, to wit, those whose life was to last only till they approached Caesar's camp, should suffer trouble of senses. It was natural for the soldiers of that battle to recognise its portents, for every airt in the world wherein there was a Roman,

<sup>1</sup> *Necnon innumero cooperta examine signa Vixque reuulsa solo,* Phars. VII, 161, 162: *examiniibus apum signa obscurando,* Val. Max. lib. I. c. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VII. 151—164: *Non tamen abstinnuit uenturos prodero casus Per uarias fortuna notas,* etc.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. VII. 165—167: *Admotus Superis discussa fugit ab ara Taurus et Emathios praeceps se iecit in agros; Nullaque funestis inuenta est uictima sacris.*

4810 duine do lucht na Roma dorat aichni for a airrdibh 7 no bidh co toirsech dubhach<sup>1</sup> dobronach, ar ni fitir cia linmairecht da cairdib do factsad i cath mor maigi na Tesaile isin lo sin. Masat fira na forcetla dano doreir cumni na senori, dorala in la sin fisid firannus i tulaig Eujan eiter sruth Appoin 7 srut[h]

4815 Timaip i crichaib na Veneti.

Ro gab ic taidbred inn aeoir uasa cred do foillsigedh dó in saignen nó in rit[h] renn nó in dath greini, acht is edh asbert: Dia friss cidh innso? ol se. Ni tartamar-ni barsamail<sup>2</sup> in lai-si riam. Atathar icc denam mórgnimh[a] éiccin ann. Ni 4820 fuil a samail acht amal bidh isin uair-si fen no beitis buidne Poimp 7 Cesair i comrac<sup>3</sup>.

Cid fil ann tra acht as derb-deimin nar' delb in t-aicnezh riemh oenla ica mbeitis airrdena in lai-si. Deithbir on, ar ni tainic deis na Dilenn oenla no cutrumaighedh<sup>4</sup> frisin lait[h]jisi 4825 im dith 7 im dilghenn<sup>5</sup>, im marbadh 7 im mudhughadh in cinedha doenna, 7 da mbeitis fiside 7 fireolaig ica feccadh in gach aird imeachtraigh<sup>6</sup> seconon an domuin, ni raibe ann aird no inad asna bad forreli na hairrdhe aighidhe adhuat[h]maræ ro batar isin aer os cinn na Tesaile in la sin.

4830 [F. f. 108v] Dia friss tra roba derscaightech na daine sin 7 ro bu ainmesarda a nert 7 a smacht 7 a cennacht 7 a cumachta. Ro bo fortren fata fairsing<sup>7</sup> forlet[h]an, a flait[h]jus 7 a forlamhas, a nert 7 a recht 7 a rigi, intan ro linadh cruinne in talman fotha 7 an muir ina timcill 7 in nem 7 an t-aer uais- 4835 tib<sup>8</sup> do sighthibh<sup>9</sup> 7 do derbairrdibh a cath 7 a coseccar<sup>10</sup>, a n-olc 7 a n-aidedh, ocus antan as urgairdiugud<sup>11</sup> menman ocus airpeitiud aiccnid la huile dainib in domain co coitcend beit[h] icc innisin a scel ocus a coseccur<sup>12</sup> ocus a n-aided in locta sin doib ina fiadnaisi o sin cusinniu, ocus as doig ni ba luga

<sup>1</sup> duvuch F. dubhach C.

<sup>2</sup> baramhail C.

<sup>3</sup> ccomrac F.

<sup>4</sup> cutrumaiceedh C.

<sup>5</sup> dilchenn F. dilcend C.

<sup>6</sup> imeachtraice F.

<sup>7</sup> fairsince F. C.

<sup>8</sup> uassaib C.

<sup>9</sup> sicchnibh F. sicchnib C.

<sup>10</sup> ccosecur F. cosecur C.

<sup>11</sup> urgairdiuccud F. C.

<sup>12</sup> ccosecur F.

recognised those portents, and was sad, gloomy, mournful, for he knew not what number of his friends would fall on that day in the great battle of Thessaly. If true be the teachings according to the recollection of the ancients, a keen augur happened to be that day on an Euganean hill between the river Aponus and the river Timavus on the border of Venetia.

He began to survey the air above him (as to) what the lightning, or the course of the stars, or the colour of the sun would reveal to him. But this he said: „God help it! what is this?“ quoth he. „Never before have we met the like of this day. Some awful deed is being done. There is nothing comparable to it unless, in this same hour, the troops of Pompey and Caesar are contending<sup>1</sup>.“

Howbeit, it is quite certain that Nature never shaped a single day on which were the portents of this one. This was reasonable, for, after the Deluge, never came a single day that equalled this in the destruction and the ruin, the killing and the defeating of the human race. And if there had been augurs and true veritable sages at every outer point throughout the world, there would have no point or place from which on that day the terrible and awful portents in the air above Thessaly would not have been manifest<sup>2</sup>.

God help it! those men were distinguished, and their strength and discipline, their chiefship and power were exceeding great. Mighty, long, extensive and broad were their dominion and their chiefship, their strength and their right and their kingship, when the globe of the earth under them, and the sea around them, and the sky and the air above them were filled with signs and sure portents of their battle and their slaughter, their misfortunes and their tragic death, and when it is an exhilaration of spirit and delight of nature to all the men of the world in general at being told, from then till today, the tales and the slaughters and the tragic deaths of those people. And it is likely that this delight and exhilaration

<sup>1</sup> Euganeo si uera fides memorantibus, augur Colle sedens, etc. Phars. VII. 292.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VII. 201 etc.

4840 *bus airpeitiud fos 7 bus urgairdiugud*<sup>1</sup> co bruinne mbratha *ocus* co *forcend* in bet[h]a.

La *sodain rancatar* na sloig *dar glend* *Bebis immach*, 7 ro gabsat a mbelgip *belsalc[h]aiph* *ocus* i mbelataib *imcumcaib*<sup>2</sup> in glenna co forscailti *for fairs[ing]iugud*<sup>3</sup> fo *cetoir for tetib* 7 4845 *for tulcaib*, 7 *for tuaitemrachaib*<sup>4</sup> in *talman*, 7 *for rennaib* reidip *roglanaibh*, *ocus for cnocdruimnibh comardaib* *clair maighe*<sup>5</sup> *moir na Tesaili*.

Ro *thatni grían-taitnem* na greine i tuile a *delraidh*<sup>6</sup> *ocus* a *ruithne friu*, *curbo milled da foresin*<sup>7</sup> 7 *da radharc*. Ro *curit* 4850 *annsin bollsairedha* 7 *callairedha* 7 *ardmair* 7 *armainn* 7 *aes furocra* o *Poimp for tossachaib* na *sliged*<sup>8</sup> *d'imfostadh* 7 *d'imfuireach* na *sluag* re *taisbenad* a *socraiti* *ocus* re *corugud*<sup>9</sup> a *cath* *ocus* re *hairem* a *mbuiden* *ocus* re *hordugud*<sup>10</sup> a *n-imtechtae*. Ro *bai imfuireach mór forru-som* *annsin* ic *rim* a *miled* *ocus* 4855 a *mergedh*<sup>11</sup>, *ocus* ic *taispenadh* a *tuath* [F. f. 109r] 7 a *tinol*, 7 ic *glinniugudh*<sup>12</sup> a *comairle* im *corugud*<sup>13</sup> a *cath*.

Ro *coidh an t-áirdri Poimp fein*, 7 *drong*<sup>14</sup> *adbald* da *ardmaithib* *immi d'ordugud*<sup>15</sup> a *slogh* *ocus* do *corugadh* na *cath* *annsin*. Ro *ba deiglin taburta catha immorro* do *rig*<sup>16</sup> *ailli* in 4860 *lucht ordaigti* ro *boi immailli* re *Poimp annsin*.

*IS* e so *amh ordughadh doronsat .i.* ro *hairmedh leo for tus* a *socraidé ndilis buddein* 7 *tinol an tsenaid Románaig* 7 *teglach Poimp cona maithib*, *ocus* ro *hordaight* *occae* *ceitre catha* 7 *ceitre .xx. cat[h]* do *gleiri* *miled* 7 *curadh cengailte* 4865 fo *n-armgaisged*<sup>17</sup> 7 *dá .xx. mili traighthech* i *fosugud* na *hirgaili* *ocus* a *n-uct inn imbualta* 7 a *tuinigti*<sup>18</sup> *an catha*.

*Tuccad Lentulus* in *consul* 7 *ceitre legiona lanmora* do *raignib laech lanchatut immaille fris* i *mbeind cli*<sup>19</sup> *an cata*. *Tuccad Doimit tuseach cathrach* *Corpín* *isin Etail cusin* *lin* 4870 *cetna* *immi* i *mbeind deis*<sup>20</sup> *in catha*<sup>21</sup>. *Tuccad Scip mac Scip*

<sup>1</sup> *urgairdiuccud* F. C. <sup>2</sup> *imcumccaib* E. <sup>3</sup> *fairsiuccud* F. *fairsiccud* C. <sup>4</sup> *tuatē-bracaib* C. <sup>5</sup> *muicche* F. *muighe* C. <sup>6</sup> 7 *tuile* a *dealbraidh* C. <sup>7</sup> *faresin* C. <sup>8</sup> *slicced* F. <sup>9</sup> *coruccud* F. C. <sup>10</sup> *horduccud* F. <sup>11</sup> *mercedh* F. *mergead* C. <sup>12</sup> *glinniuccudh* F. C. <sup>13</sup> *coruccud* F. <sup>14</sup> *droncc* F. <sup>15</sup> *orduccud* F. <sup>16</sup> *ricc* F. *ricch* C. <sup>17</sup> *armgaisced* F. <sup>18</sup> *ituinicchte* C. <sup>19</sup> *cli* C. <sup>20</sup> *dais* C. <sup>21</sup> *catæ* F.

will not be less till the brink of Doom and the end of the world.

Thereat the armies marched out over the Bebius valley, and in the foul-entried passes and narrow crossways of the valley they began, scatteringly, to extend at once on the mounds and hills and heights of the earth, and on the smooth clear headlands, and on the lofty mountain ridges of the level of the great plain of Thessaly.

The solar radiance of the sun shone against them in a flood of splendour and radiance, so that it was a hurt to their eyesight and their vision<sup>1</sup>. Then Pompey put heralds and criers and chief-stewards and officers and summoners at the beginnings of the roads to stop and to delay the hosts in order to review their force and array their battalions and number their troops and order their march. They then delayed greatly, counting their soldiers and their standards, and displaying their tribes and their gatherings, and in settling their plans as to arranging their battalions.

The generalissimo Pompey himself, went with a crowd of nobles to order his hosts and to arrange the battalions. A good number of the officers who were there along with Pompey were in favour of giving battle to the other general.

This, then, is the disposition they made: in the first place, their own army, and the assembly of the Roman senate, and Pompey's household with his nobles; and with it were arranged four battalions and four score battalions of the pick of the soldiers and serried champions fully armed, and forty thousand footsoldiers, staying the fight and in the midst of the conflict and in the . . . of the battle.

The consul Lentulus together with four complete legions<sup>2</sup> of choice full-hardy warriors was placed at the left extremity of the army. Domitius, the chief of the city Corfinium in Italy, with the same complement around him at the right extremity of

<sup>1</sup> Miles ut adverso Phoebi radiatus ab ictu, etc, Phars. VII. 214.

<sup>2</sup> Lucan (Phars. VII. 218, 219) gives him only two, the second and the fourth.

Affracain 7 mórt[h]inol na Cilecda immi i n-airenac[h] a etermedoin in cat[h]jae cetna. IS e an Scip sin bar Affraici dar eis Poimp iertain. Tucaadh scellbolece dlut[h] doscailte do sciathaib gacha dathae isin mbith, co mbidh corranbac in sceith  
 4875 for araile im mórtimchill in cat[h]jae. Tucait a eitedhae cathaimme arsin .i. dc. marcac[h] isindara heiti dibh [F. f. 109<sup>v</sup>] 7 .d[c.] isin eiti araill.

Poimp fein immorro cona senatoraib 7 cona consulaip ocus cona centuribh 7 cona thuseac[h]aibh 7 cona trebannaibh ocus co  
 4880 n-ardmaithib in tsenaid arcena immaraen friss ina mbroin moir maresluaig inmalla forustu for cert-druim in cat[h]ja moir sin.

Rígh<sup>1</sup> immorro 7 tuisig<sup>2</sup>, flaithi 7 forlamhaidhe, cuingid<sup>3</sup> 7 coraid in domain batar maraen re Poimp nir<sup>4</sup> cumcetar rimh no airem a socraiti re n-imatt<sup>4</sup> 7 re a linmairecht. Nir fetad  
 4885 catha do denamh dibh, acht gach dirim imo flaith, 7 cach curi immo coraidh, 7 gach tuath immo twiseach, ocus gac[h] buiden immo ruirigh<sup>5</sup> 7 gach roslogh i morig [fein C.] for leith amal ro gabsat in mag, acht ro boi oensmacht forra o Poimp .i. na remtiastais in morcat[h] ro hordaigedh inn airis imbuaile in cat[h]ja moir.

Tancatar iaram dronga aidble dib im slógadh<sup>6</sup> na Capatoci 7 im marcslógaib<sup>7</sup> insi Point don dara leit[h] dona Romanchaibh ettarra, 7 sligti uisceemla in tire ocus locsrota<sup>8</sup> Eniph.

Tanccatar immorro don leit[h] aili dib for reidib in maigi moir na huili ri<sup>9</sup> ocus tuseach tancatar i toiritin Poimp cona  
 4895 mórsoc[h]raidib leo .i. lucht in airthir uile ota in Innia sair, ocus occbadh na hAisia 7 slog<sup>10</sup> na hAffraicce ocus fir na n-innsedh do Muir Torrien.

<sup>1</sup> Ricch F. C.

<sup>2</sup> tuisic F. taisigh C.

<sup>3</sup> cuinecid F. C.

<sup>4</sup> re animat C.

<sup>5</sup> ruiric F. C.

<sup>6</sup> sloccad F. slocchadh C.

<sup>7</sup> mareslocaib F. maresloghaibh C.

<sup>8</sup> locsrotha C.

<sup>9</sup> na huile ricch C.

<sup>10</sup> sloic F. G.

the army. Scipio son of Scipio, son of Scipio Africanus, with a great gathering of Cilicians around him, in the forefront of the centre of the same battalion. It is that Scipio who was afterwards lord of Africa in succession to Pompey. There was brought a close, indissoluble shield-burgh (?) of bucklers of every colour in the world, so that the sickle-crook of one buckler rested upon another allround about the battle. His wings of battle were brought round him then, to wit, five thousand horsemen in one of the two wings and five thousand in the other<sup>1</sup>.

Pompey himself, however, with his senators and his consuls, his centurions, his chieftains, and his tribunes, and with his high nobles of the senate besides along with him in the great crowd of cavalry, slow, steady on the rear of that main body.

The kings and leaders, lords and chiefs, champions and heroes of the world who were along with Pompey, their armies could not be reckoned or numbered because of their abundance and their multitude. It was impossible to make battalions of them; but every troop was round its lord, every host round its hero, every tribe round its chieftain, every band round its knight, and every army round its own king, separately, as they occupied the plain. But they were under one order from Pompey, namely, that they should not precede the great battalion which was appointed to meet the impact of the main body (of the enemy).

Then came vast throngs of them, with the host of Cappadocia, and with the cavalry of the isle of Pontus, to one side of the Romans, between them and the watery roads of the land and the lake-streams of Enipeus<sup>2</sup>.

To the other side, on the levels of the great plain, came all the kings and chiefs who marched with their great armies to succour Pompey, to wit, the people of all the Orient, from India in the east, and the youth of Asia, and the host of Africa, and the men of the isles of the Mediterranean sea.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 217—223: *cornus tibi cura sinistri, Lentule, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VII. 224—226: *At iuxta fluuios et stagna undantis Enipei Cappadocum montana cohors et largus habenae Ponticus ibat eques.*

[F. f. 110<sup>r</sup>] Ro ascenatar rempu iarom fon samail sin ina ceim cobsaid 7 ina reimim forusta inmalla imtechta for certammus long-  
 4900 *phuir*t Cesair cach ndireach. Nirbo hobadh augra immorro in ceim sin. Mairg rig 7 sluag cena ro innsaigh da deoin in net ngribi-sin 7 in lasair teinedh *ocus* in neim nathrac[h] *ocus* in foc[h]la leoman 7 in saebhchoiri<sup>1</sup> icc sluccad *ocus* in teidm dígla<sup>2</sup> 7 in damna áigh 7 an t-ágh urlamh ro hinnsaiged<sup>3</sup>  
 4905 annsin .i. longphort<sup>4</sup> Cesair, 7 anraid na hEorpa 7 iartair in domain maraen fris ann.

IS *edh* doeccaim do Cesair dano in la sin, beit[h] tria tecmang<sup>5</sup> 7 tre turcora conaigh<sup>6</sup> airechtus mór do beit[h] aici co maithib a muintiri imme forsan faithchi forreid bai for lar  
 4910 an longphuir<sup>7</sup>. Ar is *ed* ba gnait[h]bes gabala longphuir<sup>7</sup> la Romana dogrés .i. mór do claidhe ina t[h]jimcell 7 fait[h]chi urfolam<sup>8</sup> fo ercomhair airechtais for larmedhón in longphuir<sup>7</sup>. Bai in la-sin dano airechtus for larmedón a longphuir<sup>7</sup> ic Cesair, uair rob ail lais drechta mora da muintir do cur do buain ar-  
 4915 bann cuicci fo glasgortaib in tire, ar nir'bo saidbir loin lucht a longphuir<sup>7</sup>-siumh intansin.

Batar a n-eich 7 a n-ec[h]radha urlama in imtechta occo, 7 a mergedha<sup>9</sup> tocbalta forra fo comair na sligedh<sup>10</sup> 7 inn imtechta docom glasgort an tire<sup>11</sup>.

[F. f. 110<sup>v</sup>] A mbatar ann ic forcsi 7 ic midemhain for lergaibh<sup>12</sup> lebra lainreidhe in maigi moir for a n-agaid, confacatur in magh<sup>13</sup> fata forfairsing<sup>14</sup> barclan do slogaib *ocus* siat ic mall-ascenam ina ndoc[h]jum gac[h] ndirech.

A mbatar ann dano ic fordescain in maigi cetnae confacatar  
 4925 *tar* na heltadha aighthidhe adhuathmara os na slógai<sup>15</sup>, *ocus* na honchona craebhacha cróderga<sup>16</sup> craesforlaiccti, *ocus* na haquili

<sup>1</sup> saobhcoiri F. saebhcoire C.

<sup>2</sup> ndicchla C. digla F.

<sup>3</sup> hinnsaicced F. hionnsaiccedh C.

<sup>4</sup> lonceport F. C.

<sup>5</sup> tecmance F. C.

<sup>6</sup> turcor a conaiech F. turcurtha conaiech C.

<sup>7</sup> loncepuirt F. lar methoin a loncephuir<sup>7</sup> C.

<sup>8</sup> urlamh C.

<sup>9</sup> mercedha C. margedha F.

<sup>10</sup> slicced F. sliccedh C.

<sup>11</sup> scribe's note: IS ole garb in paper.

<sup>12</sup> lerccaib F. learccaibh C.

<sup>13</sup> macch F. magh C.

<sup>14</sup> forfairsince F. C.

<sup>15</sup> sloccaib F. sloccaibh C.

<sup>16</sup> crodercca F. C.

Then they advanced in that wise, firmly stepping, and in their steady, slow course, straight towards the camp of Caesar. That step was no refusal of combat. Woe to the general and the army that voluntarily attacked that 'griffin's nest', and the 'blaze of fire', and the 'poison of snakes', and the 'den of lions', and the 'swallowing whirlpool', and the 'plague of vengeance', and the 'matter of fear', and the 'ready battle', which was there attacked, to wit, the camp of Caesar and the champions of Europe and the west of the world along with him therein.

This, then, is what happened to Caesar on that day, that by chance and by windfalls of luck a great assembly was held by him, together with the chiefs of his following, on the level green in the midst of the camp. For this was always the usual practice of the Romans in pitching a camp, to dig a rampart round about it, and in the midst of the camp (to leave) a vacant green for an assembly. On that day, then, there was an assembly in the midst of Caesar's camp, for he wished to send strong parties of his people to reap corn throughout the green cornfields of the country, for at that time the men of his camp were not rich in food<sup>1</sup>.

Their steeds and their horses were ready to start on their way, and their standards were raised opposite the road and the way towards the green cornfields of the country.

While they were there watching and contemplating the lengthy level slopes of the great plain in front of them, they saw the long, spacious plain crowded with troops marching slowly straight towards them.

When they were there beholding the same plain they saw the fearful, terrible birdflocks over the hosts, and the branchy, bloodred, wide-opened ensigns, and the swift, speckled, winged,

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 235, 236: *Illo forte die Caesar statione relicta Ad segetum raptus moturus signa repente Conspicit in planos hostem descendere campos, etc.*

imluat[h]a ilbreca eitecha etarbuasacha, *ocus* na *mergedha* ailli allata<sup>1</sup> innaeala eirblecha iarlepra, 7 na bratacha snathcaine sreabanncaela sroil, 7 na fannbreiti fata fannscailti [do sítta 4930 7 C.] do siric *ocus* do sinsnath, *co ndelbaib mat[h]gaman* 7 leoman 7 *nathrach* *ocus* ilpiast anaichnid inntibh uili, *co mbrecht-radh*<sup>2</sup> druadh 7 idhal 7 ainceidmech ina n-uamannaib do mé-tugad<sup>3</sup> a n-adhuatha *ocus* a n-urgraine.

A mbatar ann iarom ic *foresin* in maige cetna *co facatar* 4935 na *dairedha* dluithi digainne *dergruada*<sup>4</sup> *cona lasraibh* tenedh os a cennaibh ic *dirged* da saiged<sup>5</sup> .i. ruaderandgal finnfota inneldirech na sleg semneach slindgerglan, *ocus* na ngonfainne niadh, 7 na laigen lethangorm, 7 na *craisech* crainnremar *cro-fairsing*<sup>6</sup> ic a cruadhcongmaíl<sup>7</sup> re gealguailib na *curadh*, *cona* 4940 cennoip solsib saignenta forru, *co llasair taitnem teinedh* os na cendaib sin.

A mbatar ic *forcsin* in maigi cetna *confacatar*<sup>8</sup> [F. f. 111<sup>r</sup>] na hamdabc[h]a adhuathmura aighrete<sup>9</sup> *gacha* dat[h]a, 7 na *crobuailte* bodba fo aendeilbh tincill ic snamascenam darsin mag da 4945 saigidh<sup>10</sup> .i. buailte cengal 7 *ocus* cath-caraiti *curadh* do sciath-aibh aillib aengelaiibh, *ocus* do sciathaib engachaib uainecdaib, 7 do sciathaib dubhdorcaib deilgnechaib, 7 do sciethaib imel-chaini aladbreacca, 7 do cromsciathaib odraib aighthidhibh, *ocus* do sciathaibh breacbuidhi buaballdaib, *ocus* do crannsciathuip 4950 coreurdaib, *ocus* do sciathaiph breachtnaighte cacha *datha* isin doman osin amach.

A mbatar ann ic *forcsi* in maige cetna *confacatar* na cet[h]a ana imtroma 7 na casrac[h]a ana imluat[h]a 7 na cet[h]ae dluith[h]e degtroma i fritseoladh na *sluag* ina n-agaid amal silti 4955 snéidhi<sup>11</sup> snechtaide, *nó amal* clumha coilctech<sup>12</sup> re gaeith .i. in cuvur-uanfadh anal-utmall etarbuasach ic tepersain [cun anadh C.] gan urespaidh a gingobaiph 7 a heocurbelaiibh<sup>13</sup> na n-ech n-allmar-da n-airdermach, 7 na serrach sulchruinn sronfairsing seitfedach, 7

<sup>1</sup> alluta C. allta F.

<sup>2</sup> mbrectradh F. mbreachtrad C.

<sup>3</sup> metuccud F. mhetuccudh C.

<sup>4</sup> dercruada F. dercruadha C.

<sup>5</sup> saiced F. saicchidh C.

<sup>6</sup> crofairsince F. crofairsince C.

<sup>7</sup> -congbaill C.

<sup>8</sup> These eight words are repeated on fo. 111<sup>r</sup>

hovering eagles, and the beautiful, famous, slender-pointed, long-tailed, back-trailing banners, and the fair-threaded, slender-filmed flags of satin, and the languid, long, loosened cloths of silk and of serge and of chain-thread, with figures of bears and lions and serpents and many uncouth monsters on them all, with spells of wizards and idolaters and unbelievers in their seams, to increase their horror and their loathsomeness.

When they were there beholding the same plain, they saw the dense, copious, red-red oakwoods, with their blaze of fire over their heads, coming straight to them, to wit, the strong, white-long, straight-ordered shafts of the riveted, keen-pure-bladed spears, and of the battle-flags of heroes, and of the broad-blue lances, and the thick-shafted wide-socketed javelins, hardly uplifted against the white shoulders of the champions, with their shining, lightninglike points upon them, with a splendid blaze of fire above those points.

When they were beholding the same plain, they saw the awful, icy (?) shield-shelters of every hue, and the warlike death-folds in one sure circuit passing to them slowly over the plain, to wit, groups tied together, and hardy battle-couples of beautiful, bright shields, and of sounding (?), greenish shields, and of black-dark, spiky shields, and of fair-rimmed, speckled, varicoloured shields, and of crooked, dun, terrible shields, and of yellow-speckled, horny shields, and of purple, wooden shields, and of variegated shields of every other colour in the world.

When they were there beholding the same plain, they saw the swift, heavy showers, and the swift, speedy hailstorms, and the close, oppressive showers driving against the hosts like little snowy drops, or like feathers of quilts against the wind, that is, the breath-quick, hovering foam and froth pouring without stay, without stint out of the mouths and muzzles of the foreign, high-coursing steeds and of the round-eyed, wide-nosed, panting colts, and of the great-maned, vigorous, proud stallions (?),

<sup>9</sup> aigretu F. aigreta C.

<sup>10</sup> saicciðh F. saigidh C.

<sup>12</sup> coiltech F. coiltech C.

<sup>11</sup> sneidhi F. C.

<sup>13</sup> hocurbelaibh C.

na midach mórmongach nertnar ndiumsac[h] ic meilbleith a  
 4960 *fiacal ocus* ic foseinn a nglomar *ocus* a srianmirenn ara luinne  
 leo a fuirech nó a n-imfostadh gan a lecon doreir a menman  
*ocus* a móraigentae<sup>1</sup> isan magh.

[F.f.111<sup>v</sup>] A mbatar ann ic forcsi[n] in muighi<sup>2</sup> cetna co facatar  
 edh a forcsi 7 a radairc don muig mor barclan do slógaib<sup>3</sup> 7 do  
 4965 grinnib *ocus* do leigionaibh, do buidnib, do drongaib, do dhirm-  
 annaib<sup>4</sup>, do míledaibh, do cat[h]aib, do cuirib, do cetaib .i.  
 sloig na n-insi 7 na hAffraici 7 na hAisia 7 inn airthir 'na  
 poiplib deilighthi 7 'na cinedaibh scailti scamhanta. Gac[h] ri  
 cona socraití, *ocus* gac[h] córaidh cona curi, *ocus* gac[h] toisiuch  
 4970 cona tuait[h] fein ime, can rimh gan airem gan airdmes forru,  
 acht amal ba barclan in mag uili dip.

A mbatar ann ic forcsi in maigi cetna co facatar da  
 saigid<sup>5</sup> in lebarbroin lanmoir let[h]anfota d'óccaib fon armgaisgedh<sup>6</sup>  
*ocus* a n-ucht uili friu i fairsingi achaid, *ocus* a ndlus fid-  
 4975 baidhe, *ocus* a met cathrach no caisteoil .i. an senadh righdha  
 Romanach arna n-ordugud<sup>7</sup> 7 arna corugud .i. na hocht cat[h]a  
*ocus* na ceithri fichit cat[h] do curadaibh cengailte *ocus* na da  
 .xx. míle traigthech<sup>8</sup> 'na tri lorgaibh<sup>9</sup>, druim ar druim, co mber-  
 adh gach lorg<sup>10</sup> fri araile dib ina mbuaili bodba *ocus* ina cro  
 4980 cat[h]a 7 ina n-innellaigh, cona tuighi do clet[h]coilltibh aigh,  
*ocus* d'fidbadaib neime, 7 do slegaib crainnleabraib snasta  
 slinnsolsi uastib, cona sonnaistel cotat comdaingen<sup>11</sup> do cuar-  
 sciet[h]aib cetraimteac[h]aib [F. f. 112<sup>r</sup>] *ocus* do chlarsciathaibh  
 aladaib uachtarfairsingaibh<sup>12</sup> moraib ina timchioll, comba lor  
 4985 d'urgairdiugudh<sup>13</sup> a n-aisgin indara fecht re himat dath n-examail  
 a n-arm 7 a n-ecradh 7 a n-etgadh, re gristainem 7 re gleor-  
 dealradh na greini ina certagaid friu, re somaisi na mergedh  
 7 na minn rigda roietroct, 7 na cathbharr cruán-cumhtaighthi,

<sup>1</sup> moraicnidh C.

<sup>2</sup> sloccaib F. slócchaib C.

<sup>3</sup> saiccid F. saicchid C.

<sup>4</sup> orduccud F. C.

<sup>5</sup> lorccaibh F. lorgaib C.

<sup>6</sup> lorcc F. lorg C.

<sup>2</sup> muicchi F.

<sup>4</sup> dirmaibh C.

<sup>6</sup> armgaiscedh F. C.

<sup>8</sup> traicctech F. C.

grinding the edges of their teeth, and jingling their muzzles and their bridlesbits, because of their anger at their delay and their detention, not being let go into the plain according to their mind and their high spirit.

While they were there beholding the same plain they saw as much of the great plain as their eyesight and vision reached, fulfilled with hosts and crowds and legions, of bands, of troops, of multitudes, of soldiers of battalions, of throngs, of hundreds, to wit, the hosts of the islands and of Africa and of Asia and of the Orient, as in their separate peoples and their scattered . . . . nations. Each king with his army, each hero with his band, and each chieftain with his own tribe about him, countless, numberless, immeasurable, but as if the whole plain was crammed with them.

When they were beholding the same plain, they saw coming to them the lengthy, full-great, broad-long band of warriors in their armour, with their breasts all set towards the expanse of the field, and their density of wood, and their greatness of city or castle, to wit, the royal Roman senate, ordered and arrayed, that is, the eight battalions and the four score battalions of serried heroes, and the forty thousand footsoldiers in their three bands, back to back, so that each band was bearing against another in their warlike enclosure and their fold of battle and in their arrangement, with their covering of the wattle-woods of battle and of virulent forests, and of long-shafted, trimmed, bright-bladed spears above them, with their hardy, firm, strong citadel of bowed, quadrangular bucklers, and of great, speckled, wide-above board-shields around them, so that at one time it was joy enough to see them, from the abundance of various colours of their weapons and their arrays, and their garbs, at the fiery sheen and the bright radiance of the sun driving straight against them, at the beauty of the banners and the brilliant royal diadems and the helmets adorned with

<sup>11</sup> *comdaincen* F. *comdaingen* C.

<sup>12</sup> *-fairsinccaibh* F. *-fairsingaibh* C.

<sup>13</sup> *durgairdiuccadh* F. C.

7 re geildergi<sup>1</sup> gruadh na miled amal cnaim ocingel elifainti  
 4950 iarna tumma i corcur, 7 re solusruidedh na saerchlann<sup>2</sup> soici-  
 neoil os bilib na sciath ar n-ergi na ruaidgrisi romoiri sin in  
 aigtibh na n-anradh n-astarach re hannaime a n-imtechta 7 re  
 cumga na crobuailedh cathae i mbatar ic mallasenam in maigi  
 fonnglais foruaine darar' cingset<sup>3</sup>. In fecht n-aill immorro ba  
 4995 lor d'uathbas<sup>4</sup> 7 cridenbas a forcesi re haduath na n-arm 7 re  
 huat[h]grain na soc[h]aidhe ocus re fostacht a ceime ocus re  
 treisecht a tocimme<sup>5</sup> ocus re hadmaire a n-innill; re n-aidble  
 ocus re n-imatlinmuirecht fodein ocus re met ro gapsat fotha<sup>6</sup>  
 don muigh reidh rofairsing<sup>7</sup> forsa rabatar, ocus dano risna  
 5000 hammaitip aerdaip ocus risna heltadaib adhuathmuraib do duib-  
 enoip dorc[h]aidhib batar ina n-urlenmain ic urnaidhe a fola  
 ocus a n-apaiqe n-escoman d'fagbail gan [F. f. 112v] uiresbaid  
 in-ellach in morcat[h]a ocus inn otharligib<sup>8</sup> na n-anradh isin  
 armaig 'ar trioll.

5005 La sodain tra doecaim menma slóig<sup>9</sup> Cesair forra, ocus  
 gabait co feit[h]mech fuireacur, 7 co sanntach sodeithbhirech ica  
 sirdecsein. Ro airigh Cesair fein sin dano, ocus tucc a agaidh  
 forsin magh, ocus ro dech uadh in morsocraitisin Poimp, ocus  
 tucc da uidh annsin co tucsat na dei do inní ic a mbai sir-  
 5010 iarraid reime sin .i. a daethain catha ocus irgaile d'fogbail. Ocus  
 otconnaic<sup>10</sup> asrus a fogbala aicci ge rancus a les anad re com-  
 airli ocus re himradhadh mor do denam re hucht in turcairti  
 tarla ann. Araisin ro gab-som for neimhsnim do denam de  
 ocus ic a cur for dail mbicc 7 for neimfni.

5015 Acht cena o ro airigh ina menmain in guasacht romor i  
 n-imfoccus dó .i. a dith fein nó dith Poimp i trairi isin lo sin  
 fein co cinnte, 7 nac[h]fitir a deimin cia dib diar'bo foicsi  
 maith no saich<sup>11</sup>, ro la socht mor fair, ocus as suaill narbo  
 nar<sup>12</sup> leis a nderna do dánacht gloir ocus do boccach URLabra

<sup>1</sup> geildercci F.<sup>2</sup> cincset F.<sup>3</sup> tóichime C.<sup>4</sup> rofairsince F.<sup>5</sup> sloice F.<sup>2</sup> saorclann F.<sup>4</sup> d'aduath C. duatbas F.<sup>6</sup> fathib C.<sup>8</sup> otharliccib F.<sup>10</sup> ot connaire C.

red enamel, and the bright redness of the cheeks of the soldiers like ivory dipt in purple, and the shining ruddiness of the well-born nobles over the rims of the shields, after the rising of that ruddy, great fire in the faces of the toiling champions owing to the strangeness of their march, and the narrowness of the battle-fold in which they were passing slowly the bright green soil over which they stept. At another time, however, it was enough of amazement and terror to look at them, from the awfulness of the weapons, and the dread horror of the multitude, and the steadiness of their step, and the strength of their advance, and the luck of their array, at their own vastness and multitudinousness, at the amount of the smooth, expansive plain whereon they were, which they seized, and also at the aerial witches and the horrible flocks of black dark birds which were fast following them, expecting to get their blood and their foul entrails, without stint after a while, in the joining of the Great Battle and in the graves of the champions on the warfield.

With that, then, the attention of Caesar's army fell upon them, and they begin to gaze upon them watchfully, attentively, greedily and naturally. Then Caesar himself perceived that, and he turned his face to the plain and saw that great army of Pompey's, and took heed that the gods had given him what he had long been seeking, namely, to get his fill of battle and conflict. And when he beheld the prospect (?) of getting it, though it was necessary to stay for counsel and great consideration as to the windfall that happened there, yet he began to cease troubling about it, and to treat it as a small matter and of no importance.

Nevertheless, when he perceived in his mind the exceeding great danger approaching him, namely, his own or Pompey's, destruction quickly and certainly on that day, and he knew not for certain to which of them good or evil was nearest, a great silence fell upon him, and he was almost ashamed of all his boldness of talk and boasting of speech arising from his luck

<sup>11</sup> saith F. saich C.

<sup>12</sup> nair C.

5020 asa *conach* cathae *conicci* sin. Ar ro lae a *menmu* i *cumtabairt dermair ocus* inn *imresain adbail* ic tur *bret[h]naigthi* ettorra fein *ocus* Poimp, ar intan *dobeired da aire mét*<sup>1</sup> *soinmigi ocus soconaigh* Poimp *ros-linadh*<sup>2</sup> oman *ocus* [F. f. 113<sup>r</sup>] imeccla in catha do *srainedh* fair fein.

5025 Intan *dobeired da oidh, immorro*, a *degtoicti[n]* fein *ocus* a *conach* catha ni *leicced*<sup>3</sup> nach *snimh* no nach *n-ureccla* fair. Nirbo cian do *Cesair for* in *abairt* sin antan ro *ling*<sup>4</sup> a *detlacht ocus* a *danatus* fein ann, *gur' baidh ocus gur'* *dibustar* inn *uamun*<sup>5</sup> *ocus* in *cumtabairt* ro bai ina *menmain*. *Ocus* ro 5030 *éirigh*<sup>6</sup> i *medon* in *airechtae ocus* ro *spraic* a *la[i]m forsna slogaib* do *t[h]ai ocus d'urestecht* friss, *ocus* is *édh* asbert friu:

A *degmuinte*r, ol se, as *sip* ro *tairbir* in *doman fumsa cusindiu*. As *sib* mo *toicthi*<sup>7</sup> *ocus* mo *conach ocus* mo *dei adartha*. IS *frib berim* a *buide gacha maithiusa fuarus riem*. 5035 *Doriacht anois cuccaib* inní ic a *fuilti iarraidh ocus togha*<sup>8</sup> co *fata ocus* co *menic anallana .i.* in *cat[h] mor*, ni he *ricethí* a *les d'iarraid festu acht* an *conach* do *cosnam al-loss bur lamh* 7 *bur n-arm*, ar is in *nertaib bur riged*<sup>9</sup> *ocus* i *cruas*<sup>10</sup> *bur cridedh*<sup>11</sup> 7 i *mbonnaibh bur nguailled* (?) ata mo *conac[h]-sa* no 5040 mo *dochonach, ocus* mo *métugud*<sup>12</sup> no mo *lagdugud*<sup>13</sup> co *brat[h]* isin *lait[h]i-si* in *morcatha*.

IS *essidhe* an la ro *gellsapair damsa* icc *tonnaib* *srotha Rubicon* intan ro *atcurius* a *sidh for* in *senadh Romanac[h] ocus for* Poim[p]. IS e an la *cetna-sa dano* isa *sallecta*<sup>14</sup> *inar' gab-* 5045 *sam* ar *n-armae ocus im[a]* *tuarcaibhsium* ar *coccad*<sup>15</sup> *ocus* ar *n-eissidh o tosach uile* [F. f. 113<sup>v</sup>]. IS e in la *cetna-sa dano* in la *frisi n-urnaigsium-ni* do *tabairt* duin na *mbuadh ocus* na *somiad forfemid* Poimp 7 an *senadh* do *denam duinn* ar

<sup>1</sup> métt F., *tt* bring added to fill up the line.

<sup>2</sup> roslin C.

<sup>3</sup> leighti C.

<sup>4</sup> linc C. lingg C.

<sup>5</sup> uambuin C.

<sup>6</sup> eiric C. F.

<sup>7</sup> toietiu C.

<sup>8</sup> toccha F. tocchu C.

<sup>9</sup> ricced F.

<sup>10</sup> ceruas F.

<sup>11</sup> cridedh F.

<sup>12</sup> metuccud F.

<sup>13</sup> lagduccud F.

<sup>14</sup> saelachta C.

<sup>15</sup> ccoccad F.

in battle so far. For his mind fell into great doubt and into vast strife at seeking a judgment between himself and Pompey; for when he took heed of the greatness of Pompey's prosperity and success, fear was filling him, and dread that the battle would go against himself.

However, when he took heed of his own good fortune and his success in battle neither sorrow nor dread was left upon him. Not long was Caesar in that condition (?), when his boldness and his fortitude alighted upon him and quenched and quelled the fear and doubt that were in his mind<sup>1</sup>. He rose up in the midst of the assembly; and he waved his hand over the hosts to (enjoin) silence and listening to him; and this is what he said to them:

„My noble followers“, he says, „'tis you that, under me have subdued the world. 'Tis you that are my fortune and my success and my adored gods. 'Tis to you I render thanks for every good thing that I have attained. Now has come to you what ye have hitherto been seeking and choosing long and often, to wit, the Great Battle. 'Tis not this that ye need to seek henceforward, but success from the struggle, by dint of your hands and your weapons, for on this day of the Great Battle it is in the strength of your fore-arms and in the hardihood of your hearts, and in the bases of your shoulders that my fortune or my misfortune exists, and my greatening or my lessening for ever.

„This is the day that ye promised to me at the waves of the river Rubicon<sup>2</sup>, when I cast back their peace on the Roman senate and on Pompey. This, too, is the same day in expectation of which we seized our arms and mutually started our warfare and our quarrel from the beginning. This, too, is the same day as to which we have prayed for the bestowal of the triumphs and the glories which Pompey and the senate were unable to procure

<sup>1</sup> O domitor mundi, rerum fortuna mearum, etc. Phars. VII. 250.

<sup>2</sup> Haec est illa dies mihi, quam Rubiconis ad undas Promissam meministi, Phars. VII. 254—255.

n-ar torrachtain don Roim o gabail na Gaillia *ocus* in iarthair<sup>1</sup>  
 5050 uile. IS e in la cetna-sa dano dobera tighi<sup>2</sup> *ocus* crodh 7  
 clanna, mna *ocus* muinteri<sup>3</sup> daib, *ocus* denaidh calma ann.  
 IS e in la cetna dano dobera feranna forfairsiunga daib fri  
 fulang bur sennadatadh *ocus* bur senordhachta, 7 denaidh  
 calma ann. IS e an la cetna dano dobera scur *ocus* crich  
 5055 *ocus* forcend ar bhar soethraip *ocus* ar bar sloighedaib, *ocus*  
 denaidh calma ann. IS e an la cetna dano dobera lucht an  
 domain fuib tria bithiu<sup>4</sup>, na lemhtar athcath no aitdeabaid daib  
 in cein mharthai, 7 denaidh calma ann. IS é an la cetna  
 dano dobera cac[h] fuibh *ocus* sibh os cach, 7 denaidh calma  
 5060 ann. IS e an la cetna bus fiadhu forgill 7 bus íudic breithi  
 etransu 7 Poimp dus cia uainn bus firencha tuarccaib in cocc-  
 aid-seo, 7 bidh follus do cach sin as inti clofitir ann, 7 benn-  
 acht uaimsi foraibhsi narab misi sin.

Masa damsá dano ro soichsiubair in Roim fechtus aili *eo*  
 5065 *n-armaibh* *ocus* co teintib, *ocus* masa dam doronsaidh gach  
 maith riamh sechnoin an domain, denaid inndiu cathugud<sup>5</sup> seit-  
 riuch duthractach damh, *ocus* dedhlaidh sib féin, *ocus* meis<sup>6</sup>  
 frisin cair 7 frisin míclu líft in senadh forain<sup>7</sup> .i. co mbadh  
 sinn badh [F. f. 114r] cintach ann *cusindiu*. *Ocus* dano cenco  
 5070 *nderntai* calma ar mo daighin-si, denaidh cid eiter ar bur  
 ndaigh fein, co mbe bar sairi *ocus* bar commus féin agaihb,  
*ocus* rige for cach. *Ocus* cidh amhus, no oicetigern, no cath-  
 ardha becc dinnim<sup>8</sup> dereoil dognethe dimsu, no cipe<sup>9</sup> ni fodalta  
 eili isin bith, dar mo breit[h]ir, i fiadhnaisi m'arm, ni fil a ob-  
 5075 *adh* *ocomsa acht* co bfragbaithi-si deigbethaid namma:

Ata araill aile ann dano. Na loccadh *ocus* na forlaighed<sup>10</sup>  
 foraisi itir an t-imat adbal 7 in tsocraiti diairmidhe ut at-  
 cithe chucaibh, ar is uathad dibsín as luct gaisceid nó en-  
 gnama *acht* sgolaide<sup>11</sup> Greccacha 7 lucht foglam[a] leaburda

<sup>1</sup> airrtir C.<sup>2</sup> ticchi F. ticche C.<sup>3</sup> muinteri F.<sup>4</sup> bithi F. bithiu C.<sup>5</sup> catuccud F.<sup>6</sup> leg. mise. misi C.<sup>7</sup> foirn C.<sup>8</sup> dinimh C.<sup>9</sup> cidbe C.<sup>10</sup> horlaicched F. hurlaiceath C.<sup>11</sup> scolaighi C.

for us after reaching Rome from the conquest of Gaul and the whole of the Occident. This, too, is the same day which will give you houses and cattle and children, wives and households, provided ye do bravely therein. This, too, is the same day that will give you spacious lands for supporting your old age and your grey hairs, provided ye do bravely therein. This, too, is the same day that will put a stop and a limit and an end to your labours and your hostings, an ye do bravely therein. This, too, is the same day that will bring the folk of the world under you for ever, so that so long as ye remain (alive) no second battle or second conflict will be dared against you, an ye do bravely therein. This, too, is the same day which will put every one under you and you over every one, an ye do bravely therein. This, too, is the same day that will be lord of testimony and judge of proof between me and Pompey to ascertain which of us is more righteous in taking up this warfare. It will be clear to every one that it is he who will be defeated therein. And my blessing on you that it will not be I!

„If for me, then, you formerly attacked Rome with weapons and with fires, and if ye have wrought for me every good thing throughout the world, fight for me today stoutly and earnestly, and clear yourselves and myself from the blame and illfame of which the senate was accusing us, to wit, that it was we that were guilty till now<sup>1</sup>. Moreover, though ye should not fight valiantly for my sake, fight for your own, so that you may have your own freedom and power and sway over every one. And though ye make of me a hired soldier, or an inferior officer, or a petty, paltry, feeble citizen, or any other separate thing in the world, by my word, in presence of my weapons, I refuse it not, provided only ye obtain a happy life.

„There is also another matter: let not the vast multitude and the innumerable army that ye see moving towards to you baulk or overwhelm you, for but few of them are men of valour or prowess; they are mostly Greek schoolboys and bookish

<sup>1</sup> Si pro me patriam ferro flammisque petistis, Nunc pugnate truces, gladiosque exoluite pugna, Phars. VII. 261, 262.

5080 *ocus* saerealadhan a n-urmhór, *ocus* as ing mas eol doib a n-airm d'imurcur. Madh a n-imluadh *immorro* inagaid miled ni combtig<sup>1</sup> co mbadh eol daib. Ni aile *da* lot dano .i. ni lucht oenbérla iat, *ocus* ni tabair cinedh dibh aic[h]ne for glór araile, *ocus* teic[h]fit a n-urmhór lasna cétgairibh i cétuair, ar ni duth-  
 5085 ract leo *anadh* fri calma [do denamh C.] is incat[h]. Bidh uat[h]-*adh* accaibhsi *immorro* ro sia cathughad cathurda do gnim, *acht* beit[h]<sup>2</sup> ic dithiugud<sup>3</sup> na cinedh n-echtrand sin, 7 ni cath cathardha eissidhe, ar as namait 7 as bidhbaidh bunaidh do Romanc[h]aibh iat. *Ocus* o ro fetabhair a mbeith amal atbeirimsi  
 5090 frib, tabraidh *bur* n-agaidh<sup>4</sup> for *tus* for in morsocraiti sin locta in domain, 7 narab d'anadh<sup>5</sup> occo [F. f. 114v] cena, *ocus* na damaidh cat[h]jugudh no comlann doib, *acht* eirgid trempu gan fuireach *ocus* trascaidh remaibh iat, *ocus* denaidh fodhail *ocus* brigh<sup>6</sup> mbice dibh. Ar teichfit remaib fo cetoir, gorrah a fiadh-  
 5095 naisi la cach 'arsin *conadh*<sup>7</sup> becc mbuada nó mbuadhnaisi badh denta do Poimp de, cidh menic tisadh<sup>8</sup> don Roimh 'ar clod cinedha dib sein.

Ni hinann *ocus* tisaidh 'ar clod na Gaillia *ocus* lochta Loc[h]lainne *ocus* insi Bretan.

5100 In sailti-si fein dano in mor a brigh<sup>9</sup> la lucht airrthir Assia atat annsud cipe uainni bes i cennus<sup>10</sup> na Romha nó ir-righi in domuin, *ocus* ni mor itir ón ar, dar mo breithir[si], is lainbecc *da* fuil bad dutracht lasin occlach<sup>11</sup> do lucht na hArmeni do thodail ass ic cosnamh righi<sup>12</sup> na hEtaili do Poimp sec[h]-  
 5105 amsa, ar as becc nach coimhmisceais leo sinn uili 'nar Romanchaib.

*Acht* cena is bes coitcenn fon doman [uili C.] conidh misgaisiu lasna tuathaibh na tigerna<sup>13</sup> clechtait forru innat na tigernada<sup>14</sup> aili, *conadh* airisin saílinsi<sup>15</sup> nach diliu leo sút Poimp itussa fadhein.

<sup>1</sup> comtig C.<sup>2</sup> abeith C.<sup>3</sup> dithiuccud F.<sup>4</sup> naccaidh F.<sup>5</sup> anadh C.<sup>6</sup> briceh F.<sup>7</sup> conad C.<sup>8</sup> thisath C.<sup>9</sup> briceh F.<sup>10</sup> ccennus F.<sup>11</sup> lassinnoclaeh C.<sup>12</sup> ricchi F.<sup>13</sup> ticcernuidhe C.<sup>14</sup> ticcnadha F. ticcernaidhe C.<sup>15</sup> saoilinsi F.

students and philosophers, and hardly do they know how to wield their weapons. But as to their movement against soldiers, it is not often that they have knowledge. There is another thing to destroy them, namely, they are not men of one language, and no nation of them is acquainted with the speech of another, and most of them will flee forthwith at the first shouts, for they have no desire to bide bravely in the battle! Few of you, however, will attain to waging civil warfare; but ye will be destroying those foreign nations; and this is not Civil War, for the foreigners are foes and original enemies of the Romans. And since ye know that they are what I tell you, set your face at first on that great army of the folk of the world; and let there not be staying with them, and do not grant them fighting or combat; but go through them without delay, and lay them prostrate before you, and make a small affair and little account of them, for they will flee at once before you; so that every one will bear witness that but little triumph and boasting should have accrued to Pompey, though he often went to Rome after defeating one of their nations.

„Not thus should *ye* come after defeating the Gauls and the people of Germany and the island of Britain!

„Do ye yourselves suppose that the people of the east of Asia who stand there concern themselves greatly as to which of us will have the headship of Rome or the sovranity of the world? And not much, indeed, is that, for, by my word, full little of his blood is an Armenian warrior willing to shed in striving to gain the realm of Italy for Pompey rather than me. For all of us Romans are almost equally hated by them<sup>1</sup>.

„Moreover it is a common custom throughout the world that the peoples hate the rulers with whom they are acquainted more than the other rulers<sup>2</sup>. Wherefore I think that Pompey is not dearer to them than I myself.

<sup>1</sup> Armeniosque mouet, Romana potentia cuius Sit ducis? Phars. VII. 281—282.

<sup>2</sup> Romanos odere omnes, dominosque gravantur, Quos novere, magis. Phars. VII. 284—285.

5110 Mad misi *immorro* *tuc* mo *conach* *damh* mo *teccmáil*<sup>1</sup> alt in lai-si *eter* *lamaib* tairisi mo muintire *dichra* *duthrachaige* fadain, *ocus* deghaichne caich ic arailiu uainn, *ocus* fis a ndeg-lamaigh-sium *accumsa* isna *cathaib* *crodha* ro cuirsit maraen rim ic *gabáil* na Gaillia 7 *iarthair* in *domain*.

5115 Ni fil uaib *miliðh* nach *tabair* mo cluassa [F. f. 115<sup>r</sup>] aichne for builli a *claidim* nó for fidren a fogha ic a *diubraccudh* cen co taidhli mo roscce a *taidhbred* fein.

Atcimsi *foraib* *dano* na *comarthadha* [*ocus* na *hairrdena* C.] na *tardsat* breicc *immum* riam, 7 as *follus* *dam* 7 as *cinnti* 5120 [lem C.] co *clofidhe* for *mbidhbada* *tresna* *hairrdhenaibh* *ateither* *damh* *foraib* .i. *atcim* *gruamdacht* in for *ngnusib*, 7 *urspraic* in for *n-aigtibh*, 7 *tomaithemh* romor in for *rosccaibh*.

*Ateither* *dam* *innossa* fein im *menmain* na *srot[h]a* *cro* 7 *fola* ic *snighi* im *fiadnaisi*, 7 *mededha*<sup>2</sup> *maelderga*<sup>3</sup> na *saerclann* ic 5125 *saltra-naigh*<sup>4</sup> *forru*, 7 *mait[h]i* an *tse-naidh* for *anamtaigh* 7 for *ochursnam*<sup>5</sup> ina *cru* fein *ocus* ina *fulradh*.

*Amae* *atúsa* *innossa* ic *lainmilled* *neit[h]* *immum* fein *comor* .i. *sibsi* for *dasacht* ice *iarraid* bar *leicetiú*<sup>6</sup> don *cath* 7 misi *ica* for<sup>7</sup> *fostadh*. *Cidheadh* ar ai *mataidhisi*<sup>8</sup> *ocus* *logaidh*<sup>9</sup> 5130 *damsu* in *fuirech* sin, ar ni ar for *misceais*<sup>10</sup> *fostaim*-[si] *sib*, *acht* ara mett as *uraibnius* *menman* *dam* *bith* *ica* for<sup>11</sup> *n-accallaimh* re *febus* na *sailechtan* fil *lim*.

Nach *faicthi* me<sup>12</sup> ar *crith* 7 ar *combocadh* re *mét* mo *degsailechtan*, ar ni *tartsut* na *dei* *riamh* *maithius* *mar*<sup>13</sup> so i 5135 *faicsi*<sup>14</sup> *duinn* *intan* na fil *etrainn* 7 *cach* *maith* *duthraicmit* fein d'fagbail *acht* inn *rae-mac[h]aire* *becc-sae* *nammá*.

[F. f. 115<sup>r</sup>] *Biadsu*<sup>15</sup> fein *innossa* co *llangairit* ic *scailed* *ocus* ic *tidnacul* *daipsi*<sup>16</sup> ina fil do *chrodh* i *llongphortaibh* na *righ* *ocus* na *tuseach* *ocus* na *tuath* *n-echtrand* *atat* *annsud*.

<sup>1</sup> tegbail C.<sup>2</sup> meidhi C.<sup>3</sup> maelderecca F. maelderecca C.<sup>4</sup> saltranaig C.<sup>5</sup> ocharsnamh C.<sup>6</sup> leecti C.<sup>7</sup> icabur C.<sup>8</sup> maithidisi C.<sup>9</sup> loccaidh F. locchaidh C.<sup>10</sup> miscussi C.<sup>11</sup> accabur C.<sup>12</sup> Nach faictisi me uile.<sup>13</sup> immurso C.<sup>14</sup> faicsisi C.<sup>15</sup> Biattsa C.<sup>16</sup> daoipsi F. daibhsi C.

„As to me, my fortune has brought me my chance this kind of day, among the faithful arms of my own fervid, zealous followers. Every one of us well-recognises the other; and I know their valiant spear-casting in the bloody battles they fought along with me when conquering Gaul and the west of the world.

„There is none of you soldiers whom my ear does not recognise by the blow of his sword or the rushing noise of his javelin when hurling it, even though my eye does not attain to see him<sup>1</sup>.

„I espy upon you the signs and tokens that never have deceived me; and to me it is manifest and certain, by the tokens I see upon you, that ye will vanquish your foes, namely, I see grimness in your countenances, and vigour in your faces, and great threatening in your eyes<sup>2</sup>.

„I myself see now in my mind the streams of gore and blood pouring in my presence, and the bare red necks of the nobles being trampled on, and the chiefs of the senate at their last gasp and swimming in their own gore and in their blood<sup>3</sup>.

„Alas, I am now quite ruining somewhat including myself, namely, *you* madly seeking to be let go to the battle, and *me* hindering it. Howbeit, pardon and forgive me that delay: for not because of hatred for you do I stop you, but because of my great mental delight in addressing you at the excellence of the hope which I have.

„Do ye not see me all trembling and quivering at the greatness of my glorious hope? For never before have the gods given bounty like this anear to us, since between us and every good thing that we ourselves desire to obtain is nought save only this little field of battle.

„Full shortly now I myself shall be scattering and lavishing on you all the wealth in the camps of the kings and the chiefs and the foreign tribes that are yonder.

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 285—289.

<sup>2</sup> Quod signa ducem numquam fallentia vestrum Conspicio faciesque truces oculosque minaces, Phars. VII. 290, 291.

<sup>3</sup> Phars. VII. 292—294.

5140 IS cinnti [iarum C.] loighidhecht in coccaid-moir si d'fag báil indíu nó a pian dano, 7 dia mbad í a pian badh urlam, tabraid-si ar bur menmain a fuilengmais-ne<sup>1</sup> do cenglaibh, do cuibrigibh<sup>2</sup>, do crochaib, do cestoip.

Déidh lib amal no bretfatis mo baill-si *ocus* no berta mo 5145 cenn-su for cathairib in oenaig isin Roimh. Napadh ingnadh<sup>3</sup> líbsi sin, ar *dalta* do Sill Poimp, 7 ni ro coiccell *side* do duine riam, *ocus* ni mo no cocceladh Poimp.

IS e for snimsa fil *formsa* desin cena, ar, dar mo bréithir, í fiadnaisi na cath i comrac<sup>4</sup> imberaid an lam-sa fein bas 5150 *formsa*, manip me cloes in n-irgail-si<sup>5</sup>, *ocus*, a dei adurthae, cena inte bhus uille tarbha do c[h]ach gurab é cloes ann, 7 inti na digéla<sup>6</sup> ara comc[h]athardhaib arna clodh a teccmail i cinn catha ris reime.

Ni hed sin doróine Poimp frib antan tarraidh incumhang<sup>7</sup> 5155 na Eperi foraib, *acht* ro mudaigh can díthcel<sup>8</sup> i tarraidh da bur muintir ann.

Madh misi *immorro*, bennacht uaim foraibsi, a occa<sup>9</sup>, na himridh neach uaib a lama for an lucht teic[h]fius<sup>10</sup> remaibh, *acht* gurab é [F.f.117<sup>r</sup>] gabt[h]ai amal comcatharda dhaib inti 5160 teic[h]fius<sup>10</sup> remhaib ann.

Na tabraid coicill d'athair nó do brat[h]air, nó do carait no do comfulidhi airet beiti a n-aighthi foraib, *acht* buaidridh iatt, 7 geibid na claidhmi<sup>11</sup> dar a n-aigthib<sup>12</sup> doip, 7 gach oen airisfes frib gabaidh amhail dergnamait é, 7 cidh cara fire bes ann 5165 clanntar an claidem ina loing mbronn<sup>13</sup> amail bidh namha uathanaichmidh no teccmadh frib.

Denaidh eirge do ghabháil bar n-arm festu, ol Cesair, *ocus* étid co hoponn siph 7 innsaigid<sup>14</sup> bar n-inadha catha 7 comlainn, ar ni riccim-si a les bar n-ordugud<sup>15</sup>. Ni haic[h]enta

<sup>1</sup> a fuileonga maisni C.

<sup>3</sup> incnadh F. ingnadh C.

<sup>6</sup> diccela F. diechela C.

<sup>9</sup> occu C.

<sup>12</sup> naiccthib F.

<sup>14</sup> innsaiccid F. insoicchid C.

<sup>2</sup> cuibriccibh F. cuibricchib C.

<sup>4</sup> ceomrac F. <sup>5</sup> nirgalsa C.

<sup>7</sup> incumhanec F. <sup>8</sup> dicell C.

<sup>10</sup> techfes C. <sup>11</sup> claidhbi C.

<sup>13</sup> loince bronn F. loing mbronn C.

<sup>15</sup> norduccud F. norduccudh C.

„It is decided, then, to get today (either) the reward of this great warfare or its penalty. If it be the penalty that is ready, bear ye in mind what we should endure of bonds, of fetters, of crosses, of sufferings.“

„Behold how my limbs will be broken up and my head will be placed on the rostra of the Forum in Rome<sup>1</sup>. Let not that seem strange to you, for Pompey is a pupil of Sulla who never spared any one, and no more would Pompey spare<sup>2</sup>.

„Hence it is care for you that I feel, for, by my word, in presence of the battalions in conflict, this hand shall inflict death upon myself unless I win this battle. And O adored gods, may he conquer there whose profit to every one is greatest, and who will not, after conquering, punish his fellow-citizens for having formerly chanced to fight against him!

„Not thus did Pompey to you when the blockade of Epirus befel you; but he carefully destroyed such of your people as he found there<sup>3</sup>.

„As to me, my blessing on you, O warriors: let none of you ply his hands on those that will flee before you, but let a fugitive there be taken as a fellow-citizen of yours<sup>4</sup>.

„Do not spare father or brother or friend or blood-relation so long as their faces are towards you; but trouble them and slash the swords over their faces: treat whomever resists you as a red enemy; and though he be a true friend, let the sword be planted in his chest as if it were a terrible, unknown foe that was meeting you.“

„Arise now“, says Caesar, „and take your weapons. Arm yourselves quickly and go to your places of battle and combat, for I need not array you. Your places in battle are not better

<sup>1</sup> Aut merces hodie bellorum, aut poena paratur. Caesareas spectate cruces, spectate catenas, Et caput hoc positum rostris, effusaque membra, Phars. VII. 303—305.

<sup>2</sup> Pompeius in arto Agmina vestra loco . . . Cum tenuit, quantum satiauit sanguine ferrum! Phars. VII. 315—317.

<sup>3</sup> Cum duce Syllano gerimus civilia bella, Phars. VII. 307.

<sup>4</sup> Vos tamen hoc oro iuvenes, ne caedere quisquam Hostis terga uelit; civis qui fugerit esto, Phars. VII. 318, 219.

5170 damh for n-inadha cat[h]a ina daib fein. IS menic ro coraig-  
 siubair sibh isna hinadaib sin docom cat[h]a docair maraen  
 frimsa<sup>1</sup> cusindiu, *ocus* intan rosia agaib co dul asin longphort<sup>2</sup>  
 immach innossa na saigidh<sup>3</sup> docom a dorus itir ardaigh na  
 scailter 7 na tanaighter for coirighthi<sup>4</sup> catha ic techt tar doir-  
 5175 sib incumcaib an longphuirt<sup>5</sup> 7 dano na teccat<sup>6</sup> for mbidbhaidh  
 co hopann o bur cúl chuceaibh, ar ni da saigid atát dorsi an  
 longphuirt. Trascraidh fuibh iaram fal na<sup>7</sup> leiti-si as nesa doib-  
 siomh don longphort<sup>8</sup>, 7 denaidh cessaigdroicet comdaingen<sup>9</sup>  
 fo for cosaib de, 7 linaid clasacha in longphuirt do múraibh  
 5180 [F. f. 116v] *ocus* do criaidh na clodh filet impo, cor-risat na  
 sloigh ina coirighthibh<sup>10</sup> catha inn oeinfecht for reid in maighi  
 dar in longphort<sup>11</sup> immach. Na dec[h]aidh a bhece d'iarmaidt  
 don longphort-sa<sup>12</sup>, *acht* cosnaid co cruaid 7 co seitrec[h] in  
 longp[h]ort lansaidbir co lain-imat cacha mait[h]esa ann asa  
 5185 teccatt in slógh<sup>13</sup> troch ut da bar saighidh.

Aitiuscca<sup>14</sup> Cesair conicce sin, 7 is inbechtain<sup>15</sup> ma tairnic  
 leis *dereadh* a imacollma intan ro eirgetar in slogh uile eirge  
 n-aeinfir inn aeinfecht doc[h]om a mboth 7 a caprach 7 a pupall,  
 d'étiudh a lluirech 7 do gabail a ngaiscedh 7 d'airitin a n-  
 5190 arm, 7 do thochaithe mh a prainne laithidhi re techt i cenn  
 mórgnim 7 mórsaet[h]air inn imbualta 7 erghaile in cat[h]a moir.

Ba maith leosom in celmaine doralá doib annsin .i. a n-  
 armu<sup>16</sup> 7 a mbiada do teccmail co coimhirlam da saighid<sup>17</sup>.

Gabait iarum na slóig<sup>18</sup> ic tocaithem a prainne<sup>19</sup> laithidhe  
 5195 co henda etarbuasach anbforusta annsin: araill dib ina suide,  
*ocus* araill aile co hurchrom eccobsaídh os a mbordaib, *ocus* a  
 n-urmor uile ina sirsesam ar dorsibh a pupall *ocus* ar belaibh  
 a mboth.

<sup>1</sup> Iemsa C.<sup>2</sup> lonceport F.<sup>3</sup> saiccidh F.<sup>4</sup> ccoirighthi F. coraighthi C.<sup>5</sup> loncepuirt F.<sup>6</sup> teccmadh C.<sup>7</sup> in C.<sup>8</sup> loncephort F.<sup>9</sup> comdainecen F.<sup>10</sup> coraighthi C.<sup>11</sup> loncephort F.<sup>12</sup> loncephortsu F. loncephortsa C.<sup>13</sup> sloech F.<sup>14</sup> Athescca C.<sup>15</sup> inueccthain F. inuechtain C.<sup>16</sup> nairm C.<sup>17</sup> saicchid F. saiccid C.<sup>18</sup> sloic F. sloicch C.<sup>19</sup> prainn F. proinne C.

known to me than to yourselves. Often before today have ye ranged yourselves in those places for a troublesome battle along with me. Now when ye come to move forth out of the camp in no wise seek its gates, lest your ranks be scattered or thinned in passing through its narrow outlets, and lest your foes come suddenly upon you from your rear: for not for attacking them are the gates of the camp. Then lay low the fence of the side of the camp that is nearest you, and make thereof a firm hurdle-bridge under your feet; and fill up the ditches of the camp with the ramparts and with the clay of the dykes that surround them, so that the troops may come at the same time, in their arrays of battle, out through the camp to the level of the plain. Attach not the smallest importance to this camp; but strive hardily and stoutly for the opulent leaguer, with full abundance of every good thing therein, whence yon army of men doomed to death is coming to attack you<sup>1</sup>."

So far Caesar's speeches; and hardly had his peroration ended when the whole army went up like one man at the same time to their huts and their sheds and their tents to don their hauberks, to grasp their armour, to take their weapons, and to consume their daily meal before going to the great deeds and travail of the mutual smiting and fighting of the Great Battle.

Pleased they were with the omen that then came to them, namely, their weapons and their food happening readily<sup>2</sup> to go to them<sup>3</sup>.

Then the hosts began to consume their daily meal simply, hoveringly, unседately: some of them sitting, others bending unsteadily, over their tables, and the greater part of them long-standing at the doors of their tents and at the openings of their huts.

<sup>1</sup> *Parcite ne castris: vallo tendetis in illo, Unde acies peritura venit, Phars. VII. 328—329.*

<sup>2</sup> i. e. automatically?

<sup>3</sup> *celeris capiunt praesagia belli; Calcatisque ruunt castris, Phars. VII. 331, 332. „Festini demoliuntur vallum castrorum, tanquam victoriae omen capientes suprema Caesaris verba: Vallo tendetis in illo, unde &c.“ Schrevelius.*

Cesair féin *immorro* ní ro fogluais asin maigin i tarrust-  
 5200 air<sup>1</sup> e, [F. f. 117<sup>r</sup>] *acht tuccad* prainn mesardha do, 7 ro tom-  
 ail re hed n-athghairit í .i. a teora læchmírenna<sup>2</sup> d'feoil geis-  
 ehtaige la teora deogha fina Falerneeda immaile friu.

Tuccsatt a fianlac[h] frithalma a arm timcell cat[h]a co  
 Cesair *gurrus-etestair* é forsin tulaig i nmedhon in mórlong-  
 5205 *phwirt*<sup>3</sup>. Ro gap iaram da assan aeingela<sup>4</sup> iarnaidhe imma dib  
 sliastcolpthaibh. Siat glanta gleorda glainidhe. Siat niamdha  
 nemmergidhe<sup>5</sup> *cona* mbondbaigib dilsí<sup>6</sup> degfuaighthe druim-  
 let[h]air fotha, *cona* cassnaithechib caiti cruaidhsnit[h]ib coim-  
 tenna columdaí ic imfostadh a n-*uruachtar* 7 ic cassadcengal  
 5210 a cuarbel im *certmedon* da sliasat inn airdrigh. *Tuccad*<sup>7</sup> a  
 comgha enis 7 a *corpditin* catha imme .i. cathluirech dlúith  
 drolach dualach degfigte *derscaighte* d'úriarann.

Ba din doiti<sup>8</sup>, ba coimet cinn, ba comga<sup>9</sup> *cuirp*, ba hanacal  
 anma, ar ní *cungad* rind no faebhur<sup>10</sup> a *tolladh* no a *tesccadh*.  
 5215 Deit[h]bir disi on ar fuair a hurgnamh co hollomhda augdurdha,  
 7 a fobairt co frichnamhach firglie a llendaib inmara olarda  
 itharda ola indara *fecht* ann do *boccadh* 7 do righniugadh<sup>11</sup>,  
 [F. f. 117<sup>v</sup>] do *suntugadh*<sup>12</sup> *ocus* do sofilltiugud a *adbair*. In  
*fecht* aile *immorro* no foibrigti do crúadugadh<sup>13</sup> 7 do chaitiug-  
 5220 *ud*<sup>14</sup> a drol a grethaib gleorda glanusci 7 a sruthlintib lind-  
 glanaip linduaraibh 7 a haibhnib aillib *ochurglassa* firtuais-  
 cirt Lochlann i coicrichaib<sup>15</sup> ammrítib etoirtechaib ind uarda  
 adhuair aigreta bathuaidh. *gurbo* menmarc la Cesair nach  
 boi i mmórsocraiti Poimp oenarm cat[h]a no coemsadh aendrol  
 5225 da drolaib do *tesccad*.

*Tuccad* a caithchris cat[h]ae 7 *conlainn* im Cesair dano.  
 Clarchris columdha glaeta glolet[h]air sin do druimlet[h]ar teora  
 ndaimseicheth ndartada arna n-*acomal* 7 arna ndaingendlut[h]-  
*achadh* do glaed 7 do sechim 7 do bitumin. Clarland cummaide

<sup>1</sup> tarrusair C.<sup>2</sup> laoch mirenda F. læchmirenn C.<sup>3</sup> morloncephwirt F.<sup>4</sup> aeingela F. oengela C.<sup>5</sup> nemmergighe F.<sup>6</sup> disle C.<sup>7</sup> Tuccsat C.<sup>8</sup> doiti C. doitiu F.<sup>9</sup> comhda C.<sup>10</sup> faopur F.<sup>11</sup> ricchniucchadh F.

ricchniucchadh C.

<sup>12</sup> suntuccadh F. C.<sup>13</sup> cruaduccadh F.

Caesar himself, however, moved not from the place in which he stood; but a moderate meal was fetched to him, and in a very short time he consumed it, namely, his three hero-morsels of peacock's flesh, together with three draughts of Falernian wine.

His attendants then brought Caesar his panoply of battle, and he armed himself on the hill in the midst of the great camp. Then round his shanks he took two bright iron greaves. Cleansed, luminous, glassy, were they, and brightened, unrusty, with their own soles under them, well-stitched, of back-leather with their twist hard and tortuous, equally rigid, hidden, holding their uppers, and twisting the ties of their circular openings round the very middle of the generalissimo's thighs. Brought round him was his skin-protection and his body-safeguard in battle, to wit, his battle-hauberk of steel, compact, hooked, plaited, well-woven, distinguished.

It was a cover of forearm, a defence of head, a protection of body, a guarding of soul, for neither point nor edge could pierce or sever it. This was natural, for he had it prepared learnedly, scientifically, and at one time dipt with cunning care in juicy, oily, fatty liquids, to soften and to toughen, to quicken (?) and to supple its material. At another time, however, it was dipt, to harden and stiffen its hooks, in bright baths of clear water and in pure cold stream-pools and in beautiful, green-banked rivers of the very north of Lochlann on the barren, unfruitful borders of the cold, icy, frigid zone in the north. So that it was Caesar's desire that in Pompey's great army there should not be a single battle-weapon that could sever one of its hooks.

His warbelt of battle and conflict was then put round Caesar. That was a board-baldric hidden, glued ... leathern, of back-leather of three oxhides of year-old bulls, joined and firmly closed by glue and pitch and bitumen. A shapely flat plate (?)

<sup>14</sup> *chaitiuccud* F.

<sup>15</sup> *ccoicrich* F. *coicrichaib* C.

*Irische Texte*, IV, 2.

5230 *credhumha* i comfata 7 i coimlet[h]an in *creasa* sin 'arna com-  
dluthachad friss. Clar airgit<sup>1</sup> oeinghil *co n-aireccur* oir for-  
loiscethi fair *da* somaisi iar n-imechtair. Fiartarstnana<sup>2</sup> orda 7  
airgidhe<sup>3</sup>, 7 cach<sup>4</sup> *treas* tarstnan de iarann ait[h]legta oeingel  
'arna coimeccur on *burd* co araile de. *Fiacalcorrana* croma  
5235 *creduma* isin dara cind de. *Stuaglubha* umhaidhe dar braig-  
dibh na corrán<sup>5</sup> sin isin cinn araill [F. f. 118<sup>r</sup>] re hiadhadh  
*ocus* re hoslaccadh im cnes ind airdrig, *co ngabadh* in caith-  
cris sin dó ó filltibh a occsall co llet[h]an a les.

Ro cuir Cesair a claidem orduirn inoenaigh<sup>6</sup> uadh ann-  
5240 sin, 7 ro cengladh a cruadhclaidem comlainn for a cliu i for-  
ciupul an *cressa* sin .i. claidem cruaidh corr-cotut claislethan  
colgdha coilgdírech<sup>7</sup> *cona croseltaibh* comdaingni comtairisi de  
iarann secda sit[h]rigin sechtlegta fair, co cet[h]eora traigedh<sup>8</sup>  
toimside trenmiled o ta a urdorn co a ind. Teora basæ laoich<sup>9</sup>  
5245 ina lethet. Do raighnibh 7 do togaidib 7 d'firdingnaibh na  
lann laingér lanchruaidh lainrigin lancotut Lochlannach in clai-  
dem on frisna geibed iarn na cruaidh do cruaidhiph na cruinne,  
na tinne do tinnib in talman, na crann, na cnaim, na carrac,  
na daingen do daingnibh an domain uili.

5250 *No* stuaglubadh Cesair in claidem sin inn<sup>10</sup> aimsir ainesa,  
co tibe ad a inn re a urdurnd<sup>11</sup>. No sceinnedh-lingedh<sup>12</sup> in  
claidem ina coilgdírgi<sup>13</sup> cetna doridisi re brafad sula no re luas  
menman duine, *acht* cena ba iar cein máir *no* tairised don  
*cressnughadh*<sup>14</sup> *ocus* don *crithnugudh*<sup>15</sup> no gabad fair ic asc-  
5255 enam ina dirghi fadein. Ba *cosmail* 7 ruitne greini fri husce  
a taitnem [F. f. 118<sup>v</sup>] *ocus* a taidhbredh airet no bid for a crith.

Mairid in claidem sin fos i n-aigrecht<sup>16</sup> athri 7 senathri  
ina set maic 7 úi 7 innúí, ic sil luil Cesair inn inniumthigh<sup>17</sup>  
na Roma. Cach imairecc<sup>18</sup> catha *cusa* tocaibther<sup>19</sup> é ni con-  
5260 gabur fris.

<sup>1</sup> airceit F. airgit C.<sup>2</sup> Fiartarstnana C.<sup>3</sup> airceidhe F.

airceide C

<sup>4</sup> gacha F. cach C.<sup>5</sup> ccorran F. corran C.<sup>6</sup> inoenaicch F. inoenaig C.<sup>7</sup> coilcedirech F.<sup>8</sup> traiceddh F. troicceith C<sup>9</sup> læch C.<sup>10</sup> an C.<sup>11</sup> urdorn C. urdrund F.<sup>12</sup> -lincedd F. -lingeth C.

of bronze, as long and as broad as that belt, closed against it. A plate of bright silver, with an adornment of blazing, beautifying gold along the outside. Twisted cross-beams of gold and silver, and every third beam of resmelted bright iron, (were) arranged from one border to the other. Crooked tooth-sickles of bronze at one end of it. Brazen bow-loops over the necks of those sickles at the other end, for closing and opening round the generalissimo's skin, so that battle-belt was taken from the folds of his armpits to the broad of his thighs.

Then Caesar put from him his gold-hilted sword fit for an assembly; and his hard battle-sword was girt on his left, close to his skin, to wit, a hard sword, proper, severe, broad-grooved, bladed, straight-bladed, with its strong, resisting cross-hilts of frozen, tough, seven-times-smelted iron upon it, having four measured, mighty soldier's feet from its haft to its point, (and) three hero's palms in its breadth. Of the choice and chosen and veritable acmes of the full-sharp, hard, tough, severe Scandinavian blades was that sword, whereinto was taken neither iron, nor any of the steels of the globe, nor any of the metals of the earth, nor tree, nor bone, nor rock, nor any of the strong things of the whole world.

In time of pleasure, Caesar used to bow-bend that sword so that its point touched the hilt. In the twinkling of an eye, or with the swiftness of man's thought, the sword would spring and leap again into its blade-straightness. Howbeit it was after a long while that, in returning to its own straightness, it rested from shaking and trembling. Its brightness and display while it was quivering resembled the radiance of the sun on water.

That sword still remains as an heirloom from fathers and grandsires, as the treasure of son, and grandson and great-grandson, with the race of Julius Caesar in the treasury of Rome. No conflict of battle to which it is taken is maintained against it.

<sup>18</sup> coilcedirgi F.

<sup>15</sup> crithnuccud F. C.  
inniumhticch C.

<sup>14</sup> cressnucchad F. cressnuccud C.

<sup>16</sup> aidrect C.

<sup>19</sup> imairiuc C.

<sup>17</sup> inniumhticch F.

<sup>19</sup> toccabur C.

Ro gabad immo cend dano dar maelat a luirighe seachtar corrc[h]athbharr cirach crúandathach serigh<sup>1</sup> sronach sogabaltæ do iarann ait[h]leghtha orc[h]umtaighthi, cona sronlainn imlet[h]ain iarnaidhe, co cumtach credumha fuirri dar agaidh an airdrigh 5265 ass, co nditned a srona ocus a beolu<sup>2</sup>, co ngabad i comarda fria a smeich.

Ceit[h]re remurbuinne iarnaide ass dar a culu sectair, co cethra uvullmellaibh cruinni cruaidhiarainn<sup>3</sup> for a cennaibh co ngaptais na clobuinnedha sin o brud in cathbarra co bil an 5270 cresa<sup>4</sup> boi imme do dhín ocus do dhitin a muineoil ocus a formna ar beimennaib na claidem' ocus na loirgfertus<sup>5</sup> catha inn intruastadh ocus a n-imforran an cat[h]a moir.

Da clobuinne caiti cet[h]ardruinnec[h]a do iarann ait[h]legta cona n-inneoin-traightibh<sup>6</sup> tanaidib tuinighthi fothu i coimlenmain 5275 na luirighe for cechtar a da gualann, co cennaibh dloc[h]tanacha dedhailti forta fri hoc[h]archimsaibh [F. f. 119<sup>r</sup>] an cathbair[r] cona tortromadh a troma for cend ind airdrigh<sup>7</sup> ocus co nditned a bragait ar beimennaib na claidem da gach let[h]. Caelc[h]orrana cruaide cnes-tsaidthe<sup>8</sup> 7 minslabraidh segda seimi 5280 seic-rigne ic fuaigel ocus ic imfostad in cathbair[r] sin i ndrolaibh na luirighe for cach leth, cona bai cumang<sup>9</sup> a ndedhailti no co ndeilgiti do reir a aiccenta 7 a ailgesa iat<sup>10</sup>.

Ro gabad a inncomurt[h]a impirechta imma cenn iar n-uruae[h]tar .i. a minn righ. Minn airgit oingil<sup>11</sup> essidhe co minec- 5285 cur oir deirg<sup>12</sup> fair. Sreth-linedha certa coiri comarda ina mórtimecill and do mairgreit 7 do cristail ocus do carmoccul 7 do lecaib togaidhib tiri na hInnia airtheraigi arna tairmimurcur-sen i cropaiph en 7 ethaiti dar in sliab teintidhi a Partus Adaim co tír na hInnia, cona cathairib credhumæ fot[h]u, cona snat[h]- 5290 ecurr oir [f]orloiseti ic a n-imfostadh. Ceithri beunc[h]obair aeingela findruine uasu. Drumlorga<sup>13</sup> don tinni corintecdaí eatarru,

<sup>1</sup> cirac cruandatha serigh F. cirach cruandatha sericch C.

<sup>2</sup> beolu C. beola F.    <sup>3</sup> sic C. iarainn added in right margin F.

<sup>4</sup> o bhurd in cathbarra sin co bile in cressa, C.    <sup>5</sup> loirccfertus F. C.

<sup>6</sup> -traicctibh F. inneon traicchtib C.

<sup>7</sup> airdricch F. C.

<sup>8</sup> cnestaighti C.

<sup>9</sup> cumance F. cumang C.

Round his head then, over the hood of his hauberk outside, was a peaked helmet, crested, coloured with red enamel, strong, sharpnosed, capacious, of iron resmelted and adorned with gold, with its broad iron nose-plate and a covering of bronze upon it, out over the generalissimo's face, so that it protected his nostrils and his lips, and reached up as high as his chin.

Four thick, iron coils (?) out of it backwards on the outside, with four round apple-balls of hard iron at their ends, so those spiky coils (?) extended from the edge of the helmet to the border of the belt around him, to protect and to guard his neck and shoulders from the blows of the swords and the battle-clubs in the mutual smiting and fighting of the Great Battle.

Two hard, four-ridged peaks (?) of resmelted iron, with their thin immoveable anvil-feet under them, cleaving to the hauberk on each of the two shoulders, with separate, disparted ends upon them, were at the edge-fringes of the helmet, so that its weight should not oppress the generalissimo's head, and that it might protect his neck from the swordblows on every side. Thin, skin-piercing sickles of steel, and chainlets stately, slender, bone-stiff, (were) joining and fastening that helmet into the hooks of the hauberk on every side, so that there was no power to part them until they were separated according to his nature and desire.

His symbol of empire was taken round the upper part of his head, to wit, his royal diadem. A diadem of bright silver was it, with delicate inlay of red gold upon it. Small, just, equally high line-rows all around it, of pearl and crystal and carbuncle, and choice stones of the eastern land of India carried in the claws of birds and winged things over the fiery mountain out of Adam's Paradise to the land of India, with their settings of bronze beneath, with thread-ornament of gleaming gold a-staying them. Four bright caps of white gold above them. Back-ridges of the Corinthian metal between them, — that was a mixed

<sup>10</sup> *cona boi cumang a ndeilighti no a scailti no co ndeadhailti do reir aicenta 7 algessa iat C.*

<sup>11</sup> *aoingil F. oingil C.*

<sup>12</sup> *deircc F.*

<sup>13</sup> *drumlorcea F. C.*

tinni *cumusca* sin do choimhlegad<sup>1</sup> na n-uile tinne, *eter* iarann  
7 stan 7 luaidhi 7 uma 7 or 7 airget, *co ndeilib* nat[h]rac[h]  
neimidhi for in drumluirg sin. Bai do beachte<sup>2</sup> 7 do bertnaigti  
5295 7 d'urspraicemlacht *ocus* do beoamlacht a innill atar la gach fer  
*no tecemadh* ar *agaid*<sup>3</sup> Cesair as cuicci [F. f. 119v] no ling-  
fedh<sup>4</sup> la gach ceim no cingfedh<sup>5</sup> an t-airdri, *gur* vo<sup>6</sup> *métugud*<sup>7</sup>  
urgraine dosom sin.

Tuccait<sup>8</sup> ina docom dano da craisech cennglassa ceinnlet[h]na  
5300 *croremra* *co n-ocht* slightib<sup>9</sup> seimi slemanrignibh do bric[h]tbuinnib  
neimhi arna sádudh i slesaib a slend, *co slip[adh]cainnedh*<sup>10</sup>  
socarc[h]ain solusta saignentæ fortæ, *co taitnem-taidhlig*<sup>11</sup> *etro-*  
*icht* glain<sup>12</sup> aigreta innta, *co rinnaithi*<sup>13</sup> eoa for a n-innaibh, *co*  
*n-aithgeri* altan for a n-uilib, cona ndib sabcrannaibh comfata  
5305 coimreide coimdirgi coimremra inntu, *co na* ndib n-iriellaib im-  
daingnib iarnaidhib fotha.

Balclan gelglaici Cesair i tacmaisi crainn gac[h]a craisigi  
dibh. Sect semann-clui uriarainn co remet medoinmeoir<sup>14</sup> mil-  
*edh* in cach seim arna sadudh co cert comard tre cro-innsma  
5310 gacha craisigi dib.

Tuccad a guaileiri<sup>15</sup> cat[h]a co Cesair annsin<sup>16</sup> .i. cuarsciath  
*amlach* *aladhbreac* engac[h]-bommanach uammannach<sup>17</sup> uain-  
ecdha imelchruaidh ochtcobradach, *cona sciathrach* imcoimsi  
ecclannach imlet[h]an do croicnib leoman 'arna lansuathad le,  
5315 *cona* himelbord imdaingen<sup>18</sup> iarnaidhe ina himtamac, *cona*  
let[h]anloss inncael<sup>19</sup> uiriarainn fuit[h]i, *cona secht* focobradaibh  
cuasta corpchruinne cenncorra ina croubailidh comaird com-  
eccair [F. f. 120r] immon fossadh-cobraidh moirmedonaigh, *am-*  
*ail* mintighi im rightheach, no *amail* tult[h]a urisle im arde[h]noc.  
5320 Slatbundedha coimremra coimthenna coimdirghi credumha  
*co n-urbalaibh* allmurdha inta 'arna lecon co laindiles re

<sup>1</sup> choimleccad F. coimleaghadh C.

<sup>2</sup> bechti C. beacte F.

<sup>3</sup> accaid F. agaidh C.

<sup>4</sup> lincefedh F. C.

<sup>5</sup> cincfedh F. C.

<sup>6</sup> curbo C.

<sup>7</sup> metuccud F. metuccudh C.

<sup>8</sup> Tuccadh C.

<sup>9</sup> sliectibh F. sliectib C.

<sup>10</sup> slipadhcainnedh C.

<sup>11</sup> taitnemtaigh C.

<sup>12</sup> etrochtglain C.

<sup>13</sup> rinnáithe C.

<sup>14</sup> medonmeoir C.

<sup>15</sup> guaileire C.

<sup>16</sup> arsin C.

<sup>17</sup> uammannach C. uammannach F.

<sup>18</sup> imdaingen F. imdaingen C.

<sup>19</sup> enncæl C.

metal, (formed) from the melting together of all the metals, both iron and tin and lead, and copper and gold and silver, — with the shape of a poisonous snake on that back-ridge. Such was its perfection (?), and its brandishing, and its activity, and the liveliness of its arrangement that to every one who chanced to be in front of Caesar it seemed as if, with every stride that the generalissimo took, it was leaping at him so that it was an augmentation of the horror of him.

Then two blue-headed, broad-headed, thick-socketed lances were fetched to Caesar, with eight slender, smooth-tough grooves (?) of poisonous spell-edges, thrust in the sides of their blades, with a polished, steadily-fair, levin-flashing lustre upon them, with a glittering, bright, pure, icy sheen in them, with sharp points of brooches on their tops, with keenness of razors on their elbows, with their two strong shafts therein, equally long, smooth, strong and thick, with their two strong, iron thongs beneath them.

Quite full was Caesar's white hand where it grasped<sup>1</sup> the shaft of each of these lances. Seven rivet-nails of steel with the thickness of a soldier's middle-finger, in every rivet, thrust straightly, equally high through the socket-fitting of each of these lances.

His shoulder-burden of battle was then brought to Caesar, to wit, a crooked shield variegated, resounding, pieced together (?), sewn, greenish, hard-edged, eight-bossed, with its shieldstraps fitting, plated, ample, of lions' hides moulded to it, with its strong iron rim surrounding it, with its broad and thin-ended tail of steel beneath it, with its seven small bosses hollowed, round-cusped, round-headed, as a circle of bosses equally high and adorned around the stable, great, central boss, like small houses round a palace, or like low hills about a high mountain.

Borders of rods equally thick, rigid and straight, of bronze, with foreign uptakes in them, left full-trustily against the slopes

---

<sup>1</sup> lit. in surrounding.

lergaib<sup>1</sup> droma in scéith, co ngabtais co forscailti fiartarstna o cathairibh na cobradh for each let[h], co luptais a n-enna dar in mbordbil iarnaidhe sin isin let[h] araill.

5825 Delba loiscenn 7 leoman 7 draicci 7 grib n-ingnech 7 nathrach neimidi 7 anmanna n-ercoitech 'arna rinnadh co hadhuat[h]mur ind etarfasaighibh na crosbhuinnedh cengail<sup>2</sup> sin ro batar tairis.

Brichtscribhenna briste catha 'arna scribadhrinnadh ind do 5830 lamaibh druad 7 idhal 7 arracht 7 ammailti 7 ancraitmech<sup>3</sup>, cu mba lor d'uathbhas do bidbadhaib timcaisin fair i rræ catha no imairice.

Mad cat[h]cliat[h] comhlainn immorro do congmail<sup>4</sup> ina agaid, ni bai i n-aenaimsir fris fer folilsadh.

5835 Étiudh cat[h]ae Cesair conicci sin.

Cid iat sloig Cesair dano, nirbo erisi in abairt an airet sin, ar in cein boi-siomh fein ic airitin a arm ro eitsiut in slog uile iat frisin re sin .i. ro gabhait assana uaigti imdluithi iarnaidhi im cois-sliastoib curad occo ocus luirecha dluithi drolacha 5840 deghficthi<sup>5</sup> d'uriarann im enesaib, 7 correat[h]barræ [F. f. 120<sup>v</sup>] coema cruán-cumhtaighthi im cennaibh, 7 cait[h]creasa clardhae columda brecrinnta bolgacha<sup>6</sup> tenna tailci<sup>7</sup> tairismecha im taebu.

Ro cengailti lannclaidme<sup>8</sup> aithgéra ailtnidhi i truailib togaidhib<sup>9</sup> for a cliu.

5845 Ro tocobait dairedha digainne derg-ruadha do slegaibh<sup>10</sup> slipta slemonchruaidibh 7 do chraisecaib ceindlet[h]naib 7 do mhanaisib dirgaibh druimnechaibh re gelguailip curadh os a cennaib<sup>11</sup>.

Ro coirgit<sup>12</sup> leibenna dluit[h]i daingne<sup>13</sup> dithoghlaidhi<sup>14</sup> do 5850 sciathaib caemae corcuderga<sup>15</sup> a timcell gacha tuinti sloig diph.

Tanccatar fon toc[h]im-sin 7 fon tuarusbáil docum Cesair airm i mbaí for in faichthe forfairsingg i mmedon in mórlongphuirt<sup>16</sup>. Cach tuath 7 cach tinól ocus gach tocustal

<sup>1</sup> lerceaib F. lergaib C.

<sup>3</sup> ancreitmech C.

<sup>5</sup> deghficthi F. deghficthi C.

<sup>7</sup> tailci C. tailci F.

<sup>2</sup> cencail F.

<sup>4</sup> congbaíl C.

<sup>6</sup> bolceacha C.

<sup>8</sup> lannclaidbi C.

of the back of the shield, so that they held scatteringly athwart from the beds of the bosses on every side till their ends bent over that iron-edged verge on the other side.

Shapes of toads and lions and dragons and taloned griffins and venomous snakes and hurtful animals (were) carved horribly in the interstices of the girdle's crossings that were over it.

Spell-writings that win battles (were) written (and) painted upon it by hands of wizards and idolaters and spectres and witches and unbelievers, so that foemen had horror enough in looking at it on a field of battle or conflict.

If, however, a battle-bulwark were to be maintained against it, there was, in its time, no one who could endure it.

So far Caesar's arming for battle.

Now as to Caesar's army, their behaviour at that season was no error, for, while he himself was receiving his weapons, the whole host armed themselves at that time, namely, greaves stitched, close, made of iron were taken round the heroes' thighs; and tight, hooked, well-woven corslets of steel about breasts; and pointed helmets, fair, adorned with red enamel, round heads; and round sides, battle-belts plated, skinny, speckle-painted, swollen, strong, stout, steady.

Keen razorlike swordblades in choice scabbards were bound on their left.

Copious, red forests of polished, smooth-hard javelins, and of broadheaded spears, and of straight, ridged pikes were uplifted at the heroes' bright shoulders above their heads.

Close, firm, impregnable decks of beautiful purple-red shields were arranged round every section of their host.

In that guise and fashion they came to Caesar where he was on the spacious green amid the great encampment. Every tribe and every gathering and every muster of them

<sup>9</sup> *toccaidhib* F. *tocchaidibh* C.

<sup>11</sup> *ccennoib* F. *cennaib* C.

<sup>13</sup> *daincene* F. *daingni* C.

<sup>14</sup> *ditocclaidhiph* F. *ditocchla* C.

<sup>15</sup> *corcurdercca* F.

<sup>10</sup> *sleccaibh* F.

<sup>12</sup> *coraicchit* C.

<sup>16</sup> *morloncepuirt* F. *-loncphuirt* C.

dib ina cathbuidhein dluith degcoirigthe for leith, ar nirbo  
 5355 miadh no maisi *nó* menmanradh la morslogh dib a sochraidh  
 curadh do cummusc for slogh aile cenco taidhbred Cesair co  
 suaichnídh iat 7 co n-ordaighedh fein gach degairecht<sup>1</sup> dib ic a  
 inad catha.

Ba mor in t-adbur metaigti menman do Cesair, anraidh  
 5360 ná hEorpa d'ascin fon samail sin chuicci as gach aird da long-  
 phort<sup>2</sup>, ar robtar imda aghmura na degslóigh<sup>3</sup> do dec[h]atar  
 ann .i. airecht indrigh<sup>4</sup> allmurda [F. f. 121<sup>r</sup>] argdha ardmenm-  
 nach allata innsaigtech Almaine. Fian[n]a ferrdha fuilecha  
 fergacha forusta forranc[h]a firduilge forniata Franc. Milid  
 5365 mera muirnecha merdana mormenmnachæ Morian<sup>5</sup>. Sluag serig<sup>6</sup>  
 seitrech subhach<sup>7</sup> sommata so sochineoil<sup>8</sup> soerclanda Saxan.  
 Buidhne bailci beoda briscci brigac[h]a bunata bagac[h]a baranda  
 Bretan. Anraidh occa fureacra aistreac[h]a antrenta aduathmura  
 na hEspaine. Gaillmilid garga guinec[h]a gaiscedhcha grenn-fol-  
 5370 tac[h]a na Gaillia. Laechraidh lonn létmech<sup>9</sup> luthmur lista lain-  
 mer [leaburmongach C.] Lochlann. Oclaich ailli innelta es-  
 caidhe uretroma utmalla airdgnimac[h]a na n-insi 7 airir inn  
 occiain fuineta 7 iarthar-tuaiscirt an talman.

Cenmot[h]a dano inn ail nemcumsaighthe 7 an t-uc[h]tenoc  
 5375 airdslébbe 7 in t-all gaibt[h]ech<sup>10</sup> glasmara 7 in murtonn mórán-  
 faidh, 7 an breisim bratha, 7 an buin[n]e dilenn, 7 an diliu ic  
 tuili, 7 in linn lacha icc linadh, 7 an ruadbuinni robartæ ic  
 rith, in crobuaille cat[h]a sin, in sit[h]muine sluaigharmach, in  
 damrad dichell dur-dhoiligh dasachtach .i. trenfir tenna tairisi  
 5380 tatlaighti<sup>11</sup> an talman 7 cruaidhmhilid cuartaighthe na cruinni re  
 cois Cesair, ócbaidh ainserce ainmin anacardach na hEtaili  
 sein<sup>12</sup>, [F. f. 121<sup>v</sup>] ocus righamsach romer rotren rodiumsach  
 na Romanach fein ro batar do certlet[h] re morsocraiti

<sup>1</sup> decairecht F.

<sup>2</sup> loncephort F.

<sup>3</sup> degsloicch F.

<sup>4</sup> inricch C.

<sup>6</sup> serice F. serice C.

<sup>7</sup> suuuc F. sobac C.

<sup>5</sup> Moirian C.

<sup>8</sup> so socineoil F.

apart in their close, well-ordered battle-band. For a great host of them deemed it neither honourable nor becoming nor sensible to mix their multitude of heroes with another host, lest Caesar should not behold them clearly, and himself arrange every good assembly of them in its place of battle.

Great was the reason Caesar's spirit should swell (with pride) to see the champions of Europe in that wise coming from every point to his camp; for numerous and warlike were the noble hosts that came there, to wit, The kingly assembly of Germany, from oversea, heroic, high-spirited, renowned, aggressive: The warrior-bands of France, manly, sanguinary, wrathful, steady, destructive, truly-difficult, heroic: The soldiers of Mauretania (?), furious, cheerful, madly-bold, high-spirited: The host of the Saxons, strong, powerful, merry, wealthy, wellborn, noble: The troops of Britons, stark, lively, brisk, mighty, primary, warlike, angry: The champions of Spain, young, vigilant, roving, rough, terrible: The foreign soldiers of Gaul, fierce, wounding, valourous, hairy-bearded: The long-maned heroes of Scandinavia, impetuous, madly-vigorous, importunate, furious: The beautiful, graceful, active, light, quick, high-deeded warriors of the isles and the coast of the western ocean and the north-western part of the earth.

Besides, too, the immoveable rock, and the lofty mountain's breasthill, and the green sea's perilous cliff, and the mighty storm's sea-wave, and the din of Doom, and the rushing of flood, and the flood a-deluging, and the lake-pool a-filling, and the floodtide's billow a-racing; that fold of battle, the host-armed brake, the herd of stags frenzied, infuriated, hard and harsh, to wit, the strong, steady, disciplined champions of the earth, and the hardy soldiers that searched the globe along with Caesar, those warriors unfriendly, ungentle, calamitous (?) of Italy, and the royal, furious, mighty soldiers of the Romans themselves, who were at that time on the exact side against

<sup>9</sup> leidmech C.

<sup>10</sup> gaiffeach C.

<sup>11</sup> tatlaichti F. tatlaicethi C.

<sup>12</sup> in uairsin C.

Cesair for faighthi in mórlongphuirt i muigh<sup>1</sup> na Tesaili in  
5385 uair-sin.

Atrac[h]t Cesair 7 drong<sup>2</sup> mor da mhaithibh imme d'ordug-  
ud<sup>3</sup> na slog sin 7 da n-airemh 7 do corugud<sup>4</sup> a cath. Nirbho  
hadbal itir imat a sloig-siumh a n-agaidh na socraiti diairmidhe  
ro bai ice Poimp da innsaigid<sup>5</sup>, ar ni raibe siumh uile do  
5390 socraiti coimlin ina mboi do Románcaib [amain C.] i farradh  
Poimp. Ar rob í so nuimir sloig Cesair 7 airemh a socraiti  
in la sin .i. ceitre .xx. cath do curadaibh cengailti<sup>6</sup> 7 do mil-  
edhaib foglama gaiscidh 7 tricha<sup>7</sup> míle traigt[h]each acht becc,  
7 deich<sup>8</sup> céit in each míle dipside, 7 aeinmili marcach.

5395 Doroine Cesair techta óencatha<sup>9</sup> dibhsin uile ina tri lorgaib<sup>10</sup>  
druim ar druim, dluithi, daingne, doscailti. Ro coirig a n-  
etedha catha impo .i. D. marcach isin dara haircend<sup>11</sup> dib 7 an  
coimlin cetna isin aircenn araill. Tainic fein cusin tuinti trenfer  
tarrasair immailli fris ic ordugudh<sup>12</sup> na slogh, gur gab a inadh  
5400 catha 7 comlainn itir raignibh<sup>13</sup> a righmhiled inn airenach a  
etarmhedhoin in cat[h]a moir-sin. Ar ger<sup>7</sup>bo corp óenchatha<sup>14</sup> uili  
iatsomb, araisin<sup>15</sup> is amlaid ro bai gach rí 7 gach [F.f.122r]  
roduine ocus gac[h] tuisiuch togaidhi<sup>16</sup> 7 gach flait[h] forglidhi  
dib co maithib a míled 7 a degmuintire dilsi 7 a trenfer tairisi  
5405 ina crobhuailidh timcill immi budein da imdegail ar a escairdip  
7 fri hurselighi inn agaid a bidbad daracend inn imferrain in  
cat[h]a moir.

'Arsin tra ro forcongairt Cesair fein forru o gut[h] mhor  
fogluasacht fon samail sin a n-agaid a mbidbad dar slisbord in  
5410 longphuirt immach. IS nemlesc ro freccradh in forcongria sin  
la hanradha<sup>17</sup> Eorpu in uair-sin. IS mer, is dian, is discir, is  
dasachtac[h], is dicell<sup>18</sup>, is dicuinn, is deinmnetach, is tren, tenn,

<sup>1</sup> muicch F. C.<sup>2</sup> dronce F.<sup>3</sup> dorduccudh F. C.<sup>4</sup> coruccudh F. C.<sup>5</sup> innsaicid F.<sup>6</sup> cenceailti F. C.<sup>7</sup> .xxx. F tricha C. <sup>8</sup> .x. F. deich C.<sup>9</sup> aoncatha F. oencatha C.<sup>10</sup> lorccaib F. C.<sup>11</sup> heiti C.<sup>12</sup> orduccudh F. C.<sup>13</sup> itir ricchaib 7 raignibh C.<sup>14</sup> aoncata F. eencatha C.<sup>15</sup> araisin C.<sup>16</sup> toccaidhi F. tocchaidhi C.<sup>17</sup> hanradhu C.<sup>18</sup> diceill C.

Caesar's great army on the green of the great encampment in the plain of Thessaly.

Caesar, with a large crowd of his nobles around him, rose up to order those hosts, and to number them, and to arrange their battalions. Nowise great was the multitude of his host as against the innumerable army that Pompey had to attack him, since the whole of Caesar's army was not equal in number to the Romans along with Pompey. For this was the number of Caesar's host and the sum total of his army on that day, namely, four score<sup>1</sup> cohorts of serried heroes and of soldiers learning feats of arms, and nearly thirty thousand infantry, with ten hundred in each thousand, and one thousand horsemen.

Of them all Caesar formed proper order of battle in three divisions, back to back, close, firm, indissoluble. He arranged their wings of battle about them, namely, five hundred horsemen at one of the two ends and the same number at the other end. He himself came with the body of champions that had staid with him when arranging the troops, and he took his place of battle and conflict among the chosen men of his royal soldiers in the forefront of the centre of that great battle. For though they all were the body of one battle, nevertheless every king, and every great person, and every choice chieftain, and every chosen lord (stood) with the nobles of his soldiers and of his own good following and of his faithful champions in their fence around himself, to protect him from his enemies, and to ward off on his behalf, against his foes, in the conflict of the Great Battle.

Thereafter, then, Caesar himself, with a great voice, ordered them to move in that wise against their foes out over the edge of the camp. Indefatigably that order was then responded to by the champions of Europe. Mad, vehement, fierce, furious, frenzied, senseless, hasty: mighty, strong, sudden-foolish, hurried

<sup>1</sup> This number seems taken from Caesar's *Bellum Civile*, III c. 89: Cohortes in acie octoginta constitutas habebat, quae summa erat milium XXII.

tulborp, tinnesnach in tulscan trenret[h]æ tucesat asinn inad sin immach do saigid<sup>1</sup> a namat.

5415 Ceamadh Cesair gach aenduine dib, no cead ic iarraidh airdcennassa na Roma no imperechta in domain do fodein no beit[h] gach aeinfer aca, ni sanntaige 7 ni dichra 7 ni duthrac[h]taige no raghdais<sup>2</sup> docom innas amal rocotor annsin, gur rucsat 'na n-urgluinib leo ina mboi do gharrdhaib<sup>3</sup> 7 do puip-  
5420 lib *ocus* do bot[h]aib bronnfairsiunga<sup>4</sup> beloslaieti etarræ<sup>5</sup> *ocus* slis an longphuirt, co ndernsat cesaig-droic[h]et<sup>6</sup> fo a cosaib d'faltaibh in longphuirt 7 do muraib a clod, gur rancatar ina n-oenbroin aentadaig<sup>7</sup> oen cat[h]a can dedhail, gan scailed, gan scainredh forta noco riachtatar dar clarmagh na [F. f. 122<sup>v</sup>] Tesaili dar  
5425 longphort<sup>8</sup> immach, co ro dirighset uile co hoponn inn oenuair 7 a n-aenfabhull<sup>9</sup> i frit[h]agaid Poimp cona socraidi gac[h] ndirech.

Poimp immorro, o duruacht side edh forcsena for longphort Cesair, ni ro impo a agaid 7 ni ro tairinn a righros, acht beit[h]<sup>10</sup> ic midhemain 7 ic mórdecsain for in longphort.

5430 Nirvó cian in forcsiu dosomh cena intan atconnairc in sruthleccad sloigh lanmoir dar let[h]bord in longpuirt imach da saigid .i. lucht an iarthair 7 ocbadh na hEorpa. 7 na hel-tadha ilbreca imluat[h]a uasta .i. na mergeda iairlepra erplecha<sup>11</sup> eiteacha, 7 na honchona corpc[h]aela craesderga<sup>12</sup> 7 na bratac[h]a  
5435 lethna lebra lanscailti, 7 siatt for meirbliugud<sup>13</sup>, 7 for fiarlubgail<sup>14</sup> 7 for foluamain lasna aithechaibh aerdaib, 7 la sit[h]laice 7 la fidren na fanngaiithi<sup>15</sup> dufainic.

Atconnairc<sup>16</sup> dano na dairedha dluithi digainni dergruada<sup>17</sup> do slegaibh<sup>18</sup> fota faebac[h]a os a cennaibh, 7 a n-englumma  
5440 aigh *ocus* a [n]innec[h] urbadha 7 a tinfas bodbæ re bonaibh na sleg sin do tuagaib tana togadaibh<sup>19</sup> 7 do biailib imlet[h]naib

<sup>1</sup> saiccid F. saicchid C.

<sup>2</sup> rachtais C.

<sup>3</sup> garrgaib C.

<sup>4</sup> bronnfairsiuneca F.

<sup>5</sup> eturru C.

<sup>6</sup> cessaiddroichet C.

<sup>7</sup> aentadhaigh C. aontadaig F.

<sup>8</sup> lonccphort F.

<sup>9</sup> naonfabhall F. naenfabull C.

<sup>10</sup> ibeth C.

<sup>11</sup> erplacha C.

<sup>12</sup> craesdercca F. cræsdercca C.

<sup>13</sup> meirbliuccadh F.

<sup>14</sup> fiarlúpgail C.

<sup>15</sup> fanngaoithi F. fanngæithi C.

<sup>16</sup> Atconcatar C.

<sup>17</sup> derccruada F. C.

<sup>18</sup> sleccaibh F.

<sup>19</sup> togaidhibh C.

was the outburst of strong running which they made from that place to attack their enemies.

Though every one of them were Caesar, or though every man of them were seeking for himself the high headship of Rome or the empire of the world, not more greedily or fervently or earnestly would they go towards it than they went there, so that they brought with them, with their knees forward (?), all they had of houses and tents and wide-wombed, mouth-opened booths between them and the side of the camp; and they built under their feet a bridge of hurdles of the hedges of the camp and of the ramparts of its dykes, and they went in one single body of battle, without severance, or confusion upon them, till they marched out over the camp across the flat plain of Thessaly, so that they all went straight, suddenly and in one movement against Pompey and his army.

Pompey, however, when he reached a place whence he could look on Caesar's camp, never turned his face and never lowered his royal eye, but was contemplating and gazing at the camp.

Not long was he looking when he beheld the streaming-down of a mighty host out over the edge of the camp to attack him, namely, the folk of the west and the warriors of Europe; and above them the many-speckled, swift flocks of birds, that is, the back-trailing, tailed, winged banners, and the slender-bodied, red-mawed ensigns, and the broad, long, unfolded flags, swarming and turning awry and fluttering with the aerial breezes and the breathing and whistling of the weak wind that came to them.

Then he beheld the dense, copious, rud-red forests of long, edged spears above their heads, and at the butts of those spears their woofs of battle<sup>1</sup> and their weft of bane, and their deadly growth (?) of thin, choice axes, and of broad, one-edged

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *bát menic i mórenglain, thou wast often in the great woof (of war)*, Rev. Celt. XX. 9.

oenfoebrac[h]aibh, 7 do bogadaibh bircennaip benncrommaibh  
7 d'fogadaib feta fogablaigi<sup>1</sup> 7 do beraip bodba birguirt-riun-  
ait[h]e.

5445 Atconnaire dano taitnem 7 taidhligh 7 taiblenaigh<sup>2</sup> na  
circ[h]athbharr [F. f. 123r] cumtaighte *ocus* na minn righroedroct<sup>3</sup>  
*ocus* na [n]glasluirech ngleordat[h]a, 7 na n-inar n-orc[h]jimsach,  
7 lainnrech na let[h]ansciath lanmor ic a n-imurcur for uillenn-  
aib<sup>4</sup> na n-anradh, *occus* ar rightib<sup>5</sup> na rigmiledh, 7 ar guailib  
5450 na ngalgat ngaiscedhach, 7 ar cle-corpaib na curadh comnart.

Atconnaire dano solustaitnem na saigetbolg<sup>6</sup> socarc[h]ain  
arna suidiugudh<sup>7</sup> for slesaip na soerclann *cona* fot[h]aib clarda[ib]  
fotæ<sup>8</sup>, *cona* forclib finnargait forta, *cona* mbelbordaibh cred-  
umha frú, *cona* cruinnch[h]jimsaib coimfighthi do ilcenelaibh gacha  
5455 partaing[e] isin bith arna coimeccur co fric[h]namach firglic fir-  
amnas inn ochurdruimnib a n-uamann da cach leith, *cona* toim-  
sib techtaide do raignibh na saiget sainighthi arna n-ordugud<sup>9</sup>  
inntu, 7 do neoc[h] na tailedh<sup>10</sup> isna saigetbolgaibh<sup>11</sup> dib batar  
ina topnasgoib<sup>12</sup> cengailti for a cait[h]creasaibh na curad *cona*  
5460 cennaibh corranda cruaidrinnai[g]the forna saigtibh sin ar na  
foibredh a fuilibh *dracon ocus* leoman 7 a neimib nat[h]rach 'arna  
fotraccad a llennaib legtæ in oir forloiscti, *cona* fet[h]crann-  
aibh snasta slemnaigti inntib, *cona* fidradaibh breerin[n]ta forta,  
*cona* snat[h]cenglaib seimrighnib sitaidhi leo, co lasfadh [F. f. 123v]  
5465 in t-aer i n-aimsir a ndiubraicte dib.

Ba hi toimtiu Poimp for *tus* ica tencaisin fon toic[h]im sin,  
co mba do buain glassgort na Tesaili no ragdais amal ba  
gnath leo gach dia reimi<sup>13</sup>. O'tconnaire immorro na buidne  
niatæ naimdide 7 na dirmanna aigh, 7 na hogo<sup>14</sup> armtæ 7  
5470 na cait[h]cliatha cengailti coirigthe can fuireach, gan essnadadh,  
ic dirgad ina certagaid cuicci, tainic soc[h]t *ocus* imuamom  
aiccenta 7 cumscughadh menman do, 7 ba celmaine móruile

<sup>1</sup> fogablaighti C.

<sup>3</sup> ricchroetrocht C.

<sup>5</sup> ricctib F.

<sup>7</sup> suidiuccudh F. suidhiuccudh C.

<sup>8</sup> clardaip fothu C.

<sup>2</sup> taiblenaicch F. C.

<sup>4</sup> uillip C.

<sup>6</sup> saigetbolcc F.

<sup>9</sup> norduccud F.

hatchets, and of dart-headed, crook-peaked bows, and of heroic, pronged javelins, and of darts deadly, bitter-spiked, sharp-pointed.

Then he beheld the sheen and glitter and brightness of the crested, adorned helmets, and of the brilliant, royal diadems, and of the green, bright-coloured corslets, and of the tunics fringed with gold, and the lustre of the great, broad shields carried on the elbows of the champions, and on the fore-arms of the kingly soldiers, and on the shoulders of the gallant warriors, and on the left sides of the stalwart heroes.

Then he beheld the bright radiance of the steadily-fair (?) quivers set on the sides of the nobles, with their tabular bases beneath them, with their lids of white silver upon them, with their mouth-borders of bronze against them, with their round, woven fringes of many kinds of every scarlet-red leather in the world adorned carefully, cunningly, sharply in the edge-ridges of their seams on every side, with their proper measures of the choice of excellent arrows arranged therein; while those of them for which there was no room in the quivers were tied in a bundle on the battle-belts of the heroes, with their sickle-shaped, hard-pointed heads on those arrows, dipt in the bloods of dragons and lions and in the poisons of snakes, bathed in the melted fluids of smelted gold, with their even, trimmed, smoothened, shafts in them, with their speckle-pointed barbs (?) upon them, having slender-tough, silken, thread-bindings, so that the air would blaze when they were discharged.

This at first was Pompey's opinion when he saw them making that advance, that they were going to reap the unripe cornfields of Thessaly, as had been their custom every day before. But when he beheld the heroic, hostile troops, and the crowds of battle, and the armed youths, and the battle-hurdles, serried, arrayed, marching straight against him, without delay or waiting, silence and natural fear and disturbance of mind came upon him, and that

<sup>10</sup> tuilledh C.

<sup>12</sup> topnaiscibh C.

<sup>14</sup> hoccu C.

<sup>11</sup> saigetbolccaibh F.

<sup>13</sup> each die reme C.

dosumh sin, ar ni tarla do turcairthe catha nó imairice riam cuicci ni no cloec[h]lodh a menmain no a aicned, no doberadh 5475 nach n-urecclai fair.

Arai sin ni ro leicc-sium co foresinac[h] fair in uruamon mórsin, acht ros-folaig ocus ros-diamlaig in meiti ro cumaing<sup>1</sup>. Tanic iarum for in foghurcosta ard-aibinn allata aird-ermach tarrustair fai<sup>2</sup> i timcill a slogh 7 a muinntire, 7 ro gab for a 5480 n-accallaim 7 for urail<sup>3</sup> degaicnid forta 7<sup>4</sup> calma do denamh, co n-ebairt friu:

A degmuinte, ol se, is e so an la ic a fuilti iarraidh co fata. IS e so an scur ro sirsiubair ar in cat[h] cathardha. Na bidh dicell occaibh festa, ar ni fil ni aili ann [F. f. 124<sup>r</sup>] do- 5485 gnether<sup>5</sup> act dul i muinighin<sup>6</sup> na n-arm ocus an<sup>7</sup> iarainn. Cach fer accaibh iarrus rochtain co a crodh ocus co a muintir sired alloss imberta a claidim i tratsa roc[h]tain dia saigid<sup>8</sup>, ocus gabaidh occaibh for n-uile mait[h]iusa do bith i mmedon etraibh 7 bur namaitt for lar in maigi-si na Tesaile itratsa fein, 7 in 5490 dream occoinn as seitrige coisenas iat allos<sup>9</sup> na n-arm as leo ragtait asin maig-si anossa.

7 as coraite duinne a cosnam co seitrech, ar is[s]ind ata for fir, 7 as linn coingenat<sup>10</sup> na dei adarta. Ar damad edh bad ail leo-sidhe mo flaithius do bein dimsu 7 righi an dom- 5495 ain do tabairt do Cesair, dobertais bas damsa, ar asam senoir cena, ocus dano ni fil d'feirg<sup>11</sup> na ndei frisin Roim ocus fri poiplib an domain co coimctfatis meisi doibh damad form badh raen.

Dar limsai dano tuccus lim acmaing<sup>12</sup> maith tochair docum 5500 in maigi-siu indfu. Tuccus lim amh maithi an tsenaidh Románaigh uile doneoch as béo dibh, ocus ina ndeachatar bas dib dano da mairtis indiu is lemsu no cuingéntais<sup>13</sup>, ar is me ata for fir. Tuccus lim dano cineda díairmhidhe airthir an domain

<sup>1</sup> cumaince F. cumuing C.      <sup>2</sup> tarrusair foi C.      <sup>3</sup> furail C.

<sup>4</sup> im C.      <sup>5</sup> ar ni fil ann ni aile dogneither C.

<sup>6</sup> muinicchin F. C.      <sup>7</sup> inn C.      <sup>8</sup> saiccid F. saicchid C.

<sup>9</sup> allos C. illos F.      <sup>10</sup> coinceenat F. conccenat C.      <sup>11</sup> dfeirce F. dfeirg C.

<sup>12</sup> acmaince F. acmaing C.      <sup>13</sup> cuinccentais F. cungentais C.

was to him an omen of great evil, for never before from, hap of battle or conflict, had aught befallen him which would change his spirit or his nature, or bring any terror upon him.

However, he did not allow that consternation to be visible upon him, but he concealed and disguised it as much as he could. Then he came on the charger, tall, beautiful, famous, high-coursing, which he rode round his troops and his followers, and began to address them, and to enjoin them to shew a noble nature and to do valiantly. So he said to them:

„My noble followers“, said he, „this is the day which ye have long been demanding. This is the end of the Civil War which ye have sought. Henceforward have no neglect, for there is nothing else to be done but to confide in weapons and iron. Whichever of you asks to reach his wealth and his family, let him seek it now by dint of wielding his sword; and do you consider (?) that all your good things are at this very instant between you and your enemies amid this plain of Thessaly, and that those of us who struggle most strongly for them by dint of weapons will take them now out of this plain.

„It is the meeter for us to struggle strongly, for we are for Truth, and us the adored gods will help. For if they were desirous to take my lordship from me and to give Caesar the kingly sway of the world, they would have inflicted death upon me, for I am the elder; and there is no (such) divine anger against Rome and the peoples of the world that they would preserve me for them if I were defeated<sup>1</sup>.

„Meseems, then, that today I have brought with me to this plain the goodly instrument of a fight. I have brought all the nobles of the Roman senate who are still alive, and those that have died, if they remained today, would help me, for I am for Truth. I have brought also the innumerable nations of the east of the world and the folk of their cities and

---

<sup>1</sup> Si socero dare regna meo mundumque pararent Praecipitare meam fatis potuere senectam, Non iratorum populis urbique deorum est, Pompeium seruare ducem, Phars. VII. 352—355.

*ocus lucht* a *cathrach* 7 a caistiall, *conar'* tinoil oenri ar amus  
 5505 oencat[h]a riemh tinol a barsamla. Ar atat airm [F. f. 124v]  
 an *domain* uili, ota in poil deiscertaigh *cusin* poil tuaiscertaigh,  
 immailli frimsu itratsu cenmot[h]a dano *directa* uaiti *ocus sceolanna*  
*terca* filet do *lucht iarthair* an *domain* i ffaradh Cesair ann-  
 sud, 7 nach faictisi fein nac[h] filet *side* lin for fobarta-sa, 7 dar  
 5510 limsu as *edh* as denta friu, a *lecon*<sup>1</sup> cuccainn inar n-uc[h]t 7  
*benna* an cat[h]a do diabladh<sup>2</sup> ina timchill *cona* raibe asrus  
 eludaocco, 7 bidh lor *uathad* uainne d'im[b]jirt lamh forthu  
 'arsin, ar ni fil la Cesair slógh<sup>3</sup> folartnaighes dar n-armaib uili.

Biaid drong<sup>4</sup> mor linn<sup>5</sup> *immorro* ic na bia<sup>6</sup> feidm aili [i]san  
 5515 cath *acht* a ngaire catha do tabairt namma i cumma chaich.

Ata arail aile ann imman<sup>7</sup> coir daib calmae do denamh  
 .i. tabraidh ar for n-aire 7 cretidh co daingen co fil an sen-  
*adh Románach* uili itrathsu, etir mnai 7 fer 7 occ 7 sen, ica  
 for nertadh 7 ica for n-etarguide im calma do denam do  
 5520 coimhét a saire doib, 7 da n-etrain for cumachta Cesair.

*Ocus* da mbeith accam dano asrus *etarguide* for[a]ibh ina  
 ndiaid-sin, nirbo ró nó *furail*<sup>8</sup> lim me fein com' clainn 7 com  
 commaim do luigi foen fo for cossaihb da<sup>9</sup> for nertadh ar am-  
 mus mait[h]iusa do denamh<sup>10</sup>.

[F. f. 125r] Araill aile ann dano 'man cóir daib calma do  
 denam, ar *mana* cloiti-si in n-imairecc-sa remumsa indiu,  
 biad-su im *deoradh* 7 im loingsiuch ó<sup>11</sup> sunn immach. Bidh  
 ascaid cluichi la Cesair sin, 7 bid nairi *dermair* daibsi. INNí  
 aile bad doigh ann *immorro* gorab *túsca* bas i mbelaibhsi innas  
 5530 mo bheth indú im senoir ic foglaim foghnamha do duine aili,  
 7 me i n-airdrige an *domain cusindiu*.

<sup>1</sup> alleiccen C.<sup>2</sup> do dhubladh C.<sup>3</sup> sloech F.<sup>4</sup> dronce F. drong C.<sup>5</sup> linne C.<sup>6</sup> ac nach biaidh C.<sup>7</sup> immon C. immana F.<sup>8</sup> fulair C.<sup>9</sup> do C.<sup>10</sup> scribe's note: coimlinadh in bháin.<sup>11</sup> co F. o C.

citadels, so that no single king has ever gathered for a single battle a gathering like it. For the weapons of the whole world, from the south pole to the north pole, are along with me at present, excepting the few bands and scarce deserters of the folk of the west of the world along with Caesar yonder; and see ye not that there are not enough to attack you? Meseems that this is what should be done to them, to let them come to us in our centre, and to fold the wings of the battalion around them, so that they may have no means of flight. A few of us will then be enough to seize them, for Caesar has no troops to suffice all our arms.

„We shall have a large body with no other function in the fight save only to utter their battle-cries like every one<sup>1</sup>.

„There is another thing for which it is proper for you to do bravely, namely, take heed and believe firmly, that the whole Roman assembly, both wife and husband, and young and aged, is now strengthening you and entreating you to do bravely, to protect their freedom and to intervene between them and Caesar's power.

„And if after those I have means (?) of entreating you, if would not be too much or excessive for myself and my children and my consort to lie supine beneath your feet to hearten you to do (bravely) in the direction of good.

There is also another thing, then, for which ye should do bravely; for unless ye win today in this quarrel, I shall be henceforward a pilgrim and an exile. Caesar will deem that a sportful boon, but to you it will be an exceeding great shame. The other thing that is probable is that I would rather have death in my lips today than to be as an old man learning to serve another, *I*, till today, in the overlordship of the world!<sup>2</sup>“

<sup>1</sup> Nonne superfusus collectum cornibus hostem In medium dabimus? paucas victoria dextras Exigit; at plures tantum clamore cateruae Bella gerent. Caesar nostris non sufficit armis, Phars. VII, 365—368.

<sup>2</sup> ultima fata Deprecor ac turpes extremi cardinis annos, Ne discam seruire senex, Phars. VII. 380—382.

Ro tocceatar na hait[h]escea-sin Poimp tra menmanna na  
miledh 7 aicenta na n-occlaech atcualatar iat, 7 atract nert 7  
fergluinne<sup>1</sup> na righfaithi Roman ic a n-eistecht, goro linait uile  
5535 iatt do saint in[d] imbualta 7 d'falscudh imberta na n-arm, 7 rob  
ferr [leo] bas i n-aeinfecht do dail ina mbelaib innas an ní bad  
oman no bad uireccla re n-airdrígh<sup>2</sup> d'foghbaíl co brath.

'Arsin ro gapsat na catha cec[h]tarda co coimdichra comduth-  
rac[h]tach ic [gressacht a muinteri do C.] saigid araile, ar ro bai  
5540 an ferg<sup>3</sup> 7 omun a ndelighthi re [a] conach ic gresacht muinteri  
Poimp docom in cat[h]a. Ro boi immorro sailechta na ríge<sup>4</sup>  
7 ailgius fogbala in conaigh ic gresacht muintere Cesair ina  
ndail, cona boi die[h]ell na ailsec[h]t<sup>5</sup> ic slógh<sup>6</sup> dibh ic saigid  
araili, 7 ní ro ansat don reimim roretha sin ro gabsat forru  
5545 nogor' comfoiccsigset for [F. f. 125<sup>v</sup>] aenre mac[h]aire<sup>7</sup>, cona bai  
acht edh inurchuir eaturra.

O ro comfoiccsi[g] iaram dona slógaib<sup>8</sup> cechtarda cona  
bai acht edh athgairit a n-imdiubraicthi etarra, ro reccratar a  
lama da saighetbolgaib<sup>9</sup> finndruinighthi<sup>10</sup>. Ro innletar a saighti  
5550 snasta sruibgérai for srengsnáithib<sup>11</sup> ciarthaib cotatrighnib a fidbac.  
Ro coirighsit a coirmera coilgdirgi i llathrib a taball tul-amais  
7 i suaineamnaiph siti soidiubraicthi a fogad feig faebharglan,  
7 a mbir mbodba, 7 a sleg snaidti slinngergorm. Ro tennsat  
a traighthi re tulpartaib an talman. Ro bocbertnaighset a trealma  
5555 diubraicthi asa nguaillibh<sup>12</sup>. Ro dhirighset radarca a rosce [rin-  
ger C.] rinnsolus<sup>13</sup> rena n-urchuraib do saighin a mbidbad.

Tuccsat aic[h]ne for aighthib na n-aichenta fo a n-ercom-  
air isin cath. Ro aichensat<sup>14</sup> amh a n-aithri 7 a senaithri, a  
mbraithri, 7 a macu, a clemnu 7 a coicceliu for a n-inc[h]aibh  
5560 ann. O ro aithgensat immorro a cairdiu<sup>15</sup> 7 a coicceliu<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ferechluinne F. C.<sup>2</sup> airdricch F. C.<sup>3</sup> ferec F.<sup>4</sup> ríche F. ricchi C.<sup>5</sup> ailecht C.<sup>6</sup> sloech F. sluacc C.<sup>7</sup> oenráe machairi C.<sup>8</sup> sloccaib F. sloccaib C.<sup>9</sup> saicchetbolccaib F. C.<sup>10</sup> -druinicchthi F. drunicchthi C.<sup>11</sup> srengcsnaithib F. srengsnaithiph C.<sup>12</sup> nguaillibh C.<sup>13</sup> rosolus C.<sup>14</sup> chinnticsset C.<sup>15</sup> ccairdiu F.<sup>16</sup> coicceliu F.

Those harangues of Pompey's raised the spirits of the soldiers and the natures of the warriors who heard them; and, listening to them, the strength and indignation of the royal Roman lords arose, so that all were filled with greed of fighting and lust of wielding weapons; and they preferred to meet death in their lips at once than ever to receive what would cause fear or dread to their generalissimo<sup>1</sup>.

Then the battalions on each side began to attack the others with equal fervor and earnestness: for anger and fear of severing from their prosperity were urging Pompey's people to battle, while the expectation of rule, and the strong desire of gaining wealth, were urging Caesar's followers to meet them. Wherefore neither army shewed neglect or negligence in attacking the other, and they stopt not from that rapid advance which they made till they drew nigh on a piece of land, so that there was only the space fit for a javelin-cast between them.

So then, when the host on each side drew near, and there was only a short space between them for mutual casting, their hands responded to their white-golden quivers. They fitted their trimmed, sharp-pointed arrows on the waxed, hard-tough, threaden strings of their bows. They adjusted their sword-straight forefingers in the thongs<sup>2</sup> of their front-attacking slings and in the silken well-casting strings<sup>3</sup> of their keen, pure-edged javelins, and of their deadly darts and their trimmed, sharp, blue-bladed spears. They pressed their feet against the clods of the earth. They brandished above their shoulders their implements of casting. They directed the sights of their bright-pointed eyes before their volleys to attack their enemies.

They recognised the faces of (their) acquaintances over-against them in the battle. They knew their fathers and their grandsires, their brothers, their sons, their sons-in-law, their companions in front of them there. But when they recognised

---

<sup>1</sup> placuitque mori si uera timeret, Phars. VII. 384.

<sup>2</sup> the *scutalia*.

<sup>3</sup> the *amenta*.

7 a comfuilidhe i cinncomair friu, ro socht forta, 7 tainic caer chonnailbhe<sup>1</sup> doibh ic faiscin<sup>2</sup> na fircarat ar agaidh<sup>3</sup> na n-urcor i n-airenach in cat[h]a.

Ro congbattar<sup>4</sup> iarum a llama sinti fon dhiubhracad<sup>5</sup>. Ni  
5565 ro cuirset cor dibh, acht amail tarraidh in tultapadh iett, [F. f. 126r] ar nir' leice in nairi doib impodh o a n-inadhaibh catha, 7 ni ro leice<sup>6</sup> in baidh doib dano gnimh inn imairice i n-agaid na n-aichenta<sup>7</sup>.

Ro batar fri re cian icon imdecain<sup>8</sup> sin for lat[h]air in  
5570 catha, 7 ni ro diubraic neach araile dib, acht a fogadha fuirighthi urlamha for a meraib, 7 a llama sinti oc irnaidhi na himgona, ar ni ro cumaing<sup>9</sup> nech dib a arm do dibracad ria n-araili.

Fota badh coir na lama sin cenae d'fostadh 7 d'irfuireach<sup>10</sup>  
5575 can a llecon<sup>11</sup> lasna gnima doronta ar trill dibh. Ar as garuair gur' cuirset na lama sin [do]cum bais in coimlin na fetfadh in cined doenna d'foccbail i n-oenaimsir co brath doridhisi cidh co sidamail no beitis o sin ammach, can cath, can coccadh, gan marbadh duine ettorru. Ar issedh innisit auctair na Ro-  
5580 man fein<sup>12</sup>, conidh maithiss ro bai, 7 conidh ait[his]scel<sup>13</sup> aisnesen flaitius[a]<sup>14</sup> na Roman riem dareis an catha sin, ar ni raibe less no cat[h]air no caislen isi[n]n Ettail nar'bo lan don occbaidh Romanaig conicci an la sin. Batar fasa<sup>15</sup> immorro a n-urmhoh o sin amach, 7 ni ro linait riam.

5585 Cach cath 7 gac[h] coccad, gach ar 7 gach airlech [F. f. 126v] ocus gach easbaid dano doratad isin doman riem, as co cath in lai sin no cuirthe ar bharamail. As friss no samhlaighthe gach olc, 7 ni ro samladh<sup>16</sup> sumh fry holc aile riamh. Nir'bo hingnadh [iarumh C.] cemadh ainesccaidh la neach imluadh a  
5590 lam ann docom in cat[h]a sin. Araisin tra frit[h] neach no imlu-

<sup>1</sup> coer chonnailbi C.      <sup>3</sup> faiscin C.      <sup>5</sup> accaidh F. acchaidh C.

<sup>4</sup> concematur C.      <sup>6</sup> diubraicibh C.      <sup>7</sup> leice C.

<sup>7</sup> naichinti C.      <sup>8</sup> imdecain C.      <sup>9</sup> cumaince F. derlaice C.

<sup>10</sup> d'irfuireach C.      <sup>11</sup> leiccin C.      <sup>12</sup> sein F. fein C.

<sup>13</sup> aithisscel C.      <sup>14</sup> flaitesa C.

<sup>15</sup> fassa C. fasu F.      <sup>16</sup> samlad C.

their friends and their comrades and their blood-relations opposite them, they were silent, and a flash of affection came to them at seeing the true friends facing the javelin-casts in the forefront of the battle.

Then they withheld their hands outstretched for casting. They stirred not, save as the sudden starting seized them, for shame forbade them to turn from their places in battle, and love allowed them not to contend against those they knew.

For a long time they continued gazing on the place of battle, and none cast at another; but their javelins (were) delayed (and) ready on their fingers, and their arms stretched out, awaiting the mutual wounding, for none of them could hurl his weapon against another<sup>1</sup>.

Long to stay and delay those arms were right, and not to let them loose for the deeds that were done by them after some time. For soon after those arms put to death such a number as the human race could never again attain, even though they were thenceforward at peace, without battle, or warfare or man-slaying among them. For the Roman authors themselves declare that prosperity had been, and that after that battle the account of the previous lordship of the Romans was a shameful tale; for down to that day there was neither fortress nor town nor hamlet in Italy that was not full of the Roman youth. But thenceforward most of them were waste, and they have never been filled.

Every battle and warfare and slaughter and wounding and loss that had taken place in the world was compared with that day's battle. To it was likened every evil, and it was never likened to another evil. No wonder then that the movement of every one's hands to that battle was inactive. Howbeit, *one* was found to move his hands against every one. God

---

<sup>1</sup> totaeque cohortes Pila parata diu tensis tenuere lacertis, Phars. VII.  
468—469.

aided a lama re cach ann. Dia friss cena, ro ba mór in mire, *ocus* rob adbaí in miciall, 7 ro ba dana in dasacht don oenduini<sup>1</sup> ro derlaic a arm 7 a lama d'imluadh 7 d'imbeirt re cach isi[n]n uair sin, *ocus* Cesair fein cidh iter<sup>2</sup> can [a] armu  
5595 d'imbeirt ann. Crastinus<sup>3</sup> a ainm an fir sin, occlaech derr-scaigthech do sainmuintir Cesair eside.

IS annsin iarum ro dírih<sup>4</sup> Crastinus<sup>3</sup> a geilmer gaiscid i suainem in let[h]ga letartaigh ro bai ina laim, *conus*-tuarcaib i comarda fria cluais, *gurros*-bocce *ocus* coros-berтнаigh, *gorros*-  
5600 croit[h] *ocus* coros crit[h]naigh, *curros*-cass *ocus* *curros*-certaig, go rola rot roureuir di *ocus* a fidren bodba *ocus* a siangaran aigh eiste<sup>5</sup>, co tarla 'na seol neime *ocus* 'na hinnell urbadha í sech bil in sceit[h], dar brollach na huirighe, i mmullach a oc[h]ta don fir bai for a inc[h]aib isin cath araill, co ndeachaidh fot ferlama  
5605 da crund cruaidh cethardruimnech [F. f. 127r] for slicht a glaisiarainn trena druim siar sec[h]tair ar tregdad a cridhi ina certmedon.

Cidh seitrioch foruair as<sup>6</sup> can anmain foraccaib. Nocurb athair gan clainn, *immorro*, *ocus* nocar cenn cen chuiri, *ocus* no-  
5610 cur túisiuch gan a buidin, *ocus* nocurb urfocera fogla<sup>7</sup> for fann in t-urcur sin tarlaic Crastinus<sup>3</sup>, ar ni boi for ti diub-raicthe do sluag Poimp no Cesair aenduine nar' aithris in urc[h]or sin.

IS annsin iarum ro sinnitt a n-organa<sup>8</sup> aigh, 7 a cuirn  
5615 comaire 7 a caismberta catha leo .i. a stuíc *ocus* a sturgana<sup>9</sup> *ocus* a n-adurca fur[f]ocera, *ocus* a cuislenna catha, *gur* ro buaidredh an t-aer leo do glaeidhbeicedhaigh na stoc slescam slemonsolus, d'ardgairmnigh 7 d'fogurnuall<sup>10</sup> na n-adure, do buiredhaigh *ocus* do comghair na corn 7 na cuslennach.

5620 Ro eirgettar tra aiccentai na n-anradh 7 menmanna<sup>11</sup> in morsluaigh leosin, *ocus* tuargaibset<sup>12</sup> gaire móra os aird. Ni ro

<sup>1</sup> aonduine F. oenduini C.

<sup>3</sup> Trastines C. Trastineis F.

<sup>6</sup> is C. <sup>7</sup> foccla F. focchla C.

<sup>9</sup> sturcana F. C.

<sup>11</sup> menmannu F. menmanna C.

<sup>2</sup> cidh eiter C.

<sup>4</sup> diricch F.

<sup>8</sup> orccana F. urgana C.

<sup>10</sup> foccurnuall F. C.

<sup>12</sup> tuarcaibset F.

<sup>5</sup> aisti C.

help him! great was the frenzy, and vast the folly, and daring the madness of the one person who at that hour allowed his hands and his weapons to be moved and wielded before every one else, though Caesar himself refrained from wielding weapons there<sup>1</sup>. Crastinus was that man's name, a distinguished warrior of Caesar's special following.

'Tis then that Crastinus directed his bright finger of valour into the string of the lacerating half-spear that lay in his hand, and lifted it up as high as his ear, and moved and brandished it, waved and shook it, twisted and aimed it, and made a mighty cast thereof as it uttered its deadly whistling and its cry of battle; so that it came in its virulent course and its carriage of bale past the rim of the shield, over the bosom of the corslet, into the top of the breast of the man in front of him in the other battalion, so that its hard, four-ridged shaft went a hand's length, in the wake of its blue iron, out through his back, piercing his heart in its very centre.

What he strongly proffered left without life. That cast which Crastinus made was not a 'father without children', or a 'chief without an army', or a 'leader without his band', or an 'announcement of plundering to a weakling'. For there was not a single man of Pompey's army or Caesar's, on the point of casting, that did not imitate that cast.

So then their instruments of battle were sounded by them, and their horns of conflict, and their battle-cries, namely, their trumpets and their clarions, and their summoning cornets, and their pipes of battle, so that the air was disturbed by them with the blare of the curve-sided, smooth-bright trumpets, with the blast and clangour of the cornets, with the din and outcry of the horns and the pipers.

So the natures of the heroes and the spirits of the mighty host arose, and on high they uplifted great shouts. Neither

---

<sup>1</sup> O praeceps rabies, cum Caesar tela teneret, inventa est prior ulla manus! Phars. VII. 474—475.

toccbait reimi-sin no ina ndeghuidh isin doman gairi a mbar-samla sin. Deithvir on, *ocus* sloig na cruinni domanda uili ic eighmigh inn aenfecht ar in aenmuig[sin]. Ro lin mac-alla  
 5625 na gairi sin [F. f. 127v] mothra *ocus* caillti, fedha *occus* fidh-neimhedha, tult[h]æ *ocus* sleivti, aibni *ocus* essu<sup>1</sup>, allu<sup>2</sup> *ocus* inberai in tire [uili. C.].

Ro siac[h]t a mbresmaidm *ocus* a fuamannai *ocus* a freccurta<sup>3</sup> co fircleit[h]i sleibi Olimp in conair on cusna rancatar  
 5630 goethu no toirni na nell uretrom etorbuasach<sup>4</sup> inn æoir fuasna<sup>5</sup>adhuigh<sup>6</sup> riamh. Ro freccrait na gairi-sin 7 na nualleigmhi cetna i comhglendaibh slebhi Heim, 7 inn uam[h]annaip imdore-  
 aibh slebhe Peil, 7 i mbendaib bitharda sleibi Pinn, *ocus* i caircibh<sup>6</sup> cenngarbæ sleibi Paing, 7 in all-cnocoip agadlethnaibh slebhi  
 5635 Oeta, *ocus* inn-uiliph diamraibh *ocus* ditrebaibh na Tesaili arcenæ.

*ocus* ba hadbur ureclai dano dona slógaib<sup>7</sup> con-uargaibh-sett<sup>8</sup> na gairi sin fein eistecht re a freccurtaibh doridhisi asna hinadaip<sup>9</sup> sin inandocomm, ina mbui do graigibh<sup>10</sup> 7 d'almaib ech *ocus* indili, *ocus* do tretaib torc *ocus* mucrad, 7 d'aibinibh  
 5640 oss *ocus* alltu<sup>11</sup> eccennais, *ocus* do damraidh dice[i]ll dásachtuigh<sup>12</sup> i foithrib na Tesali.

Tanccattar inn aenfecht lasna gairib sin co mbatar for do-bur *ocus* [F. f. 128r] for dasacht i timcill na cath for lar in muighe<sup>13</sup>, co nderna fot crithach<sup>14</sup> don muigh<sup>15</sup> fo a cossuibh,  
 5645 ettar daini 7 alma *ocus* innili, cona bui a samail acht mad<sup>16</sup> talamcumsecughadh tisedh ann, co ro rainset ratha *ocus* cathrac[h]a 7 caisteoil 7 tempaill dea 7 relci idal *ocus* cumtaighthe cloch 7 clara<sup>dh</sup> in tire lasin toranncrit[h] mor sin, gor'bo moiti<sup>17</sup> ba difulaing [doibh C.] cloistecht re fogurmuirn in muighe<sup>18</sup>  
 5650 fos, cona bui a barsamail acht amail bad bann don brat[h] doberta isin uair sin ind.

<sup>1</sup> essa C. <sup>2</sup> alla C. <sup>3</sup> a fuamanna 7 i freccurta C. <sup>4</sup> neoill uretruma eterbuasacha C. <sup>5</sup> fuasna<sup>5</sup>adhuic<sup>h</sup> F. <sup>6</sup> ccairciph F. cairreibh C. <sup>7</sup> slocaib F. <sup>8</sup> conuarcaibset C. <sup>9</sup> hinataib C. <sup>10</sup> graidibh F. graigib C. <sup>11</sup> allta C. <sup>12</sup> dasactuic<sup>h</sup> F. dassachtuigh C. <sup>13</sup> muicchi F. muicche C. <sup>14</sup> critreach C. <sup>15</sup> muic<sup>h</sup> F. C. <sup>16</sup> acht amal badh C. <sup>17</sup> moide C. <sup>18</sup> foccurmuirn in muicchi F. muicche C.

before that nor after it in the world were cries like those up-raised. That was meet, for all the hosts of the earthly globe were shouting at once on the one plain. The echo of those shouts filled the fields and forests, woods and sacred groves, hills and mountains, rivers and rapids, cliffs and inverts of the land.

Their crash and their noises and their answering challenges reached the very summit of Mount Olympus, by a way to which neither winds nor thunders, nor light, hovering cloud of the turbulent air ever came<sup>1</sup>. Those shouts and the same out-cries were answered in the glens of Mount Haemus, and in the darksome caverns of Mount Pelion, and in the rough-headed crags of Mount Pangaeum, and in the broad-faced cliff-hills of Mount Oeta, and in all the secret places and wildernesses of the rest of Thessaly.

And it was a cause of fear to the hosts that those cries themselves roused all the studs and droves of horses and cattle, and the sownders of boars and swine, and the herds of deer and savage wild beasts, and senseless furious stags in all the thickets of Thessaly, to listen to the echoed answers out of those places.

At those shouts they came at once in gloom and in fury around the battalions in the midst of the plain, so that a 'trembling sod' was made of the plain under the feet of both humans and herds and cattle; and nothing was like it unless an earthquake should come there, and raths and towns and hamlets and temples of the gods, and graveyards of idolaters, and the buildings of stones and boards of the country were overturned by that great thunder-trembling, so that it was the more intolerable to hear also the noise of the plain. There was nothing comparable to it unless the ban of Doom were delivered at that hour.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. ll. 3931—3934 supra.

La soduin ro cotar<sup>1</sup> na slúraig for a trealmaib diubraicthi, 7 ro gabsat ica n-impluad do cec[h]tar in da leit[h]i. Batar diairmidhe re n-airdmes iatsen. Robtar imda amh ic a n-impluadh  
 5655 etarrai<sup>2</sup> fogadha faebral[h]a 7 bera bodhbha biraighthi<sup>3</sup> 7 cuaileda cendloiscet[h]e ocus saighti foibrighthi<sup>4</sup> fororda occus mulcloc[h]a glac 7 liacca lamh 7 uvuill-mill iarnaidhe 7 pluicmill luaide 7 crundc[h]loc[h]a taball.

Ba be tricci 7 impluas inn imdiubraict[h]i leo conach bui nach  
 5660 tairisimh for a n-urcoraibocco, no nach n-uirebaid, acht a mbith ina ndluithne[o]ll dubdorcha isin aer uassaibh can tolladh, can tanughadh airt batar na sloig for a trealmaibh diubraicthi, [F. f. 128v] co ro dicleit[h]set solsi ind láei forru ind airett batar na dore[h]ata dermara sin dar na cathaibh 7 dar maigib<sup>5</sup>  
 5665 na Tesali uile fothu, amail niullu fleochuidh, no amail dobur ndubciach, nó amail dall-fedha i foghamhar<sup>6</sup>, co tuititis iarom 'na frasaibh neimhi 7 'na tolaib tromfertana i cobr[adh]aiph na scieth, ocus i tulaib na starga ocus na mboccoiti, 7 i ndrolaib na luirech 7 i corraib<sup>7</sup> na ndillat, i cennaip<sup>8</sup> ocus i corpaib  
 5670 na fer 7 na n-each, comtar ile fuile forta<sup>9</sup> 7 crec[h]ta 7 cnedha 7 letarta dileighis.

Nir b'inann duthrac[h]t la lucht na ndiubraicte-sin cena, ar ba se duthrac[h]t dreime dib cona dibhraictis urcor n-imroill isin cath, can guin carat no esccarat de. Dream aili ba se a nduth-  
 5675 racht guin a n-escarat nama. Drem aile ba ferr leo co taethsad a n-airm dimain [asa lamhaibh C.] isin talamh gan guin carat no<sup>10</sup> esccarat dibh.

Acht cena ni boi a cummus-sin leo-som, ar ni fer d'airithe no aimsed<sup>11</sup> neach and, acht a n-airm do diubraccadh isin aer  
 5680 os na cat[h]aib co tuititis for na slogaib amail ro ordaigedh an toict[h]iu no an t-urcor iat. [F. f. 129r] Acht cena as mo ro fairrgit sluagh Poimp desin ina sluagh Cesair, ar as dluit[h]e ro batar 7 as lugha ro soichtis na hairm an talam treot[h]a<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> docotar C.<sup>2</sup> biraicthi F. biraigti C.<sup>3</sup> maiceib F. moiceiph C.<sup>4</sup> ccorraib F.<sup>5</sup> eturra C.<sup>6</sup> saicthi foibricti F. foibricti C.<sup>7</sup> focchamhar F. C.<sup>8</sup> ccennaip F.

With that the armies resorted to their missiles, and began to hurl them from each of the two sides. They were too numerous to estimate. Hurlled between them were many edged javelins and deadly, pointed darts, and stakes with their ends burnt, and arrows dipt and gilded, and conical hand-stones, and flagstones for flinging, and apple-lumps of iron, and plug-lumps of lead, and round sling-stones.

Such was the activity and exceeding swiftness of their mutual casting that they had no rest from their throws, nor any deficiency; but so long as the hosts were discharging their missiles, there was a dense, black cloud in the air above them, impenetrable, unrarified, so that they hid the light of day, while those vast darknesses were over the battalions and over the fields of the whole of Thessaly beneath them, like moist clouds, or like the gloom of a black mist, or like dark woods in autumn. So then the missiles used to fall in virulent showers and in heavy-pouring floods on the boxes of the shields, and on the fronts of the targes and their bosses, and on the hooks of the corslets, and the pommels of the saddles, on the heads and the bodies of the men and the horses, so that there were many bleedings upon them, and gashes and wounds and incurable manglings.

All those who were casting had not the same desire; for some of them were unwilling to make a random cast in the battle, without wounding a friend or an enemy thereby. Others desired to wound their enemies only. Others preferred that their weapons should fall idly into the earth, without having wounded friend or foe.

That, however, was not in their power, for no particular man used to hit any one there, but their missiles were hurled into the air above the battalions, so that they fell on the hosts as Fortune or the cast ordained. However, Pompey's army was hurt thereby more than Caesar's, for Pompey's troops were more crowded, and less among them did the missiles reach the ground.

<sup>9</sup> fortaibh C.

<sup>11</sup> aimsedh C.

<sup>10</sup> na C.

<sup>12</sup> treothu C.

In crobhuailidh bodba dano ro ordaigh Poimp, co mmaithibh  
 5685 in tsenaidh immi in n-airisin [ind] imbualta 7 i tuinigthe<sup>1</sup> in  
 cat[h]a moir ro tairisetar a n-inadaib a coss for lar in cathae,  
 ocus ro dluithigsit co daingen<sup>2</sup> iet. Doronsat amdabaigh<sup>3</sup> ndo-  
 scailti dib 7 scellbolg<sup>4</sup> do sciathaib ina timcell 7 uasaibh, co  
 mbenadh bili<sup>5</sup> in sceit[h] ria araile dib. Indar-lat cona bai ní  
 5690 badh eislinn doib acht a n-airm fen dia crec[h]tnugad<sup>6</sup> ar a ro-  
 dlus ro innletar iat, ocus as inuectain dia coemsaitis<sup>7</sup> a lama do  
 luth no a n-armu d'imirt i n-agaid a mbidhbadh isin rodlus i  
 rabhatar fos co reithfítis carpait<sup>8</sup> ceithirreidh foraib.

Morsocraite in domain immorro dodec[h]atar i toirithin<sup>9</sup> Poimp  
 5695 .i. ciniuda na hAissia 7 na hAfraice, 7 lucht na n-innsedh do  
 Muir Torrein. Ni ro dluithighset re socraite in tsenaidh Ro-  
 manaig, acht batar co hedluit[h] esraiti uat[h]u for leith. Ar-  
 aidhi ni ro saigset ind imairce fos biuce, ar bói tincosce o  
 Poimp forru cona remtiastais in crobhuailidh moir i mbatar na  
 5700 Románaig i frestal na hergaile.

IS annsin ro innsaigset eitedha catha Cesair 7 a marc-  
 sluagh [F. f. 129<sup>v</sup>] ocus a mergeda 7 tosach a sloigh co sann-  
 tach in lathair i n-ucht muintere Poimp. Ro leicced mareslogh  
 muinteri Poimp ina n-agaidh<sup>10</sup> side<sup>11</sup> dia fubtad 7 ro fosaigset  
 5705 imairece n-ugra<sup>12</sup> forru.

O'tconcatar dano socraiti Poimp sin ni ro cumhghadh<sup>13</sup> a  
 n-imfostadh, acht ro meabaid<sup>14</sup> sruit[h]leccadh da saigdeoraib 7  
 da n-ocemiledhaiph etromaib 7 da n-oes occhaid 7 da nglaslaith,  
 cois<sup>15</sup> ar cois frisin marcsluagh, cur' gabsat a n-inadh imairce  
 5710 fir ar fir i llathair in cat[h]a friu.

Ro feradh an cath co ferrda annsin iaram, 7 atrochratar  
 sochaide re hedh n-athgairit annsidhe<sup>16</sup>. Ro airig Cesair air-

<sup>1</sup> tuinicchte F. tuiniccthi C.

<sup>2</sup> damdabaigh C.

<sup>3</sup> bil C.

<sup>4</sup> coemsatáis C.

<sup>5</sup> torichtin C.

<sup>6</sup> sen C.

<sup>7</sup> cumcedh C.

<sup>8</sup> cos C.

<sup>9</sup> dainceon F.

<sup>10</sup> scellbolce F. sceallbolce C.

<sup>11</sup> crectnuccad F. crechtnuccad C.

<sup>12</sup> teiteich C.

<sup>13</sup> naccaidh F.

<sup>14</sup> nuccra F. C.

<sup>15</sup> meamlaid C.

<sup>16</sup> ainnsin C.

The deadly troop which Pompey commanded, with the nobles of the senate, in the junction of the mutual smiting and on the position of the great battle, remained where they stood in the midst of the fight. They were strongly and densely arranged. They made of themselves an indissoluble *testudo* and a shieldburgh of bucklers around and above them, so that the rim of one shield touched another. You would think that they were in no danger, except from their own weapons wounding them, from the great closeness in which they arranged themselves; and they were hardly able to move their hands or to wield their weapons against their foes in the density in which they stood<sup>1</sup>, so that four-wheeled chariots would run over them.

Now the great armies of the world came to help Pompey, namely, the nations of Asia and Africa and the folk of the islands of the Mediterranean sea. They did not close up to the army of the Roman senate, but halted, in loose array, scattered, apart from them. For some time, however, they did not attack as yet, for Pompey had directed them not to precede the great division in which were the Romans waiting for the advance.

Then the wings of Caesar's battle, and his cavalry and his standards and the van of his army eagerly attacked the position in the centre of Pompey's force. But Pompey's cavalry was launched against them to terrify them, and they maintained a combative attack upon them.

When Pompey's army saw that, they could not be restrained; but an outburst of their archers and their light young warriors and their youths and their raw recruits broke forth, foot on foot, against the cavalry, so that they seized from them their place of conflict, man for man, in the presence of the battle.

So then the battle was fought manfully, and multitudes fell there in a very short space of time. Thereafter Caesar perceived

<sup>1</sup> Pompei densis acies stipata cateruis Iunxerat in seriem nexis umbonibus arma Vixque habitura locum dextras ac tela mouendi Constiterat gladiosque suos compressa timebat (leg. tenebat?), Phars. VII. 492—495.

Irische Texte, IV, 2.

*sidhecht*<sup>1</sup> muintire Poimp 'arsin, 7 rob omhan lais sodh da marcluagh 7 da mergedhaib 7 do thossach a sloigh rempu ara  
5715 *deiniu ocus* ara dighaire 7 ara edlús ro innsaighset a muintir an cath, 7 ara rodhilus tangatar muintir Poimp.

IS *edh* doroine iaromh, ro coirigh co obann a cat[h]ai coisidhe ina stuaigh bodhbha i timcill a marcluagh *ocus* a mergedh<sup>2</sup> 7 lochta in tosaigh<sup>3</sup>, *conach* soiti asa n-inadhaib iat.

5720 Ro cot[h]aig<sup>4</sup> iaram in n-imairece ina hinad amlaidh sin, 7 ro dedhail Cesar brotlom sloig romoir for leith uadh, *ocus* ro chuir co tinnisnuch [uadh C.] iat i timcioll [F. f. 130<sup>r</sup>] in catha, co tancatar da lethtaibh dochom slúaigh Poimp in conair na ro sáilset a taidhecht<sup>5</sup> *etir* ina ndocom 7 in t-imairece for  
5725 *congbail* ina inadh fein fos.

Ro scuc[h]sat co seitreach da saigidh 7 ro doirtset co dana forta iat, *cona* rainic o marcluagh Poimp impodh da frestal intan ro clannsat muintir Cesair a craiseacha crannremru i mbruinnib 7 i n-ochtaib 7 a n-aiblenaib<sup>6</sup> a n-each, co llingtis<sup>7</sup> in  
5730 arda na heich, co tecmaitis na marcaigh foena [fothaibh 7 C.] fo a cossuib. Ni hait[h]eirghi no leiccti doiph, *acht* no scartitis muintir Cesair a cinnu da claidhbibh dib.

Ni ro gabadh nach n-eisimul o muintir Poimp .i. o na coisidhibh<sup>8</sup> batar ettarra, *acht* ro comtuaircit uili, ar ni ro leiccit  
5735 a córugud<sup>9</sup> no a n-ordugud<sup>10</sup> doib don leith dia tancus cucu. Bai immorro da deini 7 da tricci ro tuairgit<sup>11</sup> intan no bid<sup>12</sup> an fer dibh acc triall a aighthi d'impodh for a bidbaidh d'fert[h]-ain comlainn fris ni roicheadh<sup>13</sup> leth-impodh lais antan no chlandadh in fer do muintir Cesair in craisigh<sup>14</sup> ina enes no do  
5740 beired rucaill don claidem dar a muinel co n-eiscead a cend da cuil-meidhe<sup>15</sup>.

Nirbo fota ro bai an cath can dul [F. f. 130<sup>v</sup>] do lethleth annsin, ar ni bhóí ic socraiti Poimp *acht* fulang a marbt[h]a, 7

<sup>1</sup> aairsicchecht C.<sup>2</sup> merceedh F.<sup>3</sup> tosaiech F.<sup>4</sup> cothaiech C.<sup>5</sup> toicchecht C.<sup>6</sup> aiblenaibh C. leg. aithblénaib?<sup>7</sup> cosiechtib C.<sup>8</sup> llinectis F.<sup>9</sup> coruccud F. córucchud C.<sup>10</sup> orduccud F.<sup>11</sup> tuaircit F. tuaircit C.

the veteranship of Pompey's force, and he feared that his cavalry and his standards and the van of his army would turn before them, because of the speed and hurry and loose array with which his people had entered on the fight, and because of the close order in which Pompey's people came on.

This then he did: he suddenly arranged his battalion of footsoldiers as a warlike arch round his cavalry and his standards and the vanguard, so that they might not be turned out of their positions.

Thus then he maintained the combat in its place, and Caesar detached a trifling part of a great army, and put them in haste around the battle, so that by their flank movement they came to Pompey's army by a way that they did not at all expect them to come, while the (main) conflict was still held in its own place.

They moved strongly to them and charged boldly upon them, so that, when Caesar's troops planted their thick-shafted spears in the chests and breasts and groins of their horses, Pompey's cavalry could not turn to await them, for the horses reared up high, and the riders fell supine under them and their hoofs. They were not allowed to rise again; for Caesar's followers beheaded them with their swords.

No valour (?) was gotten from Pompey's followers, that is, from the footsoldiers who were among them; but all of them were crushed; for on the side on which they were attacked they were not allowed to arrange or order themselves. Such was the vehemence and the activity with which they were struck that, when one of them was trying to turn his face on his foe to fight him, he had not half-turned it when one of Caesar's following would thrust his spear into his body, or give a rending blow with the sword over his neck, so that he severed his head from the back of his trunk.

Not long was the battle then without inclining to one of the two sides, for Pompey's army could do nothing but suffer

<sup>12</sup> intan nobid antan nobid F.

<sup>14</sup> craisicch F. ccrassigh C.

<sup>13</sup> soichedh C.

<sup>15</sup> de culmedhe C.

muintir Cesair a n-aenar<sup>1</sup> ic gnim inn imair[i]cc, ar rainic  
5745 coimdilsí ann *etir longaib* bronn na sochaidhe *ocus* claidhme<sup>2</sup>  
muintire Cesair.

Ro treiccsett na cineda barbarda 7 in tsocraite a naire  
annsin, 7 ní tucsat *da* n-oidh, *ocus* ní ro cuimnighset a n-  
inadha catha do *congmail*, *acht* ro impodh a marcluagh i  
5750 cend<sup>3</sup> a coissidhi, *ocus* tuccsat uile a n-aigt[h]e for aenleith<sup>4</sup>  
'arsin, *etir coissidhi* *ocus* marcach, *ocus* ro coimdilsighset<sup>5</sup> na  
dromanna do muintir Cesair.

Nírbtar feich obtha la muintir Cesair sin, ar ro ghabsat  
co sanntac[h] dian-dichra dluith-denmnetach ic a tuargain<sup>6</sup> ina  
5755 ndiaidh ic clandadh a craisiuch ina corpaib, ic sadhadh a  
slegh ina slesaib *ocus* ina n-airnip *ocus* i fasaib a taeb, ic  
coimgerradh a cos *ocus* a caeldromann, a méidedh *ocus* a  
múinel da tuagaib [7] da claidhbip, ic brud a formnadh *ocus*  
a cloiccend da ngunfainnip niadh *ocus da loirgferstibh*<sup>7</sup> catha.

5760 Rob ainmesardha in t-ar tucadh annsin. Ní raibe modh  
no mesair forar'marbad ann. Nír'bo hingnad<sup>8</sup> sin cena, ar  
gérbo linmar lúthmur data deglaimaigh in luc[h]t marbta ro bai  
ina ndiaidh-siumh ní tainic dhibh airlech in neich [F. f. 131<sup>r</sup>] do  
fettaidhe do marbad ann<sup>9</sup> don thslúag<sup>10</sup> ro teich dhibh ar a  
5765 n-imat *ocus* as a ndlus *ocus* ar reidhe in muighi. *Acht* cena  
ní hasslach fuaratar, *ocus* ní mait[h]em n-anacail *ocus* ní trocaire  
ro dechad<sup>11</sup> forra, *acht* lor a n-aicnidh *ocus* a menman do  
tuitim [dib C.] lasin slógh<sup>12</sup> ro bai ina ndiaidh.

IS amlaid sin ro taipnedh socraite Poimp don muigh<sup>13</sup>.  
5770 Rancus iarsin cusna buidnib medone[h]oib *ocus cusan* tenn  
*ocus cusan* tairisi *ocus cusin* laim ar culu<sup>14</sup> ro bui ic Poimp

<sup>1</sup> naonar F. naenar C.<sup>2</sup> claidbe C.<sup>3</sup> ceend F. cenn C.<sup>4</sup> aonleith F. aenleith C.<sup>5</sup> coimdilsicchset F. comdilsicset C.<sup>6</sup> tuarecain F.<sup>7</sup> loireferstibh C.<sup>8</sup> hincenad F. C.<sup>9</sup> nofetfaichti do marpadh C.<sup>10</sup> thsluacc F.<sup>11</sup> décad C.<sup>12</sup> sloech F.<sup>13</sup> muicch F. moicch C.<sup>14</sup> arcul C.

its slaughter, and Caesar's force alone was carrying on the conflict, for equal rights came there between the breasts of the multitude and the swords of Pompey's people.

The barbarian nations and the army lost all shame and took no heed, and remembered not to keep their places in battle<sup>1</sup>; but their cavalry wheeled against their footsoldiers, and then all, both footsoldiers and horsemen, set their faces on one side, and the backs gave equal rights to Caesar's force<sup>2</sup>.

No debts were denied by Caesar's force, for they began eagerly, vehemently, fervently, closely, impatiently to strike after the Pompeians, planting their lances in their bodies, thrusting their spears into their flanks and their kidneys and the empty parts of their sides, cutting off their feet and their chins, their trunks and their necks with their axes and swords, crushing their shoulders and their skulls with their heroes' halberds and battle-clubs.

Immeasurable was the slaughter inflicted therein. What was killed there was neither moderate nor measured. And that was no wonder, for though the slayers behind them were numerous, active, nimble, well-casting, of the host that fled from them they could not slay any who might have been killed, because of its multitude and its density, and the levelness of the plain. Howbeit the Pompeians (made) no petition and got no grant of quarter; and no mercy was shewn to them; but it sufficed their nature and spirit to fall by the host that pursued them<sup>2</sup>.

Thus then was Pompey's army hunted from the field.

Thereafter they came to the central bands and to the strength and loyalty and reserve (?) which Pompey had, to

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 525—527: *Immemores pugnae nulloque pudore timendi (leg. tenendi?) Praecipites fecere palam, ciuilia bella Non bene barbaricis unquam commissa cateruis.*

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VII. 532—535: The Irish text is obscure and corrupt and apparently incomplete. What the author meant to say was that at first the slaughter of the Pompeians was caused, not so much by the pursuing Caesarians as by their own retreating cavalry, which rushed upon the Pompeian ranks.

.i. in braineach bodba *ocus* an t-innell aigh ro hordaidhedh inn-airis inn imbualta *ocus* i tuinighthi<sup>1</sup> an c[h]atha moir, airm i rrabatar treoin *ocus* tigernadha<sup>2</sup>, treabaind *ocus* tusigh<sup>3</sup> *ocus* 5775 commiti *ocus* cennturi, *conssu*[i] *ocus* comairlidh 7 cuingidhi<sup>4</sup> na Roma 7 lucht gaiscid an tsenaid Romhanaigh, *ocus* teglach<sup>5</sup> Poimp impo.

Oc[h]t catha 7 ceithri fichit cat[h] do mhiledaib armt[h]a 7 dá .xx. mile traigthech<sup>6</sup> 7 .x. cét in cach mile dhibh-side ina 5780 corugad oencatha, 7 Lentulus consul co ceit[h]riph leigionaibh lain-imdhaibh imaille friss i mbeind cli in<sup>7</sup> catha, 7 Domit tuseach cat[h]rac[h] Corpin cusin lin cetna ina beind aile, 7 Scip mac Scip maic Scip Afracain co moirt[h]inol na Cilecda immi i n-airenach a ctermedoin in cat[h]a cetna.

5785 O ranccatar muintir [F. f. 131v] Cesair in cathfal neimhi sin, ro coirighset co dlúth-daingen<sup>8</sup> immo tigerna<sup>9</sup> iat ina naenbroin oencat[h]a. Ro gabh cach a inad imbuailti ann, amal ro coirigit iat o thosach, *ocus* ro hordait, *ocus* tuccsat a naighthi uile a n-óinfecht<sup>10</sup> ar an cath mor sin muintire Poimp.

5790 Ba gairbiu ina gaeth, ba deiniu ina seitedh teinedh, ba troma ina tuile, ba treisi ina ruadbuinne roburta, ba merburba ina tot murtonn in mormara re lucht alla no airdsleibe, in tolg<sup>11</sup> 7 in tulscan<sup>12</sup> 7 in ruathar roimher roithren roborb roidhiumsach ruccsat i cenn na caithetarnaidhe sin ro bai ic 5795 muintir Poimp.

Nirbo luth re letredh doibsiu on cena, 7 nirbo turra<sup>13</sup> gan tubha, 7 nirbo reim gan freassabra, ar ba cruaide ina carrac, 7 ba daingni ina dair, 7 ba tairismighi<sup>14</sup> [i]na tulach 7 ba fostu ina sliabh in fothughadh 7 in cot[h]ughadh *ocus* 5800 in fossughadh 7 an fairisiumh doronsat muintir Poimp for a cinn.

<sup>1</sup> tuinicthi F. tuinichti C.

<sup>2</sup> ticcernadha F. C.

<sup>3</sup> tusicch F.

<sup>4</sup> cuinccidhi F.

<sup>5</sup> teclach F. teaclach C.

<sup>6</sup> traicctech F. traicctheach C.

<sup>7</sup> in C. an F.

<sup>8</sup> -dainccen F. C.

<sup>9</sup> ticcerna F. C.

<sup>10</sup> naoinfecht F. noinfecht C.

wit, the deadly vanguard and the kingly array which was ordered in the tryst of fighting and in the position of the Great Battle, the place wherein were the champions and lords, the tribunes and leaders and counts and centurions, the consuls and councillors and champions of Rome, and the valiant men of the Roman senate, and Pompey's household around them.

Eight battalions and four score battalions of armed soldiers, and forty thousand foot, with ten hundred in every thousand, arranged in one battalion, and the consul Lentulus with four complete legions along with him (were) in the left wing of the battle, and Domitius, the chief of the town of Corfinium, with the same number in the other wing, and Scipio, son of Scipo Africanus, with the great gathering of the Cilicians, in the forefront of the centre of the same battle.

When Caesar's people reached that virulent battle-wall they ranged themselves, closely and firmly, around their lord, in one body of one battalion. Every one took his fighting-place as they had been arranged and ordered from the beginning, and they set all their faces at once on that great battalion of Pompey's force.

Rougher than wind, swifter than a blast of fire, heavier than a flood, stronger than a strong outburst of floodtide, more madly fierce than a wave of the billows of the ocean against the breast of a cliff or a high mountain, was the breach and the bursting and the furious, mighty, savage, haughty onslaught which they made on that battle-ambush of Pompey's force.

For them that was not 'vigour at . . . (?)', and it was not 'dashing without resistance', and it was not a 'course without opposition', for harder than rock, firmer than oak, steadier than a hill, and stabler than a mountain was the basing and the supporting, and the staying and the stopping which Pompey's force performed against them.

<sup>11</sup> tolec F. C.

<sup>12</sup> tulscand C.

<sup>13</sup> turruc C.

<sup>14</sup> tairismicchi F. C.

Ro *fuirgeadh*<sup>1</sup> *conach* catha Cesair annsin, 7 ro tairis an t-ag ann. Ro *fosaighedh* an ergal 7 an t-imairecc ann. Ro *congbadh* an cath ina inadh. Ro *timairgset*<sup>2</sup> impo 7 ro ansat.  
 5805 *occa for* a scath ina mboi [F. f. 132<sup>r</sup>] do *slógaib*<sup>3</sup> co hanbail enda easrait *for* *scailed ocus for* scainnredh fo maigib na Tesaili da *gach* aird dibh. Ar ni socraiti eachtrand *nó* ciniudha comaighthe no buidne barbardha ro gniset an cathugud<sup>4</sup> annsin *etir*, *acht* firmuinter diles 7 senaes<sup>5</sup> gradha Poimp *ocus*  
 5810 Cesair .i. *milidh* merdana mormenmnac[h]a 7 *gasraid* gaiscedh-ac[h] an *tsemaidh* Romanaigh adiu 7 anall, na haithri 7 na *maccu*, na *braithri* 7 na clemhnu, na carait 7 na coiceili, ucht re *hucht* 7 a *n-agaid*<sup>6</sup> araili.

Rancatar na cat[h]a cenn i cenn annsin *cona* raibi dlug  
 5815 diubraiet[h]i no edh *urchuir ettarru*. O immarainic doib iarum ro lupsat na latha gaile, 7 ro *cromsatt* na catha *cechtarda* annsin ic *slaighedh*<sup>7</sup> a *sciath* 7 i foc[h]lithar a starga *ocus* a mbocoiti. *Ocus* ro cuas leo *dano* i n-urdornaib a *claidhemh* claislet[h]an *coilgdíriuch*<sup>8</sup> 7 i *rúadhbolgánaibh*<sup>9</sup> a sleg snasta 7 i  
 5820 *mmuinighin*<sup>10</sup> a manaisi 7 a llaigen lethanc[h]enn, 7 a *craisiuch* *crófairsing*<sup>11</sup> *crainnremar*, *cu* ro *coirighset* co comard a rrenna bodba *biraighthi* docom araili, co mba *samalta* re *sraitsligidh*<sup>12</sup> *crandcha* comairdi *eter* da lini lanfotu do tighibh<sup>13</sup> *taeibhslemhnu* 7 do *caprac[h]aib* comdluta claraidh inn aen na [F.f.132<sup>v</sup>]  
 5825 *rigbaili* romor in clardroichet comard comdluith coimreidh coimdiriuich *dorighnedh*<sup>14</sup> do ruadh-*crandgail* na sleg slinngorm leo, *eter* na da *scellbolg* dluithe *deghecoirigt[h]e* *atar* do *clar-sciathaib* moraib *aladhbreaic* da *gach* leith dibh adiu 7 anall.

Co *cingfitis*<sup>15</sup> *righna*<sup>16</sup> *rotroma*, *nó* seisi sloigh romoir, no  
 5830 *assain* fo *n-eiredaibh* fortha on aircenn co arail don cath

<sup>1</sup> *fuirceadh* F. *fuirced* C.

<sup>3</sup> *slócaib* F.

<sup>5</sup> *senaos* F.

<sup>7</sup> *slaicedh* F. *acrislaicched* C.

<sup>9</sup> *ruadhbolccanaibh* F.

<sup>11</sup> *crofairsinnoe* F. *crofairsing* C.

<sup>13</sup> *tichibh* F. C.

<sup>15</sup> *cenecftis* F. C.

<sup>2</sup> *timaircset* F. *timmaircset* C.

<sup>4</sup> *catuccud* F. C.

<sup>6</sup> *naccaid* F.

<sup>8</sup> *coilcediriuch* F. *colediriuch* C.

<sup>10</sup> *muinicchin* F.

<sup>12</sup> *sraitslicid* F. *sraitslicidh* C.

<sup>14</sup> *doricchedh* F. *dorindedh* C.

<sup>16</sup> *ricchna* F. C.

Caesar's good fortune in war was then delayed, and the battle paused there. The fight and the fray were stayed. The war was kept in its place. All the troops who were mightily (?), solitarily, dispersedly, scattered and spread throughout the plains of Thessaly<sup>1</sup> gathered from every point around them, and rested under their protection; for it was not an army of foreigners, or neighbouring nations, or barbaric bands that waged war there, but the true loyal followers and the veteran officers of Pompey and Caesar, to wit, the bold, furious, high-spirited soldiers, and the valiant company of the Roman senate hence and thence, the fathers and the sons, the brothers and the sons-in-law, the friends and the comrades, breast to breast and against the other.

The battalions came there head against head, so that between them was neither interval of casting or space for missile. So when they met the champions stooped, and the battalions on each side crouched, beating their bucklers and sheltered by their targes and their bosses. And they then went to the hilts of their broad-grooved, sword-straight glaives, and the strong bulges of their trimmed javelins, and the trust of their spears and their broad-headed lances, and their wide-hooped, thick-shafted pikes. They set equally high their deadly, sharpened points towards others, so that the equally high, close, smooth, straight, wooden bridge that they made of the strong shafts of the blue-edged javelins between the two dense well-arrayed shield-burghs of great, speckled bucklers on either side, hence and thence, was likened to a street of equally high wooden structure between two long lines of smooth-sided houses and close booths of boards in one of the great royal towns.

So that gravid queens, or bands of a mighty host, or asses under their burdens, would go from one end to the other of

---

<sup>1</sup> Quod totos errore uago perfuderat agros Constitit hic bellum fortunaque Caesaris haesit, Phars. VII. 546—547.

cec[h]tarda can scainredh gan fannughadh, can fescred fort[h]a ar a cruas 7 ar a caiti ro cong bait a n-iriella i ndornoib na ndeglaec[h], 7 ar a sonairte ro saidhit 7 ar a daingne<sup>1</sup> ro dingit<sup>2</sup> a slenna 7 a fograinne i cnesaib crec[h]t naighthi na  
 5835 curadh comnart do cec[h]tar in da leithi, go ro dailit luirecha tonnaidh ocus deocha dianbais i mbeolaibh sochaidhe ettarru, gurro trasccrait ilmhile re hedh n-at[h]gairit for in lat[h]air sin leo.

Doronait ochra ammalta i cosmailius bili bernaig do bordaibh in catha cec[h]tarda 'arsin, uair gach airm i mbitis na  
 5840 treinfir talc[h]ara 7 na milid mormemnac[h]a 7 na herredha<sup>3</sup> aigh 7 na galgata gaisceidh in n-airenac[h]aibh na cath no bristis bernada mora, 7 no bertis [F. f. 133<sup>r</sup>] tolga<sup>4</sup> aidbli isin cath for a n-inc[h]aib, co n-ascnaitis airenaighi na cath i nglac-aib arailli amal renna mara for tír no tiri for muir.

5845 No mudhaigtis dano treinfir tabarta na tolg<sup>5</sup> sin [focet-oir C.] i crislaigibh<sup>6</sup> na cath n-eac[h]trann, co ndunta in scellbolg<sup>7</sup> sciath[h] daraneisi co tairsedh riaghail dromann an sceith<sup>8</sup> for airenaigibh na cat[h] isin coir cetna doridhisi<sup>9</sup>.

Ro bai<sup>10</sup> cach uile co coimdic[h]ra fo coimfeidm isin cat[h]  
 5850 o sin immach, ar ro cotar uile airenaigi<sup>11</sup> inn imairic, 7 occbaidh inn imbuailli for imbirt a claidem 7 a llaigen 7 a ngunfainni niadh<sup>12</sup> 7 a lloirgfertus<sup>13</sup> cat[h]a ann.

Ro cotar na curaidh ba coimnesamh doib da culaibh for a slegaib<sup>14</sup> senta 7 for a ruadhgaib remra romora 7 for a  
 5855 manaisib fata faebral[h]a, 7 cach oen nach<sup>15</sup> rainicc imbualadh no imguinocco ro gabsat for tuargain<sup>16</sup> a mbidbad da trealmaib diubraicti darcenn a carat<sup>17</sup> 7 a coimmiled<sup>18</sup>, co mba samalta re haireccur cetha cloichsnehta for cumhtaighibh cloch no claraidh comtuairnech na liacc lamh 7 na cloch<sup>19</sup> nglaiice,

<sup>1</sup> daincene F. daingne C.<sup>2</sup> dincit F. dingit C.<sup>3</sup> na herraidd C.<sup>4</sup> toleca F. C.<sup>5</sup> tolec F. C.<sup>6</sup> crislaiccibh F. crisslaicibh C.<sup>7</sup> scellbolecc F. sceallbolce C.<sup>8</sup> na sciath C.<sup>9</sup> doridhis C.<sup>10</sup> Robatur C.<sup>11</sup> ro cotar lucht airenaicch C.<sup>12</sup> ngunnfaindedh niedh C.<sup>13</sup> lloirgfertus F. lloreccertus C.<sup>14</sup> sleccaib F. sleghaibh C.<sup>15</sup> gach aon nae F. cach oen nach C.<sup>16</sup> tuarccain F. C.

the battle on each side, without taking fright, without weakening, without shrivelling, because of the hardness and stiffness (?) with which their spear-thongs were held in the hands of the valiant warriors, and because of the strength wherewith their blades were thrust, and the firmness wherewith their edges and points were pushed into the wounded bodies of the strong heroes of each of the two sides; so that draughts of death and drinks of destruction were poured into the mouths of a multitude among them, and in a very short time many thousands fell on that spot.

Of the borders of the battle on each side were then made serried edges in the likeness of a hacked tree; for wherever were the stubborn braves and the high-spirited soldiers and the champions of battle and the valorous heroes in the forefronts of the battalions, great breaches were broken and huge gaps were brought in the battalion in front of them, so that the forefronts of the battalions made for the hands of the other, as sea-promontories on the land or lands on sea.

The braves then grew wearied of making those gaps at once in the breasts of the foreign battalions, so that the bulwark of shields was closed after them, that the line of the shield-backs might come again in the same order on the forefronts of the battalions.

Thenceforward every one was equally fervent in joint effort in the battle, for all the front ranks of the combat, and the warriors of the mutual smiting, went to ply their swords and their lances and their champions' halberts and their battleclubs therein.

The heroes that were next them relied on their charmed spears, and on their red, thick, huge lances, and on their long, edged pikes; and those that could not come to close quarters and the mutual smiting began to strike their foes with their missiles over the heads of their friends and fellow-soldiers, so that like unto the pelting (?) of a hailshower on buildings of stone or boards was the striking of the hand-flags, and the

<sup>17</sup> ccarat F.

<sup>18</sup> ccoimmiled F. commiledh C.

<sup>19</sup> ccloch F. cloch C.

5860 7 na cruncloch as na taiblib, 7 na n-uballmell iarnaidhe dar  
tulaid na sciat[h] 7 dar lannaibh na luirech 7 dar circ[h]im[h]saibh  
na cat[h]barr.

Ba samalta re hordaibh ur[s]laide for inneoin trici 7 treisi,  
bailce 7 brigmaire beimenn<sup>1</sup> na claidem claislethan 7 tuairg-  
5865 nighe [F. f. 133v] na tuagh ndaingen<sup>2</sup> ndefaibrach<sup>3</sup> 7 trom-  
sliustan na lorgfertus cat[h]a dar bilib na sciath, dar formnaib  
na fer, dar leicnib na laech, dar ochurc[h]imsaib na n-assan iarn-  
aidhe in gach cern<sup>4</sup> 7 in gac[h] cuil don cath.

Ba samalta re bolgaib<sup>5</sup> sidi icc seitid<sup>6</sup> bolgfadhach<sup>7</sup> 7 seit-  
5870 fedhach 7 uffolgach<sup>8</sup> na n-anradh ic urgabhail a n-anala 7 ic a  
telcon doridisi<sup>9</sup>, re tricci na mbeimenn 7 re dlus a n-imbualta  
7 re haidhbhliu na fedmann no fuilngitis in gach aird don cath.

Ba samalta re solusnellgail ciach ica toccebaill<sup>10</sup> in n-airde re  
teas ngreini a tus laithi solusta samhraidh in brat-nellgal oein-  
5875 gheal atrac[h]t uasu do caile na sciath scamanta 'arna scris  
d'faebraip na tuagh 7 na claidem [7] arna seitidh<sup>11</sup> inn urarda  
do seitfedhaigh 7 d'analfadhaigh na laechraide 7 na fer fortren  
ic fulang<sup>12</sup> na n-anforlann 7 ic imluadh a ngnim ngaisceidh  
isin cath.

5880 Ba samalta re saignenaibh tentidhe tre nellaibh urettroma  
acoir sidedha na saiget solustæ, gristainem 7 taidlenach<sup>13</sup> na  
tuag 7 na claidem 7 na n-arm n-aith n-urnoc[h]t ica n-imluadh  
7 ica n-imclaechladh os cennaib na curadh, a rigt[h]ib na rig-  
miled, 7 a llamaib na laechraide, re luas na mbeimenn 7  
5885 re bailce inn imbualta 7 re himfoicsi na toccebal 7 na tairnemh.

[F. f. 134r] Ba samalta re himait[h]igedh 7 re siubal [na  
saithe<sup>14</sup>] mbech os a mbechlannaib i lló ainli inn imaithiged  
imdluith imfoccus no bidh immosech suas 7 anuas os a cennaib,  
.i. cobrada<sup>15</sup> na sciat[h] 7 cira na cat[h]barr 7 slenna na sleg  
5890 7 cinn na craisech 7 faeburoghadha<sup>16</sup> na tuagh 7 blaga<sup>17</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> beimenna C.      <sup>2</sup> ndainccen F. ndainccen C.      <sup>3</sup> ndegfaibrach C.

<sup>4</sup> in each ceirn C.      <sup>5</sup> bolecaib F. bolcaibh C.

<sup>6</sup> seitid C.      <sup>7</sup> bolccfadach F. bolccfadhae C.      <sup>8</sup> uffulccach C.

<sup>9</sup> arisi C.      <sup>10</sup> comtoccebaill C.      <sup>11</sup> seitidh C.

<sup>12</sup> fulance F. fulang C.      <sup>13</sup> taidlenach C. taidlenaig F.

fist-stones and the pebbles out of the slings, and the iron apple-balls over the bosses of the shields, and the scales of the corslets, and the crest-fringes of the helmets.

Likened to the pounding sledge-hammers on an anvil were the activity and the force, the strength and the vigour of the blows of the broad-grooved swords, and the mauling of the strong two-edged axes, and the heavy, rending blow of the battle-clubs over the rims of the shields, over the shoulders of the men, over the cheeks of the heroes, over the fringes of the iron greaves, in every corner and every recess of the battle.

Likened to bellows a-blowing was the panting and puffing and gasping (?) of the champions upheaving their breath and letting it out again, at the frequency of the blows and the closeness of the smiting and the hugeness of the exertions which they endured at every point of the battle.

Likened to the bright clouds of mist lifting on high at the heat of the sun in the beginning of a radiant summer-day was the cloak of bright clouds which arose above them from the chalk of the cloven shields torn by the edges of the axes, and the swords whistling (?) aloft, with the panting and blowing of the warriors and the mighty men enduring the onslaughts, and performing their deeds of valour in the battle.

Likened to fiery lightnings through weightless clouds of air were the blasts of the luminous arrows, the glowing brightness and sheen of the axes and the swords and the keen, naked weapons moving and interchanging over the heads of the heroes from the forearms of the royal soldiers and the hands of the warriors, at the swiftness of the blows, and the force of the smiting, and the closeness of the liftings and the lowerings.

Likened to the mutual visiting and the movement of the swarms of bees over their hives on a beautiful day was the close, near, mutual visiting in turns above and from above over their heads, namely, the bosses of the shields, and the crests of the helmets, and the blades of the spears, and the heads of the

<sup>14</sup> saichead C.

<sup>16</sup> faeburogadhá C.

<sup>15</sup> cobraid C.

<sup>17</sup> blaccha C.

claidem combriste ic diansceimnech<sup>1</sup> 7 ic dianleimnech i n-urarda suas 7 ic prap-tintodh anuas ina frithseol cetna doridisi<sup>2</sup> 'arna combrudh uile tre airsídheact na n-anradh i mmedon in mórchatha<sup>3</sup>.

5895 Ba samalta re slamaib snechtaidhe ic snighi<sup>4</sup> no re tuighe rigbaile romoir ic a scuabadh<sup>5</sup> ina dluithibh deilighthe re gaith roitrein amal ro snigset monga 7 fult 7 ulchæ 7 trillsi na trenfer do corraib na tuagh 7 d'uigib na claidem 7 do cennaib na craisech 7 do slennaibh aithi ochurgera na slegh slipta 7  
5900 do rennaib na ruadhghai.

Ba samalta re sruithlinntip abannsleibi<sup>6</sup> ic siledh tre caraidh cloch srotha 7 srebana na fola flannruaidhe ic tepersin tre drolaib na luirech a cnescorpaib na curad isin cath.

IS dichra neimhiarmartach ro feradh an cath [i]arsin. Ro  
5905 ba neimneach in comrac, roba cruaidh in comthuargain<sup>7</sup> 7 in coimhchrectnugudh<sup>8</sup> 7 in coime[h]erpadh 7 in coime[h]eppad doronsat curaidh in catha cec[h]tarda ic gabail a fedmann catha forru.

Ni rabatar gairi cathaocco osin immach.

[F. f. 134v] Ni ro sinnit stuic na sturgana<sup>9</sup> no adurca aigh  
5910 nó cuirn comaire no cuslenna cat[h]a leo, o rancatar a fedmanna cat[h]a for na curadaibhocco, ar ro bai a n-obair 7 a feidm ic a fulang.

Atcluinti ann cena neithi imdha agmura adhuat[h]mura aili.

Atcluinti ann am tulguba na sciath 7 clobeimnech na  
5915 claidem 7 fidren na fogadh<sup>10</sup> faebrach 7 scretgair na slegh slipta 7 sibhsanach na saighet.

Atcluinti ann briscbruar 7 bresmadhmann na n-arm n-aichtidhi n-urnocht ic a mbrudh 7 ic a minugudh<sup>11</sup> i llamaib na laec[h]raidhe.

5920 Atcluinti ann fetgairi na slegh ic a sadudh 7 feoil-beimenna na tuagh ic a tairnemh 7 sustgal 7 ur[s]laide na loirg-fertus<sup>12</sup> cat[h]a ic a n-imluadh.

<sup>1</sup> diansceimn C.    <sup>2</sup> dorisi C.    <sup>3</sup> in morcatha C. in morcata F.

<sup>4</sup> sniechi F.    <sup>5</sup> scuapadh C.    <sup>6</sup> abann sleibhi C.    <sup>7</sup> comtuarecain F. C.    <sup>8</sup> coimhchrectnucudh F.    <sup>9</sup> sturecana F. C.    <sup>10</sup> foccadh F.    <sup>11</sup> minucudh F. C.    <sup>12</sup> loircefertus F. loircefertus C.

piques and the edge-points of the axes and the fragments of the broken swords, vehemently bounding, and leaping up, and quickly turning down again reversely, all shattered by the veteranship of the champions in the midst of the Great Battle.

Likened to snow-flakes a-dropping, or to the thatch of a great royal burgh swept in separate masses by a mighty wind, was the way the manes and hair and beards and tresses of the strong men dropt from the beaks of the axes, and the points of the swords, and the heads of the piques, and the keen, sharp-edged blades of the polished spears, and the tops of the red lances.

Likened to the stream-pools of a river-yielding mountain dripping through a weir of stones were the streams and rills of the crimson blood flowing through the links of the hauberks out of the bodyskins of the champions in the battle.

Fervently and recklessly was the battle fought afterwards. Virulent was the meeting, and hard was the joint smiting and wounding and seizing which the champions of either army performed in taking their battle-efforts upon them.

Thenceforward they had no shouts of battle.

Neither trumpets nor clarions nor battle-horns, nor bugles of outcry, nor pipes of war were sounded by them when their battle-duties devolved on the heroes, for their work and their duty were supporting them<sup>1</sup>.

Then were heard many other fearful things and awful.

Then indeed were heard the clashing of the shields, and the whirring blows of the swords, and the whistling of the edged javelins, and the cry of the polished spears, and the whiz of the arrows.

Then were heard the crash and shatterings of the terrible naked weapons at being broken up and torn to bits in the hands of the warriors.

Then were heard the whistling of the piercing javelins, and the flesh-blows of the falling axes, and the flailing and beating of the wielded battle-clubs.

---

<sup>1</sup> so that they did not need the stimulus of music (Plummer).

Atluinti ann coicetal na claidem claislet[h]an coilgdírech<sup>1</sup> re tulaibh 7 re bilibh 7 re bordaibh na sciath scellbolgach<sup>2</sup>,  
5925 re drolaib 7 re dualaibh 7 re slabradhaib na luirech, re clar-  
aibh 7 re cimsaib na cat[h]barr, re fiaclaibh fer 7 re cnamaib  
curadh 7 re muinelmeidhibh míledh.

Atluinti ann cubranach 7 bolgfarnach na fola flannru-  
aidhe ic tepersin 'na taesccaibh 7 icc snighi 'na sruthanaibh a  
5930 haladaibh 7 a crec[h]taibh na curadh ar slechtaib na n-arm.

Atluinti ann srengal<sup>3</sup> na luirech ic a mblogadh 7 ic a  
mbretcadh<sup>4</sup>, 7 echrais na n-anradh ic a n-imbirt, masladach 7  
tusledach na trenfer trascairte, 7 lecaide<sup>5</sup> na laec[h] ic fur-  
miúdh na mbeimenn, 7 enetach na fer ic a fulang.

5935 Atluinti an claignech na cenn ica claidhbed, 7 ruchtgal  
na muinel 7 na meidhedh [F. f. 135r] dar éis na cenn, 7 fais-  
bedgarnach<sup>6</sup> na mbruinnech 7 na mbronnann daréis<sup>7</sup> a n-inne  
7 a n-inathraigh, 7 carnfadhach na curadh ic etarscaradh re n-  
anmannaib 7 ic blasachtaig<sup>8</sup> bais.

5940 Atluinti ann bodurfuamann<sup>9</sup> compur na triath 7 na tren-  
fer ic tuitim i crislaigaibh<sup>10</sup> a sciath, 7 blairedhach<sup>11</sup> na sciath  
ic a scoltad fotha<sup>12</sup>.

Atluinti ann uchbadhach 7 accaine na n-oclaech *ocus*  
seitfedach na senoiri 7 geran na ngalgat 7 cuadan<sup>13</sup> na curadh  
5945 7 muirni na míled 7 uilg tuilg<sup>14</sup> na trenfer ic dith a nert, 7  
ic sarughad a nglond gaisceidh 7 ic fortamlughadh co forranach  
forta<sup>15</sup>, 7 ic fulang a n-anforlainn romoir.

Atluinti ann allgot[h]a móra arda allmurda na n-uasal  
7 na n-airdvig 7 na n-armann ic fubtadh a mbidbad 7 ic  
5950 gresacht a muintire im calma do denam.

<sup>1</sup> coilcedirech F. coilcedireach C.

<sup>2</sup> scellbolecach F. C.

<sup>3</sup> srenceal F. C.

<sup>4</sup> brecad C.

<sup>5</sup> lecaidi C.

<sup>6</sup> faisbedecarnach F. fasbiddecarnach C.

<sup>7</sup> tareis C.

<sup>8</sup> blasacht C. blasactaig F.

<sup>9</sup> bodharfuamann C.

<sup>10</sup> crislaiceip C.

<sup>11</sup> blaredach C.

<sup>12</sup> fothu C.

<sup>13</sup> cuatan C.

<sup>14</sup> ulgtuilg C. uilcc tuilcc F.

<sup>15</sup> forthu C.

Then was heard the concert of the broad-grooved sword-straight glaives against the bosses and rims of the bucklers fit for shieldburghs, against the hooks and folds and chains of the hauberks, against the plates and fringes of the helmets, against teeth of men, and bones of heroes, and headless trunks<sup>1</sup> of soldiers.

Then was heard the foaming and bubbling of the crimson blood at the dropping in its flowings and at the pouring in its streamlets out of the wounds and hurts of the heroes in the wakes of the weapons.

There was heard then the rattling (?) of the corslets a-breaking and a-smashing, and the sally of the champions rushing on<sup>2</sup>, the clashing and falling of the strong men overthrown, and the bending down (?) of the warriors inflicting the blows, and the groans of the men enduring them.

There was heard the skull-breaking (?) of the heads when sworded, and the cries of the necks and trunks after the heads, and the empty starting of the breasts and bellies after the bowels and entrails, and the hoarse cries of the heroes who were separating from their souls and tasting death.

There was heard the confused sounds of the breasts of the chiefs and the champions falling into the hollows of their shields, and the roaring of the shields a-splitting under them.

Then was heard the groaning and wailing of the youths, and the panting of the seniors, and the grief of the champions, and the complaint of the heroes, and the clamour of the soldiers, and the laments of the mighty men at the destruction of their forces, and the subjugation of their deeds of valour, and the destructive overwhelming which they suffered, and the great violence which they endured.

Then were heard the great, high, outlandish voices of the nobles and the generalissimos and the officers frightening their foes and egging on their followers to do bravely.

<sup>1</sup> literally 'neck-trunks', i. e. trunks having only necks, not heads.

<sup>2</sup> literally, 'hurling themselves', the possessive pron. *an* being here reflexive.

IS annsin ro gab Cesair *dano* for tocchail a gnim rigda os aird isin cath o'tconnaire a fedmanna cat[h]a for cach. Ro lin brut[h] [7 brigh], 7 faelscadh 7 dasacht 7 confadh 7 mire menman 7 aiccentæ é o'tconnaire in cath ic a congghail ina  
 5955 *agaid*, *cona* bai a samail *acht* amail innister in Badhbh catha do beith *cona* sraighlibh<sup>1</sup> fuilidhibh ina laim i timcill na cath ic aslach inn imairice for na slógaib<sup>2</sup>. Ba hamlaid sin do Cesair trena muintir 7 ina timcell, ar ní fagbaiti nach *n-uresbaidh* fair i *tús nó* a ndeiridh, no i mbeind no i medhon no i cúil<sup>3</sup> *nó* i  
 5960 ce[i]rn *nó* i n-aird [*nó* in-aircinn C.] *nó* inn airenac[h] don cath, *acht* atar le lucht cach [F. f. 135<sup>v</sup>] inaidh dibsin as *ettarra*<sup>4</sup> a n-aenar *no* bidh, 7 se gan anadh gan airisemh o *tus* co *deiredh* in catha, ic drud 7 ic dinge<sup>5</sup> 7 ic dluthughadh na slogh isin irgail, ic nertadh na nía, ic laidedh na laech, ic *gresacht* na ngalgat, ic  
 5965 muilliudh na *miledh*, ic *brostad* na mbuidhen, ic urail inn anta, ic tennadh in tairismhi, ic *aslach* na hinnsaigthe<sup>6</sup>; co tabradh som fuilled *morneirt* 7 *calmatais* i mmenmandaibh a *miledh* 7 a n-aiccentaib a ócláech tresin *ngreasachtbrostad*<sup>7</sup> sin, ge mba [*dichra* C.] *duthrac[h]tach* no beitis reimi ic slaigi<sup>8</sup> a n-  
 5970 *escarat* 7 ic airlech a mbidbad.

No bidh can airisemh *dano* ag adhmoladh a n-imbualta, 7 ic brethugudh<sup>9</sup> for a ngnimaibh gaiscidh, *ocus* ic mes a mbuilled 7 a mbemenn, 7 ic sirtincaisin a claidemh, *dus* cia dib isa claidem ba *cróderg*<sup>10</sup> uili d'fuil no ba *derce* rinn no  
 5975 *faebur* nammæ, *nó* cia dib no *laccadh* a fe[i]dm catha, no cia no tennadh ara omun-sumh 7 ara uráilemh, *nó* cia dibh isa claidem no *ferad* in *crecht*<sup>11</sup>, *nó* cia do beradh an beim co *furmiudh*, *nó* cia no *fuirmedh* in beim da mbítis a righth<sup>12</sup> for *combocadh* 7 for *crithnugudh*<sup>13</sup> o dorn[h]or in claidim co  
 5980 a gualainn.

<sup>1</sup> sraicchlib F. sraicchlibh C.<sup>2</sup> sloccaib F.<sup>3</sup> ceuil F. cuil C.<sup>4</sup> eturru C.<sup>5</sup> dince F. dincei C.<sup>6</sup> hinnsaighiti C.<sup>7</sup> tresan ngresachtlaidhed C.<sup>8</sup> slaidhi C.<sup>9</sup> bretuccud F. brethucchud C.<sup>10</sup> croderec F.<sup>11</sup> ind crechta C.<sup>12</sup> ricchthe F. riechti C.<sup>13</sup> crithnuccud F.

Then Caesar, when he saw every one performing his battle-duties, began to display his royal deeds in the battle. Heat and burning and madness and fury and frenzy of mind and nature filled him when he beheld the battle maintained against him; so that there was nothing like him save the war-goddess<sup>1</sup> who is said to be with her bloody scourges in her hand around the battles, inciting the hosts to combat<sup>2</sup>. Even so was Caesar through his followers and around them, for no one found him absent in the van or the rear, on the flank or in the middle, in a nook or a corner, in a point or an end or a forefront of the battle. But it seemed to those men in every place that he was among them alone, and he without stop or stay, from the van to the rear of the battle, closing up and pushing and joining together the troops in the fight, heartening the heroes, exhorting the warriors, urging the champions, egging on the soldiers, inciting the bands, commanding the halting, pressing on the standing still, persuading the attack. So that by means of that instigation and incitement he was putting an increase of might and valour into the spirits of his soldiers and into the natures of his warriors, although they had been previously eagerly, earnestly slaying their enemies and slaughtering their foes.

Then he ceased not praising their combating, and adjudging their deeds of valour, and measuring their strokes and their blows, and examining their swords to see which of them had his blade all over crimson with blood, or only red on point or edge<sup>3</sup>, or which of them was slack in his battle-work, or which was straining from fear of him or his requisition; or whose sword was inflicting a wound, or who was dealing a blow with setting, or who was setting the blow when his forearms were shaking and trembling from the hilt of the sword to his shoulder.

<sup>1</sup> literally, the Badb of battle. Here she stands for Bellona: in l. 902, supra, for Erinyes.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VII. 568: sanguineum ueluti quatiens Bellona flagellum.

<sup>3</sup> Inspicit et gladios, qui toti sanguine manent, Qui niteant primo tantum mucrone cruenti, Phars. VII. 560, 561.

In drem ann dano isa claidhbhi no maelta nó isa hairm no briste no dhailidh Cesair focetoir a ndaethain<sup>1</sup> airm gan uiresbaid doib. In drem ghonta nó bidh icon imbualad 7 a sreabana cro 7 a taesca fola ic tepersin dar a crechtaibh  
 5985 [F. f. 136<sup>r</sup>] dos-roic[h]edh Cesair ocus no druididh a bassa fri belaidh a n-alad noco roic[h]edh uadh a ndaethain sop ocus inrech<sup>2</sup> da n-étaighib inntu.

In dream [d]no uilimarbta ann, immorro, no brostaigedh mileda úaru ina n-inadhaib, 7 na milidh na freccrtais a  
 5990 gut-som nó a forcongra foc[h]etoir immi sin no gressadh-sum 7 no imáinedh reimhi iat de urlannaib a sleg noco ngabtais áit inn imairicc.

No mhúinedh 7 no suaicentaighedh na saerclanna 7 raigne na Roman dóibh. No tairmiscceadh impo daescursluagh 7  
 5995 daine dinnimhe dereoile do marbadh. No asslaighedh 7 no urailedh fortho immorro luc[h]t cadais 7 ceimend n-onorach 7 sil righ 7 rodaine in tsenaidh do mudugadh, ar as trena ndíthugudh<sup>3</sup> ro sail-siumh righi 7 flaitheus d'foghail do fein 7 da muintir.

Doghnidh buidechus mor 7 dobeiredh moladh adbal for  
 in dreim no diubraictis cinnu a carut co forníata uatha ar tabairt aichne fort[h]a, 7 siat fein ar na ndicendadh-side ar son escarat, ar ní finntais sochaidhe dib cia frisi fertais a comlann, ar no ditnitis na sceith 7 na luirecha 7 na cathbharra<sup>4</sup> iat, co-  
 6005 nidh arna marbadh 7 arna fodhb[ugh]adh<sup>5</sup> dobeirtis aichne for cennaib a carat 7 for a collaidh nochta ina fiadnaisi.

Ba haicher<sup>6</sup> ainmin anacarthach ainseirce ro feradh in caitgleo-sin muintire Poimp 7 Cesair. Rob amhnus inn imguin. Roba tric in t-imbualadh. Rob imluath [F. f. 136<sup>v</sup>] inn im-  
 6010 deg hail. Roba garb in galach. Roba mer miceill. Roba [borb C.]

<sup>1</sup> ndaethana C.

<sup>2</sup> innrach C.

<sup>3</sup> dithuceudh F. dithuccudh C.

<sup>4</sup> cathbarr C.

<sup>5</sup> fodbughad C.

<sup>6</sup> haceir C.

To those, then, whose swords were blunted or whose weapons were broken, Caesar at once used to supply a sufficiency of weapons without stint. To the wounded men who were (still) fighting, with their streams of gore and their outpours of blood flowing over their wounds, Caesar used to come, and push his hands against the lips of their gashes<sup>1</sup>, until they had therein from him enough of wisps and of tents<sup>2</sup> (made) from their garments.

As for those, then, who were quite killed, he used to urge the raw soldiers into their places, and those who did not immediately respond to his voice or his orders he used to beat them on or drive them with the shafts of their spears till they took their posts in the combat.

He used to recognise well and point out to them the nobles and the pick of the Romans. He forbade them to kill the rabble and the feeble, wretched people. But he incited and enjoined them to kill the folk of dignity and honorable ranks, and the royal race, and the great men of the senate, for through their destruction he looked to gain kingship and dominion for himself and his followers.

He was tendering great thanks and giving high commendation to those that, after recognising their friends and beheading them as if they were foes, were bravely throwing their heads afar<sup>3</sup>. For many of them knew not against whom they were fighting, since the shields and the hauberks and the helmets were covering them, so that (only) after killing and despoiling them could they recognise the heads of their friends and their naked bodies before them.

Bitter, rough, vindictive (?), unfriendly was that battle fought by Pompey's army and Caesar's. Keen was the mutual slaughter: frequent the smiting: swift the guarding: rude the valour. It was mad and senseless. Destructive was the common

<sup>1</sup> *Volnera multorum totum fusura cruorem Opposita premit ipse manu*, Phars. VII. 566—567.

<sup>2</sup> i. e. rolls of lint: more likely 'bandages'. But see the glossary, s. v. *inrech*.

<sup>3</sup> suggested by *quis pectora fratris Caedat et, ut notum possit spoliare cadaver Abscisum longe mittat caput*, Phars. VII. 626—628.

brat[h]amail in commarbadh 7 in comhmudughadh ro bai for maigh na Tesaili an uair-sin leo.

Mor corp saerclannda soicineoil do comartatar<sup>1</sup> claidhmhi<sup>2</sup> claislethna curadh ettarra. Mór laech luthmur laimtenach ro  
6015 letrait do laignib let[h]anglassaibh etarru. Mor cnes curad ro  
cerbbait do saigtibh snasta a sit[h]bacaibh etarra. Mor taeb  
treinfer ro tollait do slegaib slipta slinnlethna etarra. Mor  
ndromcla ndeglaech ro daingin-tuairgit<sup>3</sup> do liaccaibh lamh 7 do  
loirgfertsibh<sup>4</sup> catha eturra. Mor milidh merdana mórmennach  
6020 ro mudaighit do manaisibh murnec[h]aibh etarra<sup>5</sup>. Mor fer  
firduillech foirniata ro foirrgit co forranach tre imforraidh in  
eccomlann etarra. Mor mbuiden mbrigach<sup>6</sup> mborrfadach ro  
fostait i mbuailibh bais 7 inn ithlannaib ecca etarru. Mor n-  
airdri<sup>7</sup> n-uasal n-oirdnidhe forar' himredh midhiach ettarru.  
6025 Mor ndeighfer fial forusta forbfaillidh ro c[h]otar d'aittibh<sup>8</sup> ur-  
granna anaipc[h]e ettorru. Mor n-occlaeach alainn agedc[h]ain,  
7 mór senlaech sirduillech (?) serbsrón doroc[h]ratar i n-othur-  
ligib<sup>9</sup> ecca ettarra. Mor rig rogarg<sup>10</sup> rodiumsach, 7 mor  
tuisech tenn talcur tairismech<sup>11</sup> isa meic 7 isa húi 7 isa carait  
6030 7 isa comsloinntigh<sup>12</sup> [F. f. 137<sup>r</sup>] ro comhdigbait<sup>13</sup> immailli  
friú fein ettarru.

Ro fasatar ocus ro forbretar iaram cuirp 7 cinn 7 colla  
na Románach soc[h]enelach i mmedhon in armaigh [i]arsin, co  
mbatar 'na carnaib 7 'na cnoctulcaib comarda 7 'na ndruim-  
6035 nibh 7 'na ndumadhaibh dimóra ann can cummusc daerc[h]lann  
no daescurslógh<sup>14</sup> no daine ndereoil forra, acht madh fir-  
frema<sup>15</sup> dilsí na Roman fein amain do neoch as rigda 7 as saire  
7 as soic[h]enelciu tainic riam dib im sil Reim 7 Romail 7  
Iuin, Uuilt 7 Mair 7 Maire 7 Meteill 7 Sill 7 Scip 7 Caitt 7  
6040 Cuir 7 Camill 7 Catrin 7 Corpin: im sil Faib 7 Vair 7 Antoin  
7 Luig 7 Lucil 7 Torquait diumsaigh, 7 im sil na rigflaithe

<sup>1</sup> comortadur C.<sup>2</sup> claidhbe C.<sup>3</sup> daincein tuairceit F. daingentuairgit C.<sup>4</sup> loircferstibh F. loircferstib C.<sup>5</sup> romudhaicset do manæsaibh

murneacha eturru C.

<sup>6</sup> brigmur C.<sup>7</sup> airdricch F.<sup>8</sup> daichtíph C.<sup>9</sup> inoturliccib F. oturligibh C.

killing and defeating which then took place with them on the plain of Thessaly.

Many noble, wellborn bodies did the broad-grooved swords of heroes destroy between them. Many active, eager warriors were mangled by broad blue lances between them. Many skins of heroes were cut by trimmed arrows sped from longbows. Many sides of champions were pierced by polished, broad-bladed lances. Many crowns of valiant warriors were strongly struck by the hand-stones and battle-clubs. Many furious, bold, high-spirited soldiers were overthrown by the clamorous (?) pikes. Many men truly-desirous, heroic, were destroyed violently by the overwhelming of the unequal fight. Many vigorous, proud bands were stopt in byres of death and in threshing-floors of dissolution. Many noble, ordained overkings (there were) on whom misfortune was inflicted. Many nobles, generous, sedate, cheery, went to hideous, premature deaths. Many beautiful, fair-faced youths, and many eager, sharpnosed (?) veterans fell in sickbeds of death. Many cruel, haughty kings (there were), and many leaders firm, strong, steady, whose sons and grandsons, friends and kinsmen were quelled along with themselves.

Then the corpses and heads and bodies of the well-born Romans grew and increased amid the battle-field, so that they were as heaps and equal hills, and as ridges and vast mounds, without any admixture of the lowborn or rabble or wretched people, but only the true, proper roots of the Romans themselves, the kingliest, freest and noblest that had come from them, including the race of Remus and Romulus, and Junius, Vulteius and Marius and Marcus and Metellus and Sylla and Scipio and Cato and Curio and Camillus and Quadratus (?) and Corvinus: including the race of Fabius and Varus and Antonius and Lucius and Lucilius and Torquatus the Proud; and including the race of the other Roman royal lords and the

<sup>10</sup> ro garce F.

<sup>11</sup> tarcuisnech C.

<sup>12</sup> comsloinnticch F. comhsloindtigh C.

<sup>13</sup> comdibdaid C.

<sup>14</sup> daosccursloigh F. daescarsloig C.

<sup>15</sup> firremhu C.

Romanach arcena 7 na ndeigfer ndingmála ro c[h]insett o Aeneas mac Anacis 7 o Asccan mac Aeneása anuas cusin aimsir sin in air moir i muigh<sup>1</sup> na Tesali.

6045 *Acht* cena *gérbo* imda *cuirp* deglaech 7 colla saerclann ina faenlighi *for* muigh na Tesali isin uair-sin<sup>2</sup>, araisin roba suaic[h]n<sup>id</sup> airerda *corp* inn oenoclaigh ic fagbail bais *ettarru*, 7 as allata mormenmnach ro cuaidh docum n-écca .i. Doimit tuisseach *cathrach* Corpín isin *Etail*. Lainfear gradha 7 cuingid  
6050 *comairle* don airdrigh .i. do Poimp, *eside*<sup>3</sup>, intan tainic Cesair *for* *tosach* a *šlogaid* isin *Etail*. Ro fobair [F. f. 137<sup>v</sup>] an fer sin a caistiall<sup>4</sup> do *congghail* ina aghaid 7 *gan* *gialladh* do *etir* 7 *gan* a *riarugudh*<sup>5</sup>, *co* ndeac[h]aidh<sup>6</sup> Cesair ar eiccin *for* an caistiall<sup>4</sup>, go rabatar a aittrepaiddh<sup>6</sup> 7 Domit [fén C.] *for* a  
6055 *commus*. Co tucc Cesair a sáiri dó, 7 *gur'* leicc im[s]lan uadh [é] dochom a tigerna<sup>7</sup> fein.

Tarla Cesair annsin cuici *dano* 7 Domit *for* anamthaigh ina freslighi<sup>8</sup> isin ármaigh<sup>9</sup>, 7 *creec[h]t[a]* letarta fata fiartarstna<sup>10</sup> mora tairis 7 tregmadhæ doimne difulaing<sup>11</sup> 7 *mersee*<sup>12</sup> dileigis ann,  
6060 7 se fein ic a imbirt *ocus* ic a fothraccadh isna linntip dubfolæ 7 isna haibnib cro batar fo *cosaibh* na *curadh* isin c[h]ath.

Tencais Cesair fair, 7 anais os a cinn isin cath, 7 asbert fris: Sirsan duit *beith* amlaidh sin, a Doimit, ol Cesair; as failidh linn do *scaradh* re coimitecht 7 re comairle Poimp, *ocus*  
6065 in *cathughad* do gnim *dartheis* festu.

IS failid limsa *dano*, *for* Domit, *toc[h]t* saor [do]cum bais *amal* teigim, 7 Poimp ina tigerna<sup>13</sup> damh, 7 t'facbail-si darm-eisi gan clodh catha *for* mo cairdibh beos.

IS inuechtain ro fogluais a beolu frisín mbecc n-urlabra-  
6070 sin intan ro linsat<sup>14</sup> dorcata an bais a rusca<sup>15</sup> 7 *dus-fainic* in suan suthain 7 *dubc[h]otludh* iarnaidhe inn ecca, 7 ro scar a

<sup>1</sup> muic[h] F. muigh C.<sup>2</sup> anuairsin C.<sup>3</sup> in fer sin C.<sup>4</sup> caisiall, ccaisiall C.<sup>5</sup> riaruccud F.<sup>6</sup> leg. aittrebhaigh? aittrebht. C.<sup>7</sup> ticcerna F.<sup>8</sup> freslicchi F. freislicche C.<sup>9</sup> armaic[h] F.<sup>10</sup> fiartarstna C.<sup>11</sup> difulaince F. difuluig C.<sup>12</sup> innsee doimni C.<sup>13</sup> ticcerna F. ticcerna C.<sup>14</sup> lingset F. linsat C.<sup>15</sup> ruscu C.

worthy nobles who descended from Aeneas son of Anchises, and from Ascanius son of Aeneas, down to that time of the great slaughter in the plain of Thessaly.

Howbeit, though many were the bodies of valiant soldiers and the corpses of nobles then lying supine on the plain of Thessaly, still the body of one warrior dying among them was noticeable and pleasant. Gloriously and spiritedly he went unto death. It was Domitius, the chief of the town Corfinium in Italy. A thorough friend and champion of counsel to the generalissimo Pompey was he when Caesar, at the beginning of his hosting, entered Italy. That man undertook to hold his citadel against Caesar, and refused to submit to him and to do his will, whereupon Caesar overcame the citadel, and its garrison and Domitius were in his power. Then Caesar gave him his freedom and allowed him to go unhurt to his own master<sup>1</sup>.

So Caesar came to him while Domitius was at his last gasp, lying down on the battle-field, with great, long, mangled, wounds athwart him, and deep, intolerable gashes, and incurable scars (?), and he himself wallowing and bathing in the pools of dark blood and in the rivers of gore that were under the feet of the heroes in the battle.

Caesar looked at him, and remained above his head in the battle, and said to him: „Well done for thee to be thus, O Domitius! We are glad that thou art severed from the company and the counsel of Pompey, and that henceforward the warfare will be waged without thee.“

„I too am glad“, says Domitius, „to go free to death as I am going, with Pompey as my lord, and to leave thee behind me without as yet routing my friends in battle.“

Hardly had he moved his lips for that little utterance, when the darknesses of death filled his eyes, and the everlasting sleep and the dark, iron slumber of destruction came

---

<sup>1</sup> see above, ll. 1292—1302.

ainim re a corp, 7 fuair bas ar<sup>1</sup> maig na *Tesaille* [F. f. 138<sup>r</sup>] amlaidh-sin.

IS truag tra ro bas isin cath 'arsin.

6075 Rob imda ann fuaim saigte re setnaigh<sup>2</sup> saerclann, 7 fuaim claidib ic a clannadh i corp, 7 fuaim sleigi ic a sadudh i slis, 7 fuaim tuaighi ice tescadh treinfir, 7 fuaim biaili ic brudh bidbadh, 7 fuaim luirgi<sup>3</sup> re luirigh, 7 fuaim cloichi re cathbarr, *ocus* mell dar<sup>4</sup> mallainn miledh.

6080 Rob imda ann dano sceith ic a scoltadh, 7 targa ic a tescadh, 7 luirecha daingne ic a ndianscailedh, *ocus* asana iarnaide ic a n-athcuma, 7 cathbairr ic a combrudh, *ocus* cait[h]creasa ic a cruaidhletradh, 7 claicne curad ic a claidhmedh<sup>5</sup>.

Rob imdha ann dano meidhi maelderga<sup>6</sup>, 7 eirrsci omha 6085 úirtescdha, 7 aladha obela oslaicthi, 7 crec[h]ta uræ ainmesardha, 7 tregmada doimne dileigis, 7 letartha fata fiarcamma, 7 fuasmada garbta<sup>7</sup> gaibtecha, 7 beimenna tuitmi, 7 builledha marbta, 7 gona bais.

Rob imdha ann dano cuirp cirrthi, 7 enis cerbta, 7 taoib 6090 tolla, 7 laich lonna letartha, 7 lama leonta, 7 cind combristi, *ocus* oicc at[h]gaiti, *ocus* milidh marbta, 7 galgata gonta, 7 anraidh 'arna n-airlech, 7 colla curadh i cosair cro.

Rob imdha ann dano fir i faenligibh<sup>8</sup>, *ocus* aighthi frengbana fuataite, 7 gnuisi galgat [F. f. 138<sup>v</sup>] ice glassadh, *ocus* 6095 bail basda ic bidgarnaig, *ocus* suile ic a saebad, *ocus* beoil bana ic blasachtaigh, *ocus* meidheda saerchlann ic snighi, 7 scamana teseta ic tobruchtaigh<sup>9</sup>, *ocus* cinn chruinne<sup>10</sup> i coimrith<sup>11</sup>, 7 rui<sup>12</sup> reptha ic ruc[h]taigh, *ocus* uc[h]tbruinnedha echda ic a n-urtoceabail, *ocus* cridhedha tolla ic tepersin, *ocus* 6100 lama letartæ ic leimnech, 7 bonnc[h]osa bana barbardhæ ic brebgail.

<sup>1</sup> for C.

<sup>3</sup> luireci F. luirece C.

<sup>5</sup> claihbed C.

<sup>7</sup> garbu C.

<sup>9</sup> tobruchtaicch F. tobruchtad C.

<sup>11</sup> ccoimrith F.

<sup>2</sup> setnaigh C.

<sup>4</sup> tar C.

<sup>6</sup> maeldercca F. maelderccu C.

<sup>8</sup> faonliccibh F. faenlighibh C.

<sup>10</sup> cruinnighähi C.

<sup>12</sup> cuirp C.

to him, and his soul parted from his body; and thus he died on the plain of Thessaly<sup>1</sup>.

Sad indeed it was in the battle afterwards.

Abundant was the sound of an arrow against the trunk of nobles, and the sound of a sword piercing a body, and the sound of a spear penetrating a flank, and the sound of an axe hewing a champion, the sound of a hatchet crushing a foe, the sound of a club against a corslet, the sound of a stone against a helmet, and a ball over a soldier's temporal artery.

Many, then, were shields split, and targes cut, and strong corslets loosened, and iron greaves severed, and helmets crushed, and battle-belts mangled, and heroes' skulls cleft with swords.

Many, too, were red, headless trunks, and raw, freshly-cut carcasses, and open, gaping wounds, and fresh, unmeasured lacerations, and deep, incurable gashes, and long, crooked manglings, and rough, dangerous blows, and felling strokes, and deadly knocks, and hurts of death.

Many, too, were bodies torn, and skins slashed, and flanks pierced, and fierce warriors mangled, and hands injured, and heads broken, and youths severely wounded, and soldiers killed, and braves gored, and champions slaughtered, and heroes' bodies in a bed of blood.

Many, too, were men lying on their backs, and faces distorted pale, spectral, and heroes' countenances growing green, and deadened limbs starting, and eyes rolling wildly, and white lips tasting (death), and necks of nobles dripping (blood) and cloven lungs oozing out, and gathered heads running together, and rent trunks groaning, and pure breasts heaving, and perforated hearts pouring, and mangled hands twitching<sup>2</sup>, and barbaric white soles spurning.

---

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 599—609: *Mors tamen eminuit clarorum in strage uirorum Pugnacis Domiti, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> literally 'leaping'.

Rob imda ann dano deghlaeich ic dula re haidiðh n-an-  
apaigh, *ocus* droc[h]dhiach ar degduine, *ocus* airrlech namhat  
ar collaib righ.

6105 Rob imdha ann dano aidedha ecnecha anaichinta, *ocus*  
ernaile imdha étualaing<sup>1</sup> ica n-imbirt for anradaibh.

Robtar ile na hasrusa ecca, *ocus* robtar saini na sligthi<sup>2</sup>  
bais ro batar re curadaib an cat[h]a 7 re n-occaibh na him-  
gonai annsin, uair drong<sup>3</sup> mor ann 7 as amlaidh no bitis  
6110 ic gnim in imairice, 7 na slega 7 na claidhmhi<sup>4</sup> comtarsna  
trempe.

Drong<sup>3</sup> mór aile ann dano, 7 as amlaidh no bitis ic gnim  
in imairice, 7 iat 'na suidhe 7 a cossa 'arna tesccadh fotho i  
comarda fri borde[h]jimsaibh a lluirech.

6115 Drong<sup>3</sup> mór aili ann dano, *ocus* as amlaid no bitis, *ocus*  
iat 'na sesamh *ocus* a n-inathraighi<sup>5</sup> for ochursnam re [a] cos-  
aibh, [F. f. 139r] *ocus* iat ice tuinnsiumh *ocus* ic saltarnaigh<sup>6</sup>  
fort[h]a.

Drong<sup>3</sup> mor aile ann dano, *ocus* is amlaid no bitis, *ocus*  
6120 siat 'na sesam ar tesccadh a llamh *ocus* a mball dib co talam,  
7 iat ice suinnenaigh<sup>7</sup> a mbidbadh da ngúailibh *ocus* da cos-  
aibh, ar ni bidh cumang<sup>8</sup> imghona no imbualti aili occo.

Drong<sup>9</sup> mór aili *et cetera*, *ocus* claidhmi<sup>10</sup> a mbidbad  
arna clannadh ina cráesaib<sup>11</sup> *ocus* iatt<sup>12</sup> ic comhchoccnamh na  
6125 claidem *ocus* ice atc[h]ur a n-anmann imailli friu dara mbelaib  
seachtair.

Drong<sup>9</sup> mór aile *et cetera*, *ocus* iat<sup>13</sup> ic fuirmiudh in beime  
*ocus* iat<sup>13</sup> fein ic comt[h]uitim docomh láir leis.

Drong<sup>9</sup> mór *et cetera*, 7 iat<sup>14</sup> ic tobruc[h]tadh fo cassail<sup>15</sup>  
6130 i mbronn 7 arm a namat i n-áinfecht<sup>16</sup> dar<sup>17</sup> a mbruinnibh  
sec[h]tair.

<sup>1</sup> etualaince F. etualuing C.      <sup>2</sup> slicthi F.      <sup>3</sup> dronce F. C.

<sup>4</sup> claidbi C.      <sup>5</sup> ninathraicchi F. nathraicche C.

<sup>6</sup> saltarnuigh C.      <sup>7</sup> suinnenaigh F. suinnenuigh C.

<sup>8</sup> cumance F. qmance C.      <sup>9</sup> Dronce F.      <sup>10</sup> cloidbi C.

<sup>11</sup> crasaib C. crasaib F.      <sup>12</sup> siad C.      <sup>13</sup> siat C.      <sup>14</sup> siatt C.

<sup>15</sup> chossail C.      <sup>16</sup> aoinfecht F. ænecht C.      <sup>17</sup> tar C.

Many too, were the good warriors going to untimely death, and evil fortune befalling a noble, and slaughter of foes on bodies of kings.

Many, then, were the violent, strange, tragic deaths, and many unbearable kinds being inflicted on champions.

Many were the paths of destruction, and various the roads of death, which were with the heroes of the battle and the youths of the conflict; for thus was a crowd of them: fighting with spears and swords athwart through their bodies.

Another great crowd there, and thus they were fighting: sitting down, with their legs lopped beneath them as high as the fringes of their hauberks<sup>1</sup>.

Another great crowd there, and thus they were: standing up with their entrails streaming (?) against their feet, and they (the feet) crushing and trampling upon them.

Another great crowd there, and thus they were: standing up after their hands and their limbs were cut off to the ground, and they jostling (?) their foes with their shoulders and their feet, for they had no power of wounding or striking others.

Another great crowd etc., with the swords of their foemen thrust into their gullets, and they at the same time gnashing the swords and sending forth their souls over their lips.

Another great crowd etc., and they dealing the blow and themselves falling down with it to the plain.

Another great crowd etc., and they bursting (?) under the vestment of their bellies, and the weapons of their foes at the same time out over their breasts.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Witherington in the ballad of Chevy Chase.

Drong<sup>1</sup> mór aili *et cetera* 7 a taescca folu 7 a sreaba cro icc snighi<sup>2</sup> asa corpaiph, 7 ni praipiti no antais don imbualadh fos noco bfacebadh a fuil *ocus* a nert *ocus* a n-ainim  
6135 i n-aeinfecht iat.

Drong mór aili *et cetera*, *ocus* iat ina lighi<sup>3</sup> co landluith re lar, 7 airm a namhat 7 a slegha saidhti trena corpaibh, co ngabtais in *talam-tuinide* trempo.

Drong<sup>1</sup> mór aili *et cetera*, 7 a llamha dessa *icon* imbual-  
6140 adh *ocus* a llamha cléa icc *cong bail* a n-inni 7 a n-inathraigh<sup>4</sup> inntu.

Drong mór aili *et cetera*, 7 iat fein ic dul [do]cum bhais, 7 iat ic aichne a n-inaid<sup>5</sup> catha do *cong bail* da macaibh 7 da mbraithribh daraneisi.

6145 [F. f. 139<sup>v</sup>] Drong<sup>1</sup> mor aile, *ocus* as amlaidh no bitis, o tecnaitis a caruit *ocus* a coibnes[t]u<sup>6</sup> i cindeomair friu, intan ro soic[h]ed co a n-airlech *ocus* co fodbadh<sup>7</sup>occo, no diubraictis cinnu a carut i ciana uatha, co mbadh lughaiti<sup>8</sup> badh nar no badh meabul leo fodbadh<sup>9</sup> na corp, o na tabairti aichni for a  
6150 cendaibhocco.

Drong<sup>1</sup> mór ailiu ann dano, is ed dobeiredh an t-ircar do-  
conaign<sup>10</sup> doib, co mbitis ic airlech 7 ic fodbadh<sup>11</sup> corp a n-  
aithriuch<sup>12</sup> fodein, *ocus* o na tairced leo cind<sup>13</sup> a n-aithri  
d'folac[h] dobertis *testa* an talman do lucht a fiadnaisiu nach  
6155 cuirp carutt<sup>14</sup> itir no bitis ica fodbadh<sup>9</sup>occo. Uair sochaide *cusa*  
tarla i cinncomair friss isin cath mór-sa maighe<sup>15</sup> na Tesaili  
a athair no a mac no a brat[h]air no a cliamain no a com-  
c[h]atharrda.

Conidh airisin ro facsatt auctair na Roman *ocus* lucht  
6160 cummæ in sceoil-si comraic an cathu can a n-aisneis [*ocus* gan

<sup>1</sup> Dronce F.

<sup>5</sup> licchi F. lighi C.

<sup>5</sup> inadh C.

<sup>7</sup> co a fodhbugud C.

<sup>10</sup> do conaicch F. doconaicch C.

<sup>12</sup> aithreach C.

<sup>14</sup> carad C.

<sup>2</sup> snicchi F. C.

<sup>4</sup> inathraicchi C.

<sup>6</sup> coibnesdu C.

<sup>8</sup> luechaiti F. luechnidi C. <sup>9</sup> fodbugud C.

<sup>11</sup> fodbuuccud C.

<sup>13</sup> cionnu C.

<sup>15</sup> morsu maicchi F. maighi C.

Another great crowd, etc., and their spurts of blood and streams of gore pouring out of their bodies; and yet not the sooner did they cease fighting until their blood and their strength and their soul at the same time were leaving them.

Another great crowd etc., and they lying down close to the ground, and the weapons of their foes, and their spears, driven through their bodies, so that through these they were taking hold of the site of the earth.

Another great crowd etc., with their right hands at the smiting, and their left hands holding in their bowels and their entrails.

Another great crowd etc., and they themselves going to death, while they knew that their post of battle was being maintained by their sons and their brothers after them.

Another great crowd, and thus they were when their friends and their kinsmen happened to be opposite them: when they came to slaughtering and spoiling them, they used to cast their friends' heads far away from them, so that by not recognising the heads they might have the less shame or disgrace in spoiling the corpses<sup>1</sup>.

Another great crowd there also: 'tis this that the unlucky chance gave them, that they were slaughtering and spoiling the bodies of their own fathers; and when they did not try to hide their fathers' heads they would give the persons present the testimony of the earth that it was not at all the bodies of relatives that they were spoiling<sup>2</sup>. For in this great battle of the plain of Thessaly there was many a man whose father or son or brother or son-in-law or fellow-citizen chanced to be opposite to him.

So therefore the Roman authors and the framers of this story left the combats of the battle without relating and re-

<sup>1</sup> Phars. VII. 626—628: Inque hostis cadat arma sui, quis pectora fratris Caedat et, ut notum possit spoliare cadauer. Abscisum longe mittat caput.

<sup>2</sup> Phars. VII. 628—630: ora parentis Quis laceret nimiaque probet spectantibus ira Quem iugulat, non esse patrem.

a n-innisin, C.] co suaicnidh. IS tre cell 7 tre comairli dano ro facsat na hauctair<sup>1</sup> cetnu righpersannu na Roman can suaicintugudh<sup>2</sup> a ngnimradh isin cath, fobith na bad leabur cuimnighthi<sup>3</sup> folad da clannaibh daneis an scél-su, na ro eirged  
 6165 misceais ocus miduthrac[h]t ina cridhibh etarru fein, intan at-cluinfitis a n-aithri ocus a mbrait[h]ri do commarbad araili i comraictib in cathæ sæ.

---

<sup>1</sup> huedair C.

<sup>2</sup> suaicintuccudh F. suaicniucchud C.

<sup>3</sup> cuimnicchthi F. cuimhnighthe C.

counting them particularly. Through prudence and design the same authors left the royal persons of the Romans without making known their deeds in the battle, lest this story might be a book of rancorous memories to their children after them, and cause hatred and illwill to arise in their hearts among themselves when they should hear that their fathers and their brothers killed one another in the combats of this battle.

## Glossarial Index.

- a4679, *one*, pretonic prefix to numerals unaccompanied by nouns, GC.<sup>2</sup> 301, 302: cf. Gr. ἑκατόν 'one hundred', and Skr. *sa-hástram*. 'one thousand', and *sa-kṛt*. 'once'. From Idg. *sē*, with regular loss of initial *s* and change of short pretonic *e* to *a*. Also found in a *chách* 'unus quisque'. Wind. Wtb. 410. a *dám my two*, a *dát thy two*.
- abaigi 2133, 3175, for *apaige entrails*.
- ábair 2078, for *adbair* pl. n. of *ad-bar timber*.
- abairt F. 971, 972, 1980, 2826, 3621, 4124, 4360, 4451, 5027, seems to mean *behaviour, proceeding, feat*. O'Cl. has *abairt* .i. *ealadha no bés*, which points to an O. Ir. *apairt*, *abairt*, Ir. T. III<sup>2</sup> 262.
- abann-*slíab* 5901, a *mountain producing a river*: Cymr. *afon*, O. Brit. *Abona*, Lat. *amnis* from \**abnis*.
- abar-dorcha 1090, *great darkness, dusk*: *abar* = Cymr. *afn*, Goth. *abrs*.
- abis fesa 4491, *abyss of knowledge*.
- abra dat. sg. 4204, *eyelid*: one would have expected *abrait*: Cymr. *amrant*, Corn. *abrans*. Br. *abrant*: cf. Lat. *frons*?
- acæ om 3781, *no indeed!* The *ac* is obviously the *acc*, *aicc* of Wind. Wtb. but the *æ* is obscure to me. As to *om* (rectius *omm*) see infra.
- acaide *inhabitant, husbandman, tenant*, pl. n. *accaidi*, *acaide* 1227, 2901, *acaidheadha* .i. *aittreabh-taigh no tionontaigh* O'Cl. Possibly cogn. with Umbr. *acnu* 'fundus (?)' and Lat. *acnua* a piece of land 120 feet square.
- acais 837, O. Ir. *accais*, nom. pl. *aicsin*, is, like Cymr. *achos*, borrowed from Lat. *occāsio*.
- acardach, see *an-acardach*.
- acc iter ón 2207, *not that at all!*
- accáine 5943, *wailing*. (ad-c.).
- accarsoite 176, *anchorage, an anchoring place*: from ON. *akkarsæti*.
- accael 4032, (ad-cóil) *very narrow*.
- accarb *very rough*, *acarb* 1338, (ad-garbh?), compar. *accairbhi* 1202. Cymr. *agarw*.
- accomul 4106, *adjoining*. (ad-c.).
- acc-so 4285, *to this!*
- accurus 1184, *hunger*, deriv. of *accor* .i. *saint* O'Cl.
- acétóir 1793, 2211, *at once* (ad-cét-óir) synon. with *fo chét-óir* 1789.
- acfaing 1488, *acfuing* 1225, *corruptions of acmaing, acmuing*, q. v.
- achad 4746, *field*. O. Ir. *ached*.

- acmaing 2725, 3194, 4750, 5499,  
acmuing 279, *means, capacity*.
- acsnam by metathesis for ascnam  
(ad-co-sn.).
- ada 959, 982, 1166; *meet, due, a rite*,  
uili-ada consulachta 327<sup>b</sup>, *all rites  
of consulship*.
- ad-agaim 2120, *I go to*.
- adaile 3989, by metathesis for *ad-  
laic* 51, 1626.
- ad-amra 404, *wonderful*.
- adanta 784, *torches*, lit. *kindlings*,  
pl. n. of adandad, gen. adanta, v. n.  
of *ad-annaim, adnaim*, 1030, 1884,  
1897, 2140, pret. part. pass. adanta  
Tbc. 562, 778.
- adar leis 405, 1455, 2181, *seems to  
him*, see atar.
- ad-arc 5616, *horn*. Gallolat. *adarca*,  
Gallogr. ἀδάρα.
- adareach 4156, *horned*.
- adartha 470, 873, gen. pl. of pret.  
part. pass. of adraim *I adore*.
- adbar catha 205, *cause (lit. matter)  
of battle*: adbar essaenta 126,  
*matter of disunion*.
- adbchlossach 1162, *pompous, vain-  
glorious*, (.i. lán do ghlóir dhimh-  
áoin, O'Cl.), deriv. of adbchlos  
*pomp*. P. and H. 3983.
- adbul *great, huge, vast*, compar.  
aidbli-thi 2518, *the greater*.
- adbul-trén 327, *great and strong,  
mighty*.
- ad-cfu *I see*, adctis 873, *they were  
seen*.
- adelge gen. pl. 4644, *needment?*,  
seems cogn. with O. Ir. *aidlic-  
nigur* denom. of *aidlicen* (gl. egens,  
gl. indigens) Ml. 36<sup>c</sup> 12, 70<sup>b</sup> 7.  
O'Cl. has *adhailg* (for *adhlaig*) .i.  
mian 'desire', which may be nom.  
sg. of our *adelge*.
- adelgne, aidilgne, adilgnige 2355 and  
note 22. *need*.
- ad-étig 3970, *abominable*.
- ad-fúar 292, *frigid*, for aduár q. v.  
a-diu 3689, *hence*, Tbc. 5705: a diu  
7 anall 5811, 5828, *hence and  
thence*.
- adlaic 51, 1626, *desirable*.
- ad-leisce F. 4192, *great sloth*, Four  
Masters 1592 (p. 1916), deriv. of  
adlesc *very slothful*.
- adma 2938, *skilful*, Contribb. 23,  
adhma .i. eolach, O'Cl.
- ádmaire 4997, *luck*, deriv. of *ád-  
mar*, Ir. T. IV 376.
- ad-mall 4414, 4543, *delaying much?*  
O. Ir. *amall* ex \**ad-melno*- 'delay',  
cogn. with Gr. μέλλω. In Con-  
tribb. 23, *admall* is rendered by  
'quick, nimble, ready, active', et  
sic P. O'C. s. v. admall.
- admi 32, *utensils*. O. Ir. *aidmi*, pl.  
n. of *adim instrument*.
- ad-molad 5971, *act of praising*.
- adraim 1166, *I adore*, v. n. adrad  
1189.
- ad-úar 292, 436, 5223, *very cold*,  
Cymr. *addoer*.
- ad-úath 769, 919, 965, 1469, 1771,  
3534, 4091, 4346, 4633, *horror*.
- ad-uathmar 896, 1070, 3828, 4019,  
4106, *very fearful, dreadful, hor-  
rible*.
- adubramar 384, *we have mentioned*.
- aegaire 409, *shepherd*, for óegaire.  
óe, ói = Lat. *ovis*, Gr. αἰ-πόλος.
- aelén 3410, *island*, now oileán.
- aelenda 4722, *limy? schön*, Tbc. 5593,  
áilendai LU. 91<sup>a</sup> 30 = áelda  
*limed, plastered*, deriv. of *áel*  
'lime'.
- áenda 303, 4170, *unique, alone*.
- áentadach 2271, *united, close*.

- aér, gen. aeoir 362, 2540, from Lat. *aer*. see aiér.
- aérda 364, 1955, 5000, 5436, *aerial*.
- áes F. *age*, gen. áissi (leg. áisse) 353. In O. Ir. neuter, as we see from *aes nesci* etc., and gen. *áis*. Cymr. *oes*, Lat. *aeuum*.
- áes M. *folk*: (O. Ir. gen. aiso, aisso, óisa, óesa, Ascoli Gloss. XVIII, where *oisse* populi is a mistake for *cisse* (gl. inuecta).
- áes cairdiusa 233, *gossips*, cairdius [Crist] *gossipred*.
- áes commaind 3567, *comrades*, com-mann *fellowship*.
- áes cummtha 574, *comrades*, cum-maid (com-buid), *partnership*.
- áes furfóera 4850, *proclaimers*, *summoners* (for-ócair).
- áes madma 336, *defeated or routed persons* (maidm).
- áes ócbaid 1720, *youths*, (ócbad).
- ág *fear*, gen. áig 4904, acc. tre ág láma Hectoír, Ir. T. II 35.
- aged-bán 4099, 4177, *pale-faced*, aigedbán, Lism. Lives, 3791.
- aged-cháin 6026, *fair-faced*.
- aged-lethan 5634, *broad-faced*.
1. ágmar 5361, *warlike*, *brave*, Ac. Sen. 6967, Tbc. pp. 232, 779, deriv. of ág 'battle' 5803.
2. ágmar 5913, *fearful*, deriv. of ág *fear*.
- aiblenaib 5429, dat. pl. of aiblén, a compd of aith and blén 'groin'?
- aibéis 1446, aibhéis .i. muir O'Cl., gen. fothada na haibesi P. H. 35. Cymr. *affwoys*, Br. *er-voas*, Rc. XX 205, Lat. *abyssus*: see Pedersen, VG. i. 202.
- aicher 6007, *bitter*.
- aichne 2618, 4809, for aithgne *recognition*.
- aidbliu 5872, for aiblle *hugeness*.
- aidbli-thi 2518, *the greater*
- aichhide 848, 880, 4386, *nocturnal*, deriv. of aichde *night*.
- aided 6102, 6105, *violent death*, gen. aideda 3480, pl. dat. aittib 6025.
- aidlenn 4323, *a rack for arms*.
- aid-milled 4136, 4363, *destruction*.
- aiér 3484, *air*, gen. aieir 3485. see aér.
- aigén = *oceanus*, gen. aigeoin 1385.
- aigrecht 5257, *heirloom*, *heirship*.
- aigreta 4943, 5223, 5303, *icy*, deriv. of aigred 2936, *ice*.
- áigthide 498, 896, 3659, *terrible*,
- áichtide 979, 1260, áichthide 3109, áightige 4019, deriv. of ág 'fear'.
- ail brátha 2917, *rock of Doom*, ail nemchumscaigthe 5374.
- áil 1376, *pleasing*.
- ailbín 5639 (better ailmfín), *a small herd or flock*, dimin. of *alma*.
- áilgius 619, 621, 676, 1223, 2494, 2633, 2726, 5282, 5542, *an urgent demand*.
- ailsecht 5543, *negligence*: cogn. with ailsed Tbc. p. 679, aillsigim 'I neglect', Ac. Sen. 758, aillsi .i. faillighe, O'Cl.
- ailsedach 797, *negligent*, Contribb. 40.
- ailtnide 4688, 5343, *razorlike*, deriv. of *altan*, q. v.
- aim-less 426, *injury*, opp. of *less*. cf. Cymr. *afles*, *les*, Corn. *les* (gl. commodum).
- aim-lesc 2294 = aimhleasg *slack*, *slothful*, *indolent*, O'Br. the opp. of *lesc*.
- aim-reid 1339, 4028, *unsmooth*, *rough-*, the opp. of réid.
- aimsim 5679, *I hit*, *aim at*, amsim Contribb., amsitis, Tbc. 3559, denom. of *ammus* (*ad-mus*).

- ainbthine 166, 868, = an-bthine q. v.
- ainceis acc. 2920, *trouble, distress, calamity*: ancess Trip. 14, aincis Ac. Sen. p. 377, ainces *Noth*, Tbc. p. 73, aingeis .i. mallachd, O'Cl. ain-creitmech 4932, *unbeliever*.
- ain-eóil 3205, *unknown, foreign*: deriv. of an-eol *ignorance*: a crichaib uara aneoil YBL. 316<sup>a</sup>.
- áinesa 5250, gen. sg. of *ánus* 'pleasure', Glanz, Vergnügen, Spiel, Tbc. p. 920, deriv. of *án* 'ardens, igneus', Acc. Gloss. XXXV.
- ain-éscaid 4415, 4430, 5589, *inactive, slow*.
- aingid 3952, 4021, 4314, *evil*. Alic aingide, Guy 32, 273.
- ain-farmartach 2844, *ill-fated, destructive*, Contribb. 103, Guy 96.
- ain-mesarda 4831, 5760, 6085, anmesarda 3716, 3718, *immeasurable, immoderate, intemperate*.
- ainmide neime 1773, *poisonous animal*.
- ain-min 3060, 5381, 6007, *rough, ungentle*: opp. of *min*.
- ain-serc 5381, 6007, *unfriendly*.
- aipeche 3503, *ripeness*, deriv. of *apaig*, Asc. Gl. 53.
- aipgigim 4143, *I ripen*, denom. of *apaig*: v. n. apchugud Thes. II 26.
- airbert 2388, 4535, *design, intention*: dena fein t'airbert co leic, Bk. of Fermoy, p. 140<sup>b</sup>.
- airbertach 350, *ingenious? accomplished?*
- airchenn 5398, *end, edge, wing of battle*, dat. airchinn 3110, airchind 1774, 1898, aireinn 2752, but aircenn 5830, acc. co hairchend Ir. T. II<sup>3</sup> 280.
- airchelta 1062, for tairchelta *prophesies, forecasts*.
- airci 3956, *inventions*, a corruption of aircethi pl. n. of part. pass. of aricim?
- aircthech 350, *inventive*, airctheach Tbc. p. 482 .i. inntleachdach no ealadhnach, O'Cl.
- airethi 2349, for *oirgthi*, pret. part. pass. of *orgim*?
- aird F. 4809, 4827, *airt, point, árdic*.
- aird-chenn 4735, *high-headed*.
- aird-chennas 5416, lit. *high-chieftainship*, 'superiority', 'sovranty'.
- aird-decsain 2877, *inspection, reconnoitring* (ard descaim C.).
- airde 19, 74, 278, *height*.
- airde (i. e. airdhe, airrdhe O'Cl.), 4770, 4803, *a sign or mark*.
- air-dena 2071, *signs*, Tbc. 1237, acc. pl. of *airdhean* O'R.
- air-dercugud *making conspicuous*, gen. -aigthe 4060.
- air-derucgud 1679, *a blunder for air-dérgud proposal, purpose*, (gl. propositum) Wb. 4<sup>c</sup> 13, Sg. 93<sup>b</sup> 8. v. n. of ar-dérgim *I propose*.
- aird-érmach 4754, 4958, 5478, *high-coursing*: érmach derived from érimm *a course* (ess-réimm).
- air-des 452, *south-east*.
- aird-gním 1394 (lit. *a high work*), *a parapet, a breast-high* (parapetto) *rampart*.
- aird-gnímach 5372, *high-deeded*.
- aird-mes 4970, 5654 (better aird-mius), *estimation, calculation*, LU. 58<sup>a</sup> 17, LL. 221<sup>a</sup>, Tbc. II. 649, 653, 655, 685.
- aird-rennach 3936, *constellation? planet?*
- aird-rí 275, *high-king, generalissimo*.
- aird-rígan 269, 3375, 3378, *high-queen*.

- aird-ríge F. 13, 289, 5531, *high-kingdom, empire*: in 3224, *chief command, office of generalissimo*.
- aird-slíab 3708, 4330, 5375, 5792, *a high mountain (or high mountain range)*, pl. n. árdslebe 1451.
- airecc 2139, *a finding, an invention*, sg. gen. airicc 76: acc. airicc 4137 (leg. airec).
- air-eccur 5231, 5858, *adornment? arrangement?*, gen. airecair Tog. Trói .i. 1532, airecur n-arad. Tbc. 4550.
- air-enach 1749, 5841, 5843, 5850, *forefront* (air-enech).
- air-er 175, 1405, 5372, *coast, shore*: the *er* cogn. with Gr. ἔρα.
- air-erda 4315, 6047, *pleasant, delightful*, deriv. of *airer*, the *er* cogn. with Gr. ἔρα.
- aires catha 132, 2280, 3042, 3402, 4659, *tryst or meeting of battle*.
- aires imbuailte 4859, aires inn imbualta 5773, i n-airius dala, LU. 124<sup>b</sup> 22, do oiris an catha, Rev. celt. XII 96.
- airet co táinic de *so long as he could*: cf. tainic dinn 542, *we could*; ní thic dim a n-airim uli *I cannot count them all*, LU. 39<sup>a</sup> 12, Celt. Zeits. .i. 108, táinic dib, *ye could*, diomsa tig, *I can*, Rev. Celt. XXIX 152.
- airgni 762, for oirgni.
- air-iall 4718, *amentum*, ir-iall 5305, 5832. iall F. gen. éille 'thong'.
- air-imbirt 1092, 1157, 1194, 2388 n. g. 2623, 3560, *preparation, proceeding*, v. n. of air-imbrim 1173.
- airisin dat. sg. 5685, *meeting, tryst*, airisin catha .i. coinne catha, O'Cl But. P. O'C. 's airise catha points to a nom. sg. *airisiu*.
- airissim 799, 5163, *I rest, stop* (air-sess-).
- airissen [airisen F.] 1654, gen. sg. of airissiu *story*, Sg. 106<sup>b</sup> 15.
- airithe, *certain, special*, d'airithe 5678, *particularly*.
- airiugud 1416, 3735, 3737, *perception*, v. n. of arigur, arigim 'I perceive'.
- air-lech 4581, *wounding* (air-sleg), 'niederhauen' Tbc. p. 917.
- airmbert 1194, *preparation*: airmbert in catha, Ir. T. II<sup>2</sup> 54, for air-imbirt q. v.
- airm-chrith 877, *trembling of weapons*, see armchrith.
- airmeirt 1756 (airimirt, airimmert, note), a contraction of airimbirt q. v.
- airmisc 2109, for tairmisc *prevention*.
- airpeitind 4837, 4840, *delight*.
- airri 2603, *viceroy, lieutenant*, pl. n. airrig, arrig 2271, 2600, 3225, dat. airigib 2863. See Tog. Trói p. 130, Tbc. p. 917.
- airsce 962 F., *neck*, generally eirsce, ersce.
- airsidecht 5712, 5893, *veteranship, prowess*, is, like arsaidecht 591, derived from arsaid *old*, pl. acc. arsidi Sg. 184<sup>b</sup> 3.
- áis *free-will*, in the phrase ar áis, 563, ar áis nó ar éicín, 97.
- aisc 4445, *reproach, disgrace* .i. aithis, H. 3. 18, p. 623, .i. imdheargadh O'Cl., gen. sg. aisce Tbc. 472.
- aisgin 3746, for aiscin, Tbc. 2439, aiscin, nom. aicsiu *act of viewing*.
- aisling 404, *a dream*.
- aisnesen 5580. aisneisi 751, pl. n. of aisneis 753, 768, 988.
- aiste 3563, *a kind, sort*, Tbc. 1477, 4172.

- aistrech 5368, *roving, unsteady*, deriv. of *aister* 'travel' (*ad-saeth-ar*) whence aistrigim Ac. Sen. 3899. cf. *astarach* infra.
- áit, 673, *place*. áit inn imairice 3054, áit aenaidh 3372, áit na scainne 3697, pl. acc. aite. From \**pōtni*, cogn. with Skr. *pāthas* 'place'.
- ait *glad*, see trem-ait.
- áite 177, 2997, 3088, 3959, *a dwelling, den*, pl. aitedha 3961, sisterform of áit.
- aith-ber 1784, *vengeance*.
- aith-bricht 3969, *second spell*.
- aith-debaid 5057, *second conflict*.
- aithech 5436, for athach F. breeze, Asc. gl. 49.
- aith-éirge 5731, *re-arising*, aith-erghe P. O'C.
- aitherrach, *change*, pl. -aige 3439.
- aithesc 658, *a word or reply, advice, admonition*, P. O'C. *a speech, harangue* 1112, 1127, 1327, 1687, 2565, pl. aithesca 615, *speeches, harangues*: root *seq.*
- áith-fáebrach 2812, *sharp-edged*.
- aith-gensat 5560, *they recognised*, ro aitgnetar 2409.
- áith-gér 4030, 4687, 5343, *very sharp*. Tbc. 2537. Contribb. 43, see áthgér.
- áith-gére 5304 *great keenness*: but *keen appetite*, Contribb. 44. Ac. Sen. 5062.
- aithim *I avenge*, Contribb. p. 74, no aithfidis 1793.
- áithigim 4260, *I sharpen*: v. n. áithiugud 4641.
- aithinte 496, pl. of *aithnid* 'recognised, known'.
- aithisech 2753, *shameful*, a deriv. of aithis 2551, *shame*. Asc. Gl. 50.
- aithis-scél 5580, *a disgraceful story?* F. has *aitscel*.
- aith-legtha 5233, 5263, *re-smelted, refined*, Tog. Tróí, p. 131; see athlegad, root *leg*, Asc. Gl. 158.
- aithne 193, 485, 487, *recognition* (aith-gne).
- aithnigim 496, *I recognise*.
- aith-rígad 3022, 3043, *act of dethroning*.
- aith-ris *repeating, relating*, fobairt aithrise 4401. ris .i. scél, Wind. Wtb. pl. *rissi rédi*, Ac. in dá suad, 86.
- aith-risim 5612, *I retell, imitate*, 9.
- aitite 3954 (better aitiú) *recognition, acknowledgment*, Atkinson Lawigloss. 52.
- aititech 2550, adj. *acknowledging*.
- aittib 6025, pl. dat. of aided q. v.
- aittrethaid 686, *inhabitant*.
- alad 4984, *speckled*, Laws i. 26, aladh .i. breac, O'Cl.
- álad 5930, 5986, 6085, *a wound*.
- alad-brecc 4948, 5310, 5828, Ac. Sen. 3410n. *speckle-spotted, variegated*. Hence the verb *ro aladbreccatar* Tbc. 5624.
- alcuing 879, *a rack* (for arms).
- ale 579, 3311, 4546, 4548, an interjection, also in Ac. Sen. 6791.
- all 5375, *cliff*, gen. alla 3708, 5792, pl. gen. all 4330, acc. allu 5626. From \**palsos*.
- allamuig 4766, *on the outside*; all-anair 3776, 3805, *on the eastern side, towards the east*; allaness 3807, *on the southern side*; allanair 3808, *on the western side*.
- allata 350, 2918, 4735, 4754, 4928, 5363, 5478, 6048, *famous*, deriv. of *allud* 'fame', *alladh* .i. oirdhearcas, O'Cl.

- all-brúach 2665, lit. *cliff-brink*, 'a rocky precipice' Conribb. 'the verge of a cliff or precipice' P. O'C.
- allcailli 898, 908, 4229, allcailli 4129, in-alcaille 4023 (allchaille O'R.) seems to mean *ghost* or *shade* (of the dead).
- all-chnoc 5634, *cliff-hill* (all q. v.), or *great hill* (all .i. oll, oll .i. mór, O'Cl.
- all-gotha 895, 1835, 5948, pl. of all-guth *great noise?* or *cliff-noise*, i. e. echo?
- allmarda 1828, 2485, 4957, allmurda 4754, 5948, *foreign, savage*, allmhuir .i. fri muir anall, O'Cl.
- allos 2, 88, 563, 750, 1048, *by dint of, on account of*, los .i. son O'Cl.
- all-phort 2671, *a cliff-harbour? a great harbour?*
- alltarach 459, *opposite, further*: ind óe altarach LU. 70<sup>a</sup> 46.
- allus 2955, 2962, *sweat*, gen. alluis 874.
- alma 4351, *a herd*.
- alt in inaid-sa 502, *the nick or juncture of this place*, alt in lái-si 5110, *this very day*: cf. a n-alt na huairé sin *in the nick of that time*, a n-alt an ionaid sin *in the nick of that place*, P. O'C. alt Goth. *falten*, Gr. *δι-πλάσιος*, Skr. *puṣam* Pedersen V. G. i. 91.
- altaide 2452, *wildish*, dimin. of *allaid*, 'wild, savage'.
- altan 5304, *razor*, Cymr. *ellyn*. Br. *autenn*.
- altóir 1083, *altar*, Cymr. *allor*.
- altrom *act of nurturing or fostering*, dat. 4422.
- am 1161, 4228, 4586, 4794, 4861, *indeed, truly*, ámh 1464 = *ám* Sg. 109<sup>a</sup> 3.
- ám tuismeda 648, *time of childbirth*; in gach ám 924, *whenever*; re hám in tedma 3483; co hám tabarta in catha 4453.
- amae 3001, 3756, 4050, 5127, an interjection, *surely!* So in Wb. 10<sup>d</sup> 2, 13<sup>a</sup> 20, 21 cf. Gr. *ἀμὴν?*
- amáin 2301, 2506, 2698, 3428, 3493, 6037, *only, mere*.
- amaras *doubt*, Ac. Sen. p. 378, gen. erchur amaraís 2189, *a random cast*.
- amastrach 4169, 4349, *barking*, amhasrach P. O'C.
- amdabach 3112, 4943, 5687, *testudo*, for damdabach.
- amlach 5310, *curling?* inair am-lacha, Cath Finntr. 249.
- ammait 3901, 3915, 3937, 5000, *witch*.
- ammaitech 3912, 4105, 4111, 4116, 4132, *witchcraft*.
- ammalta 5838, *weakened?* \*ad-maltae, cogn. with Lat. *mollis ex moldvi-s*. O'R.'s *amalta* .i. ceangailte seems a guess.
- ammrit 5222. *barren*, aimrit Lism. Lives 4649, 4787, from *an- and berit*, Corm. Tr. 21.
- ammus 5523, *an attempt, aim*, gen. *amais* (in tul-amais q. v.), O. Ir. *aimsea* Ml. 104<sup>a</sup> 1: v. n. of *ad-midiur*, whence *no aimsed* 5679.
- am-neirt 2205, *strengthless, weak*.
- am-nus 3255, *hard*, frithbert am-nus 3255, *a dangerous meeting*.
- amhnas .i. doilidh (leg. -igh), O'Cl. Cymr. *afnaws* 'uncandid': Ir. *nós* from Cymr. *naws* 'disposition'.
- amus 353, 1526, *soldier*.
- án 4953, *swift*: an (leg. án) .i. ésgaidh nó luath, O'Cl.
- ana: *which, what*: *imm-ana* 5516 F., Tog. Tróí 2220 = *ina* 943.

- an-abaid 208, *unripe, premature*.  
 an-acardach 5381, anacarthach 6007, *very vindictive?* perh. from \*an-ad-carthach: cf. *anacardha* 'unerwünschten', Tbc. 5629.  
 an-aceill 2485, *senseless? impetuous?* (an-ad-ciall?), anaichill .i. anaicilleach no neamhanaclach, O'Cl.  
 an-áeb 2269, *discomfort, distress*, Contribb. 89. But P. O'C. has anaobh *unpleasant, undelightful*.  
 an-aichnid 3563, 3856, 4334, 4931, pl. n. anaichenta 3836, anaichinta 6105, but anaichinti 826, gen. anaichintæ 3508, 4707.  
 análfadach 475, 1839, 4184, 5877, *breathing, snorting*.  
 anall, lit. *from thence*, (cf. Cymr. *all-an* 'hinaus') isin aimsir anall 3. of yore, o sein anall Tbc. 6201, anall-út LU. 25<sup>b</sup> 3: *an-* from \**pan-*, and all from *alno*, cogn. with Slav. *lani*, I. F. XX!, Anz. 107.  
 anallana 5036, *hitherto, formerly*, Trip. pp. 6, 60, 'in früherer Zeit', Tbc. p. 428.  
 anál-utmall 4956, *having unsteady breath*, anál = Cymr. *anadl*.  
 anamthach, *the last gasp, the point of death*, dat. sg. anamthaig 2010 note 30, 2092, 2201 n., 2224, 3359, 5125, 6057, corruptly *anamdugh* Ériu II 148, O'Cl. has *anamthaigh* .i. *anbáthadh*.  
 an-apaig 3489, *very ripe?* i. e. *corrupt*: *anabaidh unripe, sour, crude* P. O'C. In 6026, 6102, *premature, untimely*.  
 an-arrachta 4498, *feeble*: see Contribb. 92.  
 an-bail 681, 727, 5805, *vast, huge*: *anbhal* .i. *anbfoill* .i. *romhór* O'Cl. *anbail* Tbc. p. 920.  
 an-bhann 2205, for *an-fann feeble*.  
 an-boistinech 518 n., *unstable*, better *anfoistinech*.  
 an-bosaid 518, *unsteady*, better *anfosaid*.  
 anbthine 162 (an-vethine), *storm*.  
 ancaire, angcaire 1423, 1566, 3137, *anchor*, pl. dat. *ancairib* 1344. MCymr. *agkor*, Corn. *ancar*.  
 ánlund 2917, *champion*, for *ánglond*, Tog. Tróí, p. 133, *angclú* .i. *gaiscedach*, O'Cl.  
 an-craitmech 5330, *unbeliever*, v. *aincreitmech*.  
 an-cride 3025, *injury*, *anraide* 3043.  
 an-deóin, *ill-will, displeasure*: *dar andeóin* in *tšenaíd* 282.  
 an(d)iarraid 350, 2918, *angry*.  
 an-diuit 349, *unsimple*.  
 an-ém, an-éim 552. *unquiet, unready*, Tbc. p. 332.  
 an-escaid 3137, *inactive*.  
 an-fad 305, *storm* (an-vet-).  
 anfadh 2010, *anfadaigh* 2201, *scribal errors for anamthaigh*.  
 an-fáilid 4250, *joyless*.  
 an-fáilte 4244, *anfoilti* 4385, *joylessness*.  
 an-falad 1104, *a wrong, an injury*, pl. acc. *anfalta* 3182: see *folad*.  
 an-fann 4498, *very weak*.  
 an-fén 2104, 3771, *ill-luck, misfortune*: *áinféin* LU. 83<sup>a</sup> 8, wrongly explained in Contribb. 41.  
 an-fine 2320, *storm* = *an-bthine* 162 (an-vet. .).  
 an-forland 2780, 3118, 3746, 3749, 5878, 5947, *oppression, tyranny, overwhelming force*, Tog. Tróí p. 133.  
 an-forusta 5195, *unsedate*.  
 an-fosaid, *anbosaid* 517, 518, 4622, *restless, unstable*, Tog. Troi, l. 1187;

- 7 se co dubhach anfhósaidh ecain-teach a[c] caineadh a mhna, Bk. of Fermoy, p. 139b.
- angeaire 1423, 2160, *anchor*: see ancoire.
- an-mesurda 2571, 3716, 2718, *immoderate*.
- annaime 4992, *seldomness, strangeness*, deriv. of *annam* 'seldom'.
- annálta 1612, 1654, *annalistic*.
- ann-sút 5139, 5508, *yonder*.
- anórach 1508, for onórach, *honorable*.
- ánrad 5003, *champion*.
- an-ríge 592, *tyranny*.
- an-sergach 152, 350, *loveless, implacable*, ἀστεργής, deriv. of anserg, annsearg, Corm., O'Cl., et v. Tog. Tróí p. 134.
- antrenta 5368, *fierce, rough*, aindreannda .i. ainmn O'Cl. ainntreanra, Guy 275; deriv. of *antrenn* 'mountain', Rc. XXVI 54.
- apach, pl. apaige 3483, 3605, 4013, abaige 2133, 3972. *bowels, entrails, intestines*.
- apaig, abaid 1012, *ripe*.
- aquair 1027, *Aquarius*.
- aquil 491, 4152, *eagle*, gen. aquili 487, 495, 3531, acc. 496, pl. aquili 4926, 6066. From Lat. *aquila*.
- ár 854, 2269, 2464, *slaughter, battle*, pl. acc. ára 2797. Cymr. *aer*, Gr. ἄρα.
- ara *temple* (of the head), O. Ir. *are*, dat. araid 2179, leg. araig? cf. arach-liath.
- aradna 1274, *bridle-reins*, Tbc. 1245, 2540. The nom. sg. is probably *aradu*.
- arail aile 5516, 5525, *another other thing, something else*. Tbc. 106.
- arbar 3966, *corn* of all sorts. gen. arba 887 (arbe Wb. 10<sup>a</sup> 6), pl. gen. arbann 4914, dat. arbannaib 890: an *r-n* stem, see Ir. T. IV, pref. XIII and p. 379. Cogn. with Lat. *arvum*, Gr. ἄρορα.
- arbertait 4550, *they will propose, prepare?* a t-future?
- archinn 170, 821, *ahead*, better ar ciunn AU. 923. errach archinn *the following spring*.
- ardad 101, *exalting, raising up, rising*, v. n. of ardaim 99, ní ardad 359, denom. of ard = Lat. *arduus*, Gr. ὄρος. Also ardaigim 568, 3884.
- ard-áibinn 5478, *high and delightful*.
- ar-dáig 991, 100, 1104, 1181, 1671, 2529, 2800, 3053, 3467, 4242, 4244 *because, in order*: aradaig fein 1180.
- ardaigim 568, 3884, *I heighten, I grow high*.
- ard-chaisel 3434. *a high stone-wall*.
- ard-chathair 2339, 3275, lit. *a high or noble city, metropolis* (ard .i. uasal O'Cl.)
- ard-chéim 250, *a high rank*.
- ard-chlann 7250, *a high clan*.
- ard-chnoc 5319, *a high hill*.
- ard-chonáich 327, *high and wealthy*.
- ard-flaith 1072, 4466; 4762, *a high lord*.
- ard-flaithius 46, *empire*, lit. *high lordship*, gen. sg. ardflaith[i]usa, I. Aen. 2368.
- ard-gairmnech 896, 4352, 5619, *high roars*.
- ard-gláedach 4352, *high cries*.
- ard-lúth 4712, *high motion, prancing*.
- ard-máer 4850, *chief-steward*.
- ard-maith 4857, 4880, *a high noble*.
- ard-menma 3868, *high spirit, haughtiness*.

- ard-menmnach 5362, *high-spirited*.  
ard-rí 37, 46, 1451, etc. *overking*,  
*generalissimo*. See aird-rí.  
ard-rígan 1453, *overqueen*, see aird-r.  
ard-sliab 871, 1451, *high mountain*.  
argda 5362, *championlike, heroic* .i.  
laochdha, O'Cl. deriv. of *arg* =  
ἀργός.  
ar-icim perf. sg. 3 ro air-cestar  
993, pass. perf. pl. 3 ro hairicit  
1569, pass. part. airthe.  
arís 1300, 1360, 2387, O. Ir. *arithissi*.  
(*ar-fithissi*), see fidise.  
-arlad 3722, 3724, *was kindled*,  
from *ad-ro-sladed* or *ar-sladed*:  
arlaidhter 4260, *let them be kind-*  
*led*: cf. Cymr. *lladd tan* 'strike  
fire'; -*arlór teinid*, Br. da Derga 29.  
ármach 4090, for ármagh 4095, 5004,  
*slaughterfield, battlefield*, Cymr.  
*aerfa*, O. Br. pl. *airmaou*.  
armann *officer*, Rev. Celt. XI 493,  
ON. *ármadr*, pl. n. armainn 4850  
.i. oifciogh, O'Cl., gen. armann  
5949.  
arm 5203, *armour, weapon*, Cymr.  
*arf*, Corn. pl. *arvow*, from. Lat.  
*arma*.  
arm-chrith 971, Trip. 46, *áirmchrith*  
877, *trembling of weapons*, should  
perhaps be *arm-grith* 'bruit  
d'armes'.  
arm-gaisced 1823, 2309, 3117, 4865,  
4973.  
arm-láma 4686, *handweapon?*  
arnamárach 469, 1305, 1923, 3360,  
arnabarach 3384, 4322, *on the*  
*morrow, tomorrow*.  
arracht 3970, 4002, 4019, *spectre*,  
*image*, εἰδωλον, pl. arrachta i.  
iudula Ml. 42<sup>a</sup> 11, Trip. 34,  
194, 258. Old Br. *arrith* gl. penace  
(πίναξ).  
arrachta 2157, *mighty*, Contribb. 128,  
perhaps from \**arsakto-* cogn. with.  
ἄρσιν, O. Bactr. *arsan* 'man', Skr.  
ῥ*sabhá-* 'bull'.  
arrainn a máthar 107, *on his mother's*  
*side*.  
arrig pl. n. of *airri* 'viceroy'.  
arsaidecht 591, *old age*, deriv. of  
*arsaid* 485 *old*.  
artraigim 826, 833, 848, 3931, *I*  
*appear*.  
ar tús 2030, *at first*.  
áru, *kidney*, pl. dat. áirrib 5756, from  
\**ag'hren*. Cymr. *aren*, Gr. νεφρός.  
árus 21, *a dwelling-place*.  
as 1060, for das, infixed pron. 3<sup>d</sup>  
sg. fem.  
asam 5495 (isim C.), *I am*; cf.  
bidam, isam, madam.  
ascaid cluiche 5528, *a sportful boon*.  
ascal 1427, *storm*, also *esgal*.  
asdrolacda 3848, *astronomers, astro-*  
*logi*: eastrolach Eg. 158, asdro-  
laice *astrology*, Lism. Lives XV.  
aspid *asp*, pl. gen. aspiti 3081: see  
Contribb. and Re. XII 463.  
asrus 216, *outlet, path*: asrus éca  
6107: a. eloda 2704: 3148, 5511:  
a. etarguide 5521: a. fogbala 5011:  
a. gabála 216. See Contribb. s. v.  
asrass, and esrais infra.  
1. assan 5830, *an ass*, Cymr. *asyn*.  
Corn. *asen*, from Lat. *asinus*.  
The mod. Ir. *asal* comes from  
Lat. *asellus*.  
2. assan 4650, 5338, 5205, 5867,  
6031, *a greave*: but in 4664, 4666  
*hose*.  
asslach 5766 (ad-slig . .), *petition*,  
*request*, O'Br.; but .i. furáilemh  
O'Cl., v. n. of ro aslaigh *verlockte*,  
Tbc. p. 413.  
astarach 4992, *travelling, toiling*,

- deriv. of *astar* 'journey', (\*ad-saethar).
- at *hat*, see *cenn-att*.
- atacaemnacair 347 n. *he was*, = atacaemnaic Tbc. 1632.
- atacumang-sa 4056, *thou art able*.
- atar la *seems to*: a. la cach 2951, 4418, 5295; a. le lucht 5961; a. leis 3059; a. leo 3695; a. linn 3310; a. le, atar lemm. Lism. Lives 795, 1628. See *adar*.
- atáthar 916, 1461, 4819, *is*, Ac. Sen. 3203, passive of *attá* Ir. T. II' 136, 206.
- at-cím 1008, 5121, atcímsi 5118, *I see*; atcíther 1214, 5120, atces 849, pl. 3, atcesa 4324, aitchesa 825.
- at-cloinim 4051, *I hear*, at-cualatar 5533, atclos 3040.
- at-com-gén-sa *I recognise*, *I see*, conát-comgeontais 4777, conát-coimgeonad 4800. Cf. Skr. *jajnāu*.
- at-cuirim 4600, 5043, *I reject*, v. n. athchor.
- at-fiadu 4518, *I declare*, *I relate*; deponential pl. atfiadamar 2263.
- athach na gáeite 1903, *the blast of the wind*: Asc. gloss. 49.
- athainne 839, *torch*, see *athinne*.
- atharda F. 101, 619, 1175, 4457, *fatherland*.
- atharrach 72, 3214, *act of changing*, see *aitherrach*.
- atharraigim 1331, *I change*, *I shift*, prototonic -athraigim q. v.
- ath-buille 2831, *a counterblow*, Tog. Trói p. 134, *a second blow*.
- ath-chath 5057, *a second battle*.
- ath-chor 527, 6125, *expulsion*, *rejection*, v. n. of atcuirim q. v.
- ath-chumma 6082, *severing*.
- ath-focus 3336, 3389, 4217, *great nearness*, *very near*.
- ath-gáeite 2248, 2774, 3157, 6091, *severely wounded*. O. Ir. *athgóite*.
- ath-gairit 2639, 2748, 3029, 3449, 5201, 5548, 5712, 5837, *very short*: athgoirit Tbc. p. 723.
- áth-gér 188, 349, *very keen* Tbc. 3407, for *áith-gér* Tbc. 2577: cf. cona bil áithgér LU. 79<sup>b</sup> 11.
- ath-gin 169, *rebirth*, *return*.
- ath-gnámugud 1297, *renewal*: cf. athgnódh catha .i. athghnodh-ughadh no aithgniomhughadh catha, O'Cl.
- athinne 523, 1899, *torch*, spelt also aithinne 902, 3603, athainne 839, pl. athennada 1897. See Archiv III 267. The -inne may be from *ind* = Skr. *indh* anzünden. Cymr. *ennyn*, *ynnyn* 'incendere'.
- ath-innsmad 4638, *resetting* (innsma).
- ath-lam 1974, 4436, *active*.
- ath-legad 4679, *act of resmelting*.
- ath-lesugud 180, *act of repairing* (lesugud).
- ath-longphort 2991, *a disused camp*: cf. athles, aithles, Contribb. 151.
- ath-méla 1442, *disgrace*, *shame*, Trip. xlii. *méla* from *makl* . . , prob. cognate with Lat. *macula*, Bezz. Beitr. XX 24.
- ath-núaigim 2963, *I renew*.
- athraigim 80, 81, *I change*, deuterotone *atharraigim* q. v.
- ath-rígaim 29, *I discrown*, *dethrone*, v. n. aithrígad 3022, 3043, 3181, Tog. Trói p. 135.
- ath-scíth 3646, *very weary*, *exhausted*: see *scíth* infra. Hence *athscís* 'uebermüdung'. Tbc. 2319. 2472.
- atorcratar 1999, atrochratar 2836, 2846, 5711, *they fell*, pl. of at-rochair 11, 51, 2111, 4366, as

- do-ro-chratar* MI. 36<sup>a</sup> 13, of *do-ro-chair* Sg. 29<sup>a</sup> 8.
- atrab 1669, *a dwelling*.
- at-ragat 1886, *they rise up*, better *atregat* (ad-d-r.), where *reg-* is cognate with Gr. ἔρχομαι (Sarauw): past subj. pl. 3, *atreistis* 1093.
- attaim 977, *I swell*, denom. of att.
- at-truag 4294, *very wretched*, *piti-ful* (trúag, Cymr. *tru*).
- at-tuirsech 3646, 4294, *very sorrow-ful* (toirsech).
- atú 3303, *I am*, atúsa 5127, O. Ir. *attau*.
- augdarda 4411, 5215, *authoritative, scientific*, deriv. of *augdar* 4412, Cymr. *awdur*, loans from Lat. *auctor, autor*.
- angra 4900, *combat, skirmish*, O'Mulc. 67, ughra .i. deabhaidh no cathughadh, O'Cl.
- auster 4337, *the south wind*, from Lat. *auster*.
- Badb** a *war-goddess*, badb bélderg 4356, badb catha 902: better *bodb*, Gaul. *Ate-boduus, Boduo-gnatus*, Ags. *beadu*.
- bagor 4195, *a threat*.
- báide 618, *affection*, a sister-form of *báid* 5567, *love*.
- báig bráthar 1885, *a fight of brothers*, *báigim*, Cymr. *beio*.
- baile 5367, *stark*, hence.
- bailee 5864, 5885, *starkness*.
- baile dúthaig 932, *native place, dwelling-place*, báile Thes. II 45.
- báine 4203, *paleness*, deriv. of *bán*.
- baing a *beating: impulse: én-baing imrama* 1950, 2105, *one beat of rowing, an oarstroke*: seems borrowed from Icel. *bang* 'a hammering' see 1. bann.
- baines a *wedding-feast* (bain-feis), pl. dat. bainsib 1165: acc. banessa (gl. nuptias), Thes. II 38: fes = Cymr. *gwest*, ON. *vist*.
- bairdne 722, *bardism*, deriv. of *bard*, Cymr. *bardd*, Gaul. *Bardomagus*.
- baiss-lethan 4736, *broad-hoofed*: bas, bosó ἀγοστός.
- balc-lán 5307, *full-strong* (or *quite full?*): balc .i. tréin, neartmhar no mór, O'Cl.
- bánaim 4632, *I become white*.
- ban-chéile 113, 207, 1465, 1681, *wife*.
- ban-dea 950, 1081, *goddess*, sg. gen.
- bandé 853, bandéi 3897, pl. gen.
- bandéa 913.
- ban-drui, bandrái 3900, 3903, 3909, *druideess*.
- ban-fáith 917, 918, *prophetess*.
- bangánach *hanging down*: for bangánaig 2047, 4122, ar banganaig 3983: cf. *banganacht dangling*, Contribb. XIX.
- bán-glas 966, *pale-blue*: hence *bánghlasadh growing pale or wan*, P.O'C.
1. bann 1965 *impulse, movement* .i. gach cumhsgugudh O'Cl.
2. bann 5650, *proclamation*, from Ags. *gebann* or Eng. *bann* in *banns* of marriage.
- ban-šacart, -šagart 949, 3238, *priestess*.
- ban-šéitig 113, 206, 1159, *female consort*.
- bán-soillse 1133, 4387, 4433, *pale light*.
- baramail 2968, 4470, 5587, 'opinion, conjecture', P. O'C. 'Meinung', Tbc. 5659, Sc. Gael. *barail*; from bar-šamail q. v.
- baranda 5367, *angry*, deriv. of *bara*

- .i. fearg, O'Cl., or *barand* Thc. 1932, dat. *baraind* 2781.
- barann-béicedach 4351, *angry bellowing*.
- barbarda 5747, 5808, 6100, *barbarous*; O. Ir. *barbar*; founded on Lat. *barbarus*.
- bárc 1445, a *barque*, Late Lat. *barca*, which may be of Celtic origin (Thurneysen).
- barc-lán 4922, 4964, 4971, *quite full, crowded*: *barc* .i. *iomad*, O'Cl. Cogn. with Lat. *farcio*, *frequens*?
- barrach *having tops*, see *dlúthbarrach*.
- barrgar 2377, 2529, *tops*, collective of *barr*: cf. *barrghar na doire*, Contribb. 183, where the ref. to RC. XV is wrong.
- barr-glass 4027, *green-topped*, Ac. Sen. 1544.
- barr-úachtar 870, 2003, 2791, *summit*: *barr úachtarach* 2106.
- barsamail 827, 2968, 3447, 4470, 4818, 5505, 5622, 5650, *similarity, the like, simile*. The *bar-* seems a prefix, possibly = Goth. *bar-* in *bar-usnjan* 'ehren'.
- ro-bás 6074, pret. pass. of *bíu* (Eriu i. 54, 63), for an earlier *ro both*.
- bass 5444, *palm of the hand*.
- bass-crann 1133, 3327, lit. *hand-wood, a knocker, clapper*.
- bass ráma 1934, *oarblade*.
- básta 6095, *deadened*.
- básugud 2185, 3620, 3761, *act of killing, execution*, v. n. of *bá-saigim* LL. 171<sup>a</sup> 12.
- béicedach 4744, béicedach 4171, 4351, *roaring*. Cymr. *beichio* *mugire*.
- bech *bee*, compd. *bechlann* *beehive* 5887.
- bechte, beachte? 5294, meaning obscure.
- béim 2834, 3939, gen. béime 2816, a *blow*. Corn. *bom*.
- béim n-asclainn 2074, 2815, seems a *blow* caused by the *fall of a weight or load* (*asclann* = *asclang* Wind. Wtb.). In Ann. Ul't. II 212, S. 11, the gen. sg. is *as-clainne*.
- bél 5197, *mouth, opening* in the nom. prep. *im bélaibsi* 5529, *before me*, *ina mbélaib* 5536, *face to face*.
- belach a *pass, or road*, pl. dat. *belgib* 4843, Cymr. *gwe-fl* 'lip'.
- bélat 4843, Thc. p. 198, *crossway*, gl. *competum*, Thes. II 73.
- bél-bord 5453, lit. *mouth-border*, meaning obscure: leg. *bilbord*.
- bél-derg 5453, *red-mouthed*, Thc. 4024, 5634.
- bél-oslaicthe 5420, *open-mouthed*.
- bél-salach 4104, 4843, *foul-mouthed, foul-entried*.
- benim for 3428, usually *I reproach*, but in 3428 it seems *I deprive*.
- benn F. *point, peak, horn*, dat. sg. *beinn* 5781, 5782, *wing of an army*, pl. dat. *bennaib* 1341 n.
- benn-ard 3414, *high-peaked*.
- benn-cháel 3366, *slender-prowed*.
- benn-chobar 4708, 4710, 5290, a *conical cap*.
- benn-chromm 5442, *crook-peaked*.
- béo 994, *alive*, pl. dat. *béoaib* 3173 (the *-o* seems the ending of an *o-* stem).
- beóamlacht 5295, *liveliness*, deriv. of *beóamail*.
- beóthach 2094, *living*.
- berán 4701, a *pointed stake*, better *birán*, now *biorán*, Dinneen. *be-aran* a *pin, peg, bodkin*, P. O'Cl.

- berbad-legad 3857, *was boiled and smelted* (cf. scáiled-legad), *berbaim*, Cymr. *berwi*, = Lat. *ferueo*.
- bernach 5838, *gapped, breached* (beárnach P. O'C.), deriv. of *berna* 4104, 5842, *gap, slash*, Ac. Sen. bernaid 1341 (leg. *bennaib?*), dat. of *berna* or *bern gap, breach*.
- bernaim *I gap, I breach*, ro *bernad* 3615. Cognate with Lat. *ferio*, *forare*, Gr. *φάσσω, φάσσοσ, φάσσυξ*, Lith. *burnà* 'mouth'.
- bertnaighthi 5294, *capability of being brandished*: cf. *bertnugud* 4560, IA. 489, v. n. of *bertnaigim* 5599 and Tbc. p. 928.
- béss 1296, 4379, *maybe, perchance*.
- béstatu 1177, Ml. 45<sup>b</sup> 15, *morality, character* (Lat. *moralitas*) deriv. of *bés* 923, 1186, 1616, *custom*, Gaul. *béssus*, Holder, *Altceltsprachsch.* 410: v. Pedersen. *Vergl.* G. i. 56.
- biannaide 4676, 4692, *made of skin or hide* Tbc. 2527, a deriv. of *bian* (leg. *biann?*) .i. *croiccann*, O'Cl. Skr. *jīna* 'a leathern bag'.
- biat-sa 5137, *I shall be*: cf. O. Ir. *bē* (be sóir mo brethre, Wb. 4<sup>e</sup> 18: *bia-m* Hy. IV. 8).
- bid-am 3348, 4046, 5134, 5135, *I shall be*; *bidat* 988 *they will be*.
- bidbu bunaid 1497. O. Cymr. *bibid* (gl. rei).
- bidgaim 498, *I start, rouse, bestir*, v. n. *bidgad* 769, 1505, 2365, 4126: *bidg* 'Sprung', Ir. T. II<sup>2</sup> 183.
- bidgarnach *startling*, dat. *bidgarnaig* 6095. P. O'C. has *biodhgarnach* *fretting, startling*.
- bil-chimas 4649, 4704, *edge-fringe, rim-fringe*, bil = Cymr. *byl*.
- bile 1725, 1730, 5838, 5924, *edge, brim, border*, bile in scéith 2192, 5689, os bilib na scíath 4991, dar bilib na scíath 5866.
- bind *melodious*, equative *binnither* 4719. OBr. *bann* (gl. canora), Skr. *bhandána, bhandiṣṭha*.
- binn-fógrogud 4711, *a melodious sounding*.
- birraithi 1962, 5655, 5822, *sharpened*, pret. part. pass. of *birai-gim*, denom. of *bir, biur* = Lat. *veru*.
- bir-chenn 5442, *spit-headed*, bir = Lat. *verū*.
- bir-fiacal 4027, *spiky tooth*.
- bir-guirt-rinnaithi 3154, 5443, *bitter and-sharp-pointed*.
- bith-ard 4464, 5633, *ever so high*, bith-béo 898, bith-beóda 423, *ever living, eternal*, bith-buan 3414, *everlasting*; bith-garb 294, *ever-rough*.
- bíthin, tria b. 4245 triana b. 313, *by means of it*, trena mbithin sin 1048, trena mbithin 753.
- bitumin 5229, dat. sg. from Lat. *bitāmen*: bitomain Salt. 2446, bitamain Rev. Celt. XII. 463.
- biucc 4520, *for a little* (hecc), fós biucc.
- bláese-beol 4025, *scaly-mouthed*, blo[e]sec (gl. scamae) Thes. II 497.
- blaosc, plaosc *a scale, shell, husk or pod* P. O'C.
- blaga 5890, for *bloga*, pl. nom. of *blog* *fragment* q. v.
- bláidredach 5941 (leg. bláed-), *the noise made in shattering a shield*, or *bloig*-, v. *blograd* *broken pieces*, *Contribb.* and *blogad* infra.
- bláith-étrocht 4665, *smooth and bright*, bláith from mláith; Bret. *blot*.
- bláith-sliþha 4688, *smooth and*

- polished*, bláith (from mláith), Lism. Lives 2743.
- blasacht 2453, *tasting* (from mlas . .), Cymr. *blas*, Russ. *molsėti* 'saugen, nagen', Pedersen.
- blasachtach 5939, 6096, *lasting*, blasacht, blasadh P. O'C., blaisecht Lism. Lives XXIII.
- bláth *flower*, but in 3007, *a flourishing condition*, see cáin-bláth. Cymr. *blawd*, Lat. *flōs*, Goth. *blōma*.
- blath-étrocht 4665, *smooth and bright*.
- blath-máeth 4692. *smooth-soft*.
- bláth-snaidhib 4708, *flower-knotted*.
- bledmíl 3646, 4332, *whale, monster*.
- blog F. *fragment*, acc. bloig 1338, 3464, gen. bloige 553, dat. dual blogaib 857, 968.
- blogad 5931, *breaking*, corruptly blodhadh P. O'C.
- blogradach, *broken pieces*; dat. blogradaig 2794.
- bloisc-béim 2110, 2945, *a resounding blow*, blasbeim Tbc. 6149. Hence blocbeimnech Tbc. 2611, bloc (i. guth no gloir, P. O'C.) = *φλοῖσβοç* from \**bhlosgos*, Lith. *blázgu*.
- bloscaim *I resound, I crash*, pret. sg. 3, ro blocastar 845.
- blosc-núallaim 4335, *I make a resounding noise*.
- blosc-tormán 3935, *resounding noise*.
- boccad 5217, *act of softening*, v. n. of boccaim *I soften*, now bogaim, denom. of *boce*, Skr. *bhugná*.
- boccaicht 5019, *boasting*, not-bocetha Wb. 5<sup>b</sup> 32, v. Tbc. p. 929, Rev. Celt. XXVII 86, Ags. *bógan* iactare, Bosw. Hence boccasach.
- boccad-bertnugud, 4656, *shaking and brandishing*, boccad, bogadh Tbc. 2235, v. n. of boccaim 4198, 5599 ex \**bognó*, Idg. root *gwag*, whence Ags. *cwacian* 'to quake'.
- bocce-bertnaigim 5554, *I shake and brandish?*
- bocce-mín 4675, *soft and fine*.
- bocceóit 5668, 5818, *boss of a shield*: cf. Cymr. *boch* 'cheek', from Lat. *bucca*.
- bochar, *cowdung*, gen. bochuire 2522, bóchar, dimineboichreán P. O'C.
- bodur-fúaim 5940, *confused sound*: cf. bodharghuth *a deafening voice*, P. O'C., bodar Cymr. *byddar* = Skr. *badhirá-s*.
- boir F. *Boreas* 4336.
- bolg side 5869, *bellows*.
- bolgach 5342, *bulging, swollen*.
- bolgán 4194, *belly?* i. buillsceán no meadhón, O'Cl., 'midriff', O'R., 'the mean or midst, bulge or belly of anything', P. O'C.
- bolgfadach 5869, *panting, puffing*, Conbr.
- bolgfarnach 5928, *bubbling?* from bolg *bubble*. Or is it for bolgarnach *a constant puffing* P. O'C.?
- bolg-séimm, *a bulging rivet*, pl. dat. -séim[m]annaib 4723.
- bolg-sróin 4736, *bag-nosed?*
- bolg-súilech 4736, *bulge-eyed*.
- bolksaire 4850, *crier, herald*, O'Cl. s. v. callaire, is, perhaps, a corruption of *bloscaire* 'one that resounds, makes a noise, speaks', P. O'C., deriv. of bloc q. v.
- boltnugad 3487, *smelling*, 'Geruch', Tbc. p. 798.
- bommannach 5312, epithet for a shield: 'pieced together' Contribb., quoting bratt bommannach co mbuaid cach datha, LL. 98<sup>b</sup> 52, 'gebücht', Tbc. 5338. But P. O'C.

- has bománta .i. ballach *dapple-coloured, spotted, bomántacht a dapple colour.*
- bonad tobair 2515, *source of a spring.*
- bondbach 5207, *a sole?* bonbhach or bonnmhach *a sole, base, bottom;* P. O'C.
- bonn-chos 6100, *sole of the foot;* bonn coise, P. O'C.
- bonn guailed 5039, *base of the shoulder?*
- borb, borp 2948, *fierce.* Arm. bark 'heftig, zornig'.
- borb-tharraing 1829, *a fierce or rude dragging.*
- bord *border,* Tbc. 3138 = Goth. *baurd:* bord mara 3019 b. na clasach 2489, b. in chatha 4838.
- bord-bil 5324, *border-rim.*
- bord-chimas 6114, *border-fringe:* cf. bil-chimas.
- borrfad 273, 976, 1129, *swelling, pride.*
- borrfadach 6022, *proud.*
- bothán 3325, *a small hut,* dimin. of both 'hut', 3400, 5188, 5198. Cymr. *bod,* Lith. *būtas.* Pedersen, Verg. Gr. i. 238, connects the verb *inbothigetar* Wb. 29<sup>a</sup> 2.
- bráenach 3921, *rainy.*
- bráengal 1282, 4785, *rainshowers,* collective of bráen: cf. for the -gal, *bratnéllgal* infra, and *fiatghal* 'vetches'.
- brafad súla 5252, *twinkling of an eye.*
- bragmanda 1575, gen. pl. *brahman.*
- braici 4662, *brecks, gaiters, leggings.* Icel. *brækr,* pl. of *brók,* whence Ir. *bróc* Ir. T. III<sup>1</sup> 264.
- bráige cúain 1379, 1435, 1436, *neck of a haven:* bráige, sg. gen. bráget, brágat = Cymr. breuant.
- braine 1989, 2107, *front, prow:* for *broine,* Gildas Lor. 49, O Cymr. *breni,* possibly cogn. with Lat. *fron-s. fron-ti-s.*
- brainech 5772, *the van,* pl. acc. bruinecha (gl. *proretas*), Gildas Lor. 49.
- bráith-béim 1997, 3631, *down-blow?* pl. bráithbemenda. Tbc. 6005, braithbeimenna Lism. Lives 3120.
- bráth doom = Cymr. *brawd,* Gaul. *Bratu-pantium,* βρατων-δε.
- bráthamail 671, 1829, 601, *like Doom,* gen. sg. fem. fúaim gaithi brathamla LL. 236<sup>a</sup>.
- brattach 3531, 4425, 4784, 4928, 5434, *a flag,* deriv. of *bratt,* 'mantle', from \*bratnó-.
- bratt-néllgal 5874, *cloud-mantles.* As to *bratt* see Ir. T. II<sup>1</sup> 214, Cymr. *brat:* the Ags *bratt* 'pallium' seems borrowed from the Welsh.
- bregal *spurning, kicking, stamping,* sg. dat. bregail 6101: *breb* now *preab,* sg. gen. *preibe:* root *bher* whence Lat. *ferio.*
- bréce *falsehood:* acc. dobeir bréce umpo 1689: Skr. *bhramiça.*
- bréccaim 3088, *I beguile.*
- bréccad 3079, *act of beguiling.*
- breccan 2909, *a plaid,* deriv. of *brecc,* Cymr. *brych,* from \**mreknó,* O. Slav. *mřknati* 'obscurari', Pedersen Vergl. Gr. i. 159.
- brecc-buide 4949, *speckled and yellow,* pl. breccbudi Tog. Tróí, l. 1403.
- brecc-lámann 4675, *a speckled gauntlet.*
- brecc-néllach 1006, *speckled-cloudy.*
- brecc-rinnta 5342, 5463, *speckled and engraved:* 'variously chased', Plummer.

- brecc-šrol 4665, *speckled satin*, brecc-šroll Ac. Sen. 5805 n., Lism. Lives 3078.
- brechtar-breccad 4723, *party-speckling*: brechtar from *mrechtar*: cf. Mod. Ir. *breachtach*. Cymr. *brith*, Br. *briz*
- brechtar-deliugud 1615, *party-dividing, medley of distinctions*.
- brechtnaigthe 4900, *variegated*.
- brechttrad 4931, *variegating, chequer-work*, 'flimmern' Tbc. 5608.
- breisim brátha 5376, *din of Doom*.
- bréntu 3484, 3495, *stench*, deriv. of *brén* 'stinking' = Cymr. *braen*, from \**mrukno-* or \**mragno-* cogn. with Lat. *marceo*.
- bréo tened 1899, *flame of fire*. b. tulcha 943, *hill-fire*: bréo .i. teine no lasair, O'Cl.
- bréoad 2143, *act of flaming*.
- bres-maidm 363, 671, 5628, *a crash*, pl. bresmadmann 5917, bresmadmanna 4172; bress *noise*, Salt. 5969
- brétach 3045, *fragments*, sg. dat. brétaig 482 n., 2794, acc. brétaig 1308, 3631, collective of *brét* (from \**bherent-*?), pl. dat. brétaib Tbc. p. 599.
- bréatim *I break up*, no brétfatis 5144.
- bréthead 5937, v. n. of *brétaigim* 'I break in pieces'.
- brethnugud, sg. gen. brethnaigthe 5021, v. n. of *brethnaigim I judge*, Ac. Sen. 2144 n.
- brethugud 1972, v. n. of *brethnaigim I judge*, denom. of *breth* v. n. of *berim*.
- bricht 3999, *a spell*, pl. acc. brechta 3916, Tbc. 5484. Skr. *bráhma*, ON. *bragr*.
- bricht-buinne 5300, *spell-ring, border-bespelled*.
- bricht-fáebrach 4688, *having a bespelled edge* (fáebur).
- bricht-scribenn 5329, *spell-writing*.
- brig 1881, 5953, *force, import, regard*: dénaid brig mbice dib 5091, doroine brig mbeic di 1470, bá brig becc le muintir 1871, mór a brig la lucht 5100, brig becc leo 2486, lasa becc brig a anma fein 2801.
- brigach 5367, 6022, *mighty, vigorous, forceful*.
- brige *force*, pl. acc. brigi 2182.
- brise 5367, 'active, quick, clever', Dinneen: borrowed from Eng. *brisk* or Fr. *brusque*. The Ir. homonym *brise* 'brittle' (Bret. *bresk*), from \**bredhski*, may be cognate with Gr. *πέφθω*.
- brisc-bruar 5917, *breakage, fragments*, Tbc. 5049.
- brised aienid 3321, *breaking of nature, heartbreak*, briseadh .i. guin, O'Cl. better brisiud Tbc. p. 863, v. n. of *brissim I break* (OHG. *brestan*), pret. part. pass. brisead 4104.
- bristech 1925, *broken (refracted?)*, Tbc. 3912.
- broin 4755, 4880, 5422, 5787, (bróin?), *a large company* Br. da Derga 29, Lism. Lives 3230, Four Masters A. D. 1260, note f.
- brollach láirige 5603, *bosom of a corslet*.
- bronnad 2357, brondad Ac. Sen. 4021, v. n. of *bronnaim* 'I give'.
- bronnann *belly, paunch*, gen. pl. 5957, nom. pl. bronnanna 2578.
- bronn-fairsing 1445, 1930, 3367 5420, *wide-wombed*, pl. barca,

- brondfairsinga, Tog. Tróí 1338, 1435.
- bronn-táeb 3992, *side of the womb*.
- brosna 3978 in utlach-brosna, *fire-wood*. O. Ir. *brosne*.
- brostaigim 5988, *I urge on*.
- brostud 3138, 5965, *act of goading*.
- brothrach 2909, *quilt*, borrowed from O. Bret. *brothrae* (gl. *taxam*).
- brotlom 5721, leg. brothlomm = brodlann *a trifle, very little*, Mart. Oeng. p. 154, broth (gl. *arista*), brodh *a mote, a trifle* P. O'C.
1. brú 109, *womb*, gen. bronn 2090, 2193 \**brusō*, OHG. *brust*.
2. brú 160, 400, 404, 1409, 2281, 2666, *brink, bank, border*.
- brúach 453, 456, *brink*.
- brúar 3632, *a fragment*.
- brúd 3619, 5918, 6078, *crushing, breaking up*, from brúid v. n. of *brúim*, Cymr. *cumri*, root *bhrūs*, Stracham, Rev. Celt. XXVIII 195.
- bruig 909, 1331, *land*: from mruig, but the dat. pl. *mruigib*, Thes. II 295, points to a nom. sg. *mruig*, properly *borderland*, cogn. with Cymr. *bro*, Gaul. Allo-*broges*, Lat. *margo*, Goth. *marka*.
- bruinne *breast*, pl. gen. bruinnech 5937, dat. bruinnib 6130.
- bruinne lunga 1959, 1983, 2039, *proW* (lit. *breast?*) *of a vessel*. Cf. Corn. *brenniat* (gl. *proreta*), where the double *n* forbids the usual connexion with Ir. *broine*, O. Cymr. *breni*.
- bruth *fury*, bruth na tente 1695, Cymr. *brud* 'hot', O. Bret. *brot* (gl. *zelotypiae*) ON. *brob*.
- bruthmar 508, *furious*.
- buaballda 4949, *made of buffalo-horn*, deriv. of *buaball* Ac. Sen. 4364, Rev. Celt. XII. 464, *buabhall* i. *beanna no adharca*, O'Cl.: Cymr. Bret. *bual*, from Lat. *būbalus* or Gr. *βούβαλος*.
- búadnas 5095, *exultation? boasting?* Hence *búadnasach* 'drohend' Tbc. 5. 54, *buadnusach* Imth. Aen. 2243.
- búadugud 391, 560, *act of triumphing*, *buaid*, Cymr. *budd*, cogn. with Eng. *booty*.
- búaidred 293, 479, 788, 3035, 4806, v. n. of *buaidrim* 2572, 5162, 'I trouble'.
- búaidred-mescad 2948, *trouble and perturbation*.
- buaidrén ottraig 2522, *a mess (?) of dung*: cf. meic *buaidrín*, LB. 215a.
- buaille bodba 3112, 4979, *a warlike fold or enclosure*: from Lat. *buallium* 'stabula boum'.
- búailte cengal 4945, seems to mean *groups of ties*, i. e. *groups tied together*.
- buailtech 4662, *embossed?* deriv. of *buaille* 'boss'?
- bubo, bofo 882, *horned owl?* Lat. *bubo?*
- bufa 4170, 4348, *toads?* Lat. *būfō?* Mod. Ir. *buaf* 'toad'.
- buidechus 6000, *thanks*, deriv. of *buide*, Cymr. *boedd*.
- buille 441, 6037, *a blow*, from \**bolnia*: inna *builni* Wb. 17a 2, Gr. *βάλλω, βέλος?*
- buinde, buinne 257, 2032, 3928, 5376, *jet, torrent*: see *ruad-buinne*.
- buiredach 5619, *din*.
- bun 190, 192, 1791, 2997, 5440, *a butt, a base*.
- bun tengad 3684, *base (bottom, root) of a tongue*.
- bunad 3834, *origin*. bonad 2515, srotha *bunaid* 2343. Hence

- bunata 5367, *fundamental, primary, of ancient lineage.*  
 bun-odar 4027, *dun-based.*
- eabrachaib 243, *domes, for caprach-aib, see caprach.*  
 cabur-dorcha 405, 2649, Meyer, Contribb. XXV. *covering darkness, a dark canopy: is cabur for capur, copar in benn-chopar?*  
 cádas, *reverence, honour, dignity, sg. gen. réim cádas 3:74, lucht cádas 5996, but congball in cádusa 803.*  
 cádasach 314, 1507, *reverend, dignified: compar. cádasai 82, where it is misprinted.*  
 cáeba críad 2520, *clods of clay: caeba cró 2253, clots of gore, see cáep.*  
 cáelach 1760, 1814, *watling, now spelt caolach.*  
 cáel-chrann 4717, *a slender shaft.*  
 cáel-chorrán 5279, *a thin sickle.*  
 cáel-druim 5757, *the small of the back; cael a droma 2957.*  
 cáel-spelte 4692, *slender (or thin) sheepskins?*  
 cáem-chéile 2233, *a dear husband.*  
 cáen-chomrac 1665, *a fair meeting, good-will, see cáin.*  
 cáen-chomrád 1650, *fair speaking.*  
 cáep 2002, 3178, *a clod, pl. cáeba q. v.*  
 cáer condailbe 618, 5561, *abundance (?) of affection: cáer .i. imad, Rev. Celt. XVI, 67.*  
 cáer comhlúta 2783, *a compact mass: cáer Beere, Ball, Kugel, Tbc. p. 934.*  
 cáera teintide 4324, *fiery balls or berries: caer borrowed from Cymr. cair 'berry', from \*karjo-, v. Peder-sen Vergl. Gr. i. 44.*
1. cáí, cae 1380, 3314, *way. cf. Lat. cio, Gr. xio.*  
 2. cáí 2201, 4218, *wailing. Idg. kves. whence Lat. queror.*  
 caide (caid-e?) 28-7 *what?*  
 caile na sciath 5875, *the chalk of the shields, the pipeclay, Cymr. calch, Lat. calx, calcem, with which they were whitened.*  
 caillide 1579, *silvan, deriv. of caill 'a wood': Cymr. celli, Gr. κλάδος, Lat. callis, Germ. holz.*  
 cáin-blíth, *fair and flourishing conditions, 3004: cáin borrowed from O. Cymr. cein (gl. bene) = Gr. zavós from xavjós.*  
 cáin-gaidelg 1650 n. *fair Gaelic.*  
 caingen 4065, *business, matter.*  
 cainnell airechta 4491, *torch of assembly: Cymr. kannwyll, Corn. cantuil, from Lat. candēla.*  
 cair 5068, *blame, fault, for coir 'guilt', 'crime' etc. P. O'C.*  
 cairche ciuil 4709, *stream (?) of music, Ir. Texte IV 385: cairche .i. ceol, P. O'C.*  
 cairdemail 1703, 2440, *allied, kindly, = cairddemail LL. 102<sup>b</sup> 29, carddemail Tbc. 6010, pl. n. cairdemla Tog. Tróí, l. 857; derived from cairde .i. síth no cairdeas, O'Cl.*  
 cairdemlacht 2443, *alliance, kindness.*  
 cairdes [Crist] 1052, *gossiped.*  
 cairiugud 3561, *act of blaming, v. cair supra.*  
 caircide 1338, 2665, 4330, *craggy. deriv. of carraic Tbc. p. 799, from Mid. Cymr. carrec.*  
 caislén 1231, *little castle, fortalice, citadel, dimin. of caisel 3513, 3521. 3524, 3540, borrowed from Lat. castellum.*

- caisibert 3721, 5615, *a signal, wacry*: cosmert (gl. signum) Harl. 1802, Rev. Celt. VIII 369, cosmert Sg. 3<sup>a</sup> 7. See cosmerta Tog. Tróí p. 147, caismert and caismertach, Guy.
- caistéll 3521, pl. gen. caistiall 1016, nom. caisteoil 748.
- caite 4203, 5832, corresponds with Lucan's *rigor*, and seems identical with *cate* LL. 157<sup>a</sup> 14, and *caite* Silva G. i. 333, l. 18. It may be a contraction of \**catute*, derived from *catut* 'hard'.
- cait-gleo 6008 (catgleo C.) *hard* (?) *strife*, or read caith-gleo?
- caith-chliath 5470, *propugnaculum*, also cathchliath q. v.
- caith-chriss 4685, 5226, 5237, 5341, 5459, 6082, *battle-belt, baldric*, cathchriss 4682, Tbc. 2560, 2568.
- caith-etarnaid 5794, *battle-ambush*, Tbc. 2820, 2751, pl. cathetarnaide 4112.
- caith-sciath 878, *battle-shield*, cath-sciath 1281.
- caitiugud 5219, *act of hardening or stiffening*, v. n. of *cataigim* q. v. cf. *caite* supra.
- calad in mara 1741, *seaport*, caladh .i. cuan, O'Cl.
- calad-phort 161, 2251, 2873, 3281, *harbour*, calathport Ac. Sen. 3786.
- callaire 4850, *a crier*, from \**kal-sārio-* cogn. with Lath. *calare*, Gr. *καλέω*.
- calma 2175, 3552, *valour*, but also *bold*: Cymr. *celfydd*, OBr. *cel-med*.
- calmatus (gl. efficax) 744, 975, 1049, 2899, 2911, 2976, 4619, *valour*.
- cánachas 1318, *tribute*, cánachus, gen. -ais Ac. Sen. 2292, 6052.
- cantain 630, *act of saying*: cf. caint O'Mulc. 203.
- caprach 4627, 5188, pl. gen. *a cottage, cabin, hut*, dat. caprachaib 243, 5824: caprach Cormaic, Dinds. 1, seems to have been a well vaulted or covered in. Cogn. with Highland *cabar*, Cymr. *ceibr-en*, Corn. *keber* (gl. tignum), and these from Lat. \**caprō*, Fr. *chevron* (Pedersen).
- cara cloch 5901, *a weir of stones*: cara for cora, gen. corad, Cymr. *cored*.
- carait in cath-charait 4945, for *corait* 'a couple'.
- caratrad 1643, 1645, 1676, *friendship, alliance*.
- carbat 2536, *a palate*: sg. gen. *carpait*, dat. *carput*, LL. 77<sup>b</sup> 47, 208<sup>a</sup> 14.
- carn 3605, 6034, *a heap*. Cymr. *carn*.
- carnfadach 5938, *hoarse cries?* P. O'C. has *carnfadh* .i. carsan 'hoarseness' [cársán, Dinneen], *carn-fadhach* .i. carsánach 'hoarse'.
- carmocal 4705, 5286, *carbuncle*: Cymr. *carbwncl*, Germ. *Karfunkel*, from Lat. *carbunculus*.
- earthain 2854, *act of loving*.
- carthanach 4607, *kindly, loving*.
- casair 4953, *hailstorm*. Cymr. *cesair* 'hailstones'.
- casairnech 1275, *lightning, hail*, casarnach .i. saighnén, O'Cl. deriv. of *casair* .i. teine ghealain, P. O'C. *casair* .i. cloth, O'Cl.
- cas-anfad 791, *a twisting, or whirling storm, cyclone* (xvzλῶν).
- cas-clúm 7., *wreathed hair*: the *clúm* Cymr., *pluf*, is from Lat. *plūma*.
- cassad 635, *act of whirling*, v. n. of *cassaim* 5600.

- cassad-chengal 5209, *twisting and tying*.
- cassal (gl. poenula, gl. lacerta), dat. cassail 6129, from Lat. *casula*: O. Cymr. casulhetic (gl. paenulata).
- cassnaithchib 5208, meaning obscure, nom. sg. casnadach, collective of *casnoid* 'chip, lath'?
- cataigim 418, 2202, *I grow stiff*: cogn. with *caite* q. v.
- catháir a chair, a throne: but in 5145 a *rostrum*, in 5289, a *setting* (of a precious stone), in 5323 the *bed* of the boss of a shield: from Cymr. *cadeir*, and this from Lat. *cathedra*.
- catharda 205 etc. cathorda 226, 236, *civil*, derived from *cathair* 'city' = Cymr. *caer*.
- cath-arm 4661, *battle-armour*.
- cathas F. 3748, *watching*, Thc. p. 840, cathais i. faire no fuireachras, O'Cl. pl. n. cathasa, Rev. Celt. XXVI 55.
- cath-barr *helmet*, pl. n. cathbarra 6004, but cathbarr 1995, 6082.
- cath-berna 3715, *battle-breach*.
- cath-buiden 5354, *battle-troop*.
- cath-charait 4945, a *battle-couple*, better cath-chórait.
- cath-chliath 1856, 1866, 1879, 1887, 2690, 5333, a *battle-hurdle*, *bulwark battalion*: see caith-e.
- cath-chriss 4652, *battle-belt*, *baldric*.
- cath-etarnaid 3079, 5794, *battle-ambush*.
- cath-fál 5785, *battle-wall*.
- cath-gléo 2785, *battle-combat*, caith-gleo 1008.
- cath-lúirech 5211, *battle-corslet*.
- cath-maitte 4313, gen. sg. of \*cath-*maided routing in battle*.
- cath-mil 4722, *battle-soldier*.
- cath-sciath 1281, 1728, *battle-shield*.
- cátu *worth, honour*: see forcátu.
- cechtarda, pl. dat. cechtardaib 1967.
- cedir sg. dat. 4717, *cedar*, Tog. Tróí l. 125, LL. 218<sup>b</sup>, voc. a chethair šlebi Lebán, LB. 74<sup>a</sup>. Cymr. *cedrwydden*.
- céim 1511, *step, rank*, (Cymr. *cam*), pl. gen. céimenn 1510, v. n. of *cingim* q. v.
- céir 2144, dat. sg. of *ciar* 'wax', Cymr. *cwyr*, Corn. *coir*, borrowed from Lat. *cera*; cf. *ciartha* infra.
- ceist 25 9, 3786, *question*, cest 2715, gen. cesta 3784, dat. queist 4548. from Lat. *quaestio*.
- celg F. 3080, *guile, stratagem*, teched ceilge 3101, celg gan chonách 3091. Hence Cymr. *cele* 'wile', 'trick'.
- célmaine 3009, 5192, 5472, *an augury, an omen*: deriv. of *céil* 'augurium', seems borrowed from *hails*, Cymr. *coel*, and cogn. with Goth. Ags. *hæl*.
- cémad 5415 (*cia mbad*?)
- cen *affection*, mo chen-su 3574, *welcome to me*.
- cenélche 801, *kindred*, deriv. of *cenélach*, and this of *cenél* .i. clann, O'Cl. = O. Cymr. *cenetl*.
- ceingailte 4864, 4977, 5392, 5470, *tied, bound, fastened*; cath ceingailte, Three Frags. 192, pret. part. pass. of *ceinglain* denom. of *ceingal*, Cymr. *ceingl*, borrowed from Lat. *cingulum*.
- cennach *traffic*, sg gen. longa cennaig 3496, *merchant-vessels*.
- cennacht 4831, *headship*.
- cennadach 86, 684, 761, 1365, 1532. 3225, 3283, a *province*.
- cenn-agaid 4708, *countenance*.

- cennaigim 235, *I determine*, cognate with *cinnim*.
- cenn-att 1877, 2773, *a hood*: the *att* is from Ags. *hat* or Icel. *hött*.
- cenn-biraigthe 3590, *point-sharpened*.
- cenn-chorr 5317, *round-headed*.
- cenn-chromm 482, *having a crooked (or bowed) head (or point)*.
- cenn-garb 2879, 4103, 4261, 5634, *rough-headed*.
- cenn-glass 5299, *blue-headed*.
- cenn-lethan 5299, 5346, *broad-headed*.
- cenn-loisethe 5656, *end-burnt*: cf. *ἐνφύζτιον* Od. IX 328.
- cenn-remar 4030, *thick-ended*.
- cennsacht 2453, *tameness*, deriv. of *cennsa*.
- cennsugud, 2454, *act of taming*, or *growing gentle*, v. n. of *cennsaigim*.
- cennus 557, 5101, *headship*.
- centaur 3844, *centaur*, from gen. sg. of Lat. *centaurus*.
- centuir, cenntuir 56, 3758, 5775, from Lat. *centurio*. A gen. sg. *cetúir* in Salt. 7612 (rhyming with *rothúir*), if not a mistake for *centúir*, points to a nom. *cétuir* with compensatory lengthening.
- ceo F. 3694, *mist*, sg. gen. *ciach* 471, 3515, 3962.
- cepóc cáinteoh 1146, *plaintive death-chant*. As to *cepóc*, sg. gen. *cepóce*, acc. *cepóic*, see O'Curry M. & C. III 371. Rev. Celt. XXIV 282, 286.
- cerbbaim 6016, *I cut, slash*, (now *cearbaim*), part. pass. *cerbtha* 6089. Seems borrowed from MHG. *kēren* rather than from Ags. *ceorfan*.
- cern 5868, 5900, *corner*: also *cerna*, Corn. *kernow*, Br. *kerneo*, cogn. with *corn* as Eng. *corner* (Med. Lat. *corneria*), with *cornu*.
- cert 5285, *small?* The 2088 .i. beag, O'Cl., cogn. with Lat. *curtus*, or (more likely) *exact, right, just*, Cymr. *certh*, cogn. with, or borrowed from Lat. *certus*.
- cert-agaíd 3927, 4987, 5171, *right in face, right against*.
- certaigim 5600, *I aim*.
- cert-ammus 4899, for *certammus right towards*: cf. *ár amus*, O'Don. Gr. 288.
- cert-chom-fát 4664, *exactly equal length*.
- cert-druim 4881, *right back, exact rear*.
- cert-leth 5383, *right half, exact side*.
- cert-medón 8 1, 32.6, 3.10, 5210, 5607, *the very middle*.
- cert-sesam 4202, *standing straight*.
- cés *ham*, pl. dat. *césaib* 2930: *cés tóna rumpsteak* Laws II 232, l. 10, from \**kenkso-* (Strachan). Compd *cés-lom*, Lism. Lives 4560 Hence *césán*, pl. dat. *césánaib*, O'Cl. s. v. *cinnteagal*
- cess 1999, *suffering*, gan *ces*, Lism. Lives 4781, *cess noinden*, Tbc. p. 30: from \**kezdto* perhaps cogn. with Lat. *cēdo*, *cessi*, *cesso*.
- cess *hurdle, basket*, sg. dat. *cessaig* 2.92, gen. i. *ngait na cesach bech in the theft of the beehive*, Laws i. 170.
- cessaig-droichet 5178, 5421, acc. sg., more correctly *cessach-droichet*: cf. *cliath-droichet*.
- cest 2715, = *ceist* q. v.
- céta 776, 777, 928, for *ciata?*
- cétach 1549, *hundreded, hundred-fold, centuple*, deriv. of *cét* = Cymr. *cant*, Lat. *centum*.

- cét-adnad 2326, *first kindling*: *cét-*,  
Cymr. *cynt*, Gall. *Cintu-gnātus*  
'first-born'.  
cetaigim 2533, 2567, 4612, 4623,  
*I permit*, denom. of *cet* 'permission'  
ex *kezd-*, cogn. with Lat. *cēdo*.  
Av. *szazd-*, *sizd-* 'Zurückweichen'  
Pedersen VG. i. 88.  
cét-blog 969, *first portion*.  
cét-bricht 3968, *first spell*.  
cét-búadud 589, *first triumphing*.  
cét-chomit 2354 n. *first companion*  
(Lat. *comes*, gen. *comitis*).  
cét-chomlin 3116, *a complement*  
*consisting of a hundred*.  
cét-chrich 3288, *first district*.  
cét-faid 4806, *sense*. Cymr. *can-*  
*fod*.  
cét-écht 1442, *first time*.  
cét-fer 2244, *first man*.  
cét-ga 4608, *first spear*.  
cét-gáeth 841, 1242, *first wind*.  
cét-gáir 5084, *first shout*.  
cét-gress 507, *first attack*.  
cét-guine 2813, *first wounding*.  
cethar-aird 289, *four airts*.  
cethar-druimnech 5273, 5605, *four-*  
*ridged*.  
cethar-ochair 16, *four-edged*.  
cether-ríad 20, 245, *a four-horsed*  
*carriage*, 'Viergespann', Tbc. 4960:  
pl. n. *cetharreid* 2792, *ceithirreid*  
5693.  
cethraimthech 4983, *quadrangular*.  
cét-lá 2791, *first day*.  
cét-lúd 1647, *non-performance*,  
Contribb., lit. *first motion*.  
cétna 4324, 4395, 4924, *same*.  
cét-nochtad 2461, *first baring* or  
*unsheathing*.  
cét-raith 2662, *first raft*.  
cét-ri 23, 26, *first-king*.  
cét-soillse 3074, 5094, *first light*.  
cét-tús 3227, *cétus* 327, *at first*, *zu-*  
*nächst* Tbc. 1277.  
cét-úair, 1169, 5084, *first hour*.  
ciamaire 4786, *sadness* O'Cl. s. v.  
*etla*, deriv. of *ciamair* 2739, *sad*:  
see Féil. Gorm. June 23, Nov. 1.  
cían mór uad 4067, *long ago*.  
ciar' biat 1918.  
ciartha 2140, 5550, *waxed*, pret.  
part. pass. of *ciaraim*.  
cicar 4025, *greedy*, *ciocar* .i. *cú*  
*acorach a hungry hound*, O'Cl.  
is obviously a compd of *cích*, or  
*cicce* 'flesh' and *car*: *cích* 'a woman's  
breast' = Cymr. *cig* 'flesh' (Gr.  
*κίχς*, Pedersen), *κίχς*, *κίχίω*.  
cid 5608, for *ced* (*ce ed*) *what*.  
cid iter 5594, *though at all*.  
cidhtracht 512 = *cid tra acht*.  
cindruim 2400, gl. *albeus*. *ML*. 126<sup>c</sup>  
15, sg. dat. *isin chindrummaim*  
(gl. *alueo*) *ML*. 78<sup>b</sup> 4.  
cinedach 49, *one of a race or*  
*nation* (*cined*), 3554.  
cingim 2573, 2641, 2657, *I go*.  
Cymr. *rhy-gyng*. Verbal noun  
*céim* q. v.  
cinnim (from *cingim*) for 3553, *I*  
*surpass, excel*.  
cinniud senaid 389, *a decree of the*  
*senate*.  
cippe 2782, 4755, *a phalana*, *cippe*  
*catha*, *Tog. Tróí*, p. 142, *Lism.*  
*Lives* 3101, a deriv. of *cepp*  
borrowed from Lat. *cippus*, and  
this descended from \**cipo-s*.  
cír 1878, *a crest*.  
círach 5262, *crested*, *LU*. 79<sup>a</sup> 8.  
cír-chathbarr 5446, *a crested hel-*  
*met*, Tbc. 2581, 3731.  
cír-chimas 3617, 5861, *the border*  
*or edge, of the crest* (of a helmet).  
circull bodha 3147, *a warlike circle*.

- cistigim 3860, *I store up, hoard*,  
denom. of *ciste* 'a chest', borrowed  
from Lat. *cista*.
- cirrbaim 2218, *I maim*.
- cith *shower*, pl. acc. *cetha* 1961,  
4953, dat. *cethaib* 2336.
- cith-anfethna 1926, *shower-storms*.
- cith-anfthinech 1447, *shower-stormy*.
- ciulán 4237, *murmur, lament*, dimin.  
of *ceol*?
- ciulánach 3891, *murmurous*.
- claicne 6083, *skulls*, for *cloicne*, pl.  
nom. (leth)chloicne, Rev. Celt. III  
177. In Tbc. I. 798, *cloicgne* is  
gen. sg. as if from a stem in *s*.  
But cf. the dat. sg. *cloicend* LL.  
108<sup>a</sup>4, 2: *cloicenn* 'skull' = Cymr.  
*clopen*
- claideb-thaircetach 1037, *ensifer*: cf.  
*solus-tairgedach* 'lucifer', Laws  
III 90.
- claidim *I mine*: 3d pl. impf. *mani*  
*claitis* (*claidtis*) 3114.
- claignech 5935, (*claicneach* C.),  
*skull-breaking*, for \**cloicnech*,  
deriv. of *cloicenn*.
- clais 1739, 1741, 2418, *fosse, trench*,  
*entrenchment*, sg. gen., *clasach*  
1747, 2489. The sg. dat. *clasaig*  
1743, may come from *clasach* q. v.
- claistecht 515, for *cloistecht* q. v.
- clannaim, clandaim 5728, 5738, *I*  
*plant*; v. n. *clannad* 648. Cymr.  
*planu*.
- clann-maicne 3865, *progeny, children*.
- clárach 1760, 1899, *boards*, sg. gen.  
cláraig 1814, 1880, pl. nom. cláraig  
1812.
- clárad na long 2793, *the planking*  
*of the ships*.
- clár-cholba 4423, *a board-pillar?*
- clár-chriss 5227, *a board-belt?*
- clárda 4694, 5341, 5452, an epithet  
for a helmet, a baldric and part  
of a quiver: in LL. 70<sup>b</sup> 13, for  
a shirt.
- clár-droichet 1403, 2385, 5825, *a*  
*bridge of boards*.
- clár-lann 5229, *a flat plate* (*lann*,  
Cymr. *llafn*, = Lat. *lamna*).
- clár-mag 2342, 3776, 3930, 5424,  
*a flat or level plain*.
- clár-sciath 49<sup>a</sup>3, 5827, *a shield of*  
*boards* (not of wickerwork).
- clasach 2298, *a trench*, sg. dat. acc.  
clasaig 1745, 2477, pl. acc. *clasacha*  
5179. See *clais*.
- clas-lethan 3133, 3153, 5241, 5818,  
*broad-grooved*, *clais-lethan* 3595,  
4651, 5864, 6014, Ac. Sen. 4735 n.
- clé-chorp 5450, lit. *left body*, the  
left side of the body.
- clechtaim for *I practise upon*: na  
*tigerna clechtait forru* 5107, *the*  
*lords who practise upon them*,  
i. e. to whom they are used.
- cleth-choille 4980, *a forest-stake*,  
*cleth* F. *Balken*.
- cleth-chor 3635, 3644, *a palisade*:  
*cleathchur* .i. *cráobha coibhneasa*,  
no *gega comhgháoil*, O'Cl. 'the  
collateral branches of a pedigree'.  
cléthe 1382, *top*, ós *cléthe* na *cath-*  
*rach* 1321, *vertically above the city*.
- cleth-ram cumaise 2056, *mingling*  
*oars*, *cleathramh an oar or paddle*,  
P. O'C.
1. *cliath* 1391, *hurdle*, *cliath caelaig*  
1881, *a hurdle of wattles*, *cliath*  
*comlainn* 627, *hurdle of conflict*:  
cf. *cliath catha* 'a figurative name  
for a body of men engaged in  
close battle', P. O'C. Cymr. *clwyd*,  
'hurdle', O. Corn. *cluit*.
2. *cliath battle*, LL. 148<sup>b</sup> 16, 156<sup>b</sup> 22.  
*cliathach* 636, *a combat*.

- clíath-berna 3724, *a battle-breach*,  
clíathbern Tbc. 775.
- clissed 29.3, 4199, *leaping, springing*: v. n. of *clissim*, cogn. with *cles*, *clius*, 'feet', Skr *krīḍati*.
- clíthar-díamair 1196, 1249, *a hidden or secret shelter*, clíthar = Cymr. *cledr-en*, Goth *hleipra*, Gr. *κλισία*.
- cloammar 4520, *that we may hear*, pres. subj. pl. 1 of the deponent *ro-cluimíur*, sg. 1 *ní con chloor* Wb. 23<sup>b</sup> 41 pl. 3, *ro cloatar* Mt. 70<sup>a</sup> 2.
- cló-béimnech 5914, *nail-smiting*: the noise by hammers hitting nails.
- cló .i. tairrúge O'Cl., Cymr. *cloeu* 'clavi', OBret. *clou* (gl. acitamenta), cogn. with Lat. *clāvus*.
- cló-buinne 5269, 5273, *nail-rings? spiky borders?*
- cloch gláice 5859, lit. *stone of fist*.
- clochach 1339, *stony*, deriv. of *cloch* = Cymr. *clwg*.
- cloch-all 3413, *a stony cliff*.
- clod 5422, for clad *dyke*, Tbc. p. 901, Cymr. *cladd* 'trench'.
- cloich-šnechta 1880, 5858, *hailstone*.
- clóim 276, 3009, *I subdue*; hence clóes 51 0, ro clóaisi 4541, cló-finn-si 4581, clófes 4604, clófeter 6605, clófter 5062.
- cloistecht 815, 1329, 2228, 3136, 4059, 5649, clostecht 4315, Tbc. 3486, corruptly claistecht 515 (where it is misprinted), v. n. of cloisim *I hear*, Contribb. 392.
- clos 1424, 1428, 1954, pret. pass. sg. 3 of *ro cluinim* 'I hear'.
- clú 333, 354, 374, 2915, 4546, *fame*, gen. clúa 2848, 4373, but clú 1753. Cymr. *clyw*, *clywed*, Corn. *clewas*, Br. *klevet*.
- clúagud *making famous*, gen. clú-
- aigthe 4060, v. n. of *clúagim* denom. of *clú*.
- clúm 7, *hair*, borrowed from Lat. *plūma*, Tbc. 2237, Cymr. *plu*, *pluf*, Corn. *pluwen* (gl. penna).
- cnaím *I gnaw*, pres. ind. pl. 3 *cnaighit* 160., where *gh* is inserted to separate vowels.
- cnaip (cnap?) 4673, *button*, now *cnap*, from Icel. *knappr* 'knob', or Ags. *cnaepp* 'knop, top'. P. O'C. has *cnaipe*.
- cnámaide 3652, *bony*, deriv. of cnáim 'bone', Gr. *κνήμη*, OHG. *hamma*.
- cnám-brétach 2107, *bone-fragments*.
- cnámradach 3178, *heaps of bones*, = cnáimredach 2109 n., 2253.
- cnatur-bare 1473, 1932, some kind of warship: pl. n. *cnadarbharc* .i. *longa, vessels*, O'Cl.
- cned, see *cnetach*.
- cnes 2013, 2457, 5834, *skin*: cnes in chatha 1942: cf. cnes *urgaille*, cnes na debtha. Ir. T. III 535. Cymr. *cnawd* 'flesh' (of the human body).
- cnes-chorp 4648, 5903, *body-skin*.
- cnes-odur 4178, *dun-skinned*, odur (gl. saurus).
- cnes-tsaidthi 5279, F. *cnestaighi* C; reading and meaning doubtful: perhaps *cnes-šaightthi* 'skin-attack-ing'.
- cnetach 5934, *sighs, groans*, collective of *cnet* 410, 2461.
- cnoc debtha 1748, *hill of contest*, *sconce*. From *cnoc* the Cymr. *cnwe* is borrowed. *Cnwch* 'joint, knuckle' is the genuine cognate. ON. *hnakki* 'neck'.
- cnoc-druimne 4846, *hilly ridge*.
- cnoc-fóit *hilly sod or turf*, pl. dat.

- cnocfóitib 4103, Highland *foid*: see sméróit.
- cnocc-thonn 1447, *hilly wave*.
- cnocc-thulach 6084, B. Ball. 455b 20, *hilly knoll*.
- cobés 2333, *an equivalent*.
- coblach 39, 163, 1434, 1475, *a fleet*, sg. gen. coblaig 1473, 1915, 1928, 1932; pl. dat. coblaigib 1966 (com-*sluag*?).
- coblach unginged 2755, *a fleet of vikings*.
- cobradach (v. órchobradach 1724, 4722), *bossy*, deriv. of cobrad 4726, 4779), *the boss of a shield*: cobhra .i. sgiath O'Cl.
- cobsaid 1914, 2342, *firm, stable*: compar. cobsaidi 1853 (com-fossaid).
- coccad 504, 5061, *warfare*.
- coccnam 3999, *act of chewing* (\*com-cnā).
- coclad, lit. *sparing, saving*, but in 3332 *fuel raked up to preserve a fire*: cf. coigilt feib beisi aodh a gcogladh, H. 3. 18, p. 212, cited in Contribb. 406.
- cocelim I *spare, save, up*, cocelas 1051 (leg. cocélas), ro coiccill 5146, no coicelad 5147: verbal nouns, coiccill 2828, 2972, 3675, and coclad q. v.
- co cúasta 1363, 4190, *hollow, concave*, a compd of com- and cúasta q. v. O'Cl. glosses *cocuasta* by *eadarfola* and brings it from *coca*, which, he says, means *fás no folamh* 'waste or empty'.
- coém-chumtaigthe 4691, (cæmhcum-daigte C.), *fair-adorned*, O. Ir. *cóim* 'loveable', Cymr. *cu*, Corn. *cuf*, OBr. *cum*.
- coemsaitis 5691, *they would be able*, secondary fut. pl. 3 of *conicim*.
- coibnesta 2431, 6146, *kinsman* = comnesta 2427, deriv. of *coibnes* 'affinitas'; *coibne* (com-fine).
- coicéle 5559, 5560, 5812, *companion* (com-céle).
- coicetal 5923, *concert* (com-cetal).
- coilctech gen. pl. 4955, *quilt, bed-cover*, deriv. of \**coilct*, *colcaid*, Thes. II 290, O. Cymr. *cūctetou* (gl. uela), from Lat. *culcita*. In Tbc 109, *colcthech* is gen. sg. of *colcid*.
- coilg-dirge 5252, *sword-straightness*, deriv. of coilg-dírech 4651, 5242, 5551, 5819, *sword-straight*: see colg.
- coim-briste 3156, *broken*.
- coim-cheppad 5906, *equal blocking*.
- coim-cherpad 5906, *equal cutting or hacking*.
- coim-chnetach 4350, *groaning together*.
- coim-chréchtugud 5966, *act of joint wounding*: see crécht.
- coim-díchra 5538, 5849, *equally eager or resolute*.
- coim-dídnad 4271, *comfort, consolation*.
- coim-dílse 5745, *equal right, mutual settlement*.
- coim-dilsigim 5751, *I give equal rights*.
- coim-dírech 4201, 4717, 5305, 5320, -diriuch 5826.
- coim-eccor 4727, 4726, 5234, 5455, *arrangement, adornment*, Ac. Sen. 808, 2194, *comecur* Tog. Tróí p. 145, *comecor* Tbc. p. 802, *coimheagar* *form, order, system*, P. O'C.
- coim-eolach 1000, *equally wise*.

- coim-érge 1040, *rising together*.  
 coim-étain 1049, *I preserve, guard, keep*, denom. of *comét*.  
 coim-feidm 5849, *joint effort*.  
 coim-figthe 5454, *woven*.  
 coim-gerrad 5727, *cutting off*.  
 coim-gním 3644, *acting together, joining in*.  
 coimigthe 49, = com-aigthe 5808, *neighbouring, foreign*.  
 coim-irlam 5193, *equally ready*.  
 coimitech 980, 6064, *accompanying*.  
 coim-ithe 3506, *an eating together*.  
 comithe Ir. Texte III. p. 237.  
 coim-legad 5292, *a melting together*.  
 coim-leng, 2896, *contention*, see *comleng*.  
 coim-lenmain 5274, *a following (or cleaving) together*.  
 coim-lethan 5230, *equally broad*.  
 coim-lín 2685, 5390, *an equal complement or number*.  
 coim-mil 5857, *fellow-soldier*.  
 coim-miscais 5105, *equal hatred*.  
 coimpert 1187, (com-imb-b.) *conception*.  
 coim-nesam 5853, *neat*, see *comnessam*.  
 coim-réid 3930, 5305, 5825, *equally smooth or level*.  
 coim-remur 5305, 5320, *equally thick*.  
 coim-rinnad 4706, *equal engraving*.  
 coim-rith 4795, 6097, *a running together*, *coimhrith*, P. O'C. *comrith* Ac. Sen. 5673, v. n. of *conrithim* q. v.  
 coim-síled 3670, *dropping together*.  
 coim-thenn 5208, 5320, *equally rigid*, *comthenn* Ac. Sen. 1048 etc. As a subst. i *coimtend* IAen. 2830, a *coimtend* IAen. 2619.  
 coimtig 3640, 3788, *meet*: v. *combtig*.  
 coim-thrén 2948, *equally strong or powerful*.  
 coin-génat 5493, fut. pl. 3, *cuin-géntais* 5502, secondary fut. pl. 3, of *con-gníu* (la) *I co-operate, I help*.  
 coinne 3230, (oxyton) *a meeting*, from \**komnesia* cogn. with Ir. *fuin*, *tóinim*, Gr. *véouai*, Skr *násate*.  
 cóir *just, even*, pl. *coiri* 5285. As a subst. *fitness, order*: *isin cóir cétna* 5848, *in the same order*: *cóir comraid* 2882, 4060: *coir na gáeithe* 1444, 3347: disyllabic in O. Ir. *coair cóir* = Cymr. *cywir*, OBr. *Keuuir-gar*, Gaul. *Couirus*, Dumno-*couirus*.  
 coirr-mér 5551, *fore-finger, index*, corr-mér Ac. Sen. 6941, *coirrmhéur an odd finger, forefinger*, P. O'C.  
 coisretha 490, *consecrated, sacred*; for *coisecartha*. Trip. 42, 8, pret. part. pass. of *coisecraim* from Lat. *consecro*.  
 cois-áliasat 5339, *leg-thigh*: see *cos infra*.  
 coiscim 544, *I check*, denom. of *cosc*.  
 colar *colure*, acc. *colair* 2329, 4416: *κόλονρος*.  
 coléicc 2263, 2492, 3797, *now*.  
 colg dét 2002, lit. 'sword of tooth', an ivory-hilted sword, with the *colg* cf. Cymr. *colginn* (gl. *aristam*) and Br. *kalch* penis. The *dét* is gen. sg. of *dét*, Cymr. *dant*, a stem in *nt*.  
 colgda 5242, *bladed?*  
 coloma, *columa*, dat. sg. *columain*, 1611, 4201, gen. pl. *coloman* 1599, 4776, *a column, pillar*, Cymr. *colofn*.  
 colpa *calf of the leg*, dat. dual *col-*

- padaib 2087. Mid. Ir. *colptha* (gl. tibia), Ir. Gl. 146.
- colphtæ 4033, pret. part. pass. of *colbhaim* 'I sprout, spread'.
- colubir 3948, from Lat. *coluber*.
- columdæ, -da, 5209, 5227, 5342, *skinny, hidden*, derived from *colum* 'skin, hide', Ir. T. III<sup>2</sup> 439, pl. *colamna* O'Cl., and this cogn. with Ags. *hulu* 'husk', Germ. *hülse*. Or is it = *colomda* 'firm', LL. 172<sup>a</sup> 28, cogn. with *colma* .i. *cruas*, O'Cl.?
- com-accaíne 1083, *joint wailing or lamenting* (ad-cáine).
- com-accomal 1390, a *joining together* (ad-com-ol).
- com-adais 2063, *proper, fitting*. O. Cymr. *cinadas* (gl. par), now *cyfaddas*.
- com-áes 3200, *same age, contemporary*: cf. Cymr. *cyf-oed*.
- com-áentadach 102, *united, accordant*, deriv. of the t-stem *com-óentu* (corruptly *coimaentu* 1102) 'union'.
- com-aigthe 3761, 5808, = *comaidche* 764, *neighbouring, foreign*.
- com-aimser 1177, *the same time*.
- com-airbirt bith 1182, *enjoyment, use, practice* = *comairbert biuth*, Tur. 108.
- com-airde 5823, *equal height*, comarda 4798, 6114.
- com-áirem, *equal counting or consideration*: in Róim féin ina comairium 655, *including (even) Rome itself*: áirem from ad-rim-.
- com-airliugud 214, *act of counseling*, v. n. of *comairligim*: see so-chom-airlech.
- com-airt 3619, *a pounding*, Tbc. p. 943; see *comartatar*.
- com-aithnid 593, *known*.
- com-aitreb 1162, *a dwelling together*.
- com-arc *outcry, warcry*: sg. gen. gair comaire 1420, *saine comaire* 1617, pl. gen. comarc 4636, 4753: comhaire .i. caismear O'Cl. Cymr. *cyf-arch* 'address, greeting'.
- com-ard 96, 2376, 3627, 4846, 5821, 5825, 6034, *equally high*.
- com-artatar 6013, *prototonic t-pret. pl. 3 of con-orgim*.
- com-bádud 793, *drowning together*.
- com-bág 2272, *combat*, see báig.
- com-báitech 3330, *naufragus*.
- com-blosc 1254, 2944, *a great noise, a crash*: see *blosc*.
- com-boccad 1936, 4629, 5133, 5979 *a shaking, movement*; *commbogad* 868 shews that the *m* of *com-* was not lenited before *b*. See *boccad-bertnugud* supra.
- com-briste 5891, 6090, *broken, shattered*, part. pass. of *combrissim*.
- com-brit 1139, *prolific*, opposite to *aimrit* (am-brit).
- com-brúd 5893, 6082, *shattering, crushing*.
- com-brúim 1886, *I crush*; impf. pl. 3 *combrúitis* 3598.
- combtig, comtig 634, 1097, 5082, *frequent, customary* (or *fitting?*) see Windisch Tbc. p. 76, note 3.
- com-búaidred 295, 1968, 3731, *confusion, disturbance*, v. n. of *combuaidrim*: *combúadred* Tog. Tróí 2055, *combuaidirt* Guy 57.
- com-chatharda 643, 5152, 5159, 6157, *fellow-citizen*.
- com-choccnam 6124, *act of chewing, gnashing*: see *coccnam*.
- com-choicetul 3133, *chanting, or clashing, together*.

- com-choitchenn 4706, *common to two or more, general.*
- com-chubaid 261, 302, *harmonious.*
- com-daingen 3425, 4982, 5178, 5242, *very firm or stable, Tog. Tróí ll. 723, 1472: or equally strong, Ac. Sen. 1945 etc.*
- com-dalta 2431, *fosterbrother.*
- com-dígainn 4109, *very unscanty, dense.*
- com-dírech 475, *see coim-d.*
- com-dlíúth 5825, *close, compact.*
- com-dlúta 2793, 4682, 4755, 5824, *closed, compacted.*
- com-dlúthachad 5320, comdlúthugud 2038, *act of closing, or pressing, together, v. n. of condlúthaigim Tbc. 902.*
- com-domain 2477, 2510, *very, or equally, deep.*
- com-dortad 2675, *v. n. of con-doirtim.*
- com-dúthrachtach 2762, 5538, *equally desirous or zealous.*
- com-ecor, *equally adorned, dat. sg. f. comeccair 5317.*
- com-ecur 3122, 4727, *array, adorning.*
- com-érge 232, 271, 1291, *v. n. of con-érgim I arise.*
- com-fata 4717, 5230, 5304, *equally long: deriv. of comfat 'equal length'.*
- com-fochraib 1221, 1599, 2873, 3268, 3432, 3881, 4807, *neighbourhood.*
- com-foicse, 161, 365, 4674, *etc. deriv. of comfocús adj. near, compar. comfoicsi 1991.*
- com-focus *nearness, i comfocús 1732.*
- comfaicsigud 3943, *v. n. of \*con-oicsigim I draw nigh.*
- com-frithailem 2023, *attendance together.*
- com-fúraigthe 1403, 2385, *tied or clamped together, pret. part. pass. of con-úagim q. v.*
- com-fúasmad 3170, *a striking together: fuasmad a blow, Corm. s. v. nescoit, fúasma LU. 95<sup>b</sup>.*
- com-fúdomanta 2511, *note, equally decpended.*
- com-fuilide 5162, 5561, *blood-relation: comfuil consanguinity P. O'C.*
- comga cnis 5211, 5213, *protection of skin, comga cuirp 5213, protection of body: comge, coimge, Contribb.*
- com-gáir 3128, 4364, 5619, *outcry, joint cry.*
- com-gairingud 2781, *drawing near together.*
- com-gairm 4636, 4753, *a shouting together; 'convocation' P. O'C.*
- com-geoin 3133, *confused uproar, see geoin, Dinneen.*
- com-gerán 1082, *a joint wailing.*
- com-glenn 5632, coimglenn 3245, *convallis.*
- com-guailid imrama 1991, *a fellow-oarsman, lit. 'a co-shoulderer of rowing'.*
- comit 60, 61, 62, *a count, pl. com-miti 5775, coimmiti Lism. Lives 4671, 4736, gen. coimmiti, Trip. XXVIII: compd. cétchomit 3342 n, Borrowed from an oblique case of Lat. comes.*
- comla valve, *doorleaf, gen. comlad 2945, comla chatha 4721, doorleaf of battle i. e. shield, LL. 61<sup>b</sup> 31, 107<sup>a</sup> 9: pl. dat. comladaib Tbc. 5607, P. O'C. has comhla uisce 'a sluice', comhla tógbhála 'a trapdoor', dion-chomhla 'a guard or protection' and, metaphorically, 'a life-guard'.*

- com-láithre 3715, *ruinous?* cf. láithreach, *the ruins of an old house* O'Br.
- com-lán 1733, *complete, roomy.* Cymr. *cyflawn.*
- com-leng retha 668, lit. *contest of running, a race.*
- com-lepaid 270, *joint bed, wedlock,* Tbc. 2079. Lism. Lives 2517.
- com-lin 1463, 1610, coimlin 2685, *a full or equal number.*
- com-línad 3122, *an equal filling.*
- com-maidem 2467, 2732, 2737, 2800, 3671, *a boast, brag.*
- com-máin 1299, 1316, *an equivalent, countergift, exchange.*
- commair 2747, 4410, (from com-bair) *brief.* Cymr. *byr.*
- com-mám 1153, 5523, *coniuux, consort,* Trip. 14, l. 4, *commaim* i. bean, O'Cl.
- com-mámdacht 1151, 1186, *wedlock, sexual intercourse.*
- commann 101, 261, 4049, *company, union,* Cymr. *cymmun:* from Lat. *communio*
- com-marbad 2820, 2822, 2828, 6011, 6166, *killing together.*
- com-mas 3023, for *commus* q. v.
- com-masc 4680, *a mixture.* Cymr. *cymysg.*
- com-mascach 3046, *a mixture, a mingling.*
- com-masda 4669, *commingled.*
- comm-bogad 868, see *comboecad.*
- com-mil 2716, 3567, 3597, *fellow-soldier.*
- com-min 2892, *minutely, exactly.*
- com-minicc 2900, *often* Cymr. *mynych.*
- com-molad 2811, *commendation.*
1. com-mór 1752, *so great, equally great.*
2. commór 2971, *greatly.*
- com-mudugad 2820, 6011, *destroying together.*
- commur 756, 2289 (from \**com-bor*), *confluence.*
- com-mus 543, 2961, 5071, 6055, *control, power,* v. n. of *com-midiur:* *urchur fo comus* 2961.
- com-nart 5450, 5835, *stalwart,* *com-nairt* Tog. Tróí<sup>2</sup> 38.
- com-nert 3639, *equal strength.* Cymr. *cyfnerth.*
- com-nessam 2118, 2571, coimnesam 5853, *nearest,* *comnesa* 854, 1389. Cymr. *cyfnesaf.*
- comnesta 2427, *a corruption of coibnesta,* q. v.
- compur 5940, *breast, chest,* *compar cléib,* Ac. Sen. 1812: seems borrowed from O. Fr. *coffre,* with intrusive nasal.
- com-raietib 6167, leg. *comracaib,* pl. dat. of *comrac* 'encounter', (*comrac ar eicein* 3844, *rape*). Or leg. *comraicthib,* pl. dat. of *comraicthe,* pret. part. pass. of *comraicim?*
- comrainn, comroinn 564, 565, 4237, *a sharing.* Cymr. *cyfran.*
- comramach 365, *triumphant,* deriv. of *comram* 'trophy'.
- comrar 894, *a coffin,* (gl. capsá) Sg. 36<sup>a</sup> 8.
- comráth 2423, for *comrád* *conversation, colloquy.*
- com-réid 1927, 2351, *equally smooth or level,* Lism. Lives 3603.
- com-roinniud *act of dividing, distributing,* one of the verbal nouns of *comroinnim,* q. v.: the other is *comroinn* 256.
- comsanad 478, for *cumsanad* *repose, rest.*
- com-sanntach 2762, *equally greedy or longing.*

- com-sessam 3172, *a standing-up*: coimbseasamh 'equilibrium' P. O'C.
- com-siled 265, *a flowing together, confluence*.
- com-slaide 3105 n., *a striking together*. Cymr. *cyf-lladd* 'to coincide'.
- com-slán 2686, *complete*, for com-lán? q. v.
- com-sloinntech 6030, *of the same lineage*: deriv. of comslonnud.
- com-sólus 4715, *equally radiant*.
- com-thairis 5242, *resistant*.
- com-thairmnech 1954 (better com-thoirmnech), *a rumbling*. deriv. of *tormán* 'a rumbling noise', Dinneen.
- com-tharsna 3167, 3599, 3636, 3645, 4609, 6110, *athwart*, Tog. Tróí, 1483. Cymr. *ar draws*.
- com-thógbail 2601, comthócbail 1042, 1120, 1169, 1238, *an uprising, elevation*, Tog. Tróí. p. 146.
- com-thoitim 2714, 3192, *a falling together*: comthuitim 2847, 3648, 6128.
- com-thomailt 2613, *act of consuming, or eating, with*.
- com-thriall 320, 558, 743, 1113, 1267, 1360, 1471, 2273, 3134, *a setting out, attempt, undertaking, proceeding*.
- com-thromm 3149, 3315, *equally heavy, equal*.
- com-thúargain 2110, 2528, 3611, 5905, comthúargon 4337, comthúarcain 1839, 2783, 2827, *a striking together*, v. n. of com-túargim q. v.
- com-thúairgnech 1428, comthúairenech 894, 3132, 3170, 5859, *a striking together*.
- com-thulcad 104, *concussion?* tulgudh *jolting, moving, breaking*, O'R.
- comtig see combtig.
- com-úaim 2038, *a suture, joining, fastening*, pl. comuamanna 2077, v. n. of *con-úagim*, of which the pret. sg. 3 is *con-r-uaig* Ml. 99<sup>a</sup> 2, cogn. with Lat. *augeo*.
- comull 1676, *fulfilment*, for comall, \*comalno-, com-láno-.
- comus see commus.
- con-ách 678, 1705, 1908, *prosperity, good luck, fortune*: conách catha 2563, 2564, *fear conaigh* 'a rich man', P. O'C. The -ách may be cogn. with Lat. *pax p̄cis* and Goth. *faheþ* 'joy'.
- con-áentaigim *I unite, assent*, prototonic -comáentaighidis 100, -comaentaighset 658, v. n. comháentugud 664.
- con-air élua 1380, 2300, *path of escape*: the -air seems cogn. with Gr. *πόρος* and Eng. *to fare*.
- con-as-tuc 1060, for con-das-tuc *so that it brought her*.
- con-dibdaim *I quell*, prototonic (corruptly) -comdigdaim 6030.
- con-doirtim *I pour together*: prototonic s-pret. pl. 3, ro comdoirtset 4327.
- con-dúalach 4724, *engraved, chased*, Tbc. p. 946—947, pl. dat. sciath-aib condúalcha Tog. Tróí, 1402: deriv. of condúail, gen. condúala 'Gravierkunst', Ir. T. III' 268, cogn. with Ags., Icel. *tól*, Eng. *tool*.
- con-ecmaing 1147, *it occurred*.
- con-érgim, *I arise*: prototonic forms -comérig 228, 304, -comérigset 2275, -comérgset 2605.
- con-fad 2454, 2457, 5953, *rage, madness*, lit. *Hundswut*: confad

- catha 1040, *confad con*, Lism. Lives 3799. P. O'C. has cú *confuidh a mad dog*, éun *confaidh a vulture, raven or other bird of prey*, *confadh na fairrge the raging of the sea*. Hence *confaite*, *confadach furious*. The *con-* is the stem of cú 'hound', the *fad* (*fáth*?) cogn. with OHG. *wuot*, now *Wut*. Goth. *vōds*. Eng. *wood*.
- con-gab *act of seizing or grasping*, LL. 296<sup>a</sup>, 22, acc. sg. *congaib* 4398.
- con-gabim fri 5259, *I maintain against*.
- con-gáir 4364, *clamour*. *gáir*, Cymr. *gawr*, Dor. *γᾶρῶς*.
- con-gáirim *I shout together*, prototonic forms -*comgairset* 3140, -*comgairsit* 4344.
- con-gbail 803, *anupholding, keeping*.
- con-gnum 528, 613, 678, *act of helping* = *cungnam* q. v.
- con-loiscim *I burn*, prototonic -*comloisced* 3602.
- con-mascim *I mingle*, prototonic -*cumascit* 1904, *cummusca* 5292. Cymr. *cymysgu*.
- con-oicsigim *I draw nigh*, prototonic -*comfoicsig* 5547, -*comfoicisigset* 2649, 3535, 5545: see *comfecus*.
- con-rithim *I run together, I meet*, prototonic s-pret. pl. 3 -*comrithset* 2028.
- con-roinnim *I divide*, prototonic -*comroinned* 115, 1460, -*comroinnfit* (after *ar*!) 1460.
- con-soillsigim *I shine*, prototonic -*comsoillsig* 2751.
- consul, consal, 71, 72, 1095, 4878, consol 775, 1087: from Lat. *consul*.
- consulacht 75, 387, *consulate*.
- con-tiagaim *I come together*, pro-Irische Texte, IV, 2.
- totonic past subj. sg. 3 -*comthiassad* 808: *tiagaim* = *στειλω*.
- con-tuairgim *I strike, pound*, prototonic -*comtuairgset* 1958, 4329 -*comtuairced* 3600, pass. pret. pl. 3 -*comtuaircit*, 5734.
- con-úagim *I couple together*, prototonic part. pass. pl. 3 -*comfúaighid* 1990: see *comuaim*.
- con-utgim *I build*, prototonic -*cumdaiged* 15, 1641, 1813, -*cumdaigset* 1819. v. n. *cumtach*, q. v.
- copán 245, 1516, *a cup, goblet*.
- cor gleca 2937, *to wrestle*, pl. n. *cuir* 2956.
- córaid 2893, *a champion*.
- córaigim 5180, *I arrange*, v. n. *córugud* q. v.
- córaighthi (coirighthi) catha 5174, *arrangements of battle*.
- corcurda 4950, *purpled*.
- corcur-derg 5347, *purple-red*: *corcur*, Cymr. *porffor*, from Lat. *purpura*.
- corintecdae 5291. *Corinthian*.
- corn comaire 3524, 5910, lit. *horn or bugle, of outcry*: Cymr. *Corn*. *corn*: from Lat. *cornū*.
- coróin 1722, 1865, *a circle* (of shields), 4756, *a circle* (of men): from Lat. *corōna*.
- corp óenchatha 5401, *body of one battalion*.
- corp-cháel 5433, *slender-bodied*.
- corp-chruinn 5317, *round-bodied*.
- corp-dítin 5211 (leg.-dítin), *body-protection*.
- corp-úr 347, *fresh-bodied*.
- corr dillait 5669, *peak of a saddle*: Cymr. *cor* 'point'. See *dillat*.
- corr grian 4152, *bittern*, O'Br. *corr heron*: see *grian*.
- corr túaige 5898, *beak of an axe*: cf. *tulcha corra*, Lism. L. 3662.

- corr 4022, *dwarfish*: cf. corr-aball = Cymr. *corr-afallen*, KZ. XXVIII 462.
- corrach 4103, *uneven*.
- corrán 2506, *sickle*. corrán saigte 3664, *barb of an arrow*: corrána iarnaide 1437, 1986, *grappling-irons*.
- corrthair 830, 1502, *fringe*.
- córrugud 2416, *arranging, arrangement*, pl. n. córaigthi 1109, dat. córaigthib 1008.
- cos ar chois 5709, *foot on foot*, O. Ir. *cos*, Pict. Ἀργεντό-κοῖος, *silver-footed*, Lat. *coxa*, OHG. *hahsa*.
- cosair (cossair) cró 3158, 6092, *a litter of blood*.
- cosc 1032, *a checking, restraint*, sg. gen. coisc 280, (Cymr. *cosp*) v. n. of *con-sechaim*.
- cos-cholpa 4663, *calf of the leg*.
- coscrach 596, 610, 3789, 4047, *victorious*, deriv. of *coscur*.
- coscur 146, 338, 428, 3066, 3068, *victory*.
- cos-esera (-ch) 3412, *a rocky foot-ridge?*
- cos-remar 4736, *thick-legged*.
- costad (leg. coscad?) catha 3072, *keeping back a battle*.
- cotarsna 306, 2425, *contrary*.
- cothaigim 5720, *I maintain*, denom. from *colh* .i. biadh 'food', O'R. sg. gen. coid Laws i. 190, l. 25. Verbal noun cothugud 5799.
- co-tlud *sleep*, gen. codlutha 1452, v. n. of *con-tuilim*, Lith. *tylėti* *schweigen*.
- cottfirmugud 2503, *act of drying up*.
- cotut (ms. cotat) 4724, *hard*.
- cotut-chongmáil 4731, *hard-upholding*. -máil for -báil.
- cotut-rigin 4678, 5550, *hard and stiff*.
- cotut-rigne 2679, *hard stiffness*.
- crád craide 1374, *torment of heart*, ar crád chloicgne, Tbc. 798, mo chrad d'fagbáil 929: crádh *pain, anguish*, P. O'C. Guy 286.
- cráeb-chaille 4108, *branchy forest*.
- cráeb-choróin 4119, *a branchy crown*.
- cráes-crislach 1445, lit. *maw-womb*, craes *Schlund*, Tbc. 4350, and see cróes infra.
- craes-derg 5434, *red-mawed*.
- cráes-foslaicthe 4177, 4191, 4926, *open-mawed*.
- cráibred 2909, *branches*, collective of *cráeb*: craibred Tbc. 2617, cróebred Tbc. p. 374.
- cráisech F. sg. gen. cráisige 5307, *a spear, a lance with a long handle*, Tog. Tróí. p. 149, Ir. T. IV. 392. crúisech neme, Tbc. 1286.
- crannach *a wooden structure*, gen. cranncha 5823, deriv. of *crann*, Cymr. *prenn*, Gr. *πέρινον*.
- cranngal 2795 n., *spearshafts*, collective of *crann*.
- crann-lebar 4981, *long-shafted*.
- crannóc 246 n. *a vessel*: Ac. Sen. 3914, 3917.
- crann-remar 3151, 4657, 5728, crainn-remar 4938, 5821, *thick-shafted*; crannremur Ac. Sen. 6023 n.
- crann-sefath 4949, *a wooden shield*, as distinguished from one made of wicker, Br. da Derga 87.
- crapad 973, 4200, *act of contracting or shrinking*, v. n. of *crapaim*, Lism. L. 1433, Guy 99. From O. N. *krappr* 'cramped'.
- crapech 4031, *cramped, shrunken?* Cymr. *crebach*, *crebog*.

- crechad 177, *act of raiding*.  
 créchtnaigim 3669, *I wound*, part.  
 pass. créchtnaigthe 5834, v. n.  
 créchtngud 3672, 3676: *crécht*  
 'wound', Cymr. *creithen*, O. Br.  
*creithi*.  
 créd-uma 4719, criad-uma 1520,  
*bronze*: cré, sg. gen. criad, Cymr.  
*pridd*, from \**greiyat*, Lat. *crēta*.  
 creim 3982, *act of gnawing*.  
 crepuscul 4302, crepscul Corm. Tr.  
 p. 42: from Lat. *crepusculum*,  
 cressnugud 5254, *shaking*, cogn. with  
*cressaim*, *cressaigim* Lat. *crisso*  
 (*criso*), Ags. *hrisjan*.  
 cretach 2376, collective of *cret* 'body,  
 frame, framework' = *crett* 'Wagen-  
 kasten', Tbc. p. 949: from \**qrtnā*,  
 cogn. with Lat. *crātis*, Gr. *κάρ-  
 ταλος*, Goth. *hairds*. Creatach  
 tighé *the wattled or flaked roof*  
*of a house*, P. O'C.  
 criadha 139, *earthen, clayey*, for  
 criadhtha. Cymr. *priddin*.  
 cridenbas 901, 3125, 3745, 3888,  
 4346, 4995, *palpitation, trembling*  
*terror*: perhaps a corruption of  
*cridemmas*, LL. 76<sup>a</sup> 17, Tbc. 2447.  
 crinaim 339, *I wither*. Cymr. *crin*.  
 crin-chaidlech 483 n., *having a*  
*withered skin*: caidlech for coid-  
 lech, deriv. of *codal*, cogn. with  
 Lat. *cutis*, Gr. *κύτος*, Ags. *hýd*.  
 cris tentide 291, *the torrid zone*:  
 criss, Cymr. *crys* from \**krid-tu*:  
 cf. *fod-cridigedar* Ml. 35<sup>c</sup> 32.  
 crislach 5846, 5941, *womb, lap*,  
 Tbc. p. 862, note 3. crislach an  
 talman 2894, c. in choblaig  
 2793: c. luinge 2100, c. mara  
 869, 1341, pl. crislaige na long  
 2000, 2773. See Tog. Tróí, p.  
 148.  
 cristall 1519, 4705, 5286, from Lat.  
*crystallum*: dat. cristail Tbc. 3734.  
 crithánach 482, adj. *trembling, shak-  
 ing, quivering*, Tbc. 4604, Guy 41.  
 crith-chennach 483 n., *having a*  
*trembling, or quivering, point*.  
 crithnaigim 3141, 3886, 4198, 5600,  
*I tremble, I quiver*; crithnaigset  
 Tbc. 2590: v. n. crithnugud 1936,  
 4655, 5254, 5979.  
 crith-oman 410, 3048, *trembling*  
*and fear, or tremulous fear*.  
 cró catha 4723, 4979, *hedge or fold*  
*of battle*: cf. Ags. *hróf*.  
 cróaid 4047, *heir, owner*, deriv. of  
 cró 'property left by a deceased  
 person'.  
 crob 5288, *claw*.  
 cró-bodba 2753, *deadly-warlike?*  
 cró-búaille 5378, *deathfold*, cró .i.  
 bás, O'Cl.  
 cró-búailed 3168, 3622, 4993, 5317,  
 5405, 5684, 5690, *deathfold*; pl.  
 acc. cróbuailte 4943.  
 croccan 139, *a pot*, Cymr. *crochan*:  
 cogn. with Ir. *croccenn* (gl. *tergus*),  
 Corn. *croghen*.  
 crochaire 3979, *a hanged or cruci-  
 fied person*: deriv. of *croch*, Cymr.  
*crog*, Lat. *crucem*.  
 cró-derg 2370, 2790, 2840, 5974,  
*bloodred, crimson*. Cró 2003,  
 2502, Cymr. *crau*, Lat. *cruur*.  
 Gae chró *Blutstrahl*, Tbc. p. 988.  
 cróes-derg, cráesderg 5434, *red-  
 mawed*, cróis Wb. 9<sup>d</sup> 1: see cráes  
 supra.  
 cró-fairsing 4657, 4938, 5821, *ample-  
 socketed*. For cró 'socket', 'Speer-  
 hülse' Tbc. 5390, see Tog. Tróí,  
 p. 148, 'the eye of several tools  
 and weapons', P. O'C. It seems  
 = Cymr. *craw* 'hovel', Ags. *hróf*.

- cró-innsma 5309, *socket-fitting*.  
 cró-lige 1999, *gore-bed*. cró, crú,  
 Cymr. *cräu*, Lith. *kraujas*, Lat.  
*cruur*.  
 cró-maidm 3195, *gore-burst*.  
 crommad 1912, 2128, v. n. of crom-  
 maim 5816, *I bend, curve, crouch*.  
 cromm-chenn 1363, *having the head*  
*bowed*: cf. cromcendaigh Ac. Sen.  
 4038. cromm = Cymr. *crom*.  
 cromm-remur 4025, *crooked and*  
*thick*.  
 cromm-sciath 4948, *a crooked or*  
*curved shield*. Br. da Derga 116.  
 125, croimsgíath no cuairsíath .i.  
 sgiath cham, O'Cl.  
 cró-pairti fola 2253, lit. *gore-par-*  
*ticles of blood*.  
 cró-remur 5300, *thick-socketed*.  
 cross-buinne 5327, *cross-ring, cross-*  
*hoop*: cros, Cymr. *croes*, from Lat.  
 nom. sg. *crux*.  
 cross-elt 5242, *cross-hilt*. elt from  
 Ags. *helt* or ON. *hjált*.  
 crothad-chrechad 3407, *shaking and*  
*raiding*: crothad Tbc. 3799, v. n.  
 of crothaim 2590, 5600, *I shake*.  
 cró-thimchell 3112, *sinuinary*  
*circle? death-circle?*  
 cró-thodail 3651, *blood-shedding*.  
 crú *horse-shoe*, pl. gen. crúa 4642,  
 4737, crú chapuill, Foley. crúa  
 echraid 4642, *horse-shoes*, crua  
 iarnaide 4737: crúa *Hufe* Tbc.  
 846: Av. *srū*- 'nail, horn'.  
 crúadaigim 418, 2202, 2324, *I grow,*  
*hard, I harden*.  
 crúad-chélmaine 4313, *a hard omen*.  
 crúad-chlaidem 5240, *a hard sword*.  
 crúad-chongmáil (-báil) 4939, *hardy*  
*uplifting*.  
 crúadugud 5219, v. n. of crúadaigim  
 q. v. *I harden*, Ir. T. IV. 392.  
 crúaid-gér 3133, 3595, *hard and*  
*keen*, pl. cruadgéra Tog. Tróí.  
 l. 652.  
 crúaid-iarann 5268, *hard iron,*  
 crúaid = Br. *kriz* 'cru, cruel'.  
 crúaid-letrad 6083, *hard-lacerating*.  
 crúaid-míl 5380, *hardy soldier*.  
 crúaid-rengach 4022, *having hard*  
*loins (renga)*.  
 crúaid-rigin 4101 *hard and rigid*.  
 crúaid-rinnaigthe 5460, *hard-pointed*.  
 crúaid-snithe 5208, *hard and twist-*  
*ed*: snithe (gl. tortuosae) Ml. 24<sup>b</sup> 7.  
 crúan-chumtaigthe 4694, 4988, 5341,  
*adorned with red enamel*: crúan  
*haematinum*, Ir. T. IV. 392, III  
 294.  
 crúan-datha[ch] 5262, *coloured with,*  
*or having the colour of, red*  
*enamel?* P. O'Cl. has cruan .i.  
 crún *red, brown, swarthy*, etc.  
 cruinn-chimas 5454, *a round fringe*.  
 cruinn-mell 2750, *a round ball*.  
 crunn-chloch 3150, 5658, 5860, *a*  
*round stone*. Cymr. *crwn*.  
 crunn-phupall 4431, *a round tent*.  
 cruth-glan 10, *pure-formed*: cruth  
 = Cymr. *pryd* 'aspect'.  
 cú *hound*, (Cymr. *cŷ*), pl. n. coin  
 renna 2669. See confad.  
 cuadán (cuatan C.) 5944, *complaint,*  
 .i. geran, Lec. Gl. 410, *cuadhan*  
*a plaint or moan*, P. O'Cl.  
 cúaille 2997, *stake*: cogn. with *caulis*  
 and *καυλός*.  
 -cúalatar 474, prot. pl. 3 of *ro*  
*cluinnim* 'I hear'.  
 cúar-bél 5210, lit. *crooked mouth,*  
 cúar .i. cam, O'Cl., 'crooked, per-  
 verse': bél 'opening' some part of  
 a warrior's greaves or leg-armor.  
 cúar-chumaise 1860, 1967, *a per-*  
*verse mingling*.

- cúar-sciath 4982, 5311, *a crooked shield*, Rawl. B. 502, fo. 47<sup>a</sup> 1, cuairsgiath O'Cl., pl. n. cúarseith, Br. da Derga 76.
- cúartigim *I search*, fut. sg. 1 -cuairteoch 4076: v. n. cúartugud 3443, 4380, 5330.
- ro cúas leo 5818, lit. *it has been gone by them*, i. e. 'they have gone', 'they went'.
- cúasach 4024, *cavernous*, deriv. of cúas *cavity*, Trip. 84, 556.
- cúasta 5317, *hollowed*, v. supra co-cuasta.
- cuathan 4085, O'R.'s *cothan* 'a cough, anhelation': sed leg. cuadán q. v. ?
- cubachla 883, pl. of cubachal, from Lat. *cubiculum*: cubhachail .i. leabaidh, O'Cl. Cymr. *cuddigl* volksetymologischer Anschluss an Cymr. *cuddio* 'verbergen' (Pedersen).
- cubar, cubur *froth, foam*, 414, 2790, Ac. Sen. 6973, Tbc. p. 719.
- cubar-cháep 2986, *foam-clod*.
- cubar-úanfadh 4956, *foam and spume*.
- cubat 18, *a cubit*, Cymr. *cuŷydd*, from Lat. *cubitus*.
- cubéis, *as much*, acc. cubéis 2631.
- cubranach 5928, *foaming?* deriv. of cubar?
- cucht 2653, .i. gné, O'Cl. *shape, form*, ON. *hátr*, KZ. XXXV 267.
- cuánód 4443, 4456, Tbc. p. 63 n., Lism. L. 4542, *haste, speed*, 'expedition', O'Br. *cuánódh* .i. deithneas no deithbhir O'Cl.
- cúich 897, 1114, *who, who?* LL. 108<sup>b</sup> 28; also cóich.
- cúil-feith 3685, *back-sinew*: cúil *back* 5853, = Cymr. *cil*, Lat. *cūlus*.
- cúil-méide 5741, *nape of the neck*.
- cuimnigim 5748, *I remind, remember*, denom. of cuman q. v. v. n. cuimningud 2053, 6164.
- cuingéntais 5502, 2dy fut. pl. 3 of con-gníu *I help*.
- cuingid 5775, 6049, *a champion*, Tog. Tróí p. 149.
- cuinneoch-sa, fut. sg. 1 of *con-daigim* (\*com-di-siagim) *I ask*.
- cuirim for *I annoy*, ro cuir fair co mór 4570.
- cuirre 4023, *angularity*, deriv. of *corr* 'angle, corner', sg. dat. cuirr AU. 1420.
- cúirt 529, *a court*, Cymr. *cwrt*, from Lat. *cōrti, cohorti*: cuirr l. borec (gl. Curta, Curtensis) Sg. 57<sup>a</sup> 6.
- cúis 235, 285, 380, 4507, 4548, *cause*: from Lat. *causa*.
- cuislennach 4032, *venous*, cuisleanach *sinewy, full of veins*, P. O'C., deriv. of *cusle* (gl. vena), Ir. Gl. 99.
- cuit *a share*, gen. cotach 4586, Cymr. *peth*, perh. cogn. with Lith. *kédėti* bersten.
- cúl-muinél 2813, *nape of the neck*: cúl.
- cum 1707, for dochum, *towards*.
- cuma 2053, gen. cumad, *grief*. Corn. *cavow*, Br. *kanv*, Gr. *κάμνω*, Skr. *ṣamyati*.
- cuman *memory, recollection*, sg. gen. cumne 4813, Cymr., Corn. *cof*, MBr. *couff*.
- cum-ang 1377, 1379, (for cumung, = Cymr. *cyfyng*) *narrow*: in 1443 *a strait*: cf. Lat. *ango*, Gr. *ἄγγω*, OHG. *engi*.
- cumann 2249, *companionship*, better cummann.
- cumbrigim 3917, *I shorten*, denom. of *cum-bair* 'short': cf. Cymr. *byr*, ber.

- cumciset 2099, s-pret. pl. 3 of proto-tonic *cumcaim*, deuterotonic *conicim*, impf. sg. 3. -cumgad 5214.
1. cumma 2111, 3609, *alike*: from \**kom-smijo*, Pedersen, Vergl. Gr. i. 87.
2. cumma 17, 6159, *shape*. In 4407, *to shape*, 'zerhauen' Ir. T. III<sup>3</sup> 571, v. n. of *cummaim*.
- cummaide 4120, 5229, *shapen*, Tog. Trói, p. 149, Tbc. pp. 720, 862, part. pass. of *cummaim* Trip. 60, 256.
- cummáine na toicthen 4534, 'the (mutual) favours of Fortune', (*com-máin*).
- cummus 3919, 5678, *power*, for *commus* (\*com-med-tu).
- cum-masc 295, 4680, 6035, *a mingling*.
- cumtach 149, 783, 1869, 1880, 5858, *a building, act of building*: 1072, 1166, *ornament*. (\*com-ud-t.).
- cumtig 4550, *customary* = coimtig Ml. 131<sup>c</sup> 3.
- cundrad 3859, *bargaining, traffic*.
- cun-gnam 1589, *help*, v. n. of ro cungain 2597: cf. cuingentais.
- curchas 3627, *reed, bulrush*, metaph. .i. *fol* 'hair of the head' O'Cl. who cites slabhradh airgid go gcurcaisibh.
- curchallachda 3326, *built of, or thatched with, reeds*.
- cure, cuire 4885, 4966, 4969, 5609, *a band, host*: Tbc. 5445, 5449: Goth. *harjis*.
- cúria 536, 770, from Lat. *curia*.
- custal 4671: i custal *next to, close to*.
- cu-trumma *equal*, co cudruma 3211, *equally*: cf. OW. cithremmet (gl. balance libra).
- cu-trummaigim 4824, *I equalise*: v. n. cutrummugud 277, 1097, 3448.
- dáer-chlann 6035, for *dóerchland* q. v.
- dáethain catha 5010, dáethain airm 5982, *sufficiency of battle, of armour*.
- dáig 1581, *because*, ar dáig 1671, ar n-dáig-ne 4544, ar mo dáig 599, ar bur ndáig 5071.
- daigerda 4726, *fiery*, LU. 106<sup>a</sup> 20, deriv. of *daiger* 'a blast of fire', 'fieriness', and this from *daig* 'fire', pl. dat. *daighthibh*, O'Cl. s. v. daig: cogn. with Lat. *fouere, febris*, and Gr. *τέφρα*.
- dáigin: ar mo dáigin-si 5070, fá dáighin 1777 = fo dagin LL. 221<sup>a</sup> 12.
- daim-séche 5228, *oxhide*: dam cogn. with Lat. *dāma* and Gr. *δαμάλης*: *seche* cogn. with Icel. *sigg* (Lidén).
- daingen 3460, *fortification*, pl. n. daingne 3063.
- daingen-dlúthachad 5228, *act of closing firmly*.
- daingen-tócbaim 3844, *I raise strongly*.
- daingen-túairgim 3161, 6018, *I beat strongly*.
- daingne *firmness*: see trebarداingne.
- daingnim 2378, 2568, *I strengthen*, v. n. daingniugud 1233, 3463, 4641.
- dair F. 338, *oak*, gen. darach 336. Cymr., Corn. *dar*, Gr. *δόρυ*.
- daire sleg 3532, 4935, 5345, *oak-wood of spears*.
- d'áirithe 5678, *especial, particular*, see Laws VI 213, Tog. Trói p. 150 and Contribb. 580. Briun a athair dáirethe (sic leg.) Ac. Sen. l. 553.
- dál: imfuireach na ndál 551, dala na ndéi 998, ic a cur for dail mbice

- 5014: *dal* .i. caingin O'Dav. no. 586.
- dall-fid 5665, *a dark wood* (Dante's selva oscura): *dall* (also Cymr., Corn. Bret.) = Goth. *dwals*.
- da-m-biu-sa 592, 1046, 4577, 4594.
- damrad 5379, *stags*, collective of *dam*.
- dána (dāna?) 256, 1341, 2239, 6143, *two*: see Ae. Sen. 256, 555 n., 3134 n.
- dánacht 3049, 5019, *boldness*, Tog. Trói, ll. 653, 800: deriv. of *dána* 'bold'.
- dar lem 1030, *mcseems*, dar lim 1054, dar liumsa 1359, dar limsai 5499.
- dar leó 1502, 1793, *it seems to them*.
- dard 1795 from \*ntarat 'dedit'.
- dar-m-éisi 6067, *behind me*, dar-t-éis 6065. *behind (without) thee*.
- da-roi-gnit 2623, *they were made*; Mid. Ir. pl. 3 pret. pass. of *do-gnú*.
- dartaid 5228, *year-old bull*.
- dásachtaide 4179, *the Furies*, pl. of *dásachtaid*, a deriv. of *dásacht* 'madness', Tbc. 3824.
- data 5762, *swift* .i. luath O'R., but .i. dathamhail O'Cl.
- dé smoke, sg. gen. diad 1502.
- de-áith 1483, *slithful, lazy*, Tbc. 43, LL. 54<sup>a</sup> 12, áith *keen*.
- decair 4508, *difficulty*.
- decán 52, 56, 1509, 3274, from Lat. *decānus*, a kind of officer at the imperial court.
- deccair 2051, scribal error for *deochair* 'difference'; distinction', O. Ir. *dechur*.
- decha-su 3317, *consider!* na dechaid a bhecc d'iarmaid 5182, ní dechub duit iarmarta, Ae. Sen. 6416.
- dechnebar 53, *a decad of persons*.
- dedail 1805, 2446, 3380, *separation* corruptly deg hail 1467.
- dedailim 2053, *I dispart, I sever*, fut. pl. 1 dedélam 1703, pret. pass. ro dedlad 3259, part. pass. dedailte 5276, 5281.
- dedbol, *feeble, petty, insignificant* (de-adbol), compar. deidbliu 4647.
- dédenach 23, 2664, *final* (didenach Ml. 126<sup>b</sup> 13), lasna dédenachu 2546.
- dé-fáebrach 5866, *two-edged* (C. has degfaebrach).
- deg-aichne 5112, *good recognition*.
- deg-aicned 5480, *a noble nature*.
- deg-airecht 5357, *a good assembly*.
- deg-arde 961, *a favourable sign*.
- deg-ben 4038, *a lady*, dat. sg. deg-mnáí 4058.
- deg-bethu 5075, *a good, or happy, life*.
- deg-cóirigthe 5354, 5827, *well-arranged*.
- deg-dígainn 342, 670, *very abundant, plentiful, luxuriant*.
- deg-duine 4562, 6103.
- deg-fer, deigfer, 4374, 6025, 6042, *a nobleman, a hero*, Cymr. *dewr*.
- deg-figthe 4677, 5212, 5340, *well-woven*.
- deg-fóta 779, *well-long*.
- deg-fúraigthe 5207, *well-stitched*. (úraigthe).
- deg-glór 3049. *goodly voice*. Hence *deaghglórach* 'well-voiced', P. O'C.
- deg-gnfm 1190, *a valiant deed*.
- deg-gnfmrad 330, *valiant deeds*.
- deg-inad 4231, *a good place*.
- deg-láech 2715, 2743, 2803, 5833, 6018, 6045, *a good hero or soldier*.
- deg-lámach 5112, *good spearcasting*.
- deg-lámaid (MS. -aig) 5762, *well-casting*.
- deg-lín 4859, *a good number*.

- deg-menma 1692, *a high spirit*.  
 deg-muintir 609, 1691, 2759, 5032, 5404, 5482, *a good following or household*.  
 deg-óc *a good youth*, voc. pl. degōga 2724.  
 deg-óclaech 3556, *a good soldier*.  
 deg-rí, deigrí, 4483, 4765, *a good king*.  
 deg-sáilechtu 5134, *good expectation*.  
 deg-slóg 3416, 5361, *a good army, a valiant host*.  
 deg-thoíce 276, 331, *good fortune*, deg-thoicthi 5025.  
 deg-thromm 4954, *very heavy*.  
 deilgnech 4947, *spiky, thorny, prickly*, daire dlúithgair dilgnech dímhór, Bk. of Fermoy, p. 143<sup>b</sup>: deriv. of *delg* 'thorn'.  
 deinmnetach 5412, *hasty, impatient*.  
 deismirecht 3679, *example*.  
 delán 4100, *a withe?* dimin. of *deil* 'rod', del .i. slat, P. O.C.  
 déláraigim 2999, *I destroy*, (-lár from -láthre), v. n. délárugud 1013.  
 delb acc. sg. 782, *shape, form, figure*, Cymr. *delw*. As the gen. sg. is *delbe*, the dat. sg. *deilb*, the acc. *delb*, and the nom. pl. *delbe* Sg. 166<sup>a</sup> 1, *delb* seems a stem in *s*.  
 delech 4034, epithet for a foot. K. Meyer, Contribb. 607, cites also *dál ndrōng delech* from H. 3. 18, p. 36.  
 deligim 1911, deiligim 5282, *I separate, I strip off*, v. n. deiligud 155, 3260, deliugud 1912, deiliugud 4278, 4296, *act of separating, or distinguishing; sedition*.  
 dellig 4019, *has lain down, settled*, from \**de-ess-laig*, perf. sg. 3 of *laigim*. In 4019 we must either correct the acc. *menmain* to the nom. *menma*, or take *dellig* here to be transitive. O'Cl. has, corruptly, *deillidh a meanma fair* .i. do-luigh no do lean etc. See Strachan, Verbal System of Salt. na Rann, p. 62, Rev. Celt. XXVIII, 196.  
 dellrad 1924, *radiance*, gen. dellraid 4848. KZ. XLI 334.  
 de-min 1067, *sure, certain*, lit. 'ohne Umwechslung'; cf. Lith. *mainas* 'Tausch', Pedersen V. G. i. 174.  
 demnacda 726, 1059, 3951, 4320, *demonic, diabolical*, a deriv. of *demun*, Corn. *ievan*, Lat. *daemon*.  
 denmne 2744, deinmne 785, 2834, 3293, *impatience, hurry, haste, speed*, demnetne 'Heftigkeit' Tbc. 5628.  
 denmnidech 2306, *hasty, speedy*, better denmnetech or denmnetach 5754, or deinmnetach 5412. The pl. denmnedhaigh (with lenited *d*) is in Lism. L. 1374.  
 denngur 3142, *dust*, dendgor Ir. T. IV, 395, gen. sg. dendgair 3144.  
 denngurda 3187, *dusty*.  
 deocha dfanbáis 5836, *drinks of sudden death*, deocha pl. of deoch, gen. dige: cf. deoga tonnaid, Bruiden da Derga 98.  
 deochain 1509, *minister*, from gen. sg. of Lat. *diaconus*. Cymr. *diacon*.  
 deóin 1576, *will, consent*, as a deóin 2973.  
 déol 2526, *sucking*.  
 deórad 1688, 5527, *an outlaw*, sg. gen. deóraid.  
 dérach 1147, *tearful*, deriv. of *dér* *tear*, Cymr. *deigr*, Lat. *dacruma*, Gr. *δάκρυ*.  
 derba 4631, *peculiarities, characteristics*: dearbh *peculiar*, O'Br.

- derb-airde 818, 823, 920, 928, 4835, *a sure sign, a portent.*
- derb-deimin 4822, *sure and certain.*
- dercaim *déozouai*, s-pret. pl. 3 ro dercesat 2654.
- dercsaigim 842, by metathesis for derscaigim.
- dered immacallma 5187, *end of discourse, peroration.*
- dereoil 6036, *wretched, feeble.*
- dérfadach 874, 1017, 1082, *tear-shedding.*
- derg-lassad 903, 2141, 3537, Tbc. 4317, *red-flaming*: derg = Ags. *deorc*, Lat. *fur(g)vus*.
- derg-náma 5164, *a red (implacable) foe.*
- derg-rúad 3190, 4935, 5345, 5438, *rúadred.*
- derlaic 5593 (de-ro-laic) *he bestowed, devoted*, v. n. derlacad or derlaiced.
- dermár 123, 1391, *vast, huge*. Cymc. *dinfawr*.
- derritius 998, *secret*. deriv. of derrit.
- derscaigthech 4374, *distinguished.*
- derscnaigim 4713, *I excel*: v. n. derscnugud 279, 325.
- des *right*, da da ndeis 7 da clí 2784.
- déscin 800, for décsiú (\*di-en-kes-tiōn).
- desetar 1652, desidár 1931, *sederunt*: sg. 3 desid 2548.
- desi, deiss 2108: pl. acc. of *daiss* 'heap' Contribb. Or is it for *dési* = *dése* i. i. buidhne 'troops', O'Cl. cogn. with Lat. *densus* from \**dentso*-s.
- dethach 1900, *smoke*, where F. has *detach* and S. *deatach*, with unlenited *t*.
- dethitiú 1179, *care.*
- détlacht 5027, *boldness*, deriv. of *détla* 'bold'.
- dia friss 3183, 4450, 4583, 4818, 4830, an ejaculation apparently meaning 'God help him or it!' Cf. na dei adartha fris, 1013—14, where the translation is probably wrong.
- diabal-iascach 4358, *devil-fishes.*
- diablad 5511, *act of doubling or folding.*
- diach 3177, 3687, 4017, *fate, destiny*; nocon fitir dune a diach LL. 127<sup>a</sup> 2. See drochdiach.
- diad 1502, gen. sg. of *dé smoke*.
- diaid i n-diaid 3401, *one after another, successive*, LL. 144<sup>a</sup> 48, LB. 231<sup>a</sup> 3. Cymr. *divcedd* 'end'.
- di-aillsigud 1129, *despatch, impetuosity, hurrying on*: see aillsecht, ailsedach supra.
- di-airm, 2444, *unarmed, weaponless.*
- di-airmithe 1619, *diáirmide* 2299, 5388, 5504, 5653, *innumerable.*
- di-amlaigim 5477, *I disguise* (di-saml-).
- dían *vehement*, compar. déiniú 3736.
- dían-aicentach 348, *having a vehement nature.*
- dían-ascnam 1274, 3145, *a swift or vehement advance.*
- dían-bás 5836, *swift or sudden death*: cf. *dian-éc* Ac. Sen. 6372.
- dían-brostugud 1837, *swift or vehement inciting.*
- dían-díchra 5754, *vehement and eager.*
- dían-galar 3479, *a sudden illness?* Thes. II 300, where it is glossed by *buide connail* 'the Yellow Plague'.
- dían-léimnech 3891, *vehement leaping.*

- dian-scaílím 288, 298, *I loose, scatter* or *distribute swiftly*; part. pass. dianscaílte 3155; v. n. dianscaíled 1230, 6081.
- dian-sceinmnech 5891, *vehement bounding*.
- días carat 2446, *a pair of friends*.
- di-baim *I quell*, -dibustar 5028.
- dí-chait 3756, (for díchuit) *petty, small*: seascat damh ndond, nocho díchaid L. na Cert, p. 46. díchuid Mart. Gorm. May 20, diochuid .i. beag O'Cl.
- dí-chell 2954, 3394, 5155, 5379, 5412, 5484, *neglect*, sg. gen. dichill Tbc. 5943.
- dí-chennaím 2223, 3261, *I behead*, part. pass. díchennta 2004. Cymr. *dibennu*.
- dí-chleith 1078, 4313, *concealment*, v. n. of *do-celim*.
- dí-chleithim 5663, denom. of díchleith.
- dícholl 4022, leg. dichollna *fleshless*, O'Cl.
- dichra 1956, *eager*.
- di-chreitmech *incredible*, compar. -miche 3905.
- dí-chor 2923, dichur 1873, *act of casting out expelling*.
- di-chuinn 5412, *senseless*.
- dí-chumscaigthe 4068, *immovable*.
- díctatóir 71, 79, 113, 3274, pl. gen. -doire Trip. XXVIII.
- dictatóirecht 94, 107, 151, *dictatorship*, gen. -echta 210, -achta 1508.
- díden 1867, 1868, 2390, for *dítin* dat. acc. sg. of dítin.
- dí-fulaing 2922, 3478, 3510, 5649, 6059, *intolerable*, Tbc. p. 785. díofulaing, O'Cl.
- dí-gailt *vengeance*, sg. gen. digalta 1104, v. n. of -digáim. Cymr. *dial*.
- dí-gaind 3529, 4935, 5345, 5438, *abundant, copious*, Trip. 472, l. 1. *dioghainn* .i. neamhghann, O'Cl.
- digaire 5715, *hurry?* deriv. of *dioghair* 'zealous, fervent', P. O'Cl. cogn. with *digairse* Ac. Sen. 940?
- dí-galim, -díglaim *I take vengeance on*, fut. sg. 3 -dígéla 5152.
- dí-gbaim 3815, *I deprive*.
- dí-gléim *I clear up, I brighten*, pret. sg. 3 ro díglae 3186, v. n. dí-gléod, *making quite clear, decision*: cf. *gléodh* .i. glanadh no criochnughadh, O'Cl.
- dí-ic 348 = di-ing *very difficult* Wb. 15<sup>c</sup> 22, 29<sup>a</sup> 31. O'Cl. has *di-ic* .i. doilidh, *fear diic* .i. fear doilidh.
- díl a tarta 1744, *quenching their thirst*.
- dí-láithrigim 3863, *I destroy, ruin*.
- dílenn 1012, 1028 = dílgend q. v. díl *dear*, compar. díliu 5108. Hence díle 2712, *love, affection*, .i. grádh no annsa, O'Cl.
- dí-leiges *incurability*, gen. dileigis 2249, 5671, 6059, 6086, leges LL. 92<sup>b</sup>, 27.
- dílgend 4428, 4825, *destruction*.
- díliu *flood*, sg. gen. dílenn 2908, 3415, 4824, 5376, used as an intensive: Cymr. *diluw*, from Lat. *diluvium*.
- díllat 3032, 4641, 5669, *saddle*, from Cymr. *díllad* and this from *díll* 'fold'.
- dílsigim 807, *I forfeit*.
- dimain adj. 1381, 1688, 5676, *idle, useless*. But in *do dul do dímain* 1388, *dochuaid for dímain* 2515, *docuatar for dímain* 1868, it seems a substantive.
- dimbág 3761, *sorrow, disgrace*, *Schimpf* LL. 92<sup>b</sup> 48, Tbc. 2774, 4647.

- dimbaidi 1118, *grief, pity, compassion*: díombaidh *sorrow, pity*, Dinneen.
- dímechain 2537, gen. pl. for díbechain (gl. centro). Gild. Lor. 135, *windpipe, gullet*, sg. gen. díbechain, O'Grady Cat. 222.
- dí-mór 1747, 2850, 3433, 6035, *vast, huge*.
- dín 579, 1175, *shelter, protection*.
- dind *a fort*, gen. déna 382, 466, 3408, dénda 472: see Tbc. 2014, 5620.
- dingim 5834, *I crush, I press*, perf. sg. 3 dedaig, v. n. dinge 5963.
- dingmála 6042, *worthy*, for dingbála.
- dinnim 5073, 5995 (dí-ánim), *paltry*, dínim Salt. 4207.
- dír 213, seems to mean *necessary*, as in Ml. 25<sup>a</sup> 6. In 630, 959, 982, it seems to mean *due, meet, right*, as in Wb. 26<sup>a</sup> 6, 31<sup>b</sup> 17 (*diir*).
- díraim 1971, for dirraim (de-sruaim), see dirram.
- dí-recra 3433, (for dí-frecrea), *unanswerable, unspeakable*, pl. direcra Salt. 5116, stacci direccra, LB. 217<sup>b</sup>: see Tog. Tróí p. 152, and Tbc. 1451.
- dí-rim 466, 780, 4885, *a great number*.
- dírma 1627, *a crowd, troop, multitude*: pl. nom. dirmada 1483, dirmanna 2295, but dat. dirmaib 949, dirmadaib 1195, 1259, 1721, 2404.
- dírram 1971 n., 2347, 2638 (dí-srem?), *a great number* (lit. *stream*), LL. 174<sup>b</sup> 24, 28. See díraim.
- dírugud, dírgud 1975, v. n. of dírigim *I direct*.
- dí-scáiled 637, 918, 1272, 1757, *destruction*, v. n. of -discáilim 2610.
- díscuir 5411, *fierce*.
- dísli 4508, (for dílsi?) epithet for armies 4508, shields, buttons, Ac. Sen.
- díth 5016, *destruction*.
- dí-tharbach 1381, (dí-thorbach), *unprofitable*.
- díthiugud 5087, díthugud 5997, v. n. of díthaigim *I destroy*.
- dí-thoglaide 1715, 1722, 2608, 3641, 4756, *indestructible, impregnable*.
- diultfas 1021, rel. sg. 3 of fut. of *diultaim* (di-sluindim), *I deny*, v. n. díftud Sg. 95<sup>a</sup> 4, whence diultadach *negative*.
- diuschim 1469, (\*di-od-sechim), *I awake*.
- dlochtánach 5275, *separated*: deriv. of *dlochtán* 'a strainer', P. O'C. and Dinneen, and this from \**dlugt* . . .
- dlug 5814, *interval, division*.
- dluige 154, v. n. of *dluigim* 288, 'scindo', cogn. with O. N. *telgja* 'to hew', Lith. *dalgis* 'sithe'.
- dlúith 779, 4677, *close*. The dat. pl. *dlúithib* 5896 'compact masses', may belong to *dlúithe* q. v.
- dlúith-denmnetach 5754, *close and impatient*.
- dlúithe 1282, *closeness, density*.
- dlúithigim 5687, 5696, dlúthaigim 1988, *I close, tighten, arrange densely*, ro dlúthaig (Lism. L. 2026), v. n. dlúthugad 5963.
- dlúith-néll 5661, *a dense cloud*.
- dlús 1276, 1789, 1791, 4974, 5765, *density*.
- dlúth-barrach 4109 (of trees) *having dense tops*.
- dlúth-daingen 5786, *close and firm*.
- dlúth-daingnigim 1712, *I fortify closely*.

- dlúth-dingim 3174, *I crush closely*.
- dó *thither*, after a verb of motion:  
without a verb: dó duit 1348, dó  
duib 1357, dó daib 2411.
- do-arrasair 2592, do-arrastair 2526  
(\*to-air-ro-siasair) *remained*, pro-  
totonic *tarrasair*.
- do-bethu *a wretched life*, gen. do-  
bethad 4528.
- do-biur-sa 1298, *I give*, t-pret. sg. 1  
dobert-sa 1402, pl. 3 dobertsat  
3255, -satt 3779.
- do-brón 4239, 4241, *grief*, sg. gen.  
dobroin 4389, opp. to.
- do-brónach 1892, 4250, 4811, *mourn-  
ful*.
- dobur 1060, 5642, 5665, *gloom,  
darkness*.
- doburda 4421, *darkling*.
- dobur-néilgal 3187, *dark clouds*.
- dobur-neoill 3143, pl. of doburnél  
*a dark cloud*.
- dobur-óillse 468, 1440, 1923, 3073,  
cogn. and synonymous with do-  
borsolus *twilight*, corruptly *dorb-  
bolus, dorblus*, Tog. Tróí, p. 153.
- docair 2237, 3302, *hardship, trouble*,  
sg. gen. docrach 554, docra 4524,  
4528, acc. cen docair LL. 197<sup>b</sup>  
34, pl. dat. docraib 4526. In 802  
*docra* (for *docru?*) seems the com-  
par. of a cognate adj. docair 5171.
- dochar *troublesome*, pl. dochra 4763.
- do-chenélaige 1268, *baseness, co-  
wardice*, deriv. of dochinélach  
(gl. igna[n]us, gl. degener) Ir. Gl.  
676, 1057. Here as in *do-brón-  
ach*, the *do*, Cymr. *do-*, *dy*, is a  
pejorative prefix = Gr. *δυσ-*, Skr.  
*duś*.
- do-chinéil 3888, *low birth*.
- do-chonách 5040, 6151, *unprosperity*:  
opp. to sochonách.
- do-chraid 3564, 4021, *base*.
- do-cóid occo 3256, *they resolved*:  
cf. dochuaid leis a marbad, Trip.  
Life 44, 28: 58, 28.
- docra 802, see docair.
- dodaing 639, 2319, 3417, 3802, 4001,  
*difficult*, in dodaing (gl. difficulter)  
Ml. 61<sup>a</sup> 21, *dodhuing* .i. doilidh,  
O'Cl. Compar. doidngi 803, do-  
daingi-te 2541. Opp. to *sodaing*  
Tenga Bithnua 156. See lándodaing.  
dodaingi 2319, *difficulties*, or leg.  
dodainge *difficulty*, deriv. of do-  
daing?
- do-dechatar 5694, *they came*, pl. of  
dodechaid.
- do-delba 2237, 2359, better doidelbda  
4022, *unshapely, disfigured, mis-  
shapen*.
- dodicsed 392, leg. dodichsed Sg.  
18<sup>a</sup> 4, -tuidchissed Wb. 15<sup>c</sup> 16,  
past subj. sg. 3 (\*do-di-co-feth-).  
dodraing 2318 F. (dodraing S.) *dif-  
ficulty?* dodraing, Rev. Celt. XXIII,  
314, no innaiged ra dodraing LL.  
305<sup>b</sup> 22. See dograing.
- do-eccaim 4907, 5005, *it came to  
pass, happened*. See dosfeccaim.
- dóer-chland 249, *plebeians*, daer-  
chlann 6035: cf. dóer-aemi Tog.  
Tróí 2170.
- dóer-chlanda 3564, *servile*.
- do-faeth 181, *he fell*, an s-fut. misused  
as a preterite of -tuitim 2090.
- do-f-aethus 3578. *I shall fall*, do-  
faeth 4047, s-fut. sg. 1 and 3 of  
*tuitim*, pl. 3 dofoethsat LU. 86<sup>b</sup>  
10. As to the *f*, see Strachan,  
*Stories from the Táin*, p. 75.
- do-for-ficfa 3579, *will come to you*,  
b-fut. sg. 3 of do-icim, -ticim,  
with infixes *for, far, bor, bar*  
Tbc. 592, 907, 2090, 2133.

- dograing 2318 H. *difficulty*, also in Celt. Zt. III 524, § 17, and Bat. of Magh Lena 128, 21.
- doidnge 2966, *difficulty*, = do-dainge q. v.
- doilig 1138, *grief*.
- doilbim 750, 767, *I forge, I frame*, part. pass. doilbthe *feigned*. Thes. II 176: pres. ind. sg. 3.
- do-imm-arcim, O. Ir. doimmurc (gl. ango), do-sn-imaire 3369, with infixed pron. of pl. 3.
- do-imthechta 4763, *impassable, hard to be traversed*. Ba doimthechta in conair, Imth. Aen. 1296.
- doinnenn 165, 178, *foul weather, tempest*: opp. of soinnenn.
- doinmech 4383, *unprosperous, adverse*: opp. of soinmech.
- doirb 454, *difficult*, opp. of soirb.
- doirsi debtha 1816, lit. '*doors of conflict*', *portholes*, windows in siegetowers, for shooting out missiles.
- doirtim 140, 3741, 5726, *I spill, pour forth*. Tbc. 2165.
- dois-iubair 4109, *bushy yews, or yew-bushes*.
- dóit, dóid 635, 655, 662, 1722, *arm*, from \**dousent*, Skr. *dós* 'forearm'?
- dóit-rig *arm-wrist*, acc. dual dóit-rigid 2957, 2979.
- dolad 4599, *loss*, opp. to solad.
- do-maise 4601, *ugliness*, opp. to *maise, somaise*. Hence *domaisech* 'ugly', Imth. Aen. 1580.
- domantae 296, *mundane*, deriv. of *domun* 'world'.
- domfuilet fuirri 427, for do-bfuilet.
- donal 4170, 4349, *a yell, howl*, acc. pl. donala Ac. Sen. 3417: cogn. with O. Ir. *er-donol* 'praeco', Ml. 85c 10. Skr. *dhvani, dhvāna*, Eng. *din*.
- do-n-arfais 901, 1070, *which was shewn*.
- do-neoch 180, 526, 2906, 3227, *who, which*.
- don leith ó thír 1740, *on the land side*: see leth.
- donmige 3212, *adversity*, deriv. of doinmech q. v.
- do-raga 1019, 1046, 1668, *veniet*, doragha-sa 1467, *venies*, fut. sg. 1 and 2 of *dotiag*: 2dy fut. sg. 3 dorachad 1232.
- doraith 3256, *at once*.
- do-r'aitni 841, 966, 1168. *it shone*, pret. sg. 3 of *do-aitnim, -taitnim*.
- do-r-ala came to pass, but doralala do Cesair . . . 7 do lucht insi Bretan 183, *Caesar and the Britons met*.
- dorchaide 5001, *dusky, dark*.
- dorchatas 1132, = dorchadus *tenebrae*.
- dorchatu 2297, *darkness*.
- do-réir amal 4410, *according as*.
- do-riacht 1845, 2606, *uēnit* (to-ro-siacht).
- doridisi 174, 912, 4160, 4265, etc. *again*, dorisi 2513, 3361, 3442, doris 801; (do-frithisi).
- do-r-innscaim 956, 980. *he began*, pret. sg. 3 of *do-inscaim, -tinscaim*.
- dorn-chor 5979, *hilt*, Ac. Sen. 6848. Tbc. 5517.
- dorn-fáscud 2521, *squeezing with the hand*.
- do-ro-chair 2193, used as perf. sg. 3 of *dotuitim* 'I fall', pl. 3 doroch-ratar 2122.
- do-róchtatar 2661, doruachtatar 2278, pl. 3 of dorocht t-perf. of doró-ichim: doróich 2055, doróiched 1985, doróised 2304.

- dorus-bél 4109, *door-mouth*. dorus, Cymr. *drws*, Lat. *foris*, Gr. *θύρα*.
- dosach 342, 669, *bushy*, deriv. of *dos* 'bush'. OLat. *dusmō*.
- do-scáilte 4425, 5396, 5687 *indissoluble, compact*.
- do-s-fáinic 419, *it came to him*, do-s-fáinic *it came to them* 620 n., do-s-fáincatar 313, *they came to them*: the f is prothetic.
- do-s-feccaim 3661, (do-ecmuingim), see do-eccaim supra.
- do-s-fic 620, *comes to them*, for do-s-ic.
- do-sn-immaire 3369, *drives them*.
- do-sonnrad 665, *especially*.
- do-tíag *I come*, pl. 3 da-taegat 3095 dothægat Tbc. 4277.
- draic 1775, *dragon*, pl. gen. draicce 4151, 5325, dracon 5461: from Cymr. *draig*, and this from Low Lat. \**dracū*, *dracō*.
- drant 4028, *gum* (gingiua), *a grin, a snarl*, P. O'C.
- drech F. 299, 3942, *face*, Cymr. *drych*.
- drécht 123, 1432, 1631, etc. *part, portion, some*: from \**drempt*, cogn. with Gr. *δρέπω*.
- drem 1460, 5490, dreim 4794, *a crowd, a band*, gen. sg. dreime 5673, Br. *dramm* 'bundle', Gr. *δράγμα*.
- drésachtach 1834 n., 4172, drésechtach 904, *a clashing, rattling*, O. Ir. adj. glossing *arguta*.
- dresernach 1834, *a creaking? crunching?* dresternach, Fifteen Tokens 8, dresdernach a fiacal, Imth. Aen. 176.
- drislech 3417. *thorny*, deriv. of *drisle* 'briar', 'bramble', O'Br. *dris-leach* 'briars, brambles', P. O'C. citing Luke 6, 44.
- driuchaim 417, *I chafe, I fret, I rage*.
- drochair for -torchair prototonic form of do-ro-chair *it fell*.
- droch-celmaine 4051, *evil omen*; droch, Cymr. *drwg*, Ags. *drýge*, Germ. *trocken* (Pedersen).
- droch-diach 6103, *evil fate*.
- droch-duine 4044, *a low person*.
- droch-inad 4232, *an evil place*.
- droch-šmacht 593, *evil discipline, misrule*.
- droichet 1284, 1391, 1407, *a bridge*.
- drol lúirige 3628, 5220, 5225, 5280, 5668, 5903 *hook of a corset*: drol .i. lúb, O'Cl. Tbc. p. 964.
- drolach 4677, 4695, 5839: see dlúith-drolach.
- drom-chla 4493, 6018, drumchla 2103, *ceiling*, O. Ir. druimmchlae (gl. lacunar) Sg. 50\* 19, drumchla .i. mullach tigh, tulcha no fairrge, O'Cl. roof of a house, surface of the sea, keel of a ship. P. O'C.
- dron-gair 3131, 4648, LL. 96\*, *a strong cry*: drongair na lúirech Ac. Sen. 1780 n. Tbc. 3310, 5075.
- drong-dirma 4482, *a great crowd*.
- drud 5963, better drut, *act of closing up*.
- druidecht 724, 2823, *the druid's art, magic*: corruptly draidecht 730, 923.
- druim back, pl. acc. dromand 2684, dromanna 3062, 5752; Cymr. *trum* 'ridge'.
- druim ar druim 3320, 3742, 4978, *one after another*: cf. dochuaid druimm dar druim *he rolled round, over and over*, LB. 64<sup>b</sup>.

- druim-lothar 5207, 5227, *back-leather*.
- drum-lorg 2167, 5294, *keel*: a ndrumlurg in curaig, H. 2. 16, col. 374.
- dú 1491, *a place*, Tbc. 1566 .i. baile, O'Cl.
- duaibsech 964, 4001, 4004, 4026, 4138, *darksome, gloomy*.
- duaibsighe 3771, *irksomeness?* deriv. of duaibsech Asc. Gl. 52 *gloomy, irksome, morose*, 'unheilvoll' Tbc. 5595, and this from *duabais* 'nefastus'.
- dúal 5925, *a fold*, from Lat. *dūplum?*
- dúalach 4677, *plaited*.
- duba 4389, *gloom*, deriv. of *dub*, Cymr. *du*, Goth. *daubs*, Gr. *τυφλόσ, τῦφος*.
- dubaige 4270, *grief, sadness*, deriv. of *dubach* 'betrübt'. Tbc. 3244, 3714.
- dub-cheo *dark mist*, sg. gen. dubchiach 470, 2332, 3144, 4421, 5520, 5666. Tbc. p. 377.
- dub-chotlud 6071, *dark* (i. e. *sound, deep*) *sleep*. Here as elsewhere *dub* is an intensive prefix.
- dub-dorcha 4947, 5661, *gloomy and dark, very dark*.
- dub-fúil, *dark blood*, gen. dubfóla 964, 2113, 6060, Ac. Sen. 8002.
- dub-glas 967, *dark blue* (or *gray*). Ac. Sen. 3775, Tbc. 5450.
- dub-glassaim 4632, *I make dark blue* (or *gray*).
- dub-imram 2652, *swift rowing*.
- dúchus 607, for dúthchus *birthright*.
- duib-én 5000, *a dark bird*, 'the cormorant so called', P. O'Cl.
- duib-néll 4084, *a dark cloud*, Trip. p. 246, l. 15.
- duillebad 3506, *leaves, leafage*. collective of *duille*, Gaul. *πεμπεδουλα*, leg. -δουλλα?
- duine *mankind?* 3995, where it is referred to by *fortha*, i. e. *forru*. As to the collective *duine* see Brugmann CZ. III 595.
- dúl 934, leg. dúil, *element*, cogn. with Skr. *dhūli*, Lat. *fūligo?*
- dul for múraib 1678, *claudere muros obsidione*, Phars. III 342, seems to mean *to scale, or attack, ram-parts*.
- duma 1813, 1820, 3428, *mound*, pl. dat. dumadaib 3606, 6035, acc. dumada 2850: *duma selga*, Ac. Sen. 237.
- dumacha 2496, 2637, *mists*, fri dumachaib derid laei, Tochm. Momera 156, 2, cogn. with Lat. *fūmus*, Gr. *ῥῦμός*, Skr. *dhūma-s*: *dumhach misty*, Dinneen.
- dúnad 4683, *a fastening*.
- dún-chlad 1747, *a fortified dyke or rampart*, Ac. Sen. 5786: *dún* = Cymr. *din*. Ags. *tín*.
- dúr-doilig 348, 5379, *hard and harsh*; *dúr*, Cymr. Br. *dir* 'steel', Lat. *dūrus*.
- du-s-fáinic 5437, = do-s-fáinic 419.
- dúscad námat 479, *a wakening of foes*; *dúscad* for diuschad (\**di-od-sech*-).
- dúthaig 546, *heritage, land, estate*; fót dúthaig 501.
- dúthrachtach 5067, *earnest*, compar. dúthrachtaiqe 5418.
- dúthraicim 5135, *I desire*.
- é cáinteoh 2245, *mournful, plaintive*, LB. 155<sup>a</sup>.
- é cen-dail 925, *necessity, distress, jeopardy*: LL. 81<sup>b</sup>, Tbc. 2896.
- é-cennais 4352, *ungentle, savage*, pl. n. é cennsa 882.
- ech-cumasca 3839, 3841, *ἑπιουμιγής* 'half man and half horse'.

- echda 6099, for *echta pure*, eachda .i. glan O'Cl. See *uchtbrunne*, and cf. *ech* .i. glan, O'Dav. no. 313.
- echlasc 1836, *horsewhip* (ech-flesc).
- echrad F. 3507, 4695, collective of *ech* 'horse'.
- echrais 5932 .i. *slighe 'road'*, O'R. In 5932 it seems to mean *a sally*: so in B. of Moira 170, 11 and 242, 12: eachrais .i. *iomramh*, O'Cl.
- echtach 4171, *a night-owl*, 'strix nocturna', Phars. VI. 689, possibly connected with Skr. *aktu* 'night'.
- echtra 3387, *an outing, adventure*, deriv. of *echtar* = Lat. *exterus*.
- echtrann 5807, *outlander*, from Lat. *extrāneus*.
- é-ciallaide 1829, 3127, *senseless, frantic*.
- ecin, egin 2803, *some*.
- é-cintech 4401, *infinite*.
- eclann 4724, *a plate*, aith-cland, where *cland* is borrowed from the Low-Latin *planta* 'tabula plana, asser, nostris alias plateau', Ducange: see KZ. XXVII 257.
- eclannach 5314, *plated*.
- écmais 1661, 2214, 3066, 3307, *absence*.
- ecmang *occurrence*, dat. sg. ecmung 207, 819.
- écnech 3943, 6105, *violent*, éicnech Tog. Trói l. 1172, éigneach, Dinneen: éicne, écene *acts of violence* Lism. L. 2940.
- é-cobsaid 5196, *unsteady, unstable*.
- é-comlann 6022, *an unequal contest*.
- écrad 2480, collective of *éc* 'death'. 2788, cogn. with Cymr. *angeu θάνατοι*, R. XXVIII 202.
- eclairn, -eagraim 1823, *I arrange*.
- é-cruta 303, *formless*.
- écsamail 840, *diverse*, see *examail*.
- ecta 3172, meaning *obscure*.
- écta, see *fir écta*.
- écthach 881, some bird of ill-omen. leg. éctach *mordlustig?* Ir. T. III 573, a deriv. of *écht?*
- é-cubaid 4165, *discordant*.
- é-cumsanad 3790, *unrest*.
- é-cutrummus 325, *unlikeness, inequality*.
- ed *a space*: ed radairc 2288: ed forcsi 3541, 4964, ed forcsena 5427: ed urchuir 5815, ed an lae 4393. Cogn. with Gr. *πέδον*.
- é-dlíith 5697, *undense, incoherent*, Here the neg. prefix *é* (from *en-*), properly found only before *c* and *t*, is used before *d*.
- é-dlús 5715, *undensity, want of closeness, loose array*.
- éicne erchóitech 4149, lit. *a noxious salmon*: éicne Tbc. 1833, éicne Ac. Sen. 2832 etc. éigne .i. *bradán*, O'Cl.
- éigmech 5624, *shouting*, deriv. of *égem*.
- eim 4517; *eimh* and *amh* .i. *fós moreover*, an expletive, P. O'C.
- eimilt 2891, *troublesome, irksome, weary*: ind emilt (gl. *molesté*) Ml. 36<sup>d</sup> 1, Tog. Trói p. 156, *eimh-ilt* .i. *hosta no righin*, O'Cl.
- einech i n-inchaip 3058, 3287, *face to face*, enech um (leg. in) inchaib 2286. Cymr. *enep, gwynch*, Skr. *anika*.
- eirblech 4928, orplech 5433, *tailed*, deriv. of *erball* 'tail', and this for \**err-ball*, \**ers-ball*, where *err* = Gr. *ῥῥός*, (Pedersen), and *ball* 'member' is = Gr. *φάλλος*.
- eire 2933, 5830, *a burden*.
- eirrsce 962, 6084, *a trunk or stump*.

- O'Br., ersce 962, acc. sg. airsci  
LU. 98<sup>a</sup>, 34, airsce .i. meidhe  
P. O'C.
- eiscim 5740, *I sever* (ess-sec-).  
eiscir 2408, *a ridge of mounds*, gen.  
escra, Dinneen.
- eisimul, eissiumal 3750, 5733:  
meaning doubtful: see Ir. T.<sup>3</sup> 234,  
*eisiomal* .i. gaisgeadh O'Cl. In  
5733 it may mean 'honour': cf.  
cen esimol mbec dam, CZ. I 359.
- eislinn 5690, *danger*.
- eis-síd 3027, 5046, *unpeace, dissension, turmoil*.
- éistecht 3935, *listening, hearing*, for  
*éisecht*, \*en-tus-, v. Sarauw p. 64.
- eite 4876, *wing*, pl. eitedæ catha  
4875, the extreme divisings of an  
army.
- eitech 3109, 3530, 4155, *winged*.
- éi-tig 1700', é-tig, *ugly, hateful*,  
from \*an-teki-, Cymr. *annheg*.
- éitim 2402, 3055, *I don*: do eittar  
Connachta iat LB. 272<sup>b</sup> 47, v. n.  
éitiud 4647. See étim.
- eitir- see eter-.
- eitir-medón 3072, *the very middle*.
- electair 4668, from Lat. *electrum*,  
gen. -tri, a mixture of gold and  
silver.
- electarda 4680, made of electrum.
- eli 4728, meaning obscure, perhaps  
'one of two'.
- elifaint F. 3650, 3652, 4691, 4989.  
*elephant*, Rev. Celt. XII. 465.
- ell see elltesaide and ir-ell.
- ellach 4392, 5003, *a joining*.
- ellam 169, 3269, 3296, *ready*.
- ellma 3278, 3579, *readiness*.
- ell-tesaide 2340, 2456, *lukewarm,*  
*tepid*; ell from \*elno -cognate with  
Eng. *ill*, Dan. *ild*, Gr. ἄλλυμι, ὀλοός.
- ell-tesaidecht 2340 S. = elteasaidhe-  
Irische Texte, IV, 2.
- acht .i. buga no eillteamhlachd  
O'Cl. elteasaidheachd *warmth, heat*,  
elteamhlachd *idem*, O'Br.
- elt 4689, *hilt*, borrowed from Ags.  
*helt* or ON. *hjalt*.
- elta 5000, 5432, *birdflock*, Tbc. 1327,  
samalta ri helta ndubén, LL 110<sup>a</sup>.
- é-lud 2300, 2481, *escaping*. Hence  
éludach 2846, élodach 3192, *fugitive*.
- ém 552, *quick, ready*.
- emilt, eimilt 65, 2891, 3279, *weary,*  
*tedious, troublesome*.
- emnaim 2434, *I redouble*, denom.  
of *emuin* 'twins', cogn. with Skr.  
*yamás*, Lett. *jumis*.
- én-baing 1950, 2105 *one oarstroke*:  
*én-* a corruption of *óen-*.
- énda 5195, 5806, *solitary, simple*,  
a corruption of *óenda*.
- én-faball 1827, *one movement*.
- engach 4946, *resounding?* eangach  
.i. glorach no cainnteach, O'Cl.,  
an epithet for a shield, Tog. Trí  
p. 156. Tbc. p. 799. Trip. p. 44,  
l. 15 . .
- engach-bommanach 5312.
- engleimm 5439, *woof*, eanglaim .i.  
inneach, O'Cl. pl. acc. englumma  
5439, O. Ir. englemen (gl. licia),  
Thes. II 47, 48.
- engnam 5078, *proweess*.
- én-ingnech 3841, *solipes*, μῶννῆς.
- é-nirt 2456, *strengthless, feeble, weak*.
- é-nirte 2779, *weakness*. Rc. X. 78.
- é-nirtniugud 2971, *act of weakening*.
- én-šist 1827, *one time*.
- éo 498, *a yew, a tree*, .i. crann  
O'Cl. Cymr. *ywen*, Fr. *if*.
- eó, (eú) 4692, 5303, *a sharp point,*  
*a brooch* .i. dealg O'Cl. Tbc. p.  
968.
- eochar *key*, eochar foslaicthe 4493,

- key of opening*: cf. Cymr. *agori*, *egori* 'to open'.
- eochar-bél 4957, *key-mouth*, *muzzle*.
- eochair-gorm 1447, 3352, *blue-fringed*, eochair .i. imeal O'Cl.  
For ochair- q. v.
- eo-chrann 336, 1389, 1761, 1812, *yeowtree*.
- eolach *knowing*, pl. n. eolaig sliged 4761: compar. eolchu 1413.
- equinoctus 2327, *equinox*, equinoc-tús BB. 108<sup>b</sup> 10, deriv. of *ecenacht* Ml. 111<sup>a</sup> 9, and this from Lat. *aequinoctium*, with *ē* for *ae*, as often, Lism. L. Ixxxii.
- erai, errais 1937, 1959, 2142, *poop*, *stern*: see eirblech.
- erbaim 103, 46, 168, 388, 3559, *I entrust*: connected by Pedersen (Verg. Gr. i. 118) with *orbis*, *ὀρβανός* and Goth. *arbja*.
- er-chóitech 4149, *baleful*, deriv. of erchoit, irchóit 550. Cymr. *argy-wedd*.
- er-chóitigim 3947, *I hurt*.
- er-gal 3990, 5700, 5803, *conflict*, *fight* = irgal q. v.
- érim a course ('force, vigour', Dinneen), sg. gen. érma 3481.
- érimda 2774, *vigorous*.
- erisi 5336, *heresy*, *error*. borrowed from *haeresis*.
- erlam 661, *ready*.
- ermór 2220, *the greater part*.
- er-naide 3729, v. n. of ar-neithim *I await*.
- ernmas 2828, *a violent death*, for ernbás? Sanct. h. 14, Thes. II 352 .i. bás ó iarunn, O'Cl. cét-ernmas ngascid Tbc. 6043.
- erplech 5433 = eirblech q. v.
- errchaide 177, 2327, 2340, *vernal*, deriv. of *errach* 2321, 'spring'.
- erreda áig, 5840, (acc. pl. for nom. pl.), *champions of battle*, nom. sg. *err* or *eirr* (gl. curruum princeps) Thes. II 231.
- er-sáidbir 12 n., *very wealthy*, saidbir q. v.
- ersce see eirsce.
- es-áentadach 267, 4165, *disunited*, deriv. of *esáentu* 230, 4228, 'disunion'.
- es-airgim 669, *I beat*, *I lash*, verbal nouns esargain, esarcain 1781, 3149, esargad, esargúd, esargnugud, esairgniugud 435, 439.
- escaid 5371 (es-seith) *active*, *hasty*.  
Hence  
escaidecht 353, *activity*, *agility*.
- éscaide 2326, 4134, *lunar*, deriv. of *ésca* 258, 450, 3942, 'moon'.
- escal 1934, 4332, *storm*, esgal (gl. estus) Ml. 96<sup>b</sup> 11, *eascal* .i. an-fadh, O'Cl., *escal* .i. torand 'thunder', Lec. Gl. 413.
- es-cara *enemy*, sg. gen. escarat 5674, 5675, 6003, dat. escairdib 2969, 3700. 5405, escara bunaid 3021.
- es-comon 5002, *foul*.
- esnadud 551, 2392, 4444, 5470, *deferring*, *putting-off*, æsnadud Ml. 24<sup>c</sup> 1.
- es-onóir 4087, *dishonour*.
- espach 636, *idle*.
- esráiniud 656, *scattering* (es-sr.).
- esráinte 368, 377, 681, 738 (es-sr.).
- esrais éluda 1376, *outlet of escape*: see asrus supra.
- esráite 2583, 5697, 5806, *scattered*: easraoite .i. sgáoilteach, O'Cl., part. pass. of *esráidim*.
- esrethiud 499, esređiud 832, *act of spreading out*: (\**es-spreidh?*), Eng. *spread*, Germ. *spreiten?*
- ess 5626, *a rapid*.

- ess-innill 777, *unsafe*, esinnill O'Cl.  
s. v. eislinn.
- é-tairise 633, *disloyalty*.
- é-tarbach 1381 F. *unprofitable*.
- etar-báegul 3976, *jeopardy*, Ac.  
Sen. 4095, 'a chance opening to  
escape', SG. II 204.
- etar-búasach 4362, 4735, 4927, 4956,  
*hovering, leaping into the air*,  
deriv. of *etarbúas* 'in der Luft',  
Tbc. 896.
- etar-fásach 1989, 2168, 2333, 5327,  
*an empty space, interstice*.
- etar-folum 1964, 2166, *an inter-  
vening empty space*: cf. *rím* .i.  
eadarfolamh no urlár, O'Cl.
- etar-medón 4871, 5401, *very midst*,  
eturmedón 5984, citirmedón 4104,  
Tbc. 1541.
- etarra ocus Ercuil 3845, ettarru  
ocus 4000, 4692, ettorra fein ocus  
5022, eturru som ocus Cesair 3377.
- etar-scarad 4302, *act of separating*.
- ete catha 5397, 5701, *wing of battle*.
- eter-deligim 2215, *I separate, dist-  
inguish, discriminate*; v. n. eitir-  
deiligud 4308, 4435, pl. iterdeligthe  
3305.
- eter-dersnugud 2051, *act of dis-  
tinguishing or discriminating*.
- eter-gléod 280, 462, 566, 3374, 4066,  
4068, 4527, *decision*.
- eteri 1636, *hostages*.
- éitim 5168, 5204, 5337, *I clothe, I  
arm*: see éitim, v. n. étiud 5189, 5335.
- etlaide 4023, *sad*, ettlaide Mer.  
Uilix 52, deriv. of *eatla* .i.  
ciamhaire, congain croidhe, aith-  
righe no déra, O'Cl. see Féil. Oeng.  
Ian. 8. ettla fri haes LB. 71<sup>a</sup>  
marg. inf.
- étlód 1651, *act of escaping*, v. n. of  
ra etla 'entfloh', Tbc. 2980.
- é-toirthech 5222, *unfruitful, barren*,  
étorthach 2359. cf. torad.
- etran F. 3882, 5520, *intervention*.
- étrocht-glan 4693, *bright and pure*.
- é-tromm 1974, 4499, *unheavy, light*,  
Tbc. 5571.
- é-trommugud, étrummugud 915,  
1459, 4236, 4253, *act of lightening*.
- ettérnam 3354, *an escape*.
- é-tualaing 166, 664, 3353, 3356,  
6106, *wrongful, wrathful*.
- é-tualang 574, 1111, 3747, *hardship*,  
*injury*.
- euir 4336, *Eurus* 'the southeast  
wind'.
- éxamail 92, 242, 1728, 4003, *diverse*,  
ecsamail 840.
- fabairt 3139, for abairt q. v.
- faball 1827, 2832, 3134, 3526 etc.  
*movement: fabhall* .i. feacht no  
siubhal O'Cl. immar ubull i fabull  
LL. 90<sup>b</sup> 20. Tbc. 4386.
- fábail from Lat. *fābilla*: sg. gen.  
fáible Rc. XII. 465, pl. dat. fáiblib  
2821.
- facthus 1384, for *acces*, prototonic  
pret. pass. of *adciú* 'I see'.
- fad 24, for *fot* 35, *length*.
- fadb, for fodb, pl. n. faidb 336,  
*spoils*.
- fáebar-fógada 5890, *edged javelins*.  
OIr. *fáibur* 'edge'.
- fáebar-glan 5552, *pure-edged*.
- fáebrach 477, 5885, *edged*.
- faéi 1408, *he rested*: cf. *fāfes* 'who  
will rest (sleep)', LU. 127<sup>a</sup> 32.
- fáeidim 1365, 2316, for *fóidim* 'I  
send'.
- fáe-sin 1417, 1440, 1472, 2416, fúí  
sin 2649, *thereunder*: fae, fúí =  
Gr. *ὑπάλ*.
- fáel 4090, 4170, *wolf*, Tbc. 849:

- fáol .i. cú allaidh no mac tire, O'Cl. Arm. *gail*.
- fáelscud 1019, 2535, 5953, a *burning, scorching, a burning desire* 1040, 5535, fallscudh 620, is a scribal error for faelscudh, fáol-scadh .i. folosgadh no ro losgadh O'Cl.
- fáelscugud 2450, i. q. fáelscud.
- fáel-snám 1833, *proceeding stealthily like a wolf* (fáel q. v.), cf. the French à *pas de loup*. For snám see snám-ascnam infra. O'Clery's *fáolsnamh* .i. *fualsnamh* .i. *snamh ar fual* .i. *ar uisge* is a remarkable glossatorial blunder.
- fáelus in ro-fáelus-[s]a 1117, is for -*fóilus*, prototonic redupl. s-fut. sg. 1 of *fulangim*. The deuterotonic form is *fóilussa* Wb. 23<sup>b</sup> 25.
- fáemaim 1682, *I accept* (fo-em-).
- fáenaim: in cnoc d'fáen forra 2310:  
cf. per *supinam* uallem fusi, Liv. 4, 46, 5. denom. of *fóen, fóin*, = Lat. (*s*)*upinus*.
- faenlige 4114, 6046, 6093, *lying on the back*.
- faga 476, for fo-ga a *small spear, javelin*.
- faicsin 2230, = aisgin 4985, for aicsin (\*ad-kes-tiōn).
- faide 1584, *distance, farness*, for foite deriv. of fota 'long'.
- fáidim 39, 176, *I send*, fuidhis 385, fóidis ib. F.
- fail *place*, in fail 290, 2445, *wherever*.
- fáilid limsa 6066, fáilid linn 6064.
- faillugud 4529, *negligence, failing*, for foillugud = O. Ir. *follugud* (gl. *neglectu*) Asc. Gl. 335.
- fáilte *welcome, rejoicing, greeting* pl. fáiltedha 3731.
- fáinbréit see fannbréit.
- faircsena 2880, deriv. of faircsiu.
- faircsi 964, 4233, 4235, *look, appearance, aspect*; farcsi 'anblicken' etc. Tbc. p. 974.
- fairig 3291, for -fuirig *he delayed*.
- fairisium 5800, for airisem *stopping*.
- fairned 2644, *act of lowering*.
- fairrgim 5682, for -foirrgim, for-raigim *I hurt*.
- fairsinge 4974, *expanse*, deriv. of fairsing.
- fáis-bedgarnach 5936, *empty starting? causeless fright? beadgarnach fright, consternation*, P. O'Cl.
- faisciu for (f)aiicsiu 3123, 5562.
- faisnés 701, aisnéid 2439.
- fáistine 820, 916, 3246, 4282, 4305, for fáithsine 'prophecy', deriv. of fáith 'prophet', 3894, pl. fáithi 1164.
- faithi 1011, 2441, 3398, 3796, 4067, 4382, 4573, 4593, *the Fates*, fathi 3300.
- fál 5177, *wall, fence*, gen. fáil 2997.
- fál catha 1722.
- falaigim 195, for fo-laigim.
- falbach *wall, rampart*: pl. falbaige 1044, LU. 80<sup>a</sup> 12, LL. 78<sup>a</sup>, falbhach [corp] .i. fál abach no fál corp, O'Cl.
- falernecda 5202, *Falernian*.
- falmaire 2024, = palmaire q. v.
- fáltaib 5421, fáltaigib 2691, (leg. fáлтаidib?), pl. dat. of fáлта 'a hedge, fold, circle', Dinneen.
- fán áran 4685, lit. *slope of kidney*, some part of the entrails.
- fán-glend 3071, *a sloping valley*, pl. dat. fán-glentaib 866, 4343.

- Tbc. 554, Tog. Tróí 158, Ac. Sen. 190 n.
- fán-mothar 4764, *a sloping jungle*.
- fann-bréit 4929, *a slack or languid, cloth*: fáinbréit 2870, should probably be fannbréit: *fann*, Cymr. *gwan* from \**vandho-*, cognate with Lat. *vānus* and Goth. *vans*, ON. *vandr*, Pedersen V. G. i. 178: *bréit* = Skr. *granthi* 'Knoten'.
- fann-gáeth 5437, *afaint (weak) wind*.
- fann-scáilte 4421, 4929, *weak and scattered*.
- fannugud 5831, *act of weakening*.
- fantaise 898, 4357, 4808, *a phantasm*: from Lat. *phantasia*: see Trip. 100, Tog. Tróí p. 158.
- faris 1479, 1481, *along with him*, a contraction of *i farrad fris*, see faru.
- farnic 491, pret. sg. 3 of *for-icim* *I find*.
- farrach 2977, *main strength, force, violence*: farrach no forrach .i. foirneart, O'Cl. Hence *forraigim*.
- farrad 1484, 1632, *adiunctio, coniunctio, company*: the *f* is prothetic Asc. Gl. XXVII.
- faru 1439, *along with them*; a contraction of *i farrad friv*: cf. faris supra.
- fása taeb 5756, lit. *empties of sides*, parts not protected by ribs: fás 354, 5583 = Lat. *vastus*.
- fásach 2907, *desert, wilderness*.
- fásaim 222, 321, 862, *I grow, accrue*.
- fasaigthe 4501, *precedented*, fásach.
- fascad-tharraing 2949, *squeezing and dragging*.
- fastadair 1438, for -astatar 'they detained' (ad-sod-), see Ascoli Gloss. 32, 271. The *f* is prothetic.
- fáthachda 1004, *prophetic*.
- febus 328, 562, 2707, 4236, 4742, *excellence*. deriv. of *feb* 'good'.
- féchsin 1492, dat. sg. v. n. of *féchain* 'I see, I look'.
- fecht for a-sé 4679, *seven times*, lit. '(one) time in addition to six'. Cymr. *gweith*, Corn. *gweith, gwyth*. See a supra and sé infra.
- fégad 2841, *a looking*, v. n. of *fégaim*.
1. feib 4222, *life*, .i. saeghal fota *long life*, O'Cl., Féil. Oeng. Jan. 3.
2. feib 784, 3609, *as*: feib as déiniu 3609, Goth. *svasvê*.
- féice 372, *housetop, ridge-pole, roof-tree*, Corm. Tr. 81, féige .i. mullach tighe no dúnaidh, O'Cl. Skr. *vám̐çya*, Lat. *vacerra*.
- feidm 4740, *work, function, effort*.
- feidm in comit 59, feidm catha 1121, 2017, 5975, feidm 'san cath 5514, feidm ós nirt 4395, pl. gen. fedmann 5872, acc. fedmanna 5953.
- féig 5552, *keen*. Wb. 21\* 9.
- feis 2438, *feasting*. See baines supra.
- féith 2387, *sinew*. gl. fibra, gl. rien.
- féith-chiuine 3925, *calm and stillness*: féith .i. ciunas O'Cl., féth Tog. Tróí 982; *ciuin* deriv. of *ciuin* 'still'.
- feithmech 5006, *watchful*, deriv. of *felhem* q. v.
- fell 2471, *treachery*.
- fellsam 4244, from Lat. *philosophus*.
- fén 1818, *wain*, pl. nom. feoin 1402, féin 1796 H., dat. fénaib 1811: Cymr. *gwain*, ON. *vagn*.
- fenc-bél 4098, *a wry mouth, fannac a twist*, Dinneen: fengeadh .i. camadh O'Cl. *fenc* from \**vend-ko*? cf. Goth. *bi-vindan*?
- fenic 4157, from *phoenix*.

- feochair *fierce*, compar. feochru 759.  
O. Cymr. *gwychr*.
- feochrach 617, *fierce*.
- feodaigim 339, *I decay, I wither*,  
v. n. feodugud 974, should be  
feogaigim, feogugud: cf. O. Ir.  
*feugud* (gl. marcor) Sg. 100<sup>b</sup> 3,  
Cymr. *gwyw*.
- feoil-béim 5920, *a blow on flesh*.
- fér grass, pl. dat. féraib 3944: Cymr.  
*gwair*.
- fer écta, pl. n. fir-écta, 3172, *dead  
men?* Is écta derived from éc  
*death?*
- fer lethláma 63, 'a man on one  
hand', *a righthand man*: corre-  
sponds with *fer gualann*, Ac. Sen.  
2361.
- ferann 66, 155, *land*: hence
- ferannas 209, *country, landed pro-  
perty*.
- ferb 4675, *a cow*, Tbc. 2569, fearb  
.i. bó O'Cl., who lenites the *b* in  
the gloss *columna fearbh* .i.  
cuilmeana fearbh .i. croicne bó,  
*hides of cows*.
- fer-chara 1137, *a male friend*.
- ferda 2960, *a man's pudenda*.
- ferg-luinne 621, 5534, *angry wrath*,  
deriv. of *ferg-lond* Tbc. 4127.  
*luinne* .i. ferg O'Cl.
- fergugud 435, *act of angering*.
- fer-lám 5604, *a man's hand*.
- férmarr 603, *grassy*, deriv. of *fér* q. v.
- fer-óclaech 191, *a male warrior*.
- fesarat 4578, *they may know*, a mis-  
formation from *-fetar* 'I know',  
root *veid*.
- fescrad 5831, = *feascradh shrivell-  
ing*, Macbain and O'R.
- fés-gorm 3954, *blue-haired*: na trí  
dlochtána féasghorma, B. of Magh  
Léana 113. *fés* = O. Pruss. *vanso*.
- fešta 381, 461, 2560, 3675, 4598,  
5484, festu 5037, 5167, 6065,  
*hereinafter, now*.
- fešta-su, 4517, = ro fešta-su Wb.  
10<sup>a</sup> 10, sg. 2 past subj. of *-fetar*  
'I know'.
- féta 5443, *valiant, brave, heroic*,  
Ir. T. II<sup>2</sup> 181.
- fétaim *I can*: ní [f]ettum 3314, da  
fétmais 642, ro fétsam 530, do  
fétatar 1273.
- fetaraisi 4521, *thou knowest*, a mis-  
formation from *-fetar* 'scio'; fet-  
rais, fedrais, Ac. Sen., fédraissi  
Lism. L.
- fet-gaire 4171, 5920, *a hissing or  
whistling, sound*: fedgaire I. Aen.  
2489, Cymr. *chwyth*.
- fethach see glassfethach.
- féth-chrann 5462, *an even (?) shaft*;  
féth *Glätten* Tbc. 1410.
- fethem 1486, *watching*.
- féthium 533, for *fêchem* 'creditor'?
- fiacal 5926, *tooth*.
- fiacal-chorrán 5234, *a toothed sickle*.
- fiach obtha 5753, lit. *debt of denial*,  
a debt denied or refused: *obtha*  
gen. sg. of *obad*.
- fiada *witness*, gen. pl. fiadan 2707.
- fiad-mag 866, *a wild plain*.
- fiadnach 4072, 4501, *evident*, deriv.  
of fiada q. v.
- fiadu forgill 5060, *lord of testimony*.
- fían *a band of fighters*, pl. n. fiana.  
5363.
- fían-glass 3591, *a heroic bolt or  
lock*.
- fíanlach, fienlach 4643, *a body of  
fighters*, a fialach gráda 3383,  
gen. fienlaig 3585, fíanlach fri-  
thalma 5203: fialach .i. fían-  
laoch, no foireann laoch no ghais-  
geadhach O'Cl.

- fiar-chamm 4033, 6086, *crooked and bent*; *fiar* = Cymr. *gwyr*, and *camm* = Gr. *σκαυβός*.
- fiar-lubgail 5435, *crooked loops*.
- fiar-tharsna 4191, *athwart*, *fiar-tharstna* 5322, 6058, *dar fiartharsna* Tbc. 2449.
- fiar-tharstnán 5232, *a cross-beam* dimin. of *fiartharstna*.
- fiasta 4581, *ye would know*, for \*-fiastae, past subj. pl. 2 of -fetar.
- fiastais, impf. pl. 3 of *fiadaim I declare*.
- fich 305, *fury, wrath*: *fich abdul* 222, *fich aicenta* 3555, *fich bunaid* LU. 42<sup>a</sup> 38.
- fichthech 4133, *figthech* 142, *boiling*, deriv. of *fichud*, *fiuchud* q. v. Salt. 8204, v. n. of *fichim*, Tog. Tróí p. 159.
- fid-bac 465, 1280, 1962, *a wooden bow*, *arcus ligneus*: -bac for *bocce* = Skr. *bhugná*.
- fidbad 4981, *forest*. deriv. of *fid*, Cymr. *gwydd*.
- fid-chellacht 3398, *literally playing fidchell*, (Cymr. *gwyddbwyll*), some kind of draughts or backgammon. But in *f. na faithe* 4593 'the draught-playing of the Fates' it seems to mean 'gambling': cf. Fitzgerald's *Omar Khayyám*, 1st ed., quatrain 49.
- fidise 958, 1842, *better fithise*, *frithise*, *a road or passage*: a compd of *frith* and *esse* 'vestigium', Asc. Gloss. 60. Hence the phrase *a frithissi, dofrithissi* etc. Strachan, Arch. f. celt. Lexicographie i. 230.
- fid-nemed 667, 896, 1768, 1770, 1777, 1784, 1791, *a sacred wood*: *nemed* = Gaul. *nemeton*.
1. fidrad 1911, 2794, *timbers, handles of oars*.
2. fidrad *part of an arrow, barb?* pl. dat. *cona fidradaib breccrinnta* 5463. *fidhradh* .i. *culadh* H. 3. 18, p. 652.
- fidrén 906, 3130, 5116, 5437, 5601, 5915, *the sound made by an arrow, dart, or wind*. Ac. Sen. p. 403, *Geräusch* Tbc. p. 977.
- figair 4649, *figair* 2871, *a piercing (?) cry, a shrill sound?*
- filet 1670, for *fil let thou hast*, lit. 'est apud te'.
- filliud *a fold*, pl. dat. *filltib* 5238.
- filti-si 2928, *ye are*, pl. 3 of *filim*.
- fine *family, tribe*, pl. dat. *finib* 50. Cymr. *Gwynedd*, O. Br. *co-guenou* (gl. indigena), OHG. *wini*.
- finnaim (from \*vi-n-d-n-) *I know*, *ni finntais* 6003, Skr. *vindāmi*.
- finn-argat 5453, *white silver*.
- finndruine 1519, 4724, *finndruine* 5291, *white gold, electrum*, contrasted with *derg-ór* 'red gold', perhaps from \**find-ghruine*, where \**gruine* (from Idg. \**ghronio-*) seems = Skr. *hiranya*, Av. *zaranya*, and lenited *g* is extruded as in *doni* from *do-ghni*, *rétlu* from *rétglu*, etc.
- finndruinigthe 5549, *covered with findruine*.
- finnfadach 4033, *hairy*, deriv. of *findfad* 'hair', where *find* is = OHG. *wint* in *wintbrāwa* now *Wimper*.
- finn-focul 4411, *a fair word*.
- finn-fota 4936, *white and long*.
- fir (leg. fer?) ar fir 5710, *man for man*.
- fir-amnas 4814, 5455, *truly keen*.
- fir-chalma 861, 1828, *truly brave, valiant*, Ac. Sen. 1955 n.

- fir-chara 5562, *a true friend*.  
 fir-chleithe 5629, *very summit*.  
 fir-dingna 5245, *a veritable height*  
 or *acme*.  
 fir-doilig 5364, *truly difficult*: com-  
 par. firdoilgi 759.  
 fir-domain 1387, *truly deep*, gen.  
 sg. m.  
 fir-dorcha 4108, *truly dark*.  
 fir-duilech 2743, 5364, 6024, *truly-*  
*desirous, eager*.  
 firénnach 981, *righteous*, deriv. of  
 firinne 1298, 1311, 1650, *righteous-*  
*ness, truth*.  
 fir-eolach 4826, *truly-learned*.  
 fir-frém 6036, *a true root*.  
 fir-garb 671, 1279, 1686, *truly rough,*  
*rugged*.  
 fir-gér 477, *truly keen*.  
 fir-glic 533, 2139, 3259, 5216, 5455,  
*truly cunning*.  
 fir-gnáth 6, *truly constant*.  
 fir-íchter 1386, 2079, *the very bot-*  
*tom, lowest part*.  
 firinne 1298, 1311, 1659, *righteous-*  
*ness*, Cymr. *gwirionedd*.  
 firmaimint 829, 999, 1002, *firm-*  
*ment*, Cymr. *ffurfafen*.  
 fir-muinter 5809, *true household* or  
*followers*. In Ac. Sen. 7262, *fir-*  
*muinter* denotes a single person.  
 fir-thairise 261, *truly loyal*.  
 fir-thuaiscert 5221, *due north*.  
 fir-úathmar 4026, *truly awful*.  
 fir-uisce 1742, 2479, *fresh water*.  
 fis 726, *knowledge, science*, sg. gen.  
 fessa 921, dat. do fis 39, *to dis-*  
*cover*.  
 fis 1453, *a vision*, sg. gen. na fise  
 4386; from Lat. *visio*.  
 fisecda 4424, *physici* (nom. pl.).  
 fisid 3894, 4492, 4814, 4826, *a knower,*  
*wizard, augur*: pl. nom. fisidi  
 436, 1165, dat. fissidib 3233,  
 3894.  
 fiuchud 1686, *act of boiling*. See  
 fichthech.  
 fiugair na gaeithe 2871, see figair.  
 fiugrad 875, *act of figuring*.  
 flann-rúad 2001, 3188, 5902, 5928,  
*blood-red*. Tbc. 5640: *flann* .i.  
 fuil 'blood', O'Cl. *fland* .i. derg  
 nó ruad Ir. T. III 444, *flann* .i.  
 gach ruadh, O'Cl.  
 fleduchud 2438, *banqueting*, v. n. of  
*fledaigim*, Cymr. *gwledda*.  
 flesc-béimnech 1856, *rod-striking*.  
 fiuchaide 2521, *moist, watery*, deriv.  
 of *fiuch* = O. Cymr. *gulip*, Lat.  
 (*v*)*liquidus*.  
 fó good: fó lemsa 1466, fó leis 2155,  
 fó laiss 3730.  
 fó-bail 4792, *good luck*: see bail  
 Wind. Wtb.  
 1. fóbairt 3513, *attack, Angriff* Tbc.  
 2650; sg. gen. fóbarta 5509 (fo-  
 od-ber-).  
 2. fóbairt 5216, *bathing, dipping?*  
 see foibred. fóbhairt 'a salve,  
 a bathing as with eyewater', Din-  
 neen.  
 fo-bíthin 1001, *because*.  
 fochair, sg. dat. 3015, 3711, *proximity*.  
 fo-chla 3084, 3086, 4903, *a den, a*  
*cave*: fochla leomhain 'a lion's  
 den', O'Cl. pl. dat. fochlaidib 2857.  
 fo-chobrad 5316, *a small boss* (cob-  
 rad).  
 fochull 2090 (-fochall P. O'C.), *cor-*  
*rupt matter, filth*.  
 fo-chlithar 5817, *slight shelter*  
 (clithar).  
 fo-chraib 1930, 2134, *nearness, vi-*  
*cinity*.  
 fócomair 2505, *opposite them* (fo-  
 an-c.). See comair.

- fo-eres 920, pl. 3 focressa 130, pret. pass. of *fo-cerdain*: cf. focressa na tri curach LU. 85<sup>b</sup> 2.
- fo-daig 637, *in order that*.
- fo-dáil 5093, *a small affair*, P. O'C. fodhail .i. roinn no sgaoileadh, O'Cl., 'vertheilen' Tbc. 1195: Cymr. *gwaddol*.
- fo-dáltae 50, 4064, *several, subordinate, unimportant?* cf. fodala .i. minchuseana O'R. dal .i. caingen O'Dav. no. 586.
- fodb, sg. gen. fuidb, *spoils*.
- fodbad 6147, 6149, 6152, 6155, *act of spoiling*.
- fodbugud 6005, LL. 240, *a stripping, spoiling*, v. n. of *fodbaigim* *I despoil, I disarm*, denom. of *fodb* q. v.
- fo-desta 4311, *hereafter*.
- fo-dord 616, 1427, 4438, *murmuring*, fodurd 4496, Cymr. *godwrdd*.
- fo-drechta 4026, *dragon-like? foidhreachda* .i. fo innamhail no chosmhailleas dreagain; O'Cl. deriv. of *foidreach* 'a dragon' P. O'C. cogn. with Gr. δράζων, δέρομαι, δράζος, and with ἕπο-δρα, ἕπο-δράζ, where the ἕπο-is = the Ir. *fo-*. Cognate is Ir. *foidreich* 'manifest', SR. 8270.
- foén 5523, 5730, = Lat. *supinus*, Br. *ch'oen*.
- fo-érim 4753, *a little course*: érim from \*ess-réim.
- fo-ga 635, *javelin*, pl. nom. foga-guda 2126, 5570, gen. fogad 5532, foga 906, 3131, 5116.
- fo-gablaige -laigthe 5443, *having prongs*, foga fogablaige LU. 78<sup>a</sup>, seems part. pass. of a verb cogn. with *fogablach* Ac. Sen. 6868, 6984, et v. Tbc. p. 979.
- fo-gainset 1993, *they served*, s-pret. pl. 3 of fognfu 'I serve'.
- fo-glaim 5079, v. n. of fogliunn *I learn*.
- fo-glúasacht 178, 1837, 4438, *movement, commotion*, v. n. of foglúaisim, Tog. Tróí 1611.
- fograch 3929, *noisy, echoing, resounding*, deriv. of *fogur* 'noise'.
- fo-grainne 5834, *spearpoint*, Ac. Sen. 1725 n. (gl. cuspis) Sg. 67<sup>b</sup> 1, Tbc. p. 135.
- fogur-chosta 5478, *noisy footed*, an imitation of Lucan's *sonipes*.
- fogur-drésechtach 4172, *noisy and shrill*.
- fogur-gáir 4372, *noisy outcry*.
- fogur-monguran 4165, *noisy sound*.
- fogur-muirn 3130, 3936, 4439, 5649, *noisy sound*.
- fogur-núall 905, 3107, 5618, *noisy outcry*.
- foi 3933, *under it*.
- foibred 5461, *act of dipping*: see 2. fobairt supra.
- foibrigim 5219, 5656, *I dip*, denom. from *fobur* 'a well'.
- foich *wasp*, pl. gen. foiched 4782: see KZ. XXXIII 275, borrowed from some British dialect: cf. O. Br. *guohi* (gl. fucos), Corn. *guhi-en*. (gl. uespa). In Thes. I. 2 *foich* glosses *eruca a canker-worm*.
- no foidémtais 876, 2dy fut. pl. 3 of fo-damim *I endure*.
- fóil 4319, pl. nom. of fáel 'wolf', q. v.
- foilecim 1170, *I wash*, Cymr. *golchi*. See folcmar infra.
- foill 2366, 4064, *slight, trifling*.
- foiresi, forcsi 407, 782, 1167, *a view*, for fairesi (\*for-aiesiu), farcsi LL. 238<sup>a</sup>, Laws i. 238, l. 14.
- foirithin 317, 424, *succour, help* (fo-r.).

- foiscthi 898, 4801, *shades*, pl. nom. of *foscud* 'shadow', Cymr. *gwas-gawd*.
- foistine 331, 601, *rest*, deriv. of *foss*.
- fóit a turf, *sod*, sister-form of *fót*: see *cnoc-fóit* and *smér(f)óit*.
- foithre 5641, *woods*, Ac. Sen. 2500, .i. *coillte*, O'Cl. Hence *foithremail* 'bosky', Ac. Sen. 896.
- folad gen. sg. 6164, *rancour?* cf. *anfalad*.
- fo-laigim 1474, *I hide*, fullugaim (gl. abdo) Sg. 22<sup>b</sup> 4, pret. pass. pl. 3 ro folchait 1451: denom. of *folach* 'hiding'.
- folartnaigim 5513, *I suffice*, *I satisfy*: folortnaigim 2212, 2797: v. n. folartnaidh .i. lórdháothaim, O'Cl.
- folemar 3928, *profuse*, *copious*, Ac. Sen. 1520, seems derived from *folc* 'a wash', Cymr. *golch*, cogn. with O. Slav. *vlaga* and OHG. *wolcha*.
- fo-lilsad 1114, 5334, sg. 3 of secondary fut. sg. of *fo-longim* 'I support, 'endure'; sg. 1, *fulilsain-se* Ml. 73<sup>d</sup> 1, fut. sg. 1, *fo-lilus-sa* Wb. 25<sup>b</sup> 2, prototonic form *ro-fáelus[s]a* 1239.
- fó-lith 504, 2720, *good luck*, *sén maith*, O'R.
- follamnaig 629, *ruler*, may be voc. sg. of *follamnach*, but seems a mistake for *follamnaighid*.
- follamnugud 50, 4596, *act of ruling or governing*, LB. 118<sup>a</sup>.
- folmaigim 3863, *I devastate*, denom. of *folom* (leg. *folam*) 2393, *empty*, Bret. *goulo*.
- folt-garb 669; *rough-haired*: *folt hair of the head*, Cymr. *gwallt*.
- folt-scáilte 4357, *hair-dishevelled*.
- fo-lúaimnech 518, 4320, 4354, *a flying or fluttering thing* Ac. Sen. 841, 2678, deriv. of *folh-amain* 'flying, hovering', v. n. of *fo-llúur*.
- fo-mámaigthe 4582, *subjugated*, *submissive*: *mám yoke*.
- fonn field, pl. n. fuinn 603, from Lat. *fundus?*
- fonn-glas 4994, *green-soiled*, *fond-glas* Ac. Sen. 1562 n. Lism. L. 4538.
- for-aire 3460, *watching*, *sentry*, *vi-dette*, Tbc. 4572.
- foras knowledge, gen. sg. forais 21, 4396.
- foras-láech 329, (forus-óclaeach F.) *a grave*, *sedate* or *steady soldier*, *a veteran*. foras-oglach *a grave old man*, P. O'C., who says that *foras* as the first part of a compound means *old*, *aged*, *ancient*.
- forb 4088, *heritage*, = *orb* with prothetic *f*.
- forba 1637, 3711, *end*, *completion*. Gild. Lor. 5, 91.
- forbais 687, 689, 691, 693, 707, *beleaguering*, *besieging*.
- forbaise 2267, 2355, *beleaguerment*.
- forbann 246, *extravagance*, *superfluity* .i. *iomarcaidh* O'Cl. Hence forbannach 1162, Trip. 32, l. 31.
- for-bíu *supersum*, forbad 1094.
- for-breccad 4727, *a great speckling*.
- for-brechtrad 4696, 4698, *variation*.
- forbthigim 4585, *I complete*.
- for-cátu 642, *great worth*, *honour*, *dignity*: see *cátu*.
- forcipul 4122, 4686, 5240, *wrapping*, i forcipul .i. i filliud LL. 266<sup>b</sup> 13, *foirciobal* .i. *foiredhiabal* .i. *tilleadh daingean*, O'Cl.

- for-cléithe 3932, *summit, roof of the skull*, Tbc. 5948, pl. dat. for-cléhib Tog. Trói 1520. But *for-cléithi cailli* I. Aen. 1926, seems the name of some plant.
- forclib farclib, Gild. dat. pl. of *forcill* (*faircill* O'R.) a *lid, cover, or force, foircle, farcle*, Tbc. p. 981. Root *kel*.
- forclim-si 4579, *I testify*, from \**for-gellim*?
- for-cloistecht 2621, 2647, 3124, *overhearing*, forcloistin, Ac. Sen. 5157.
- for-cluinsin 1416; acc. sg. *over-hearing*.
- for-congairim 5408, *I order*, v. n. for-congra 5410.
- for-csinach 5476, *visible*, deriv. of forcsiu 5430, forcsi 782, 1157, 3423, 4035, 4849. Root *kes*.
- for-dail 1371, *delay*.
- for-dath 855, *hue, colour*.
- for-derg 962, *crimson*.
- for-dergad 1441, 5476, *shaming*, fordergud Ac. Sen. 6625, Tbc. 5098, v. n. of fordergaim Trip. 174.
- for-descaim 3423, 3529, 4924, *to survey, reconnaître* (supervidere), dat. fordéscin Tog. Trói l. 1359.
- for-dinge 1115, *abating*.
- for-dorchae 364, 373, 1472, 2203, 3921, 3942, acc. fordorcad 850, *darkness, darkening*.
- for-dorus 3086, *intel*, Cymr. *gwarddws*. Gr. *ἰντελῶσιον*.
- for-dul, 3473, *error*, Tbc. 476, 487, fordal .i. do-éol .i. seachrán, O'Cl.
- for-dúnad 3464 v. n. of fordúnaim *I close*.
- for-éicnech 4135, *forceful, forcible*, con-era cathair foirechnach (*sic*), Ir. Nenn. 480, deriv. of forécin 2069, foréicen Tog. Trói p. 160.
- for-érig 2970, *stands up*, pres. ind. sg. 3 of *for-érgim*.
- for-fáilid 6025, *cheery, welcoming*.
- for-fáiltechus 2566, *sincere welcoming*: forbh. Dinneen.
- for-fairsing 4922, 5052, 5352, *very spacious*: cf. forfairsing (from \*for-ro-fairsing?) Tbc. p. 489, note 1.
- for-fémid 5018, *is unable*, pres. ind. sg. 3 of forémdim *I cannot*.
- for-folam 2028, *hollow, cavity*, for-folum Ac. Sen. 7568, from \*for-ro-folam 'empty'?
- forgam 4195, *a blow, thrust*, a corruption of *forgab*, gen. *forgaib*.
- for-gell 1326, *bearing witness*.
- for gla 3263, *choice*, a corruption of *forghu* .i. togu, Thes. II 340.
- for-glithe, forglide 4501, 4660, 5403, *chosen*.
- for-gráinne 3955, gen. sg. f. *hideous, hateful*.
- forir 988, *alas!* forior, foraoir, O'Don. Supp.
- for-laigim 5076, *I overlay, overwhelm*.
- for-lámaid 4882, *a chief*.
- for-lámus 1, 47, 121, 145, 2868, 4833, *supremacy, domination, sway*, Ac. Sen. 1819, 6697. Lism. L. p. 392.
- for-lethan 4832, *very broad*.
- for-lethe 1276, *extent*: forleithe na deiseirce (gl. *latitudinem caritatis*), Rawl. B. 502, fo. 41<sup>b</sup> 1.
- for-línaim 1920, *I fill*.
- for-loiscthe 5231, 5290, 5462, *burnt, smelted, purified* (by fire), *gleaming*.
- for-loseud 1020, 1030, *burning, purifying* (by fire). Cymr. *gorlosgi*.

- for-luinne 305, *great wrath, rage*.  
 for-máelad 3707, *act. of blunting*,  
 metaph. *subduing, driving back*,  
 v. n. of formáelaim 3615.  
 formar, formur 4576, *the greater*  
*part?* = ur-mor Tbc. p. 901, n. 3,  
 with prothetic *f*.  
 for-mérach 4034, *long-toed*, acc. sg.  
 f. foirmeruigh Re. XXI 398, l. 7.  
 mér 'finger', 'toe'.  
 -formis 2063, for fuirmis, *he set, laid*.  
 formna, 5758, 5866, *shoulder*.  
 for-múchad 2100, *act. of smothering*.  
 for-niata 347, 412, 1928, 2840, 4037,  
 5364, 6001, 6021, *valiant, bold*,  
*champion-like*. See nia.  
 -fornim 1907, 1920, 2025, for-foir-  
 ghnim *I build, equip, furnish*. v. n.  
 formed na long. Imth. Aen. 180.  
 for-órda 425, 982, 1718, *gilded, all-*  
*golden*.  
 forránach 5364, 5946, 6021, *destructive*,  
 Tbc. 3378, deriv. of forrán  
 'assault', 'onfall', Ir. T. III 273,  
 Salt. 6710.  
 for-réid 4909, *very level*.  
 for-réil 2630, 4828, *very manifest*  
 or *clear*.  
 for-scáilte 4028, 4844, 5322, *greatly*  
*scattered*, part. pass. of forscáilim  
 Ac. Sen. 5316 n.  
 for-scáth 4213, *great shadow* or  
*obscurity*.  
 for-scáthach 407, *very shadowy*.  
 fortamlaigim 2215, 2427, 4432, *I*  
*overcome*, Lism. L. 3015.  
 fortamlaigthe 1852, *superior, sur-*  
*passing, overwhelming*.  
 fortamlugud 373, 4386, 5946, LB.  
 186<sup>b</sup> 62, v. n. of fortamlaigim.  
 q. v.  
 fortamlus 3229, *supremacy*.  
 for-trén 4832, 5877, *mighty*.  
 for-tuigim 2378, 4785, *I cover*, v. n.  
 fortge = fortugae. Cymr. gortho.  
 for-tús 1893, *at first*: see tús and  
 céttus.  
 for-úaine 4994, *very green*.  
 foruair 5608, perhaps from fo-ro-fer,  
 pret. sg. 3 of foferaim.  
 for-úallach 2840, 3258, *very proud*,  
 LU. 75<sup>a</sup> 13, Tbc. 5445, 5464.  
 forud-chnoc 2476, 2508, *a com-*  
*manding hill*, a height from which  
 one could look, a compd of forud  
 (fo-ro-sodu-), 'a mound'.  
 forus breth 4492, *basis of judge-*  
*ments*, see foras-laech.  
 forusta 4881, *sedate, settled*, 'fest',  
 Tbc. p. 748.  
 fós 190, *yet, still*. (O. Ir. béós, beus):  
 fós biuce 5698, *yet for a little*.  
 foscaigthe 1581, a mistake for fosc-  
 thi 'shadows', pl. of foscud =  
 Cymr. gwasgod: see foiscthi supra.  
 fo-scuchad 675, *postponement*.  
 foscud *shadow*, see foiscthi.  
 fo-šeinm 4960, *jingling?*  
 foslaicim 3998, = oslaicim *I open*,  
 (Sg. 147<sup>a</sup> 2), with prothetic *f*.  
 fossad a étain 2178, *level*, or *flat*,  
 of *his forehead*: cf. fossad a mull-  
 aig, Strachan, *Stories*, p. 87, fossad-  
 mullach, Ac. Sen. 3446. Cymr.  
 gwastad, Bret. goustad 'a level',  
 'a plain'.  
 fossad-chlár 1840, *surface*.  
 fossad-chobrad 5318, *a stable (?) boss*.  
 fossad-chongbail 4620, *a steady*  
*holding*.  
 fossad-mag 1733, 2509, *a level plain*,  
*a camping ground*.  
 fossaigim 3099, *I maintain*, v. n.  
 fosugud 4642, fossugud 5800.  
 foss-longphort 4537, *a stationary*  
*camp*.

- fostacht 4996, *steadiness*, Tog. Tróí l. 982.
- fostaigim 1986, *I hold fast*.
- fostaim 2674, 3919, 5130. *I hold*, v. n. fostud 2646.
- fót 35, 2069, 5604, *length*, fad 25, dat. fat 3441, for fut 139, ar fut 1402, 1635. Lat. *vastus* from \**vazdhos*.
- fót 994, 1749, 1814, *a sod*. fót crithach 5644 (leg. -aig?), fót crithaig 290, fót duthaig 501.
- fotaigim 3917, *I lengthen*, denom. of fot q. v.
- fotera 3478, \*fo-d-íera *causes it*.
- fo-thruicim 1170, *I bathe*, M. Br. *gou-zroncquet*, Cymr. *trochi*, Lith. *trinkti*.
- fo-thromm 1835, 3129, 4438, *din*, *noise*, a corruption of *fothronnd*, gen. fothraind LU. 102<sup>a</sup>, 111<sup>b</sup>.
- fothu 3032, 3189, 4718, *under them*, fotha 4834, 5208, for \*fo-hu, \*fo-shu, foí Ml. 35<sup>b</sup> 16.
- fothugad 5799, *basing*.
- fraig *wall*, pl. dat. fraigtib 875, 4325, Skr. *vraja*.
- frais-línaim 192, note 7, lit. *I shower-fill*: cf. the Anglo-Irish 'the pigs is dyin' in showers'.
- frais-néll 4421, *a showery cloud*.
- francach 3475, *French*.
- fre-baid *healing, a cure*, sg. gen. frebtha 4400, dat. frebaid Ml. 58<sup>a</sup> 4, v. n. of *fris-benim* 'I heal'. With the proverb in 4400 Mr. Plummer compares the Spanish para todo hay remedio sino es para la muerte.
- freccurtai 5628, 5637, *answers*, pl. of frecrad.
- freng-bán 6093, *distorted and pale*, freance. Dinneen, *freanc* .i. camadh, O'Cl. But P. O'C. has *fre-ang* .i. croiceann 'skin'.
- fresabra 5797, *opposition*.
- fres-cisi 4093, *expectation*.
- fres-lige 6058, *lying down*, Tbc. p. 399, note 10, Corm. Tr. p. 6.
- frestal in catha 1093, 1226, 1234, 1462, lit. to *attend*, or *await*, the *battle*: frestal ind étualaing 1110, frestal imairic 1395, frestal airm 1484, frestal námat 1710.
- frestlaim 1862, *I await*. v. n. frestal.
- frichnam 998, *diligence* (frith-gním).
- frichnamach, 5216, 5455, *careful*.
- frith-agaid 4400, 5426, i frithagaid *against*.
- frith-ailim 2978, *I attend, wait for I anticipate*.
- frith-airisim 413 ? *I remain standing*.
1. frith-ardaim 437 *I oppose, attack*.
2. frith-ardaim 370, *I compare*: cf. com-ardad Wind. Wtb.
- frith-bert 1291, 1371, 2365, 2499, 3255, 3457, *opposition, gainsaying, mutiny*: frithbheart .i. cur in aghaidh O'Cl. v. n. of *frisbiur* (gl. obnitor) Sg. 22<sup>b</sup> 6. Hence *frithbertach* 'resisting', 'hostile'.
- frith-gabáil 2455, *restraint*.
- frith-ing 2314, *return*.
- frith-olum 187, 1667, 1711, *mini-stering, attending, awaiting*, frith-alam 1150.
- frith-seol 5892, *driving back, reversing*.
- frith-seolad 4954, *act of steering or driving back*.
- frith-sét 1490, 2314 n., 2474, *return*: i frithsét 'obviam', Lism. L. 4459.
- frith-tairisem 131, 1695, 4097, *resistance, opposition*, v. n. of frith-tairisim 366.
- fúacht 596, *cold*, for úacht.
- fuacraim 571, (fo-ad-g.) *I call or proclaim*, 4600 *I renounce*.

- fúaiigel 5280, *a joining together*:  
for úaiigel.
- fúaim *noise*, pl. n. fuamanna 5628.
- fúalascach 2377, 4108, 5628, gl. ar-  
busta, Thes. i. 5, fúalascaidhe (leg.  
-aighe) .i. slaitine beaga caola,  
O'Cl.
- fúarán 1742, 2479, *a well*, for úarán.
- fúarda 292, 519, 1319, 1603, *frigid*,  
*the frigid zone*: for úarda deriv.  
of úar 'cold'.
- fúasmad 3630, 3683, 6086, *a blow*:  
see Corm. s. v. nescoit:
- fúasnadach 2330, 4422, 4622, 5630,  
*tumultuous, disturbed*, Tog. Tróí  
p. 162, deriv. of fúasmad v. n. of  
fúasnaim 'turbo'.
- fúasnaide 3933, *tumultuous*.
- fúat 3976, 3978, *a beer*.
- fúataige 4098, 4116, *hateful? ab-  
horred?*, leg. fuathaigthe?
- fúatán foerma 4753, *a short course*,  
cf. fuatach *entführen?*
- fúathaigim 3848, *I shape*, denom. of  
fuath 'shape', 'spectre', Tbc. 3321,  
5009.
- fúathaite 3171, 6093, *spectral*.
- fubthad 5704, 5949, v. n. of fo-  
bothaim 'I terrify', (co fo-ta-bothad  
Ml. 33<sup>b</sup> 16), O. Sax. *under-badōn*  
'erschrecken'.
- fúib 5057, 5059, 5177, *under you*.
- fúilech 1278, 5363, *bloody*, deriv.  
of fuil 'blood'.
- fuilide 5950, *bloody*.
- fuillecht 2925, *track* (fo-slicht).
- fuilled 726, 1038, 1142, 5967, *ad-  
dition*: fuilled consulachta 387,  
*extension of the consulate*.
- fuilngebair 574, 577, *ye endured*,  
pret. pl. 2 of fulangim.
- fuilngech *a supporter, a squire*: pl.  
nom. fuilngigh (fuilngidh F.)  
4458; *fuilngeach* .i. sleaghach no  
sgiathach 'having a spear or a  
shield', O'Cl.
- fuilti 5482, *ye are*, pl. 2 of fuilim.
- fuineta 5373, *western*, deriv. of  
fuined 2496, 'sunset, west'.
- fui-nim 291, *I end*, (of the sun)  
*I set*. (fo-nes-).
- fuirech 1788, *delay*.
- fuirechair 5006, 5368, *watchful*.  
Tbc. 5540.
- fuirigim *I delay*, 5602, part. pass.  
fuirigthe 5570, denom. of fuirech  
q. v.
- fuirmed 2812 = 'béim co fuirmid  
lit. a blow with laying low'. The  
acc. sg. occurs in BB. 443<sup>b</sup> 29,  
cited in Petrie's R. T. p. 63, *dobeir*  
Pirr fuirmidh fair dun leatangai  
lanmoir bai ina deis co rug urra-  
aínd trit, where O'Donovan renders  
fuirmidh by 'thrust'. fuirmeadh  
.i. toirneamh no ísliughadh O'Cl.  
v. n. of fo-rimim, -fuirmim 2069.
- fulrad 2113, 5126, *corrupt blood or  
gore*, P. O'C. and Dinneen.
- fúr 1100, 3885, 4230, *preparation*:  
fúr na fleide Lism. L. 2357, *fur*  
.i. ullmúghadh O'Don. Supp.
- furáil 4406, *excess*, Tbc. 2635, 3155,  
O'Dav. no. 1022; *foráil* .i. iomar-  
caidh O'Cl. for ur-áil.
- fur-áilim 650, 1659, *I enjoin*: ver-  
bal nouns furáil 389, furáilem 1782.
- furbaide 109, *excised*, pret. pass. of  
ur-benim, air-benim?; v. n. a  
furbadh .i. a theascad, Ir. T. III  
396.
- fur-fócra 3525, furocra 4851, *a  
warning, summons*: for ur-fócra,  
air-fócre.
- furnaide 1222 furnaithe 1921, for  
urnaide, irnaide *waiting*, v. n. of

- furnaídim 2411, for urnaídim, ir-naídim.
- fursannaim 3333, *I blaze*, for for-osnaim \*for-od-sunnaim.
- futhu 1889, 1968, 2445, *under them, throughout them*, for fú-u, fo-u, fo-šu, see fothu supra and tri-th-u.
- gabaid occaib 5487, *do you suppose*: cf. na gebed nech aicce (gl. nemo putet) LB. 71<sup>b</sup> 1: an lucht rogab aige amail tairisi *whom he had supposed to be faithful*, Three Frags. 164, 12.
- gabáil aigi 535, *taking his side, supporting or helping him*: so ro gabsum acut 541, *we took thy side or we helped thee*.
- gabáil in caisil friu 3468, *occupying the wall against them*, gabáil long-phuirt 4910, *pitching a camp*.
- gáes 4506, *wisdom*. deriv. of gáeth *wise*.
- gáethlach 1597, *a marsh*, O. Ir. *góithlach*, dat. sg. *góithluch* ML 33<sup>c</sup> 3.
- gáibthech 3413, 5375, 6087, *perilous*, deriv. of *gábud* 'danger'.
- gailbtech 1694, a mistake for gailbhech H., *tempestuous*, gailbech Ac. Sen. 383, gailbheach, Dinneen.
- gaill-mil 5369, *a foreign soldier*.
- gall from \*ghaslo-s, Urk. Spr. 108.
- gainem 1561, *sand*, from \*ghasnima, cogn. with Lat. *harēna*, Sab. *fasēna*, from \*ghasesna.
- gáir 1420, 1424, 1953, *a cry, shout*, pl. acc. gáire 3580, 5908, Cymr. *gawr*, Gr. γῆρός, Dor. γαρός.
- gairiugud 2674, *approaching*: cf. comgairiugud, gairte.
- gairmim 4224, *I summon*, denom. of *gairm*, Cymr. Corn. Bret. *garm*.
- gairte 4225, *shortness*, deriv. of *gairit* 'short'.
- gaisced *weapons, valour*.
- gaiscedach 5369, *valourous*.
- gal a mbraiget 2578, *craving (flame?) of their gullets*.
1. galach 2829, 2844, 6010, *a valiant deed*, Tbc. 4323 .i. gail no gaisgeadh, O'Cl.
2. galach adj. 617, 1088, *valiant, brave*, deriv. of gal 2493, 2500, *valour*.
- galgat 5450, 5840, 5944, 5964, 6091, *champion*, Corm. Tr. 87, *galgad* .i. gaisgeadhach O'Cl. P. O'C.
- garb-achdaib 3417, pl. dat. of garbachad *a rough field?* garb = Cymr. *garw*.
- garb-all 2878, *a rough cliff*.
- garb-chongair 4332, *rough clamour*.
- garb-dordán 4008, 4165, *a rough buzzing or humming*.
- garb-eccur 4026, *a rough row*.
- garb-ferann 152, *rough land*.
- garb-gáeth 665, 3495, *rough wind*.
- garb-glac 4030, *a rough paw*.
- garb-gort-golgréchach 4354, *rough, bitter wailing and screaming*.
- garb-líath 4118, *rough and grey*.
- garb-sín 166, *rough weather*.
- garb-thonn 2791, *rough-waved*.
- gar-focus 1776, *near near, very near*.
- gargmór 11, *fierce and great*, garg 5369, = Gr. γογύος *sour, bitter, harsh* P. O'C.
- garra 5419, (garrga C.) = garrga (gl. atrium), Ir. Gl. 702. *gardha a garden*, P. O'C., from O. N. *gardr*.
- gar-úair 2462, 4079, 5575, *soon*.
- gasrad 4658, 5810, *youthful soldiery*

- soldiery* 1920, gen. gasraide 36, but gasraid 1921, collective of *gas*.
1. gat *theft*, acc. gaid 54, ex \*ghad-ná, cogn. with Cymr. *genni*, Lat. *prae-hendo*, Gr. *χαρδάνω*, Goth. *bi-gitan*.
2. gat 3980, a *withe*, ex \*ghazdh-, whence Lat. *hasta*, Goth. *gazds*.
- gat-šnim 668 n., a *gad-twist*, a *twist of withes*. Ac. Sen. 3510, 5013.
- géc 670, a *branch*, Cymr. *cainc*.
- geibenn 4257, a *gyve*, Cymr. *gefyn*.
- geil-derge 4989, *bright redness*. see *gelchnes*.
- geil-mér 5597, a *bright finger*.
- gein *birth*, pl. n. geni 891, dat. genib 944.
- geir *tallow*, sg. dat. geirid 2143. Cymr. *gwer*.
- geis 1166, *tabu*.
- géisechtach 5201, *peacock*, gésachtach (gl. pauo) Thes. II 60, deriv. from *géisecht* Brüllen, Tbc. 6126.
- gel-chnes 4671, a *bright skin*: gel cogn. with Gr. *γελεῖν*, *λάμπειν*, *ἀνθεῖν*, Hesych.
- gel-glac 4676, 5307, a *bright hand*, Ac. Sen. 1833, 2004.
- gel-gúala 4658, a *bright shoulder*, pl. dat. gelguailleb 4939, 5347, Ac. Sen. 3014 n.
- gelt 4355, a *madman*: cf. ON. *verða at gjalti* 'to go mad with terror, esp. in a fight'. Cleasby-Vigf. s. v. góltr.
- geltaim *I graze*, geltfuit 603, no geltadais 2351: cogn. with *gelim*, v. n. *gleth*.
- gemm-chumtach 4713, *jewel-adornment*: gem 4743, Cymr. *gem*, from Lat. *gemma*. With change of gender, *co ngem* Tbc. 5552.
- gemreta 166, 168, 449, 665, *wintry*, deriv. of *gemred*, *winter*.
- genntib 1713, pl. dat. of *geinn* 'wedge'. *geing* P. O'C. Cymr. *gaing*.
- geóin F. 477, 1433, 2463, 4437, 4633, 4647, a *confused noise*, O'Br. *uproar* P. O'C. *geoin na cath* 900. From \**gegni* cogn. with Ir. *géim*.
- géraigim 4258, *I whet*.
- gerán 631, 1476, 4170, 4239, 4441, 5944, *complaint*.
- gésca pailme 1649, a *branch of palm*.
- geslach 3549, *active*, geaslach .i. gniomhach O'R., deriv. of *gestal* 'deed', *geastal* .i. gniomh O'Cl. founded on Lat. *gesta* P. O'C.
- gin-gob 4957, *mouth-beak*: *gingob* na sleigi Ac. Sen. 4923 n. *gion* .i. bel, O'Cl.
- gius *pinetree*, gen. giuis 903, 3604: omnia giuis Ir. T. III 581.
- giusta 2140, 3537, *piny*: *fidnemedh* giusda Imth. Aen. 2021. pl. dat. giusdaib Tbc. 5595.
- glac *hand, fork*, sg. gen. glaiice 5859, pl. dat. glacaib 5843, glac mara 159, glac in glinne 3075, a glacaib a tulach 865, 4343.
1. gláed 5229, *glue*, Tog. Tróí 2046. better glóed, Cymr. *glyd*, cogn. with Lat. *glūs*, *glüten*, *glis*, root *glei*.
2. gláed 474, *shout, call, roar*, Salt. 6794, glaoth churadh Tbc. p. 339.
- gláed-béecedach 474, 3106, 5617, *call and blare*.
- gláeta 5227, *glued*, part. pass. of *glóedaim*.
- glainide 829, *crystalline*, deriv. of *glaine glass, crystal*.

- glan-fuar 364, *pure and cold*, glan = Cymr. *glân*. fuar for úar.
- glan-ruithnech 259, 1262, *pure and radiant*.
- glan-sólus 1924, *clear and bright*.
- glan-usce 5220, *pure water*.
- glas *lock, fetter*, pl. n. glais 4257, dat. glasaib 1713; perh. from \**glapso-* cogn. with Eng. *clasp* (Pedersen).
- glassad 6094, *becoming green* (glass), v. n. of glassaim.
- glass-bán 4022, *gray-white*, 'pale-green, wan' P. O'C.
- glass-fethach 4029, *green-furred?*, cf. feathan *fur*, Dinneen.
- glass-garb 4425, *gray and rough*, Ac. Sen. 604.
- glass-gort 4915, 4919, 5467, *a green cornfield* (gort) 'a green field' P. O'C.
- glass-iarann 2195, 2627, 2679, 4678, 5606, *green or gray iron*.
- glass-laith 1726, 5708, *infantry, raw, recruits*, O'Don. Supp. Perhaps for \**glass-flaith*, as *énlaith* for *én-flaith*.
- glass-lúirech 5447, *a blue corslet*.
- glass-muir 2009, 2078, 2791, 3495, 5375, *green sea*, glasmhuir Ir. T. III 398, Cymr. *glasfor*.
- glass-nél 4362, *a grey cloud*.
- glé 7, *clear*.
- gleic *wrestling*, P. O'C. sg. gen. gleca 2956, 3981: acc. ri gleic 7 ri gliaid, LL. 109<sup>a</sup>.
- gléire gasraid 1921, *choice of warriors*: gléire míled 4864, *choice of soldiers*; see glére.
- glenn-súil 4024, *a deepset eye*. Hence *gleann súileach* Dinneen, *glend valley*, Cymr. *glyn*, Dan. *klint*, ON. *klettr*, (Pedersen).
- Irische Texte, IV, 2.
- gléo 2213, 3060, *a contest*, sg. gen. gliad, dat. acc. gliaid 200, 2157, 2602, 3180, 4014. See gliad.
- gléod 4502, *decision*: gléod na caingen 1529, gléod cacha lesa 1626: *gléodh* .i. glanadh nó erfochnughadh, O'Cl.
- gléorda 5220, *luminous*, gléorda Ac. Sen. 4565, Tbc. p. 759, deriv. of *gléóir* 'clear': trésin súil ngleoir, Ir. T. III 394.
- gléor-dath 5447, *lustrous colour* (dath, gen. datha).
- gléor-dellrad 4986, *lustrous sheen*.
- glére laech 1823, 2223, *choice of warriors*; see gléire.
- glíad dat. sg. 1750, *a contest*, if not a scribal error for *gliaid*, points to a nom. sg. *gliad*, a sisterform of *gléo*.
- glicurda 4032, *slow? staggering?* cf. *gliogar* 'slowness', O'Br. *gligar-gluinech*, Bodl. Dinns. no. 50. *gliogram a staggering*, Machain.
- glinnim, glinnigim 2626, 5352, *I secure, I strengthen*, glinne *security*, .i. arra O'Cl, pret. pass. pl. 3 ra glinnigim a llonga LL. 172<sup>a</sup> 41.
- glinniugud 4641, 4856, *act of strengthening*, (glinn .i. daingean, O'Cl.), or *fastening*.
- globéimnech, some kind of *noise*, such as is made by tying diadems round helmets, leg. glonn-b.?
- gló-lethar 5227, *bright leather*, cogn. with Cymr. *glo*, Corn. *glow* and ON. *glóa* 'glühen'.
- glomar 4960, *muzzle*, Lat. *glomus*, MHG. *klamm*.
- glond gaiscid 5946, *a deed of valour*.
- glonn-béimnech 906, *loud smiting*, glondbeimnech LL. 83<sup>a</sup> 2, 177<sup>b</sup> 30.

- glór 2769, *voice, outcry*, gen. glóir 1610, 5019.
- glór aithech 2550, *an acknowledging voice*.
- glór dáenda 886, *human voice*.
- glórmaire 4375, *most jubilant*, compar. (for superl.) of glórmair.
- gnáith-bés 4910, *usual practice: gnáith customary*.
- gnáthaige 1615, *usage*.
- gnáthaigim 336, 1413, 1660, *I use, I am accustomed*.
- gné n-aill 1026, *another kind*.
- gnímrad 329, 534, *collective of gním* 352, *deed*, pl. gnímrada 358, 611, 2648, dat. gnímradaib 4001: compd in da[g]gnímraithib *in good deeds*, Thes. II 244, where it is wrongly translated.
- gním-scélráid 4407, *tidings of deeds*.
- góach 751, *false, mendacious*, deriv. of gó, O. Ir. gáo, gáu, góo, Cymr. gau.
- gob-chael 4735, *thin-mouthed*: O. Ir. gop from \*gobnó-. Cogn. with O. Slav. zobati 'to eat'.
- goiste 3980, *halter*.
- gol-gaire 914, 2230, *sound of weeping* (gol, gen. guil).
- gol-gréchach 4355, *wailing and screaming*.
- gona báis 6088, *wounds of death*; gona pl. nom. and acc. of *guin*, a neuter i-stem. One would expect the plural \*guine, as *muire* is the pl. of the neut. i-stem *muir*.
- gon-fainne gen. pl. 4937, *pikes*, see gunbuinne.
- gorm-dub 2627, *dark-blue*, gorm = Cymr. gwrn KZ. XXXVI 320.
- gothgal 4353, *voices*, collective of *guth*.
- gráce allach 4353, *croaking, cawing*, grágallach *the . . . hoarse crying of a . . . crow*, O'Br., P. O'C.
- graig 5638, *a stud* (of horses), gen. grega, Cymr. gre 'flock', 'herd'.
- gráinemail 4027, *odious, horrible*, deriv. of gráin 'horror' ML. 40<sup>c</sup> 16, 22.
- gránda 3565, gránna 4020, *odious, hateful*.
- grechach 4170, *screams, screeches*, collective of grech, Ac. Sen. 7060 n., pl. grecha LB. 140<sup>b</sup> 1, Rev. celt. XXVIII 140.
- greim profit, ro gab greim 567, *he succeeded*.
- grenn-foltach 5369, *hairy-bearded*: grenn .i. ulcha, Ir. T. III 155, greann .i. ulcha no fésóg, O'Cl. Bret. grann.
- gressacht 567, 569, 887, 3561, 5539, 5540, 5950, *incitement*.
- gressacht-brostad 5968, *urging and inciting*.
- gressacht-laidiud 1837, 2447, 2738, 5968 C. *urging and exhorting*: corruptly gresecht-laigiud 641, 837.
- gressaim Iurge, impel, rogreiss 778, rogreis 3893, gresfet 645.
- gretha 5220, *hot baths*, dorónait gretha glanfóthraicthe leo LL. 174<sup>a</sup> 44; dognither gréth gretha do glanfóthrucud dóib LL. 253<sup>a</sup> 45; perhaps cogn. with Ir. gorim, Gr. θέρπος, θέρμαι, Lat. furnus.
- grían in mara 2162, *the gravel of the sea*. Cymr. graean.
- gríanán 243, *a sollar*.
- grían-brug 1455, *a sunny plain*, pl. dat. grionbrogaib 1455, grion-brugib 4274, i ngrianbrugaib Par-dais, Salt. 1868. o grianbrogaib

- iffirn, Ac. Sen. 6249, *the Elysian Fields?*
- grian-taitnem 4848, *solar radiance*.
- grib (gríb?) 4902, 4355, 5325, a *griffin*, Lat. *gryphus*, Rev. Celt. XII 465, Cymr. *gruff*.
- grinne lit. *fascis*, but in 4965 a *crowd of people*: so in Bk. of Fenagh 378, and cf. the Vulgate Isa. 24, 22 in congregatione unius fascis, grinnidh .i. cruinnighidh O'Cl.
- gris-taitnem 1260, 3109, 4986, 5881, *fiery radiance, burning brilliance*, Tbc. 2436; *gris* = Skr. *grāmsā* Cymr. *gures*.
- grith 1068 .i. eolas *knowledge*. O'Cl.
- grith-gáir 4634, *shouting*, grith *tumult, noise, uproar* Tbc. p. 796, grith áil aonmhuice P. O'C., gen. *gretha* Féil. Oeng. June 29, Cymr. *gryd*.
- grúamdacht 5121, *grimness, sullenness*, Lism. L. 4463, deriv. of *gruamda* 4125, (gl. acer), Ir. Gl. 384, 1065.
- gúail-eire 5311, a *shoulder-burden*.
- gúailled 5039, gen. pl. of *guaille*, 'shoulder', (from \*gualne), a sister-form of *gúala*, gen. *gualand*.
- gúasachtach 3305, *dangerous*, deriv. of *gúasacht* 'danger', and this of *gúas*.
- guinech 5369, *wounding*, deriv. of *guin*, pl. *gona* q. v.
- gunbuinne, pl. dat. gun-fainnip 5759, gen. gunfainni 5851, gonfainne 4937, gunbuinde Lec. Gl. 392, gunbhuinte .i. sleagh ghaisgeadháigh, O'Cl. a *warrior's spear*, seems a compd of *guin* 'a wound' and *buinne* 'branch, sapling'. No connexion with *gunnsund* 'banner', BB. 196<sup>b</sup> 4, a loan from OHG. *gundfano*, O. Fr. *gonfanon* now *gonfalon*: Correct accordingly Archiv I 84.
- gus 2851, *strength, power, high spirit*, duine gan ghus a *man of no value*, O'Br.
- guth *voice*, cogn. with Gr. βοή, Lat. *bovare, boere*, Skr. *gu, gavate*.
- h in anlaut, like gh in inlaut, is often a mere *trennungszeichen*, the sign of separate pronunciation of two vowels. Thus: *ní h-athraighthe* 80, 81, *ní h-ar* 1314, 1671, *ní h-edh sin* 1503, *ní h-ór na h-airget na h-innmus* 1672, *ro h-orta* 30, *ro h-innarbad* 536, *ro h-ingabad* 1165, *ro h-adrad* 1166. *ro h-oslaiced* 1512. So in Latin *a-h-eneus*, and regularly in Oscan and Umbrian, Von Planta, *Grammatik der Oskisch-Umbrischen Dialekte*, I 60. The existence of a prehistoric *nís, ros* (Thurneysen, Ériu III 19) is improbable.
- íadaim 2019, 2154, 2433, *I close, clasp, hem in*: v. n. íadad 5236. root *eid, id*, for-tn-édae, Féil. Oeng. May 11.
- íarann 621, *iron, a weapon*. Cymr. *haiarn*.
- iar-lebair *trailing back*, pl. iarlepra 4928, iairlepra 5433; *iar* ex \*e(p)ero, Skr. *apara*, Goth. *afar*.
- iarmairt sg. dat. 5182, acc. 2786, *result, issue or consequence of an affair*, O'Br. Tog. Tróí, p. 164, nom. iarmart?
- iarmartaige 651, *remains*.
- iarratha 2159, gen. sg. of iarrad a *seeking*.

- iarsma anma 2185, *remains of life* (lit. of soul).  
 iarthar-descert 116, *the southwest*.  
 iarthar-thuaiscert 203, 5373, *the northwest*.  
 iascach 5455, a collective of *iasc* 2936, *fish*. Or is it *fishing*, as in Dinds. 134, Trip. 146, 148, Lism. L. 1039?  
 iatlu 891, *a bat*. Corm. Ir. 97.  
 ibim *I drink*, impf. pl. 3 ní-s-ibdis 2524. Cymr. *yfed*.  
 ibraide 4032, *hard as yew?* deriv. of *ibar* 'yew'? Or is it derived from *ibar*, *iubhar* .i. galar 'disease'. H. 3. 18, p. 654, col. 22, et v. Corm. s. v. *tinne*.  
 ica-for, ica-bur 5129, 5131, *at your*, icabar, Tog. Tróí 1623.  
 id 4518, for atonic *it* 'they are', before *d*, see KZ. XXXVI 273. for the *sandhi* rule.  
 idal, idol 5093, 5330, 5647, *idolater*, Ml. 60<sup>b</sup> 1, KZ. XXXVII 252, Rc. XXI 135.  
 idar leis 412, = *adar leis* q. v.  
 idlang 3587, 3607, *a leap*, iodhlann .i. lingeamhain no leim, O'Cl.  
 idna *weapons, armament*, idna áige 3400, i. catha 3096, Tbc. 5594, *iodhna* .i. sleagha no arm, O'Cl.  
 id-naictis 1836, *they used to give*.  
 idus *a castle*, pl. iduis, iudusa 1946 and note: see iudus infra: iodhus *tower, fortress*, O'R.  
 iffernaide 898, 985, *infernal*, Cymr. *uffernol*.  
 ifne 4145, said to be serpents generated in (or out of) the marrow of corpses. Perhaps for \**ibhne*, cognate with Gr. ἴφις, as Cymr. *euod* 'worms in sheep', *euon* 'bots in horses', are cognate with Gr. ἔχις.  
 il-brecc 4116, 4927, 5433, *many-speckled*, il = Goth. *filu*.  
 il-brechtad 840, il-brechtrad 1728, *great diversity*, a deriv. of *ilbrecht* πολυπολιτικός.  
 il-cherd 3944, *many trades*.  
 il-chinél 3228, 4014, 4729, 4408, *many nations*. il-chiniud 3228 C.  
 il-chonách 2368, *many lucks*.  
 il-gné 965, *many symptoms*.  
 il-míle 2687, 3625, *many thousands*.  
 il-phían 4129, *many torments*.  
 il-phíast 4334, 4931, *many monsters*, bíast borrowed, like Cymr. *bwyst*, from Lat. *bēstia*.  
 imágin, pl. imáigni 873, 946. Corn. *avain*, from Lat. *imāgo*.  
 im-bádud 2010, 2102, 2152, *mutual drowning or ducking, struggling in water*. Lodar didu isin muir do imbádud co ra-m-báid in mac fa dó, Ériu i. 118. Grennaigit in macrad eisium imtechd d'imb-adha[dh] friu, Rev. Celt. V 200. See Cleasby-Vigfusson s. v. *sund*.  
 imbeirt 1709, *preparation* (airim-mirt S. F.), *pushing forward*: for imbeirt a sciath 1995.  
 imbel-bord 189, 292, *edge, brink, border*.  
 im-bolgad 1242 (where two mss. have inbolgad), *a swelling caused by air or wind*, v. n. of *imbolgaim*.  
 im-búalad 4889, 5855, *mutual striking, close quarters*.  
 im-cháel 4725, *very slender*.  
 im-cháined 4196, *great complaint*: but in the pl. *imcháinti* Wb. 29<sup>b</sup> 10, the prefix has the force of 'mutual'.  
 im-chífan 2267, 2875, *very far*.  
 im-chláechlad 5883, *interchanging*.  
 im-chlaidbed 2436, 3044, *mutual*

- swording*, Tbc. p. 997, Trip. 108,  
*iomchloidhmheadh* .i. bualadh no  
 comhrac re claidhmhibh, O'Cl.  
 im-chumac 4188, *very narrow*.  
 im-chomailt 4650, *act of rubbing*.  
 im-chomaircech 2997, 2808, *questi-*  
*oning*, derived from *inchomarc*  
 3298, *iomchomharc* .i. fíarfaigh-  
 idh, O'Cl.  
 im-chumaing 3513, *very narrow*.  
 im-chumang 5154, *narrowness, close*  
*confinement, blockade*: 'n imchum-  
 ung sluag LL. 58<sup>b</sup> 3.  
 im-chumang 3427, *very narrow*. LL.  
 58<sup>a</sup>?  
 imcoimse 4696, 5313, *very strong*,  
 derived from *imcomus* 'great  
 power'.  
 imdaigim 2004, *I increase*, denom.  
 of *imda*.  
 im-daingen 4643, 4697, 5305, *very*  
*strong*. Tbc. 3729. LL. 86<sup>a</sup>. Ac.  
 Sen. 1902.  
 im-déchsain 5569, *act of gazing*.  
 im-degail 6009, *act of guarding*,  
 v. n. of *imdig* (imb-di-feich) 'pro-  
 tects'.  
 im-dibrucud 1396, 1750, 5548, for  
 imdiburecud *mutual casting*: cf.  
 imdiburgun Tbc. 3608.  
 im-dlúith 4667, 5338, *very close*,  
 Tog. Tróí 1855.  
 im-doimni 2381, 4220, *very depths*,  
 pl. of imdomain 2639.  
 im-dorcha 3803, 5632, *very dark*.  
 im-dorus 4442, *outer door*, Tbc.  
 5649.  
 im-gairit 4100, *very short*.  
 im-garb 2657, *very rough*.  
 im-guin 5886, *mutual smiting*.  
 im-lebar 2624, *lengthy*.  
 im-lésad 300, 4337, *mutual beating*,  
*collision*, sg. gen. imlésta: cf.  
 léasadh *act of beating* etc. Din-  
 neen; from \*(p)langsatu, cogn.  
 with Gr. πλῆγή, Lat. *plāga*.  
 im-lethan 5263, 5441, *very broad*,  
*ample*.  
 im-lot 4017, *great destruction*; (lot  
 Ir. T. II<sup>2</sup> 183).  
 im-lúad 5589, *act of moving*, Tbc.  
 p. 998, v. n. of  
 im-lúaidim 1106, 1157. *I disturb*,  
*I discuss*, imluadi (gl. exagitat)  
 ML. 33<sup>d</sup> 16.  
 im-lúas 5659, *great swiftness*.  
 im-lúath 4361, 4927, 5433, *very swift*.  
 imma-comrainic doib 2966, 3060,  
*they came together*.  
 imm-agim 3562, *I drive*, v. n. immáin.  
 imm-aimreid 3804, *very unsmooth*.  
 imm-airec catha *assault of battle*,  
 Tbc. 5648.  
 imm-aithigud 5885, 5886, *mutual*  
*visiting*.  
 immaltur 363, 621, 672, 1011, 3144,  
*centre, means: iomalltar na*  
*gaoithe* .i. ceartlár na gaoithe,  
 O'Cl. 'the centre of the wind'.  
 immana, imman 5516, *concerning*  
*which* (is).  
 immarainic doib 5815, *they met*.  
 immarcurthid 4178, *ferryman*.  
 immargal 4011, 4732, *strife, conflict*.  
 imm-arsaid 4314, *very old, ancient*.  
 immasech 1967, *in turns*.  
 immat-línmuirecht 4742, 4998, *ab-*  
*undance and multitude*; imbed  
 Asc. Gl. 92.  
 imm-echtrach 2266, 4827, *outer*,  
*external*: compar. imbechtrach  
 ML. 145<sup>c</sup> 11,  
 imm-eclach 365, 1453, 4447, *very*  
*fearful*, deriv. of immecla, Wind.  
 Wtb.  
 immel-bord 292, 1262, 1830, 1998,

- edge-border*, imbel, immel, immell 2024, *edge*, Asc. Gl. 92, Cymr. *ymyl*.  
 immel-cháin 4947, *fair-rimmed*.  
 immel-chrín 482, *having a decayed rim*.  
 imm-étromm 4672, 4680, 5786, *very light*, or *ringsum leicht*, Tbc. I. 967, see Tog. Tróí, I. 1710.  
 imm-fochraib 3389, 3421, *very near*.  
 imm-foicse 1871, 3289, imfoicsiu 3494, *exceeding nearness, vicinity*.  
 imm-forcrach 4462, *extravagant*.  
 imm-forcradach 2464, 4339, *very excessive*.  
 imm-forcraid 2848, 3545, 3915, 4406, 6021, *great excess, superfluity*, LU. 61<sup>a</sup> 33, imarcraidh AU. 1504, forerid *excess*, Wb. 14<sup>a</sup> 33.  
 imm-forcraide 4056, *a great excess*.  
 imm-forran 3880, 4732, 5272, *fighting*, imorran 2295, sg. gen. imforrain 5406, immforrain LU. 21<sup>b</sup> 34; iomforran .i. cathughadh, O'Cl. et v. Tbc. 5615.  
 imm-fostad 4623, 4851, 4961, 5280, *restraint, detention*.  
 imm-fuirech 281, 551, 1754, 4851, 4854, *great delay* (fuirech 1788); LL. 80<sup>a</sup>, 91<sup>b</sup>, dat. sg. immfuiríuch Tbc. 471, 768.  
 immirce 3439, *a shifting*, immirge *umherziehen* Tbc. 5795.  
 im-monair 4042, *into action?* see monar.  
 immordaig 235, *mishaps?*  
 imm-uamon 5471, *great fear, terror*.  
 im-nár 2294, *great shame*.  
 imper 67, 69, *emperor*, sg. gen. impir 63, 82; from Lat. *imperium*.  
 imperecht 4703, *empire*, sg. gen. impirechta 5283, 5416.  
 impód ancaire 1423, *turning (heav- ing) an anchor*; impód = impúd v. n. of deuterotonic *im-sóim*, prototonic *impóim*.  
 im-rádugud, imrágud 444, 514, *meditation, reflexion*.  
 im-réid 4764, *the level*. Cymr. *amrwydd* 'ease, tranquillity'.  
 im-riadaim 19, *I ride and drive*, where *imriadhaitis* may be pl. 3 impf. *passive*; v. n. imréid 4767.  
 imroll 2830, 3626, *error, straying*, iomroll .i. seachrán O'Cl.  
 im-ru-laiset 2653, *they went*.  
 im-sae futhu 2445, *turns throughout them*.  
 im-scainner 1821, *a great conflict or skirmish*; scanner AU. 1050.  
 im-scothad 2121, 3596, *act of cutting off*.  
 im-súide 1803, *besieging*.  
 im-thacmac, imthacmang 899, 1726, 1740, 4725, 5315, *act of surrounding, wrapping*, 'Einfassung', Tbc. 2733, imthacfaun, Ac. Sen. 1659 n.  
 im-thacmaicim 4325, *I surround*.  
 im-tharraing 2087, 2523, *a violent dragging*.  
 im-thecht, *feat?* errad imthechta 4115: see Tbc. 999, v. n. of *imtiag*, 'ambulo'.  
 im-theit 3471, *traverses*.  
 im-thescad *mutually cutting down*, (v. n. of imtescaim) 2152, where two mss. have *imthaesgad*, *imtoescad*, which would mean 'mutually pouring out' (blood).  
 im-thnúth menman 222 n. *mutual envy of mind*.  
 im-thocell 945, 951, *circumambulation*.  
 im-thromm 4667, 4725, 4953, *very heavy, weighty, ponderous*. Hence

- inthrümme* Lism. L. 2511. Cymr. *amdrom heavy with young.*
- im-thruastad 5272, *mutual smiting.*
- im-thuairnech 300, *mutual striking.*
- im-thuarcbaim 5045, *I mutually raise up or start.*
- inad *place*, (from \**eni-pedo*-?), inad debtha 1855, inad imtechta 4758.
- in-áigthe 3623, *combative? fit for fighting?*
- in-áitchim 1058, *I inhabit*, ionaitigthe *habitable* O'R. aitighim v. n. aitighadh, O'R. and O'Br. denom. of *áit* 'place'.
- in-alcaille 4023, *fit to be a ghost?*
- ina-n *in which*, ina mbattor 4316, ina mbói 5805.
- inar 4671, *a vest*, (for \**enar* = Gr. *ἔναρα*, Pedersen V. G. i. 178?).
- in-ármaige 4189, *fit for a battle-field* (ár-mag).
- inathrach collective of *inathar* 'bowel' Asc. Gl. 85; pl. n. inathraige 3179. Corn. *enederen* (gl. extum).
- in-banna 2526, *female, womanly*: cf. Ailill Inbanna, Boroma § 96, Oilill Inbhanna, Ir. T. III 354.
- in-becht 2332, *doubtfully? hardly?* a mistake for inbechtain? becht-aim *I certify*, Lism. L. p. 327.
- in-bechtain 4561, 5186, invechtain 4783, 5186 C. 6069, see infechtain, *doubt*, as an adv. *hardly, kaum*, Ir. T. II 135, III 261, 276 .i. contabhairt, P. O'C.
- in-bolgadh 1242 n. S., inbolecad F. v. n. of *inbolgaim*.
- in-bolgaim 977, 2030, 2329, *I swell.*
- in-clandaim 2449, *I implant.*
- in-cléithe 514, *secret.*
- ind, inn 48, *top* (of head), ōta m' ind gom bond, Clstr. 2, inn lame 4676, *point of a hand*, ind claidib 5244, *point of a sword*, pl. nom enna 5323, *ends* (of rods).
- indar let 341, *seems to thee*, indar lat 5689.
- indar leis 4368, *seems to him*, Trip. 392.
- indar leo 1841, 3695 C., 4803, *seems to them.*
- indeóin forais 21, 4492, *anvil of knowledge*: cf. indeóin airechais, Ir. T. IV 411: indéin (gl. incus) Sg. 110<sup>b</sup> 1, gen. indeóna Tbc. 2537, but inneoin LU. 79<sup>a</sup> 13, Compd inneoin-traig infra.
- indeósus 69, rel. form of fut. sg. 3 of *indfiadaim* 'I tell, relate'.
- ind-fúarad 2541, *cooling*: the *f* is prothetic.
- in-díten 1180, gen. sg. of imdítiu *guarding.*
- indíub 2358, *wealth* (ind-feb-), Asc. Gl. 89: see innim-thech.
- in-dligthech 1839, *lawless, irrational, brutish.*
- in-dorus 4738, *before, in front of*: cf. *θύραζε*, foras.
- indot 2883, *art thou?*
- indram 326, *performance, achievement*, cogn. with *tindrem*.
- ind-ríg 5362, *fit for a king.*
- ind-riud. inriud 2598, *raiding.*
- ind-sechaim 777, *I seek.*
- indtlecht 4729, *intelligence*. from Lat. *intellectus*.
- indtinn 1661 from Lat. *intentio*.
- in-fás 2824, *growth, a growing*: the *f* is prothetic.
- in-fechtain 982, inuechtain 6069, *hardly*: see inbechtain.
- in-fedma 332, *fit to act*: fedma sg. gen. of *feidm*. As to such formations see Ir. Texte III 544.
- in-folgim *I hide*, pret. sg. 3 ro-s-

- infolaig 954, pret. part. pass. in-foilgide 1077, 2628, 2656, 3075, *hidden*, infoiligthe 1816.
- in-forbrim *I increase*, pret. sg. 3 ro inforbair 976, 2427, 2793, v. n. inforbairt 1021.
- ing 5080, *strange*, .i. ingnadh, O'Cl.
- in-gabáil 1702, 1976, *avoidance*.
- in-gelta 2350, 2612, *grazing*, gen. sg., acc. pl. of *ingelt*, Tbc. pp. 67, 137, 139, Trip. 96, l. 25.
- in-gnáithech 822 *wondrous*.
- in-gnáth, pl. n. ingnathae 3206.
- in-gnáthach 2081, 2623, 3903, 4158, *unusual, uncommon*. Ac. Sen. 6249: deriv. of *ingnad* Tbc. 30, etc. ingnathaichi 2623, may be the compar. used as a superl.
- ingnech 4355, *taloned*, deriv. of *ingen* (gl. ungula), Cymr. *ewin*.
- in-íchtarach 2091, 4649, *bottom*.
- in-mall 1977, 4430, 4881, *slow*, a sister-form of *inmalla* Wind. Wb. Ré. XXII 425. Or is it *ionmall* .i. eolchaire no toirse, O'Cl.?
- in-mar 2935, 5216, *smearly*, Lith. *smarsas* 'fat': inmar (gl. obsonium) Mart. Don. 164, inmarda Lism. L. and Aisl. 29.
- in-mara 3269, *sea-worthy*, ionmara Cogad Gall, p. 136, l. 13. -mara for mora gen. sg. of muir.
- in-medónach 274, 1659, 3656, *internal*: pl. inmedónacha 2108, 2534, *entrails*. cf. Cymr. *per-fedd*.
- innamail 424, *similar, rival*.
- inn-cháel 4928, 5316, *having a slender point* (ind), *thin-ended*.
- inn-chomartha 4703, 4714, *insignia*: indchomartha Tbc. p. 357.
- innech 5440, *weft* (ind-fig-) = Cymr. *anwe*, cogn. with Ir. *figim* 'I weave' from \**vegō*.
- innell 193, *preparation*; 2655, *apparatus*, innell crobodba 2753 n. int-indell crobodba LU. 79<sup>a</sup> 29.
- innellach 4980, *arrangement*.
- innell-dírech 3659, 4937, *straight-ordered* or *arranged* = indell-dírech Ac. Sen. 7394.
- innelta 5371, innilte 3849, *prepared, equipped*, part. pass. of -indlim *I make ready*, indlithe Wind. Wtb.
- in-neoch 966, corruptly aneoch 1522.
- inneóin-traig *anvil-foot*, see indeóin.
- innill, inill *safe*, pl. dat. 3465, *safeties*, innillium 4287, for compar. innilliu.
- innim-thech, inniumthech, *treasure-house, treasury*, for indeb-thech, sg. gen. -thige 1512, dat. thig 1521, 5258, (indeb for ind-feb?).
- innis *distress, misery*, etc. sg. O'Br. gen. na hinnesa 4052.
- innmus 1512, 1672, *wealth*, pl. n. innmhusa 1513, dat. indmasaib 2591. For indbus cogn. with indeb.
- inn-ócbáil 84, 274, *glorying*, innógbháil .i. méid mhenman, O'Cl., gen. sg. indocbáile Wb. 4<sup>b</sup> 9.
- innossa 917, 2494, *now*, innossæ 2996; indossa Asc. Gl. 90.
- inn-res 2610, for ind-rethes *which raids*.
- inn-saigthech 5363, *aggressive*, deriv. of *indsaigid*.
- innsma 2125, *a fitting, setting*, indsma Tbc. 5596. Hence the verb *indsmain*, Ac. Sen. 4919.
- innitech 4691, intech 3595, (ind-teg) *sheath, scabbard*.
- inn-úa *great-grandson*, gen. innúi 5258.
- inn-úardacht 2541 n. *coolness*.

- in-óenaig 5239, *fit for an assembly* (óenach), Anecd. i. 76, l. 11.
- in-rech 5887, *bandage?* root *rig* 'detinere', Asc. Gloss. p. 213, whence *cum-rech* 'vinculum'. Another *inrech* a tent, or roll of lint used to keep wounds open (ní cuirthear 'sna cneadhaibh P. O'C.) is = O. Br. *anre* (gl. colirio), 2 Thes. pal. hib. XI, comes from the root *reg* 'distendere' Asc. Gloss. p. 202.
- in-rig, ind-ríg 3514, 5362, *fit for a king, kingly*, Tbc. p. 376.
- intlecht, see indtlecht.
- int-samail 1832, *semblance*: fo indt-amail 2379, *in imitation*.
- in-urchair 5546, *fit for casting*.
- ioib 1033, *Iove*, the planet Jupiter.
- ir-chlann 2209, *a strong thrust*; but according to H. 3. 18. p. 599<sup>a</sup>, *an angry thrust* (sadadh feargach) as if *ir* were *ir* borrowed from Lat. *ira*.
- ir-chóit 550, *hurt*.
- ir-chra éisci 849, *a lunar eclipse*.
- ir-chradach 258, *fading, transitory*.
- ir-cuirset rompo 2798, *they cast before them, turned away*.
- ir-dercugud 333, *making conspicuous*.
- ir-dercus 354, *celebrity, fame*, = erdarcus 374.
- ir-ell 3591, *a spike, point*, acc. sg. o erlond go indsma 7 ó indsma go hirill, LL. 97<sup>a</sup> 46. The *ir-* is the usual prefix *air-*. The *ell* may come from \**peldā* cogn. with Lat. *pello* from \**peldō*, which Herbert Petersson (I. F. XXIII 397) connects with Ags. *anfilt* 'anvil' and Skr. *pañḍas* 'eunuch', from \**pel-n-dos*.
- ir-fuirech 5574, *a delay*.
- ir-gal, irgail 2217, 2292, *a conflict*, dat. irgail 5963: Cymr. *arial*.
- ir-iell 5305, 5832, *a thong*; iall in iall-acrann *sandal*.
- ir-labra 2551, *speech* (in public), *utterance*, sg. dat. erlabrai Ml. 26<sup>c</sup> 6, airlabri Wb. 28<sup>b</sup> 15. Cymr. *wrlafar*. isa 5974, 5976, 5981, 6029, 6030, for asa *whose is*.
- isam 3789, *I am*, Ac. Sen. 772 etc. Trip. 460, lin. 21, 25, see asam supra.
- is-ar(n) 2562, *we are*.
- isligim 2493, 2498, 3357, 3930, *I lower, I humble, I cast down*, denom. of *isel* 'low'.
- istud 1, 21, 1669, 1716, *an abode*, gen. istudha, Ac. Sen. 5310 n., pl. istuda debtha 1716, istuda na hanma 2094, is inti atát na histoda 7 na forgnama LL. 264<sup>b</sup>, dat. a cuas-istadaib do chuirp, B. of Moira, p. 294.
- itadach 2579, *thirsty*, derived from the t-stem *itu* 2504, 2518, Ascoli Gloss. 108.
- it-ciat 1288, for atciat *they see*.
- iter-deligthe 2319, nom. pl. of iter-deligid, *separation, division*, v. n. of eterdeligim supra.
- iter-thoidecht 154, *intervention*.
- itharda 5217, *fatty*, deriv. of *ilh* 'fat' gen. itha, Aisl. p. 183.
- ith-lann (gl. area) Sg. 68<sup>a</sup> 6, pl. dat. ithlannaib éca 6023, *threshing-floors of death*: *ilh* = Cymr. *yd*; *lann* = Cymr. *llan*: *éc*, Cymr. *angeu*.
- itrát-sa 5487, 5489, *now, at present*, (where *th* before *s*, becomes *t*): by metathesis itrásta 630: all from i tráth-sa 1034, 5518.
- it-rochradar 2004, for atrochartar.

- iudic breithe 4502, 5060, *a judge* (judex) of doom.  
iudicecht 462, *adjudication*.  
iudus 3537, 3586, *a fortress, block-house*, gen. iudusa 3583, pl. iudusa 2643, 3436, dat. iudusaib 3528. See idus supra; urkelt. root *iud*, Skr. *yudh* Urk. Spr. 224—225. Cognate with *idnae* 'weapon', and *iodh-nach* .i. cathach no armach, O'Cl.
- la for fri, ole la lucht 530.  
lacaim, *I slacken* 2661, 5975, lacaim aradna 1273 *I give rein*.  
lac-remar 4029, *hollow (weak?) and thick*. The meaning of lac is doubtful: cf. suile lacca LB. 155<sup>a</sup> 30, and perhaps *λαγνός, λαγαρός, λαγόνες, la-n-guidus* ON. *slakr*.  
ro láesat 1273, -set 1278, serves as perf. pl. 3 of *cuiriuir*.  
láechdacht 3700, *heroism*.  
láech-milid 2085, 2176, *hero-soldier*.  
láech-mír, *hero's morsel*, pl. -mírenna 5201. As to honorific portions of meat, see Ir. Texte III 223, and Odyssey XIV 437.  
láechrad 2857, 5370 (where it is misprinted), *warriors*, collective of *laech* from Lat. *laicus*.  
laga 4253, *lessening*.  
lagat 3257, *smallness*.  
lagdugud 5040, *lessening, diminishing*, deriv. of *lagat* 3257 'smallness'.  
laga 1168, *less*.  
láidiud 567, 5964, *exhorting*: laoidh-eadh .i. greasacht, O'Cl., corruptly -laigiud.  
laimtenach 6014, *eager, desirous*: lamthenach, Rev. celt. XXII 425, laimthionach .i. mianghasach, O'Cl., laimteanach Imth. Aen. 2823, laimtinach ib. 2827.  
laind 1095 = lainn q. v.  
láin-diles 5321, *full-trusty, full-secure*.  
láin-dírech 4617, *full-straight*.  
láin-fer gráda 6049, *a fully trustworthy (or loveable) man*.  
láin-gér 5246, *full-sharp*.  
láin-immat 5184, *full-abundance*.  
láin-mer 5370, *full mad*.  
láin-milled 5127, *fully ruining*.  
lainn, laind 1315, 1493, 4017, 4607, *desirable*, compar. lainni 1131, 1227, 1487, 2843, 4591, O'Dav. 1184.  
láin-réid 4921, *full level*.  
lainnriga 1261, *brilliance, brightness*, deriv. of laindrech 5448; cogn. with Cymr. *Uathro* ex \*lantru?  
láin-rigin 5246, *full-tough*.  
láin-šeolad 3927, 4150, *full-sailing*.  
laithide 5190, *daily*. deriv. of *laith* 'day'.  
lám *hand*, Cymr. *llaw*, Lat. *palma*, Gr. *παλάμη*, Ags. *folm*; tucad il-lámaib 136, il-láim 1290, asa láim 1301, d'oen laim 3231.  
lám . . ., airri fri láma, 3225; rocuir sech láim 3395, *he put aside*; fria lámaib Poimp 2268, *P.'s deputy*; techt fo láim 2389.  
lám ar cúlú 5771, *reserve troops?* lit. *hand behind*, do thecht fo láim 3377?, lám arsedá 3133?, *a veteran's hand*.  
lamachtain dat. 4192, *presumption*, v. O'R.  
lám-chorrán 2083, lit. *hand-sickle, a grappling-iron*.  
lamnad 2050, *parturition*.  
lán *full*, a lán do snechtú 451. Cymr. *llawn*, Lat. *plēnus*, Lith. *plōnas*, Goth. *fulls*.

- lán-adbul 1934, 2342, *full-huge, vast*, Ac. Sen. 927, 5924 n.
- lán-becc 3351, 3355, lán-becc 5103, *full little*.
- lán-briste 2011, 2794, *fully broken, shaken*.
- lán-buidech 3751, *full-thankful*.
- lán-chatut, -chotut 4868, -chotul 5246, *full hard*, lánchatat Ac. Sen. 233.
- lán-chrúaid 5246, *full hard*.
- lán-chuir 3132, 4648, for lánchóir *full-right?*
- lán-daingen 3410, 3434, *full firm*, 'very strong, very potent', P. O'C. In 3410 it means a complete, or chief, fortress.
- lán-dluith 6136, *full-close*.
- lán-dodaing 2308, *full-difficult*.
- lán-domain 3437, *full deep*.
- lán-dorcha 2688, *full darknesses*.
- lán-fairsing 159, 4757, *full spacious*.
- lán-fota 5823, -fada 2200, *full long*.
- lán-gairit 5137, *full-short*.
- lán-gnáthaigim 721, *I fully practise, I constantly use*.
- lán-grád, *full affection*, Ac. Sen. 6441, ina lángradaib 3555.
- lán-imda 133, 152, 5781, *fully abundant*.
- lán-lainn 4513, *full desire*.
- lán-lebur 670, *full long*.
- lán-lúath 2105, *full swift*.
- lán mara 1971, 3939, Ac. Sen. 7518, *flood tide*, lit. *the full of sea*: cf. lán in mhara, Ir. T. III 340.
- lán-mór 19, 1430, 1937, 3355, 4867, 4973, 5431, 5448, *full great*, laighnibh lánmhóra, Ir. T. III 364.
- lánmúirige 5861, *scale of a corslet*, v. clárlann.
- lann-chlaidem 5343, *swordblade*.
- lán-olc 2421, *full evil*, Ac. Sen. 5194, 5653.
- lán-opunn 2811, *full sudden*.
- lán-sáidbir 5184, *full wealthy*.
- lán-scáilte 5435, *fully unfolded*.
- lán-šoehraide 408, *a full multitude, very many*.
- lán-soilse 849, 4413, -soillse 520, 852, *full brightness*, Tbc. 3284, 3291, Ac. Sen. 1235, 7053.
- lán-solus 365, *full bright*.
- lán-súathad 4666, 5314, *a full mixing or rubbing or moulding*.
- lán-urlam 4728, *full ready* (urlam, erlam).
- lárthach 2526, pl. gen. of láir 'mare'.
- lár-medón 809, 883, 1246, 3145, 4758, 4912, *the floor-middle*, Cymr. llawr, Ags. flór.
- lasamnach 839, 1029, *blazing, flamy*, deriv. of lasamain, \*lapso.
- lathair 3399, 5703, 5837, *site, position*, do lathair 1789. = dar cend F.
- lathri taball 5551, *thongs of slings*: cf. lathranna staible, Rev. Celt. XIV 445, leithre Laws. V. 484, l. 18, pl. lethrenna LL. 87<sup>a</sup> 8; eich cona leithrib, Bk. of Rights 206, l. 1. Cognate with lethar 'leather', as Lat. scutalia with scutica and perh. cutis.
- latianda 4469, adj. *Latin*.
- lebar annálta 1612, 1654, *book of annals*.
- lebar-broin 4973, *a lengthy band or company* (broin).
- lebarda 5079, *bookish* (libris deditus).
- lebar-gorm 789, 1430, 1930, 3367, *long-blue*, epithet for a galley: cf. *ξανόπρωπος*, caeruleae naues.
- lebar-mongach 4734, 5371, *long-maned*.

- lebar-thír 119, *long land*: or is it *level land*?
- lebenn *a deck*, lebend sciath LL. 120<sup>a</sup> 5, pl. n. leibenna 5349, dat. lebennaib, Tbc. 2745, *scaffold, gallery*, P. O'C.
- lecco *cheek*, gl. gen. lecon 4024, Pruss. *laygnam*.
- lécim for *I confess*.
- lécim fri lár 3688, *I lower*.
- lécon il-leith 4549, *to trust*.
- lecairde 5933, *bending down?* cf. mod. *leagaim* 'I throw down'.
- legad 4679, *act of smelting*, cogn. with Cymr. *llaith* and ON. *leka*.
- légáid *legate*, pl. acc. légaide 385, gen. legaite Trip. XXVIII, borrowed from Lat. *legatus*, with lengthening of *e*, as in *légaim* from *lëgo*.
- legión 151, 1480, 1805, 2587, 2863, 4867, 5780: *a legion*, from Lat. *legionem* as Cymr. *lleon* (in Caerlleon) from *legionum*. In Mid. Ir. *legeon* also means 10,000.
- leibenn see lebenn.
- léictiu 5128, *act of letting*.
- leiges 905, *healing*.
1. léimnech 4121, 6099, *act of jumping, twitching*.
2. léimnech 4734, *bounding*.
- leith-chenn 4770, = leathcheann *an inclination to one side*, Dinneen, 'one of two ends', Ac. Sen. 2176, 4204, *one side of the head*, P. O'C.
- leith-riata 1244, a scribal error for leithreta *on one side, partial*, deriv. of *leithreadh* .i. leithleith, O'Cl. who cites *robdar leithreadha* .i. dochuadar do leithleith no d'én táobh.
- lémat 4211, *they will dare*, fut. pl. 3 of lamaim.
- lengim 4159, *I leap*.
- leoaim 2218 n., *I cleave, I cut*. The pass. part. *leoite* (*leote* C.) seems from *leodhaim*. The verbal noun leod 3610, *leodh* .i. leadhradh (leg. leadradh) no geanadh, O'Cl., ac leodh 7 ac ledradh I. Aen. 546 *cutting or mangling*.
- leomuín 1029, the constellation *Leo*: from Lat. *leonem* with metathesis of *n* and *m*.
- leonta 6090, *injured*.
- ler 299, *sea*, Cymr. *llyr*.
- lerg 4921, *a slope, a plain*.
- lerg droma 4730, 5322, *plain or slope of a back*.
- les see aimles.
- lesc 4188, 4430, 4447, *sluggish, slothful*. Cymr. *llesg*, ON. *laskr*: compar. leisce 5414.
1. less *thigh*, pl. gen. 5238.
2. less 5281, *fortress*.
1. letartha 5671, *manglings*, pl. of letrad.
2. letartha 6058, part. pass. *mangled*.
- letarthach 5598, *lacerating, mangling*.
- leth ar leith 3217, *on both sides*, Dinneen.
- lethaim 3719, *I spread*.
- lethan-chenn 5820, *broad-headed*, Cymr. *llydan*.
- lethan-chlais 3437, *a broad trench*: secus Rev. Celt. XI 129.
- lethan-fota 120, 153, 4973, *broad and long*.
- lethan-glas 1717, 1874, 6015, *broad and green*.
- lethan-gorm 4657, 4938, *broad and blue*.
- lethan-lebar 1962, 3152, *broad and long*.
- lethan-loss 5316, *broad-tailed*.

- lethan-sciath 5448, *a broad shield*.  
 lethan-sluasait 4034, *a broad shovel*  
 (foot). Hence *lethansluaistech*,  
 Rev. Celt. XXIV 196, where it is  
 wrongly translated.
- leth-bord na luinge 2096, *one side*  
*of the vessel*: lethbord in long-  
 phuirt 5431, *one side of the camp*.
- leth-briste 2227, *half-broken*.
- leth-chenn 3179, *half-head*, leth-  
 chenn sléibe 4770, *one side of a*  
*mountain*.
- leth-chircall 2334, *semicircle*, leith-c.  
 2750.
- loth-chocante 3988, *half-gnawn, half*  
*chewed*.
- leth-emain 2068, *one of a pair of*  
*twins* (emain).
- leth-foirenn 2081, *half a crew*.
- leth-góe 1855, lethga 5598, *half-*  
*javelin* (góe 1866).
- leth-impod 5738, *a half-turning*.
- leth-lám *one of two hands*, fer leth-  
 láme 63, *a right-hand man*,  
 suidhns ar lethlaim Chuind, B.  
 of Fermoy, p. 140<sup>a</sup>.
- leth-loiscthe 1888, 3604, *half-burnt*,  
 i. e. hardened by fire, 'adusti  
 roboris ictu', Phars. III 494, or  
*burnt at the point*, Hdt. VII 71,  
 74, *Αἰβρες . . . ἀνορτοῖσι δὲ*  
*ἐπιχαύτοισι χροόμενοι, . . . Μυσσοί*  
*. . . ἀνορτοῖσι δὲ ἐχρόοντο ἐπι-*  
*χαύτοισι*.
- leth-marb 2008, 2224, 2549, *half-*  
*dead*.
- lethnaigim 83, *I spread out*.
- leth-ráinte 3001, for leth-sróinte?),  
*half-defeated, half-ruined*.
- leth-reta, see leithriata supra.
- leth-taeb 5723, literally *one of two*  
*sides*, seems in 5723 to signify a  
*flank-movement* (Plummer).
- létmach 5370, *desirous?, eager*; ech  
 leidmach luathescaidh CZ. VI 57.  
 Tog. Tróí 67, 758, 1005.
- létmige 743, *desire, eagerness, appe-*  
*tite*, leidmhighe .i. mianghas O'Cl.
- letrad 3619, v. n. of letraim 6015,  
*I mangle*.
- letred 5796, in the phrase *lúth re*  
*letredh*, meaning obscure.
- leuga 3475, *a league* (about three  
 miles). The Bret. *leo* 'lieu', stamm  
 wohl aus dem Frz. (Pedersen).
- lía *a flood*, Fiacc 's h., Ac. Sen.  
 1739, 2990, Trip. 10 pl., dat. liaibh  
 2113; lía .i. fleachadh, i. tuile, O'Cl.  
 lia, lie, *a stone*, pl. dat. liaccaib  
 6018, liagaib 3150.
- libedán 4334, *Leviathan*, lebedán  
 Ml. 122<sup>a</sup> 7, pl. lífidhna Bk. of  
 Fermoy 140<sup>b</sup>. Corn. *Lawethan*.
- libraini 789, pl. acc. of libarn *galley*  
 1430, 1930, 1939, 3367, and LL.  
 266<sup>b</sup> 33; pl. dat. libernaib 244.
- limad liburneada 2756, *Liburnian*  
 (límad?) 4637, *smoothing? rubbing?*  
 Lat. *limo?*
- lín catha 3961, *an army*, lit. com-  
 plement of battle, a number suf-  
 ficient to give battle (Strachan).
- linche gen. sg. 4142, *a lynx*, pl.  
 acc. lingui Ir. T. II<sup>3</sup> 90. The  
*linair* ib. 62 is a vox nihili.
- líne 5823, *a line*, Cymr. *llin*, from  
 Lat. *línea*.
- línech 3132, 4648, 4695, meaning  
 doubtful, *made of linen? netted?*  
 or *lined?* as in *uas mo lebrán*  
*ind linech* Sg. 203, where *ind* is  
 the dat. sg. masc. of the article.
- línide 4728, i. q. línide.
- línmairecht 4811, 4884, *abundance*.
- línmar 2273, 3005, 3906, *abundant,*  
*numerous*.

- linnach 4024, *watery*, deriv. of linn 140, 5372, 6060, O. Ir. lind, lenn *liquid, pool*. Cymr. *Ulyn* 'lake'.  
 linn-glan 5220, *pure-watered*.  
 linn-úar 5221, *cold-watered*.  
 lipting 1452, 2022, 2191, 2200, *poop, taffrail*, liphting 2058, lipthing 2191, 2200. Borrowed from ON. *lypting* 'summa puppis'.  
 lista 5370, *importunate, troublesome*; forcetal lista 'doctrina molesta', Ir. T. III 598. Trip. 32, l. 31, *slow, tedious*, P. O'C.  
 litharda 4029, *hairy?* deriv. of *liothra* 'hair', O'Br.  
 litir, pl. litri 1569, 3294, *letters*: Cymr. *Uthy*r, from Lat. *littera*.  
 loccad 2366, 5076, *flinching*, v. n. of *locaim* Lism. L. 3230.  
 lochad 4358, lochd a nap, *slumber, a wink of sleep*, O'R.  
 lócharnda 1897, for lócharna, pl. of *lócharn*, Cymr. *Uygorn*, Lat. *lucerna*.  
 loch-šruth 4892, *lake-stream*.  
 lochlann here used vaguely for *Germany* or *Scandinavia*, gen. sg. 120, 153, 384, 5221, 5222, but na Lochlaindi 511, Lochlainne 5099, dat. Lochlainn 739, but in O. Ir. Lothlinn. Thes. II.  
 lochlannach 1308 n., gen. pl. 5246, *an inhabitant of Lochlann*.  
 loc-liath 4024, *grey-pitted*: loc a hollow, pl. lucu Ir. T. III 402, cogn. with Gr. *λάκκος*, unless this comes from \**λακφος*, as Prellwitz thinks.  
 lóigidecht 5140, *act of rewarding*, deriv. of *lóg, úag*, cogn. with ON. *laun* and Gr. *ἀπο-λαίω*.  
 loimm *wave, draught*, pl. dat. lomannaib 2114, lomannaib 2985.  
 loinn 360, for lainn q. v.  
 loirg-fertais 3153, 4637, 5271, 5759, 5852, 5866, 5926, 6019, *club*, *Keulensstock*: lorcfertas 4637, v. lorg, pl. lorga, infra.  
 loiscenn gen. pl. 4348, *of frogs?*  
 loiscenn 3947, 535, *toad?* Dinneen;  
 loiscion, O'Br. an glend gabhlanach lan do loisgindibh ag urchoid; loisgionn .i. snasán, oir loisgthear é, 7 cú cnámha ainm eile dó 'a louse, for it is burnt, and cú cnáma is another name for it', O'Cl.  
 loisctech 378, 4260, *burning, fiery*.  
 loitim 2218, *I wound, I hurt*, denom. of lot q. v.  
 lón 1478, *provision*, loun Wb. 29<sup>b</sup> 14, gen. lóin 1078, 1481, 2864, 4915, pl. n. lointi 2346: lón sliged 1526, *viaticum, travelling-money* = sétlón, LB. 251<sup>b</sup>: is é in corp-sa, sétlón saidbir na n-iresach.  
 long bronn 646, 2210, 5165, 5745, *the gullet or weasand* P. O'C. *the chest*, dat. loing bronn (gl. cartilagini) Gild. Lor. 136, dar loing a ochta Tbc. 1023.  
 long-both 2227, *ship-house, ship-yard*: also called long-thech, Ir. ms. series i. 178.  
 longda 1913 n. *naval, shipshape*.  
 lonnas 432, *anger*, deriv. of lond 5370, 'angry'.  
 lonnugud 435, *act of enraging*.  
 1. lorg 4978, 4979, 5395, *a troop*, .i. buidhen, O'Cl. Tbc. 173, 177, 181.  
 2. lorg M. 1372, *a track*, Cymr. *Uwrw*.  
 3. lorg F. a *club*, gen. luirge 6078, pl. lorga fossaigthe 2312, *props, supports*. Cymr. *Uory*, Corn. *lorch* (gl. baculus), ON. *lurker*.

- loss, los 4051, 4725, *tail, point, end*, LU. 59<sup>a</sup> 23, .i. erball O'Cl. Cymr. *llost* ON. *lustr*.
- loss, los, *sake, part*, a los 2, 68, 563, 1048, 5487, 5490, *by dint of*.
- lot 5082, *destruction*.
- luathred 3142, 3190, 3580, 3694, 3972, *ashes, dust*.
- lúbach 670, *bending*: 'sly, cunning, subtle', P. O'Cl.
- lúbaim *I bend, I stoop*, luptais 5323, ro lupsat 5816.
- lucht *copia, pars, coetus* Asc. Gl.
- lucht aen-sída 644.
- lucht aslaig 7 urála 523.
- lucht cádaís 7 cumachta 4175.
- lucht ceirde draidechta 922.
- lucht comraindti 261.
- lucht cummæ in sceóil-si 6159.
- lucht eolais 198, *guides*.
- lucht faircena 3460, *videttes*.
- lucht fessa 7 eolais 921.
- lucht fuirig 4537, *delayers*.
- lucht gaiscid 1079, 5078, 5776, *braves*.
- lucht gressechta 1826.
- lucht in margaid 473, *market folk*.
- lucht mórlongphuirt 3740.
- lucht sliged 385, *envoys*: cf. Fr. *envoie*, Lat. *in viam*, Ital. *inviare* 'to send'.
- lucht ugðarais 296, *authors*.
- luchtmar 168, 1430, 1929, 3367, *well-manned, full-crewed*.
- luga 1620, 1788, *less*, lugai-de 1125, 2520, 6148, *the less*.
- luibe 3907, 3912, 4162, pl. (or collective?) of *luib* 'plant', Goth. *lubja*.
- luimme 4023, *bareness, nakedness*, deriv. of *lomm*. Cymr. *llym*.
- luinde 1065, luinne 4960, *rage, fierceness*, deriv. of *lond* 'angry, fierce'.
- luirecha tonnaid 5835, *draughts of death*, O'R., may be cogn. with Lat. *lora, lōrea*, 'afterwine', 'wine of the second press'.
- luiriuch 4677, acc. sg., *mailcoat, hauberk*, from Lat. *lorica*, with change of gender. In Tbc. 2542, 3310, *luirech* is fem.
- lúithech 1818, 1825, *a siege-tower containing a battering-ram*: cf. *luud* (gl. aries) ML. 36<sup>d</sup> 20, *huand lud* (gl. ari[e]te) ML. 102<sup>b</sup> 7.
- lúithech catha 1756, 1759, 1797, 1802, 1809, 1818, 1827, 1831, 1847, 1878, 1898.
- lúithech scáilte 3435.
- lus *herb*, pl. *losae* 3906.
- lustred 945, borrowed from Lat. *lustratio* 'a going or wandering about', *lúsdradh* .i. timchealladh, O'Cl. The priest, at the lustral sacrifice, *went round* the object purified.
- lúth 5692, *act of moving*, root (p)lu, Asc. Gl. 178; lúth *Ansturm* Tbc. p. 216, Cymr. *llid*. Hence *cét-lud, so-lud, do-lud, escomlud*.
- lúth re letred 5796, meaning of *letred* obscure.
- luthi (lúthi?) 1402, *barrows? door-valves?*
- lúthmar 4734, 5370, 5762, *active, vigorous*.
- mac alla 5624, *echo*, lit. *son of cliff*.
- machad N. 2998, pl. gen. *cowfields*, sg. nom. machad inBrigte, LL. 160<sup>b</sup> 39, *macha a field where cows are kept at night*, Dinneen.
- machaire 5545, *field*.
- machtad 970, 2827, *wonder, marvel*.
- machtngud 1580, 1843, 2854, 2950, *act of marvelling*.

- madam 4210, *if I am*: cf. *masam*.  
 máelaim 5981, *I blunt, dull, assuage, subdue, drive away*: ro maeladh for 3696, 3705, ní' maelad forru LB. 272<sup>b</sup> 32: denom. of *mael* 481, Cymr. *moel*.  
 máel-at 4695, 5261, *a hood?* The *at* from Ags. *hat* or Icel. *hött*.  
 máel-derg 5124, 6084, *bare and red*.  
 máel-tamnaigim 2219, *I mutilate*.  
 máer 3214, *an officer, governor, steward*, pl. nom. máir 1356, 2600, 3225. O. Cymr., Corn. *mair* (gl. *praepositus*), from Lat. *maior*.  
 máethlach bronn 2193, *the soft part of the belly*.  
 mag-brug 1259, lit. *field-plain?* an inhabited or cultivated plain? cf. *grian-brug* supra.  
 mag-ráen 3143, lit. *field-road*.  
 mag-réid 2323, 4766, *a level plain or field*.  
 maidm teichid 772, *a breaking forth in flight*, maidm sída 3289, *breach of peace*: maidm pl. dat. mad-mannaib 864, v. n. of maidim *I break*. Asc. Gl. 373.  
 -máidsem 1656, *we boasted*.  
 maige 104 etc. *great*, a standing epithet for Poimp: from an urkelt. \**magio-s* (Gaul. *Magio-rīx*, *Esu-magios*), cogn. with Lat. *magnus* and (deus) *Māius* (from \**Magios*) Juppiter. O'Clerys *maighne* .i. *mór* is a synonymous, but different word.  
 main 4606, *guile, fraud*, .i. cealg O'Dav. no. 1242, and Ir. T. III 223; messu cach main LL. 268<sup>b</sup> 49.  
 mairgrét 5286, Lism. L. 38, *a pearl*: from Lat. *margarīta*, with *ē* for *ī*: sg. dat. margréit Tog. Tróí 1547, pl. dat. máirgrétaib LB. 209<sup>b</sup>. Cymr. *myrieriden*.  
 Mairt 1031, the planet *Mars*: cf. Cymr. *mawrth* March.  
 maisse 3184, *benefit*.  
 maith, saich 79, maith nó saich 3120, 5018, good or bad; *well*, ill: cf. cech ní do maith 7 do saich, Rev. Celt. VIII 54.  
 maithem n-anacuil 5766, *grant of quarter*: Cymr. *maddau*.  
 maiten morning, maten Asc. Gl. 375; gdn. maidne 1923.  
 maithim, mathaim 5129, *I forgive*.  
 malairt 2356, *act of bartering, exchange*.  
 malartaim 2469, 1. *I exchange*. 2. *I lose, destroy*; ní malartaesiu (gl. ne mutes) MI. 74<sup>d</sup> 13, but ro malartsom (gl. amisimus) Rawl. B. 502, fo. 67<sup>c</sup>, malartfaither (gl. perdetur) LB. 70<sup>a</sup> 61.  
 mallann 6679, *temporal artery*, Corm. mall-ascnam 2871, 3352, 4923, 4993, *slow advance*: mall compar. mailli, Tbc. p. 848.  
 mámm *a mountain-pass*, pl. dat. mámmannaib 3076, 4343.  
 mám-thulach 4764, *a hill-pass*.  
 mámus 467, 2275, 3018, 3227, *sway*, deriv. of *mám* MI. 2<sup>b</sup> 11, 27<sup>d</sup> 7. *mám*, jugum, Asc. Gl. 369, .i. cumas no cumhachta, O'Cl.  
 manais 3152, 5347, 5820, 6020, *a broad long lance*.  
 maraim 5058, *I remain*, cogn. with Lat. *mora*.  
 marbacht 3928, *deadness, torpor*, deriv. of *marb*.  
 marc-slóg 455, 4891, *horse-host, cavalry*: marc = Cymr. *march*, Ags. *meorh*.  
 margad 473, 477, 900, 4515, *market*,

- Cymr. *marchnad*, Corn. *marghas*,  
Lat. *mercatus*.
- már-gleo a great conflict, gen. márgliad 3795.
- martra 2859, *martyrdom*, O. Ir. *martre* deriv. of *martir*, Cymr. *merthyr*.
- masam 596, *if I am*.
- masladacht 4651, 5932; *clashing*; masladhach na geloidheamh .i. fuaim no foghar etc. O'Cl.
- mass 303, from Lat. *massa*, sg. dat. mais, Asc. Gl. 369.
- mathgaman 2906, *a bear*.
- mebaid 3195, for memaid 5707 C., pret. of maidim, *I break*, Asc. Gl. 373.
- méide, méide 5124, 5757, 6090, *neck*.
- medóin-mér 5308, *middle-finger*.
- medón-lae 848, *midday*.
- medónach 5770, *central*, Asc. Gl. 376.
- meibléith see melbléith.
- méin 3858, *ore*, mianach, Dinneen, deriv. of *mian* q. v.
- meirb 2150, *feeble*, Cymr. *merw*. ON. *meyrr*, OHG. *maro*.
- meirbliugud 5435, *act of swarming, abounding*, v. n. of merbligim Ir. T. II<sup>2</sup> 62, part. pass. merbligthe 4784.
- in méite 5477, *as much as*.
- melbléith 4638, meibléith 4959, for \*immel-mleith, *act of grinding edges*: ón mleith (gl. attritione) Ml. 23<sup>a</sup> 20.
- mell 3159, 6079, *lump, tuft, globular mass*, sg. dat. mill 439. See uballmell.
- memaid see mebaid: unredupl. -maid, -muid 4218, 4219.
- menbaigthe 3632, *diminished*, part. pass. of menbaigim denom. of *menb* 'little'.
- mend-chrott 4710, *lyre, lute*, lit. *kid-harp*.
- menmanrad 5355, *sense*, Gedanken, Sinn, Herz, Ir. T. II<sup>2</sup> 236, Lism. L. XXIII.
- menmare 189, 1304, 1633, 1735, 3447 (menm-šerc) *desire*, Rev. Celt. XIII 396. Lism. L. 2071.
- menmnaige 3451, *high spirit*, deriv. of menmnach 3005 and Tbc. 3515.
- mer-borb *furious and savage*, compar. merburba 5791: mer, sg. gen. m. mir, Tbc. 604.
- mer-chalma 1928, *furious and brave*.
- Mercur 1033, the planet *Mercury*.
- mer-dána 347, 2918, 4783, 5365, 5810, 6019, *furious and bold*.
- merge 2618, *banner, standard*, ON. *merki*.
- mergech 482, *rusty*, meirceidhe F. mergidhi Tbc. p. 655, (nem-mergide infra), deriv. of *meirg*, O. Ir. *meirc* (gl. erugo) Thes. II 106.
- Meritrighi 4377, *Mithridatici*, soldiers belonging to Mithridates. The *-righi*, O. Ir. *-rige*, is the posttonic form of *rige* = Goth. *reiki*, Germ. *Reich*.
- mersce 6059 F., innsce C., reading and meaning obscure: meirsce *rusti, scurf*, q. d. meirgse, P. O'Cl. Or leg. méissce a scar, Dinneen?
- merten gen. pl. 4524, *weakness, fatigue*, nom. sg. merten Tbc. 4524. In *irnada broin 7 merten* LL. 231<sup>b</sup>, *merten* seems gen. sg. In na dernad brón na merten *ibid.* it is acc. sg.
- mer-thrén 1928, *furious and strong*.
- mesair 5761, *measure*. O. Ir. *mesar* Wb. 32<sup>d</sup> 3.

- mesarda 3227, 3335, 5200, *moderate, frugal.*
- mesc ar mesc 3489, *mingled, mingle-mangle, confused*: batar mesc ar mesc, Cogad G. 198.
- mescaim 287, *I mix, I confuse*, (mik-skō) Lat. *misceo.*
- mesraigthe 40, 41, 727, 729, *the temperate zone.*
- mess 757, *judgment, opinion.*
- messam cach muin 4606.
- mes-te ex messa de, 1673 n., 3559, *the worse, messa* 3335.
- mesurda 447, 3327, *moderate*, Cymr. *mesur* from Lat. *mensura.*
- mét menman 73, 239, *greatness of mind, high spirit.*
- meta 4447, *cowardly*, deriv. of *met* *coward* (Sc. Gael. *meat*), from \**metno-*, cogn. with Lat. *metus, metuo.*
- métagim 357, 569, 1089, 1327, *I greaten*: v. n. *métugud*, 448, 1313, 3128, 4932, 5040, 5297, 5359.
- méthrad 2935, *grease, fatness*, deriv. of *méth* 'fat'.
- miad 248, 5355, *honour*, miadh .i. airmhidin no onóir, O'Cl.: narbo miad leis 277, 1102, 1807, 3517, nír miad leis 1809, *he deemed it dishonour, he did not deign*, nír miad leo 1589, *they did not deign*, nírbo mied leo 2842, lasar miad 248, *who deigned.*
- miadamlacht, miadamlatu 2551, *nobility, dignity*, deriv. of *miad.*
- mí-airde 967, *an evil sign or token.*
- mian óir ore of gold, gen. sg. méne óir 2512, Cymr. *mwyn*. See Thurneysen Keltorum. p. 67.
- mí-bésach 1103, *illmannered, immoral*, deriv. of mibés *immorality*, Tog. Tróí 1048.
- mí-bolad 3484, *an evil smell.*
- mí-chéill 6010, *foolish.*
- mí-chiall 5592, *folly.*
- mí-chlú 5068, *ill-fame.*
- mí-chomull 1646, *non-fulfilment, fickleness.*
- mí-chonách 2713, *misfortune.*
- midach 4733, O'Dav. no. 1206, for *midech* .i. láidir no calma, H. 3. 18, p. 604a.
- mide medónlái 848, *the midst of midday*: cf. mide medóin Ac. Sen. 1803 n., 6732 n., Tbc. 3560, 3774.
- midech 4959, *stallion?* = midach Tbc. p. 814. Corm. Tr. 118. H. 3. 18, p. 76, col. 2, and p. 82, col. 2.
- midemain 4920, 5429, *act of contemplating*, .i. fechain, Lec. Gl. 385, dat. ic midemuin Tbc. 5490, oc midhemhain Rev. Celt. XXXII 264.
- mí-diach 6024, *misfortune P. O'C. evil end?* See diach, diachair, Dinneen.
- midim 4794, *I ponder.*
- midlach 3887, *a coward*, Tog. Troi, p. 171, pl. dat. midlaigib Tbc. 3826.
- midlachus 3699, *cowardice.*
- mid-medón 3516, *the very midst.*
- mí-dúthracht 252, 255, 6165, *ill-will, want of zeal, but negligence indolence*, P. O'C.
- mí-grád 2462, *dislike.*
- mí-innithem 255, *evil design, ill-will.*
- mílethu 759, compar. of míleta 'soldierly'.
- mílid 2196, *soldier.*
- míl mór 4334, *whale.*
- min 3632, *small*, commin 2892.
- min-chainingen 4064, *an insignificant matter.*
- mín-druimne 4690, *fine ridge* (mín, Cymr. *mwyn*).

- mfn-eccor 5284, -eccair 4690, *a fine, or delicate, arrangement.*  
 min-long 1339, *a small ship.*  
 min-slabrad 5279, *a small chain, chainlet.*  
 min-sruth 2384, *a streamlet.*  
 min-tech *a small house*, pl. acc. mintige 5319.  
 mín-trúaill 4693, *a smooth scabbard.*  
 minugud 5918, *act of breaking small* (min): miniugud Lism. L. 4182, v. n. of *minigim.*  
 mír *a bit*, pl. n. mírenna 3480, acc. mírenda 3988.  
 miscais 252, 5130, 6165, *hate.*  
 miscaisiu 5106, *more hateful.*  
 miscnigim 4604, *I hate.*  
 misti see mes-te.  
 mf-thurus 4772, *misadventure.* O'Cl. glosses the pl. *míothúrasa* by *drochfaistine*, as if from *míothuar* 'a bad omen'.  
 moch-dedóil 2303, 4436, *early twilight.*  
 mochensa 3574 (m'fochen-sa), *my welcome.*  
 moch-néll 4386, *dawn-cloud.*  
 moch-óillse 2744, *early light.*  
 1. mod 46, 240, 5760, *manner*, from Lat. *modus.*  
 2. mod 64, *work*, modh .i. abair, O'Cl., .i. gnim, O'Dav. no. 1268, et v. Tbc. p. 1016.  
 moil 977, 3940, *a heap, a collection*, pl. dat. moilib 864, but molaib 1888, acc. moli 2654. O'Cl. has *mol*, and *mul* .i. cruinniúghadh, *mol macha* .i. cruinniúghadh badhb no feannog. P. O'C. has *moil* 'a heap or mole', *molán* 'a small hill'. Cogn. with Lat. *mōles*, *mōlestus*, and, apparently, with Ir. *molach* 'irksome', Trip. 32, l. 31.  
 molaim *I praise*, molfaither 1050, cogn. with μέλλω, μοιπή, μοιπός.  
 monad pinginne 3859, *coined money*, lit. *money of penny*; monad, Cymr. *mwnai*, from Lat. *moneta.*  
 monar *work*, i mmonair 4042, *into action*: see monor.  
 mongar 4331, *roaring*, O'Br., P. O'C. mongar in mhara, Húi Corra 42; mongur na curad, M. Polo 49. Compd mongar-gair I. Aen. 2168.  
 mongarán 4165, *dimin. of mongar.*  
 monor F. 2292, *work*, acc. monair 3452, 4095, *monar* .i. obair O'Cl. In Old Irish neut. monor nglé, Thes. II 304, and so in Ac. Sen. 2516 *monar ngrind.*  
 monuaran 4275, *woe is me!* deriv. of *monuar* 'alas, alack!' P. O'C.  
 mór-adbul 439, *great and vast.*  
 mór-aicentae 4962, for -aicneta 'natural', here used as a subst. But C has *mór-aiccnídh* gen. sg. of *mór-aicnedh* q. v.  
 mór-aicintech 4733, *great-natured, high-spirited*, deriv. of *mór-aicned* 280, *a great nature.*  
 mór-anfad 5375, *a great storm.*  
 mór-borbair 3186, *a great and fierce uproar.*  
 mór-brehtad 1011, *great diversity.*  
 mór-búaidrim 287, *I perturb greatly.*  
 mór-chaingen 3250, 4078, *a great business.*  
 mór-chaislén 3432, *a great citadel or stronghold.*  
 mór-chath 3227, 3231, 3253, 4066, *a great battle* Ac. Sen. 1294.  
 mór-chathach 1031, *a great battler.*  
 mór-chathair 605, 654, *a great city.*  
 mór-choinne 3220, *a great meeting.*  
 mór-chol, gen. mórchuil 3397, *a great crime.*

- mór-déchain 4752, *I gaze*, v. n.  
 mór-decsain 5429, *reconnoitring*.  
 mór-fogur 4168, *great sound*.  
 mór-gábud 3358, *great danger*.  
 mór-gním 3449, 4073, 4406, 4819,  
*great work, mighty deed*.  
 mór-longphort 2998, 3740, etc. *a  
 great camp*.  
 mór-medónach 5318, *great and  
 central*.  
 mór-menmnach 327, 348, 1041, etc.  
*magnanimous*, μεγαθυμος, Ac.  
 Sen. 1700 n., 8005, deriv. of mór-  
 menma Tbc. 3978.  
 mór-mó 555, *much more*: compar.  
 of mór-mór.  
 mór-mongach 4959, *great-maned*.  
 mór-muir 791, 1238, 1934, 2235,  
 2652, 4331, *the great sea, the  
 main*.  
 mór-nert 5967, *great force, might*.  
 mór-ole 928, 980, 1047, etc. *a great  
 evil*. Ac. Sen. 3572.  
 mór-phláig 1014, *great plague*.  
 mór-sáethar 875, 1388, 3871, 5191,  
*great trouble, mighty labour*.  
 mór-slíab 1860, *a great mountain*.  
 mór-ślóg 477, 675, *a great host*.  
 mór-šoichraite 4895, 5008, 5090, etc.  
*a great army*. Ac. Sen. 979, etc.  
 mór-šodethbir 3348, *a great and  
 genuine need*.  
 mór-thart 2542, *great thirst, drought*.  
 mór-thimchell 1725, 3113, 4326,  
 4705, 4875, 5285, *a great circuit*,  
 Tbc. 2646.  
 mór-thinól 4871, 5783, *a great as-  
 sembly*.  
 mór-thonn 1925, 4329, *a great wave,  
 a billow*.  
 mór-thonnach 790, *great-waved,  
 billowy*, Ac. Sen. 6264.  
 mór-thúr 3890, *a great searching*.  
 mortlaidecht (mss. morelaidecht,  
 -cluidheacht?), *deadliness, pesti-  
 ferousness*, deriv. of mortlaid borr.  
 from Lat. mortalitas.  
 mór-úasal 9, *most noble*.  
 mothar 2331, 5625, *a jungle?* Ac.  
 Sen. 190 n., 3339 n., *a woody  
 swamp*, Dinneen, pl. dat. moth-  
 raib Tog. Tróí 1204: compd. fán-  
 mothar 4764.  
 múad-láech 3387, *a soft, effeminate  
 warrior*: muadh .i. maoth, O'Cl.  
 muadhlaoch Tbc. p. 669, note 8.  
 mucc mara 4332, *porpoise, Meer-  
 schwein*.  
 mucerad 5639, *swine*, collective of  
 mucc = Cymr. moch.  
 múchaim 2512, *I smother, I stifle*,  
 Cymr. mygu.  
 mudaigim 2220, 3006, 3752, 5845,  
 6020, *I destroy*.  
 mudu: téid a saethar i mudhu 1891,  
 cf. i techt mudu Wb. 16<sup>d</sup> 4.  
 mudugud 2463, 2484, 4610, v. n. of  
 mudaigim q. v.  
 muilliud 5965, *act of inciting, egging  
 on, exhorting*, muilleadh .i. gre-  
 asacht O'Cl., gréasacht P. O'Cl.  
 muincenn (muinchinn?) 2382, 2617,  
 3452, *surface?, the swollen sur-  
 face of the sea*, P. O'Cl., tar muin-  
 cinn mara, Ac. Sen. 183, os muin-  
 cinn (.i. uachtar) mara mair Caisp,  
 Leb. Gabhála cited in Ir. Nennius,  
 p. 55 note h., Tog. Tróí Gloss., tria  
 muincinn Mara Romuir Salt. 3987.  
 Regmai for muncind ind feda móir  
 ucut frind andes, 7 ni ragam tairi-  
 seom eter LU. 57<sup>b</sup> 43. With  
 lenition of c: muinchinn 1474,  
 2658, do hindarbad hí tar muin-  
 chind mhara 7 morfairgi, Bk.  
 of Fermoy p. 139<sup>b</sup>, muin-cheann,

- the height, summit or surface of anything, Dinneen.
- muinél-bráge 4659, *neck and throat*;  
muinél gen. muinéoil Tbc. 2599,  
cogn. with Cymr. *munwgl* and  
Lat. *monile*.
- muinél-méide 5927, *neck and trunk*;  
a headless trunk?
- muinigín, munigín 1004, 5485, 5820,  
*protection, trust, confidence*.
- múinsíom, 1656 n. *we have taught*.
- muinterdá 1709, *courteous, friendly*.
- muinteras 3364, *friendship, favour*;  
muinntearhas, Dinneen.
- muiride 1364, 1474, 2617, 3244,  
3738, *marine* deriv. of *muir sea*.
- muirigin imurchuir 128, *burden of  
carrying*: muirighín a burden or  
charge, O'Br.
- múirim 1859, *I innure?* denom. of  
múr q. v.
- muirn F. 5945, *clamour*, Three  
Frag. 190, l. 14, sg. gen. muirne  
Tbc. 5611: see fogur-muirn, sian-  
muirn, and cf. Skr. *manati*.
- muirnech 5365, 6026, *clamorous*,  
Tbc. 1285, deriv. of muirn.
- mul-chloch 5657, *a conical or round  
stone*.
- mullach *top, height, summit*, táinic  
tar a mullach (or mullaighibh) *it  
capsized*, pl. acc. mullaige 2352.
- múr 20, 315, 485, *wall, rampart*,  
from Lat. *múrus*.
- múrad 315, *act of rasing*.
- mur-rusc 2869, 3455, 4329, *the sea-  
shore*, murrúsg O'Cl., gen. sg. mur-  
raise 2659.
- mur-thaidi 2607, 4377, *seathieves,  
pirates?* i. e. maraidhe no lucht  
mara, *seafolk* O'Cl., -*taidi* pl. of  
*táid?*
- múr-thonn 2235, 2605, 5375, 5792,  
*a wave like a wall* (múr), Ac.  
Sen. 3761, pl. murthonna Tbc.  
1511.
- naeire 3737, *shipman, sailor*, noëre  
P. O'C., deriv. of *nau* 'ship',  
Thes. II 294, gen. *noë*.
- náimtemail 351, *hostile*, deriv. of  
the stem of *náma*, 'enemy', gen.  
*námat*.
- náimtide 5469, *hostile*, deriv. of the  
stem of *náma*.
- náiride 1504, *shameful*, deriv. of  
*nár* 5018, *shame*.
- náit 1945, 1993, *nor* with plural  
noun.
- napad 5145, *ne sit!*
- natharda 903, 2756, *serpentine, snaky*,  
deriv. of *nathair* 1773.
- nathó 1142, 1294, *nay!*
- nechtar dá neche 1008, *one of two  
things*.
- neim-chrín 4717, *undecaying*; craind  
nemchrína ξύλα ἄσηπτα, Tog.  
Trói l. 124.
- neim-déine 4417, *non-vehemence*.
- neim-thimm 3356, *undaunted*, tim  
(from \*tim-mi) *spiritless, feeble,  
timid*, Dinneen, cogn. with Lat.  
*timeo, timor*.
- nél *cloud*, pl. acc. niullu 5665, from  
\*neblo as Cymr. *niwl* from \*nebulo.
- nélgal 470, *clouds*, collective of nél.
- nem-ada 1100, 3119, 4153, *unlaw-  
ful, unfair, unduly*, compar.  
nemadu 972.
- nem-áil 2726, *displeasing, unple-  
asant*.
- nem-chlód 356, *non-defeat*: cf. *nem-  
claeti* 'invincible', I. Aen. 2752.
- nem-chotaltach 1108, 2824, *sleepless*,  
deriv. of *nemchollud* Tbc. 703.
- nem-chumscaichthe 3940, *-scaigthe*

- 5374, *immoveable*, cf. nephchum-scaigthiu Ml. 110<sup>d</sup> 16.
- nem-chumscaigthech 259, *immoveable*.
- nemele 981, *complaining*.
- nem-fuirigthe 548, *inadvertent*.
- nem-glaine 964, *impurity, uncleanness*.
- nem-gnáthach 1399, 3624, *unusual*.
- nem-gráda 2458, *hostilities*.
- nemide 903, 3944, *poisonous, virulent*, deriv. of *neim* gen. neme Tbc. 1286.
- nemidecht 964, *virulence*, deriv. of *nemide*. P. O'C. explains *neimhidheacht* and *neimeadh* by *salchar* 'filth, dirt'.
- nem-imchomaircech 3140, *unquestionable*, *neim-* 4625.
- nem-immeclach 2398, 2786, *fearless*.
- nem-lesc 464, 2396, 3195, 3608, 5410, *unslack, untazy*. Compar. nemlesce 3736.
- nem-mergide 5207, *unrusty*: cf. mergech supra.
- nem-mertnech 351, *unwearied, indefatigable*: adv. co neimmertnech Tog. Tróí l. 539.
- nem-nár 351, *shameless, unashamed*, = nephnár Tbc. p. 173. Hence *nemnáire*.
- nem-néllach *cloudless*, compar. *nemnéllaige* 1002.
- nem-phoindige 1678, *unprofitableness*, deriv. of *nemphoind* *smallness, fewness*, P. O'C., *poind* Ac. Sen. 7934; ni boi poind doib ann, LB. 201<sup>b</sup> 51, 202<sup>b</sup> 9. From Fr. *point*, Lism. L. p. 397.
- nem-sádail 464, 1108, *uneasy, untazy*.
- nem-šním 3335, *untroublesomeness, ease*, *neimšním* 5013.
- nem-šnímach 812, 1483, *unanxious, easy*.
- nem-thairismech 259, *unsteadfast*.
- nem-thimme 2716, 2736, *fearlessness*, see *neimthimm*.
- nertad 539, *act of strengthening*, v. n. of *nertaim*.
- nertmaire 2969, *night*.
- net 4901, *nest, eyry*, pl. n. nit 4153, dat. netaiB 4151.
- ní 356, 2890, *a thing*, gen. neich 2159, 5763, corruptly neith 3647, 4041, 4140, 4206; pl. neithe 1401, neithi 5913, nithi 983; dual gen. nechtar da neche 1008.
- niachas 3, for niathas.
- níata 5469, *heroic*, deriv. of *nía* 'hero', gen. *niad* 5759.
- niathas, *heroism*, sg. gen. niachais for niathais, 3.
- ní-dat 962, *they are not*.
- ní-r-sat 2109, 4455, *they were not*, but in Ac. Sen. 598, *be not thou*. P. O'C. has *níorsam* 'I was not'.
- ní-s-fánic 355, *it came to him*, where the infixed pron. is used for 3 sg. masc. See Strachan, *Ériu*, i. 163 et seq.
- no for dno, dono 5988. Tbc. 437 etc. Ac. Sen. 1653, 7428.
- nó 4086 (voc. pl. msc.), *noble, exalted, dignified, excellent*, O'R., = Lat. *nāuus*, as *gnó* .i. oirdheire O'Cl. is = Lat. *gnāuus*: Meyer compares the man's name *Nogus*, BB. 76<sup>b</sup>.
- nó-chombádad 793 n., *ship-founding*, acc. sg. no-chombadud LB. 119<sup>a</sup>, nó-chombathad Lism. L. 4297. As to *nó*, *nau* see *naeire* supra.
- nóis 2158, *distinguished*, .i. oirdheire O'Cl. Hence *nóisech* 'edel' Ir. T. III 547, and the verb *nóisigim*.

- nós 2424, *custom*, borrowed from Cymr. *naws*? see *annas* supra.
- no-s-dercai 1007, *he saw them*. Here as in O. Ir. the infixed pron. stands for 3 d pl. of all genders.
- núall 663, 980, *uproar, cry*: nuall na stoe 3129, the *blaze of the trumpets*; nuall .i. gul O'Cl.
- núallan 4168, *a wail*.
- núall-éigem 5631, *outcry*.
- núall-guba 2229, *cry of sorrow, lament*.
- núa-long 1919, *a new vessel*.
- ó for óa from *his*, 172.
- obad 4900, 5074 (od-bad) *refusal*, gen. obtha 5753.
- obair 5911 (for opair), borrowed from Lat. *opera*.
- óbéla 2539, *open*, pl. óbéli 3530, but obela 6085; huabela (gl. hiulus) Sg. 7<sup>b</sup> 15, óibhéalta, Dinneen.
- ócbad 1135, 1143, 3005, 3014, 4896, *youth, youths*, óc, óac = Cymr. *ieuan*.
- óc-dam 887, *ox, juvenus*.
- ochar *edge, border*, pl. ochra am-malta 5838, Cymr. *ochr*, cogn. with Lat. *acer*, Gr. *οξρις*.
- ochar-bádud 2116, 2149, *drowning, struggling in water*. Here, as in *ocharsnam*, *ochar* is an intensive.
- ochar-chimas 5276, 5867, *edge-fringe*. Or is *ochar* here an intensive?
- ochar-druimne 5456, *edge-ridge, angular ridge*.
- ochar-bél 4957, *edge-mouth, muzzle?*
- ochar-gér 5890, *sharp-edged*.
- ochar-glas 5221, *green-edged*.
- ochar-gorm 3352, *blue-edged*, Tbc. 5028, 5976; Ac. Sen. 7229 n., Tog. Trói l. 1364 LL. 94<sup>a</sup> 20.
- ochar-snám 5126, 6116, *swift (or sharp) swimming*, ogursnam 2642.
- ocht-chobradach 5313, *having eight bosses*.
- ocian 2639, *ocean*, gen. sg. oicéin 2079, 2161, 2652.
- óc-míl 5708, *a young soldier*.
- ocsall 5238, *armpit*.
- óc-thigern 5072, lit. *young lord*, an inferior officer.
- odar 4948, *dun*.
- odar-buide 4031, *dun and yellow*.
- óen-bérla 5083, *one language*.
- óen-broin 5422.
- óen-fóebrach 5442, *one-edged*.
- óen-gel 4681, aoiangel 4691, lit. *one bright*.
- óen-smacht 4888, *one order, command or discipline*.
- óes marbtha 3605, *people killed*.
- og claidib, *point of a sword*, pl. dat. ogib 2835, uigib 5898, ar uigib 7 fáebraib Tbc. p. 786: cf. Lat. *pugil*, *pu-n-go*. O'Clery's *odh* .i. rinn 'point' is corrupt.
- óg-dilcenn 2590, *complete destruction*.
- oibrid, oibrigid, 3450, *a worker*.
- oid 5748, *heed*.
- oided 2010, *death*, tragic or violent.
- oigred 577, *ice*, for aigred, deriv. of *aig*.
- oigreta 2363 *icy*.
- óil *jowl, cheek*, gen. óile 4023.
- oirtherach 2327, *eastern*, for airtherach.
- óitiu *youth*, gen. óited 2198 = Lat. *iuuentus*.
- ola 5217, *oil* borrowed from Lat. *oleum?*
- olarda 5216, *oily*, deriv. of *olar* 'oil', Rev. Celt. XXI, 154, gen. olair, LB. 215<sup>a</sup>: cogn. with Lat. *oleum*, Gr. *έλαια*.

- olg, see uff-olgach and uilg tuilg.  
 oll *great*, compar. uilliu 3017.  
 ollomda 5215, *professorial, learned*,  
 deriv. of *ollam* 4730, the highest  
 rank of poets.  
 om 6084, *raw*, Cymr. *of*; Lat. *amarus*.  
 om 3781, 'eine versichernde Par-  
 tikel', Tbc. p. 1025.  
 omnach 1708, *fearful, timid*, Tbc.  
 p. 7, deriv. of *omun* 'fear', Cymr.  
*ofn*.  
 ón 2034, 2207, 2720, 2884, 3003,  
 4079, *that*, neut. pron. of demon-  
 stration, v. Ascoli Gloss. p. 419.  
 on-chú *banner, flag*, pl. acc. onchona  
 3108, 3530, 4926, 5434, 6065: see  
 Tbc. 3868, Tog. Trói p. 174; "a  
 wolfdog; a standard or ensign  
 with the figure of a wolf drawn  
 upon it", P. O'C. and Dinneen.  
 But is not *onchú* (lit. water-hound)  
 more probably *otter*?  
 on-faise 4396, *diving*, a sister-form  
 of *onfais*, Cath Finntrága l. 347,  
 Keating, Three Shafts. The *on*,  
 from \*pono- (root *po*), may be  
 cogn. with *en* 'water', from \*pinā  
 (root *pi*), and the *-fais*, for  
*bhais*, from *bad-ti* cogn. with Gr.  
 (ἀλ)βδύω.  
 ongad-chomailt 2934, *anointing and*  
*rubbing*: *ongad* v. n. of *ongaim*  
 borrowed from Lat. *unguo*, and  
*comailt* v. n. of *con-melin*, *-comlim*.  
 onóir, *honour*, gen. onóra 1142.  
 onórach 1076, *honourable*, compar.  
 onóraige 95.  
 onóraige 334, 344, *honourableness,*  
*honesty*.  
 onórda 1072, *honoured*.  
 oponn 5168, 5425, opann 5176,  
 obann 5717, *sudden*, cogn. with  
 Gr. ἀφρω?  
 or *brink*, sg. dat. ur 1641, 2628, pl.  
 oraib 2266.  
 ór derg 4698, *red gold*, contrasted  
 with *findruine* 'white gold': ór  
 borrowed from Lat. *aurum*.  
 ór-chimsach 4672, 5447, *gold-bor-*  
*dered*.  
 ór-chobradach 1724, 4722, *gold-*  
*bossed*.  
 ór-chrai 4716, *gold-socketed*.  
 ór-chumtaigthe 5263, *adorned with*  
*gold*.  
 ord esoirene, *sledgehammer of strik-*  
*ing or pounding*: ord = Cymr.  
*g-ordd*, Br. *horz*, Arm. *urn*, Peder-  
 sen, Vergl. Gr. i. 114.  
 ordugud 1738, v. n. of *orduigim I*  
*arrange*, denom. of ord from Lat.  
*ordo*, whence also Cymr. *urdd*,  
 Br. *urz*.  
 organa aig 5614, *instruments of*  
*battle*, organ from Lat. *organum*.  
 Orioin 1037, the constellation *Orion*.  
 -orlaiged 5076, for *forlaiged let it*  
*overlay*: cf. a *forlaig din tslúag*,  
 Ir. T. II, 1, 44.  
 ortha 4125, for *forru*.  
 ós aird 1076, 1953, *on high*, lit.  
*above height*, cuirim ós aird 1076,  
*I display*, ós, Cymr. *uch*, Gr. ὑψί.  
 oss 4351, *deer*, sg. gen. uiss, pl.  
 nom. ois 882, gen. os 4351.  
 oss-íeoil 2933, *venison*.  
 ossé, osé 347 n. *and he*, os í 4022,  
*and she*.  
 ot = at *thou art*, see ind-ot.  
 othar-lige 5003, 6027, *sick-bed, grave*.  
 otrach 2522, *dung*.  
 palm a *palm tree*, Rc. XII 466, sg.  
 gen. pailme 1649, LB. 111<sup>a</sup>. Cymr.  
*palmwydden*, Corn. *palmor* 'pil-  
 grim' (palmer).

- palmaire, falmaire 2024, *helm* O'Cl.  
(also *helmsman* P. O'Cl.)
- paper 4919 n. *paper*.
- Parci 4222, *the Parcae*.
- partaing 5455, *scarlet, red leather*,  
from Lat. *parthicus* (pellis), Ir.  
T. III 222, *particum* Cod. Sal-  
mant. col. 405, compd nua-part-  
aing Tbc. 208.
- parti 4352, pl. gen. of *pairt*, borrr.  
from gen. sg. of Lat. *pardus*: cf.  
*parthi, pardi*, Rev. Celt. XII 466.  
Cymr. *New-part*.
- partus 5288, *Paradise*: Cymr. *pa-  
radwys*.
- patric 63, 66, borrowed from Lat.  
*patricius*.
- peinginn 3859, *a penny*, from Ags.  
*penning* or Icel. *penningr*.
- pell 2909, *a sheet*, from Lat. *pellis*.
- pettacht 2453, *being petted*, deriv.  
of *petta, peta* Tbc. p. 1027, Lism.  
L. 1654. Fr. *petit*?
- pianad *act of punishing or tor-  
turing*, gen. *pianta* 4262, 4272,  
deriv. of *pian* from. Lat. *poena*.
- piantóir 4255, *torturer*.
- pic 2143, *pitch*, Cymr. *pyg*, from  
Lat. *pix, picem*.
- pláig 915, 1023, 1025, 3478, *plague*,  
Cymr., Corn. *pla*, M. Br. *plavou-  
hyet très malade*, O. Fr. *plague*.
- pluic-mell 5657, *plug-lump? knob-  
lump?*
- póc 2206, 2434, *a kiss*, borrr. from  
Lat. *pācem*. The native word  
seems *mem*, O'Dav. no. 1225.
- póccad 2238, 3998, *act of kissing*.
- poil 5506, *the pole*, from gen. sg. of  
Lat. *polus*.
- poindige see *nem-phoindige*.
- port immarchuir 1462, *a ferry*: port  
Cymr. *port*, from Lat. *portus*.
- prainn 5190, 5194, 5200, from Lat.  
*prandium*.
- praipi-di 3403, praipi-ti 6133, *the  
quicker, praipi* compar. of *prap*  
quick, sudden, Ac. Sen. 2555, go  
praip Tbc. p. 559.
- prap-tintód 5892, *sudden turning*.
- préma 340, for fréma pl. of frém  
3843, *root*.
- prim-ammait 3910, *a chief witch*.
- prím-chathair 15, *chief city*.
- prím-chonsul 4467, *chief, or first,  
consul*.
- prímnda 9, *primary*.
- prím-fáith 929, 997.
- prím-gaeth 4335, *chief wind*.
- prím-rétorca 4494, 4494 n., 4571.  
The *-rétorca* seems from Lat.  
*rhetorica*, an abstract (as in *imper*  
= *imperium*) being here used as  
a personal noun. In 4469, *-re-  
toridh* should probably be *-re-  
torca*.
- prím-thóisech 286, *chief leader*.
- proprétóir 1801, *proprietor*.
- pupall 4432, 4442, 4465, 4628, 4738,  
*a pavilion, tent*.
- queist 4948, *question*, see *ceist* supra.
- rachad 1690, for ragat *I will go*.
- rachus 2208, for ragas *who will go*.
- radare 2181, 2288, 4397, 4964, 5555,  
*a view*.
- ráé, ré 4100, *line, strap*: possibly  
borrowed from Fr. *raie*.
- rác-machaire 5136, *a level piece of  
land*, ain-ré machaire 5545. O.  
Ir. *rói* (gl. planities).
- ráemid 3061, for *-róimid*, from  
*\*ró memaid*, pret. of *maidim* 'I  
break'.
- ráen 361, 457, 783, 1674, 2250,

- 2400, 3896, *rout, defeat, breaking*;  
compd ráen-madmann catha 1069.  
The *ráen* 'route' (now spelt *raon*)  
in mag-ráen, q. v., is the same  
word. O. Ir. *róen*, Féil. Oeng.  
May 27, from \**ru(p)īno-*: cf. Lat.  
*rupīna* 'a rocky chasm', *ru-m-po*,  
Skr. *ropayati* etc. So *foen* 5523  
= Lat. *s-upīnus*.
- ráethine 3365 = réithine q. v.  
-ragam 1674, *we shall go*.  
raigni 4640, 4689, 4868, 5245, 5400,  
5457, 5993, for raigni *choice things*.  
raith 2662, 2663, *raft*, = Lat. *ratis*;  
sg. gen. na ratha 2664, 2674;  
but the dat. ratha 2628, pl. n.  
rathanna 1391, 1395, 2632, dat.  
2641, seem to come from a stem  
in *n*.
- rám-gním 2629, *oaring, rowing*;  
pl. n. rámai oars 2630, pl. gen.  
*rámæ* Sg. 36<sup>a</sup> 7. Cymr. *rhaw*.  
rastal 2506, *a rake*, Corm. Tr. 147,  
rastall Rev. Celt. XII 467. Cymr.  
*rhasgl*, Corn. *rascl*, from Lat.  
*rastellus*.
- rath 353, 803, *grace, prosperity*;  
ratha ríg 1525, *a king's bounties*.  
Cymr. *rhad*, Skr. *rātā* 'given'.  
rathmar 324, 4454, *gracious*.  
rathanna see raith.
- ré 2697, *a space of time*, Asc. Gl.  
193; sg. gen. réi 207, réa 2813,  
4150, (= *rehe* Wb. 4c 11), dat.  
ré 2259, acc. ré 204, 2325.
- rébaim 3633, 3987, 6098, *I tear*,  
(\**reibno'*) points to an Idg. root  
\**reib* or \**reibh*, parallel to \**reip*,  
whence *ῥεῖπω*, *rīpa*, *rīfa* etc.  
recht ríg, *king's law, royal rule*.  
Cymr. *rhaith*.
- refed 3333, *cord, rope*, pl. n. refid  
2627, 2657, acc. refeda 2668,  
dat. refedaib 1714, et v. LU. 63<sup>a</sup>  
18, 79<sup>a</sup> 32, Tbc. p. 1030. Bor-  
rowed from Cymr. *rheffyn* and  
this from Ital. *refe?* OHG. *reif*  
Strick, Band? Diez Et. Wb. 393.  
réil 3922, *clear*, from \**regli*.  
réim 1630, 2488, 5544, 5797, *a*  
*course*, O. Ir. réimm, dat. réimim  
1382, 4899. From \**reidmen* v. n.  
of *riadaim*. Or from \**rentsmen*  
v. n. of *rethim*, Pedersen, Vergl.  
Gr. i. 87.
- reimes 4222, *time, career*, Bret. *rems*,  
*remps*.  
reithine 172, 1477, 2037, rethine  
3566, raetine 3012, raethine 3365,  
*calm, serenity, fine weather*. Hence  
*rethinech* 'mansuetus', LB. 67<sup>a</sup> 44,  
and *rethince* 'mansuetudo', Trip.  
clxv.
- reici ídal 4008, 5647, *graveyards*  
*of idolaters*: reici pl. of reilie  
'coemeterium', Wb. 33<sup>a</sup> 22. As  
to ídal v. supra.
- remar-thinne 4695, *a thick bar of*  
*metal*.  
rem-aisnéis 4040, *prediction, fore-*  
*telling*; cf. remhain .i. remhais-  
neis no reminnisin, O'Cl.  
remet 5308, *thickness*.  
rem-fis 4063, *foreknowledge*.  
rem-innisin 4073, dat. sg. *prede-*  
*claration*.  
rem-scél 2261, 2193, 2858, 3207,  
3247, 4304, *a foretale*.  
rem-thechtach 2367, *foregoing*.  
rem-thíastais 4883, 5699, *they should*  
*precede*.  
rem-thirchanta 820, *forecasts*, pl.  
nom. of part. pass., cf. dat. sg.  
*don terchantu* (gl. prophetato) MI.  
remugud 2877, *act of preceding,*  
*advancing*.

- remur (remar?) *thick*, equative remithir 191, Cymr. *rhef*, were the second *r* is lost by dissimilation (Pedersen).
- remur-buinne 5267, *a think border?*
- renna: coin renna 2669, *swift* (lit. *running*) dogs, cogn. with Goth. *rinnan*, Germ. *rinnen*.
- reóð 2325, *hoarfrost, frost*.
- reó-doirche 4397, *streaky darkness*: reo *streak, stripe*: cf. Lugaid reónderg .i. sriabh ndearg Ir. T. III 332.
- reota 2002 n. *congealed, clotted* (reod-tae), part. pass. of reodaim.
- ré-siu 3991, *before*.
- rethine 2566, see reithine.
- rethe toglá 656, 1885, 3434, 3640, lit. *ram of destruction*, a battering-ram, rethi *Widder* Tbc. p. 71.
- rétlú (O. Ir. rétglu) mongach 832, lit. *hairy star*, a comet. For the loss of lenited *g* cf. findruine.
- rétorca see primrétorca.
- riachtain as-so 2725, *reaching from this, escaping from this*.
- riachtanus a les 483, *need*.
- riadaim 3853, *I break in*: cf. daim ríata LL. 276<sup>b</sup> 39, an-ríata LL. 67<sup>b</sup> 29: Cymr. *go-rwydd* 'horse', OHG. *ritan* 'to ride'.
- riagail 5847, *a line, rule*, Cymr. *rheol*; from Lat. *régula*.
- riagaire 4255, *hangman, executioner*, Ir. T. II 78, deriv. of *riag* (gl. patibulum) Thes. II 107, *régh*, *riagh* .i. croch, O'Cl.
- riaraim 3252, *I submit to*.
- riarugud 118, 204, 220, 387, 682, 739, 1237, 6053, *causing submission, subduing, ruling, governing, submitting, being submissive or obedient*.
- riathordae 3929, *torrential, down-rushing*, deriv. of *riathor* (gl. torrens) Ml. 134<sup>b</sup> 7, Cymr. *rhaidr*, O. Cymr. *reatir* (gl. torrentum), Lat. *rivus*, Skr. *ripāti*.
- ric a les 1144, *needs*, no rictis a les 3918, *they used to want*.
- richt 3917, *shape*. Cymr. *rhith*: from \**pr̥tu*, cf. Gr. *πρέτω* (Pedersen).
- rig *forearm*, sg. acc. rigid 2060, pl. dat. righthib 1762, 1935.
- rig-amsach 3382, a royal mercenary, deriv. of *rig-amus*, Tbc. 18.
- rig-baile 5825, 5896, *a royal town*.
- rig-buiden 4754, *a royal troop*.
- rigdacht 351, 4681, 4741, *kingliness, kingship*.
- rig-dúilech 422, *royal-creative?*
- rig-dún 2945, *a royal fort*.
- rige cen frithbert, 3361, *kingdom without opposition*.
- rig-flaith 4454, 4465, 5534, 6041, *a royal lord*.
- rig-flaithius 45, 288, 4450, *royal dominion*, rigflaithes 90.
- rig-flath 4374, *a royal lord*.
- rig-mil 324, 4719, 4731, 5449, *royal soldier*.
- rig-múr 814, *royal rampart*: múr from Lat. *murus*.
- rignaide 112, *queenly*, deriv. of *rigan* = Cymr. *rhian*.
- rigniugud 5217, *act of toughening*, deriv. of *rigin* 'tough'.
- rig-phersa 6162, *a royal person*.
- rigrad 3398, *kingfolk*.
- rig-recht 51, 224, 287, 629, 3202, 3219, 4595, lit. *royal right, regal law, the people included under one government, the body politic, the State*.
- rig-remor 2946, *thick-wristed*.

- ríg-ro-étrocht 5446, *royal and brilliant*.  
 ríg-rosc 5428, *royal eye*, Tbc. 1373, 5412.  
 rím 4483, 4970, *a numbering*. Cymr. *rhif*, Ags. *rim*.  
 rinn *point*, cogn. with Gr. *περίωνη* (Pedersen).  
 rinnach 4333, *some kind of marine animal*. P. O'C. has a mod. *ri-onnach* 'mackerel'.  
 rinnad 5326, *act of carving or engraving*.  
 rinn-áith 3154, *sharp-pointed*.  
 rinn-áithe 5303, *sharp-pointedness, keenness*.  
 rinn-gér 5555, *sharp-pointed*.  
 rinnib 2527, dat. pl. *teats*, nom. sg. rinn? rinne? *root rei?*  
 rinnigecht 1910, *carving*.  
 rinn-sólus 5556, *bright-pointed*.  
 rinnta 4684, 4728, *engraved*.  
 ristis 1421, ristais 2409, 3264, past subj. pl. 3 of *riccim*, *ro-iccu*.  
 rith *a course*, sg. gen. retha 3899, pl. dat. rethaib 726, (where the mark of length is wrong), 938, 999.  
 ró 5527, *too much, excessive*, Ac. Sen. 462, by analogy of *mó* 'more', etc., as Cymr. *rhwy* 'too much', 'excess', by analogy of *mwyr*, *hwyr* (Osthoff).  
 ro-abdul 88, *very huge, exceedingly vast*.  
 ro-álaind 112, *very beautiful*.  
 ro-ard 3930, *very high*.  
 ro bádhaís 553, *thou hast been*.  
 robarta 308, 3454, *floodtide*: r. ferge 431, 1043, r. rodimaís 305.  
 ro bás 543, 2265, pret. pass. of *táu*.  
 ro-ben, see *romná*.  
 ro-borb 5793, *very savage*.  
 ro-chalma 3842, *very valiant*.  
 rochtain 678, *reaching*.  
 ro-daingen 814, 2657, *very firm, very strong*.  
 ro-dichra 2403, *very vehement*.  
 ro-dimmus 305, *great haughtiness*.  
 ro-dírech 1864, *very straight*.  
 ro-diumsach 622, 1044, 4655, 5382, 5793, 6028, *very haughty*.  
 ro-dlús 5716, 5690, 5692, 5716, *great closeness, close order*.  
 ro-duine 5403, *a great person*, pl. rodáini 4060, 4646, 5997.  
 ro-étrocht 831, 4652, 4988, *very glancing, very bright*.  
 ro-fairsing 4999, *very spacious*.  
 ro-fáda 3325, for *rofota*, *very long*.  
 ro-fetar 1024, *I know*; but in *ní fetarsa* 1023, the *ro* is omitted.  
 rofétar 1077, *is possible*, ro fétad 1501. But in *fétfaídís* 1650, *cona fétfadís* 1745, (see *fétaim*) the *ro* is omitted.  
 roga báis 2699, *choice of death*.  
 rogab 397, *which is*, O. Ir. *rongab*.  
 ro-garb 4118, *very rough*.  
 ro-glan 154, 297, 4846, *very pure, clear, clean*.  
 roichtis 2629 impf. pl. 3 of *roichim*.  
 ro-imda 744, 2607, 4237, 4324, 4728, *very abundant, very numerous*, deriv. of *ro-eimbed* Trip. 210, l. 5.  
 roinnide 4028, 4118, *dishevelled*, part. pass. of *roinnim* cogn. with *rann* 'part', from *pṛ̥snā*, Lat. *pars*.  
 roised 1368, 1795, 1861, pl. 3 *roistis* 1736, 4207.  
 roithid 1353, for *roichid*.  
 roláe ar 854, perf. of the infin. *cor air*.  
 ro-liath 4028, *very grey*.  
 ro-mer 5382, 5793, *very mad*, Ac. Sen. 914, 3629.

- ro-mét 3257, *overgreatness*.  
 ro-m-gairmed 4224, ro-m-tochuirset 983.  
 ro-mná 3378, pl. of roben *lady*: dat. romnáib Ac. Sen. 989.  
 ro-mór 1391, 1685, etc. *very great*.  
 rón *seal*, from hrán.  
 rop *the trunk (of the body)*, pl. n. ruip 6098: from \*rubnó-, cogn. with Icel. *rump* or Eng. *rump*.  
 ro-phrap 1465, *very sudden, too quick*.  
 ro-rith *a great course, headlong speed*, sg. gen. roretha 2493, 5544. rosia 5172.  
 ro-s-, the prefix *ro* with infixed pers. pron. sg. 3, masc. 976, 1170, pl. 3, 954, 1070, 1073, 2053.  
 ro-sn- 1156, the prefix *ro* with infixed pron. of sg. 3, fem.  
 ro-šluag 123, ro-šlóg 4887, *a great army*.  
 ro-soichim 1213, *I reach*: ro so 1460.  
 ro-t- 4564, the prefix *ro* with infixed pron. of sg. 2.  
 rót (from ro-fót) ro-urcúir 4601, *the great length of a cast*.  
 roth 1811, 1834, *wheel*, Lat. *rota*.  
 ro-thiug 2902, *very thick*.  
 ro-thrén 324, 3929, 4614, 5382, 5793, *very strong, mighty*. Ac. Sen. 497 n.  
 ro-thromm 5829, *very heavy (gravid)*, Tbc. 3249, Lism. L. 4003.  
 ro-thuitim 784, 2012, *a great fall*.  
 rott 4624, epithet for a horse; *rot* each derg, Corm. Tr. 146.  
 ro-uasal 425, 4504, *very lofty, very noble*.  
 ro-urchor 5601, *a great cast*.  
 rúad-bolgán 1863, 5819, *a strong bulge or centre?*  
 ruad-buinne 308, 870, 1217, 1447, 1971, 2079, 2637, 2839, 3454, 5423, 5377, *a strong outburst*, 'a spring-tide', P. O'C. ruadh .i. trén no laidir, O'Cl.  
 ruad-chranngal 4936, 5826, *strong (spear)shafts*.  
 ruad-fuil 2032, *red blood*, ruad = Cymr. *rhudd* Lat. *rufus, ruber*.  
 rúad-gae 5854, *a red (or strong?) spear*.  
 rúad-grís 4991, *red fire*.  
 rúad-ráma 1936, 2795, *a strong oar*.  
 rúamanta 2851, *reddened*.  
 ruamgal, rumgal 1833, *creaking, rumbling*.  
 ruamnad 1685, *a reddening*, Tog. Trói 2054, .i. imdheargadh O'Cl.  
 ruamnaigim 2327, *I grow ruddy*.  
 ruathar 5793, *rush, onslaught*, Cymr. *rhuthr*.  
 ruchaill acc. 2060, 5740, *a rending blow* .i. sracadh O'Cl., who cites *ruchaill do chloidheamh*; 'act of tearing', Dinneen.  
 ruchtach 6098, *groaning*, deriv. of *rucht*, .i. roéigheamh no gláodh O'Cl., 'a great cry or lamentation', P. O'C. Tbc. 2960, 5583; from \*rug-tu, cogn. with Lat. *rugitus*.  
 ruidiud, ruided 1729, *ruddiness*.  
 ruirig 4648, 4887, *princes*.  
 ruithne gréine 5255, *radiance of the sun*: *ruithne* derived from ruithen 'ray' 831, Tbc. 1373, 2723, ruithean .i. taithneamh O'Cl.  
 rúm 2814, *room, the floor*, Dinneen: rúm .i. eadarfolamb, no urlár. rúm na ratha .i. urlar na ratha, O'Cl. From ON., Ags. *rím*. Or is it a genuine Celtic word, cogn. with Goth. *rím*, Germ. *raum*. A sister-form is  
 rúma 2838 = rúm q. v.

- rún 624, 659, 3117, sg. gen. rún  
4510, *secret, intention*, .i. cealg  
O'Cl., rún diongmhala a firm pur-  
pose, P.O.C. Cymr. *rhin*, Ags. *rín*.  
rusclána 1911, leg. rusc-lanna *scales*  
of bark, rúse Tbc. p. 175, Cymr.  
*rhisg*, Fr. *ruche*.
- ruste ruamanta 2851, *rent and*  
*reddened* = ruisti rúamanta, Cóir  
Anm. 199: ruisim *I tear, rend*,  
O'R. *I tear in pieces*, O'Br.
- ruthenda 1066, *radiant*, see ruithne.
- ruthen-gris 1685, *radiant heat*: see  
ruithne.
- s infixed pron. sg. 3, ro-s-marbh 43,  
ro-s-foile 1170, ro-s-fothraic 1170,  
do-s-fainic 419, ro-s-lín 976.
- s infixed pron. pl. 3, co ru-s-léice  
31, do-s-fic 674, ro-s-infolaig  
954, no-s-dercai 1007, ro-s-eitseat  
1073, ro-s-lécset 1070.
- sab 1713, 1760, 3590, *a bar, a pole*,  
cogn. with Ags. *staf*, Germ. *stab*,  
Skr. *sta-m-bha*.
- sab-chrann 5304, *a strong shaft*.  
sab. .i. sonairt no láidir, O'Cl.,  
'fortis, princeps', Asc. Gl. 236.
- sádail 503, 772, *easy, wohlhabend*,  
sádal 1027: Cymr. *hawdd*. Skr.  
*sādhi?*
- sádaile 603, 772, 1154, *ease*.  
sádailecht 586, *slothfulness*.
- sádud 3163, for sáthud, *act of plant-*  
*ing or piercing*. Cymr. *hode*.
- saduirn 1027, the planet *Saturn*.
- sáebad 6095, *going astray or aside*,  
Tog. Tróí 1415, v. n. of *sáebaim*.
- sáeb-chore 855, 2080, 4693, *whirl-*  
*pool*, pl. gen. *inna sáebchore* (gl.  
syrantium), Thes. II 24.
- saen-muinter 2877, for sain-m.  
sáer-chlannda 2049, *noble*, deriv. of  
sóerchlannd 2735, *nobles*.  
sáer-elada 5080, *noble knowledge,*  
*philosophy*, lucht saereladan *phi-*  
*losophers*; saor .i. uasal O'Cl.
- sái ammaitechta 3955, an tsái forthe  
4490, whence it seems that *sái*  
(ex *súi* = Cymr. *syw*, 4 AB.  
p. 115, l. 11) is from *súi* ex  
*suvids*.
- saich 79, 5018, Ml. 86<sup>d</sup> 11, Wb. 8<sup>a</sup>  
20, Tbc. 1073, cognate with Lat.  
*sequior* 'worse'.
- saidbir lóin 4915, *rich in food*, said-  
bir opp. to daidbir.
- saidbris 240, *wealth, riches*.
- saigdeóir 5707, *archer, bowman*: the  
constellation Sagittarius, deriv. of  
*saiget* 1718, Cymr. *saeth*, from  
Lat. *sagitta*.
- saiget-bolg 4640, 5451, *arrow-bag,*  
*quiver*.
- saigin 5556, *act of attaining, saighin*  
*an attack*, O'R. citing FM. 1469.  
Is it for *saighthin* 1353, dat. sg.  
of *saighthiu?*
- saignénach 1261, *lightnings*, collec-  
tive of *saignén*.
- saignénrad 1924, 3922, another  
collective of *saignén*.
- saignénta 4940, 5302, *levin-flashing*.
- sail *joist*, pl. n. sailgi 1812, dat.  
sailgib 1761.
- saile 2100, *brine*.
- sáilechtu 787, 5044, 5132, 5541,  
*expectation*.
- sáilim 5108, *I expect*, s- pret. pl. 2  
sáilsiuipair 3690.
- saine 45, *difference*, deriv. of *sain*  
.i. egsamhail no neimhionann,  
O'Cl. = Cymr. *han separate*.
- sainigthe 5457, *excellent*.
- sain-muinter 3681, Tbc. 4944, a  
*special following, a body guard*.

- saint 2735, 4016, *desire*, a by-form of *sant* q. v.
- saiith 138, *sufficiency*.
- saiithe 1961, 4781, a *swarm*, Cymr. *haid*, Br. *hed*: cf. Lat. *satio*.
- sáithim 571, *I pierce, pitch*, Cymr. *hodi*.
- saltarnach 5125, 6117, *treading, trampling*: *saltairt* P. O'C.
- saltraim 3965, *I tread on*.
- samla 1325, 1669, 1697, *likeness, resemblance*.
- samlaigim 5587, *I liken*, denom. of *samail* 2452 = Cymr. *hafal*, Lat. *similis*. Gr. *ἴμα*.
- samlaim 5588. *I liken*.
- sant 2634, *desire*, borrowed from Cymr. *chwant* (*sqh-*), Gr. *χάνω* (Pedersen).
- santach 2651, *desirous, eager*.
- santaige 2572, *greediness*.
- sárugud 54, 5946, *outrage: dar sárugud* 221, 1513, *in spite of*.
- scabur 3633, *scrapings*, (scabrai C.), deriv. of *scabh* sawdust Dinneen, but O'Cl. has *scabar* .i. tana and he glosses *scabar asán* by *asán tann* 'a thin greave'. Cognate with Lat. *scabo*, *scaber* and Lith. *skabùs* 'sharp', Idg. root *skāb*, (Kluge).
- scáiliud 408, *scailed-legad* 3937, *act of dissolving and thawing*, scáiled Lism. L. p. 398, v. n. of scáilim, part. pass. scáiltib 2583.
- scailp 3083, 3959, 4009, 4342, a *cleft*, .i. cave or den, P. O'C., a scalpaib carrag B. of Fermoy, p. 140<sup>a</sup>.
- scairb 3954, a *shallow ford*, but *scairb caillige* is a metaphorical phrase, like *scailp ingine*, Ac. Sen. 1901.
- scamána 6097, *lungs*, lit. *lights*, Cymr. *ysgafn*, 'light', *ysgyfaint* 'lungs', see Pedersen v. g. i. 76.
- scamanta 4968, 5875, meaning obscure, perhaps *branchy*, cf. *scannum ramorum*.
- scandrain 1815, *I scatter*, v. n. scainnred 5806, 5831.
- scanner a *conflict*, A. U. 1050, gen. scainnre 3697, acc. scaindir, scaindir Ir. T. II<sup>a</sup> 4, 37.
- scáth *shadow*, cogn. with Cymr. *cysgawd*, Gr. *σκότος*, Goth. *skadus*.
- sceaim *I vomit*, ro-sceastar 853.
- sceinnim *I spring*, no sceinned-linged 5251.
- scélach 1191, collective of *scél* 'story', Cymr. *chwedd*, cf. ON. *skáld*.
- scell-bolg 1724, 4873, 5688, 5827, 5846, scellbolc 3532, from Ags. *sceldburh* 'testudo': *scell* (ex \**skeldh*) 'shield' and *bolg* for *borg*.
- scellbolgach 1518, 2794, 3132, 5924, *belonging to a testudo scutorum*, a standing epithet for a shield, Tbc. p. 1038, B. Ball. 489<sup>a</sup> 6. Alex. 247, Mart. Don. p. XXXV.
- scélrá 4408, collective of *scél* q. v.
- scendim 1876, 1879, 2031, 2111, *I spring*, now *sceinnim*, Cymr. *cy-chwyn*.
- sceo-lang 2225, sceolann 5507, a *deserter from battle, a fugitive* = *sciulang* .i. élaidhtheach .i. duine teid as cath ar éluadh, O'Cl. The *sceo* may be cogn. with Germ. *scheu*, *scheuen*, Eng. *skew*.
- sciam-lúirech 4680, a *bright hauberk*: sciam *Aussehen* from Lat. *schēma*.
- sciath-rach 4654, 4728, 5513, *shield-strap*: sciath Cymr. *ysgwyd*, Br. *skoed*, and -*rach* from -*rech*, -*regh*, root *rig*, Asc. Gl. pp. 213, 214.

- scibud anma 2091, *movement of soul (life)*.
- scibaim *I move* 2375, 2492, 2579, 2646, scibis Tbc. 566, Dan. dial. *skippe sig* 'to move aside', Mid. Eng. *skippen*, v. n. *scibeadh beathadh* .i. gluasacht beathadh, O'Cl.
- scibaim, scipaim 1919, 2252, *I equip*, Icel. *skipa* 'to set in order'.
- scithaigim 1890, 2516, 3706, *I weary, fatigue*, denom. of *scith* 'weary' (Corn. *squyth*), *scithigfar* (gl. defetiscar) Thes.; *scith* .i. cur no tuirse, O'Cl. Opp. to *escid*. Pedersen compares ἀ-σκηθής.
- scithlim 2124, 3502, *spending, consumption*: iar scithlim a lloin, Dinds. 134, *debility* Ac. Sen. 1374 n., 1960, Lism. L. p. 398.
- scoitide 3156, *shattered, split*.
- scoirp 1031, the constellation *Scorpio*, Salt. 219, 252, cen scoirp, Trip. XXIX, pl. n. scoirpi Lism. L. 3651.
- scoltad 2517, 5942, 6080, *act of splitting*, cf. Cymr. *hollt* etc. Pedersen v. g. i. 77.
- scomaim 3977, *I peel*, ro scomad a lethur diob, Three Frags. p. 234.
1. scor = scur 4528, *separation*.
2. scor 3062, 3092, *tent, stable*, pl. acc. scuru Tog. Trói 1603.
- scornach F. 3087, *throat*.
- scothaig madma 2472, meaning obscure: perhaps *flowery ones of the rout*, i. e. the pick of the victors. Or cf. *scathach* edged, *scathach* loppings, P. O'C.
- scotic 722, 731, *Irish*, from the Gallo-latin *Scotticus*, Holder II 1416.
- scratha fót 1882, *swards of sods*, nom. sg. *scrath* 'a broad thin sod', P. O'C., *scrath*, Dinneen: anglicised *scraw*: root *skar*.
- scrét-gaire 476, 3131, 5915, *outcry, screaming*, Trip. 160, l. 18, sgre-gaire na ngai I. Aen. 2489.
- scribad-rinnad 5329, *act of writing and engraving*.
- scripad 3982, Tbc. p. 144, Lism. L. 3654, v. n. of *scripaim*. 'I scrape, scratch', now *scríobaim*, from \**skribhnó*, cogn. with Lat. *scribo*.
- scrútan, serúdan 432, 1109, 1478, 3422, *act of scrutinizing*, sg. dat. scrútain 402, 1410, v. n. of *scrúaim* 3322.
- scúap 4028, *a broom*, borrh. like Cymr. *ysgub*, from Lat. *scōpae*.
- scúapaim 1901, 3187, 3495, *I sweep*, v. n. scunapad 5896.
- scúap-fólt 4118, *broomy hair*.
- scur 4525, 4527, 5054, *cessation*, scur saegail 1024, 4580, scur sída 1042, scur in chatha 4043, scur na caingne 4077.
- sé 4679, *sia*, when without nouns, a sé: = *á sé* Thes. II 31; even so a *óen*, a *dánu*, a *dó*, a *trí*, a *cethir*, a *coic*, (Old-Irish Paradigms 23), a *ocht*, a *deich*, Thes. II 15, 19, 37.
- sebac 4031, *a hawk*. Cymr. *hebog*.
- secda 4190, 5243, *frozen, dried up, withered*, Lism. L. p. 398, part. pass. of *seccaim*, Rev. Celt. XI 456, v. n. seccad 2502: cogn. with Lat. *siccus* from \**sitko-s*.
- seche *hide*, Icel. *sigg* I. F. XXIII 394, pl. dat. sechedaib 2379.
- sechem *shittim, acacia*, dat. sechim 5229, *pitch*, one of the components of Noah's ark and of Nimrod's tower, Rev. Celt. XII 466.
- sechna 4418, *avoidance*.

- sechrán 1009, *straying*.
- sechtar ré[t] 1584, sechtar ré(t)e 3813, *the Great Bear*, lit. *heptad of things*. Here *sechtar*, properly *heptad of persons*, is used for *sechta* 'heptad of things', *sechtaret* (gl. *arctus*), Thes. II 123. So *dias*, *triar*, *cethror*, *cóiciur* are sometimes used of things: see Criticism of Atkinson's Law-glossary, p. 39.
- secht-legtha 5243, *seven times smelted or tempered*: claidem sechtlegtha, I. Aen. 2500.
- séda 5279, *stately?* Trip. 152, l. 5, Ac. Sen. 856, segtha Trip. 188, l. 28, *seaghdha* .i. caladhanta O'Cl.
- seic-rigin 5280, *bone-stiff*, seic .i. cnáimh O'Cl.
- séim 5297, 5300, *slender*.
- séimnech 2040, 3635, séimnech 4937, *riveted*, deriv. of séimm 'rivet', pl. dat. séimannaib 4718, gen. séimann Thc. 5390, 5518.
- séim-rigin 5464, *slender and stiff*.
- séis .i. buidhean 'a band, a troop', O'Cl., pl. n. seisi 5829, dat. séisib 2234, 4441, séseib Salt. 6946. Another séis Wb. 14<sup>d</sup> 28, from Lat. *sensus*?
- seitche 414, for seichti *ye follow*, pl. 2 of *sechim*.
- séited 5869, *a blowing*, séited tened 5790, *a blast of fire*, v. n. of séitim, Cymr. *chwythu*.
- séitedach 3137, 4184, 4958, 5869, 5877, Ac. Sen. 1780 n. *panting*. See séitedach.
- séitrech 1104, 1952, 4768, *strong*, also *spelt* seitrioch 5608, seitriuch 5066; compar. seitrige 5490.
- séitrechas see sétrechas.
- Irische Texte, IV, 2.
- séitringud 4615, *act of struggling, persistent effort*, pl. n. séitrigthe gleca 2956, *struggles in wrestling*.
- selb *possession*, Cymr. *helw*, Gr. ἐλεῖν 'to take', idiomatically ar seilbh Césair 2344, *on Cesar's behalf*.
- selgaire 2647, *a hunter* ('fowler or hawk', P. O'C.), deriv. of *selg* 3081, Cymr. *hela* 'to hunt'.
- sémann-chló 5308, *rivet-nail*. See séimnech supra, *cló* = Lat. *clavus*.
- senad 11, 99, 386, 388, 4862, *senate*, from Lat. *senatus*; but in 5517 seemingly from *synodus*.
- sen-áes gráda 5809, *veteran officers*, sen 864 *old*, compar. sine 931. áes gráda v. supra.
- senatóir *senator*, pl. n. senatóraigh 771, but pl. dat. senatóraib 4758, 4878.
- sen-benn 398, 1628, *an ancient peak*.
- sen-bés 414, *an ancient custom*.
- sen-briathar la cách 2702, *an old saw with everyone*.
- senchaid 1610, *historian*, anglicised *shanachie*.
- sen-chathair 314, 2073, 3801, *an ancient city*.
- sendatu, *old age*, gen. sendatad 5053.
- senistri 1816, *windows*: Lat. *fenestrae*.
- sen-laech 6027, *an old hero, a veteran*, Ac. Sen. 298.
- sen-long 1920, *an old ship*.
- sen-míl 603, *an old soldier*.
- senóir 2196, *a senior*, pl. n. senóraigh 2234, dat. senórachaib 602.
- senórdacht 1577, 5053, *old age*.
- sénta 5854, *sained, charmed*, part. pass. of *sénaim*, Cymr. *swyno*, Lat. *signo*.
- scólaím 464, 3417, 3792, *I proceed*,

- drive, lead, direct*, seoluitrompu, Ac. Sen. 3821 n. Denom. of *seol* 'course', Lism. L. 2129. The verbal noun *seólad* 1400, 2655, 4359, may be from *seólaim* 'I sail': cf. *lámseólad* supra.
- serb-glas 3351, *bitter-green*, serb = Cymr. *chwerw*.
- serb-sáile 2009, 2077, 2112, 3089, *bitter brine*.
- serb-srón 6027, *bitter-nosed? snarling?*
- serg 973, *a decline, shrivelling*: Compd serg-lige.
- serig 5261, 5365, *strong*, = *seiric* .i. láidir, O'Cl. *serig* .i. segmar Lec. Gl. 396.
- serrach 4958, *a colt*.
- serríach 3206, *a kite*, for serr-*féach* LB. 274<sup>a</sup> 65 (serrfeach ibair Cluana Eo).
- ses 1931, 1960, 2011, 2200, *the bench of a galley*.
- séselbe 663, 788, 4372, *tumult*.
- sesmach 1997, *steadfast*, deriv. of *sessam*.
- sét *way*, Cymr. *hynt*, i cend séta 745: sét muiride 1364, sét sliged 1707.
- sétfedach 476, 1838, *panting*, sétfidach LU. 104<sup>b</sup>, pl. dat. sétfethchaib (gl. flatibus) Ml. 16<sup>b</sup>, 10 cf. *sétim* Cymr. *chwythu*.
- setnach 6075, *sealnach* .i. corp, O'Cl. *a body* or *corpse*, with lenited t: seathnach P. O'C. pl. dat. seathnachaibh, B. of Magh Lena, p. 130, l. 18.
- sétrech 1851, 2025, 2103, 2272, 2651, 2681, 2789, 5066 *strong*, pl. n. msc. seitrigh 1104.
- sétrechas, séitrechas 3511, *strength*.
- sétugud 4576, seems v. n. of *sétaigin* 'vio, iter facio' Asc. Gl. 254.
- sía 587, compar. of *sír* 'long' as Cymr. *hwy* of *hír*.
- siàngal 4348, *hootings, croakings*, sian .i. glór O'Cl. sian churad Tbc. p. 234.
- sian-garán áigh 5601, *cry of battle*, dimin. of *sianghair* a loud shout or uproar, P. O'C. citing Tenga Bithnua.
- sian-muirn 666, *uproar, sonorous clamour*.
- siatgal 1954, meaning obscure, *sust-gal* in S. and F.
- sibsanach 4348, 4649, 5916, sound made by toads and frogs, (*chucking?*), *rubbing* against greaves, arrows, collective of *sibson*, where the *sib-* may be cogn. with Goth. *stibna*, Eng. *steven*, as Ir. *óib*, *áibh* 'semblance' with *ibns*, Eng. *even*, Mart. Oeng. XXVI n.
- sicc 2325, *ice*.
- sídamail 289, 328, 3727, 5578, *peaceful*, deriv. of *síd* 504, 586, *peace*, Cymr. *hedd*.
- sideda 5881, pl. of *side* 'blast', 'gust', 5869, Ac. Sen. 1042, Tbc. p. 1043.
- sigen, from *signum*, pl. dat. signib 2619, 4835, sigen na crochi Trip. 484, sighin .i. combarrdha O'Cl., pl. sighne .i. combarthadha, O'Cl.
- silim *I drop*, v. n. siliud 451, 874, pl. silti 4954, siles a bunad 446, *its origin drops, distilled*, siles for silis.
- simnecha 3633, for séimnecha, pl. of \*séimnech *rivets* collective of *séimn*?
- sinim, *I stretch*, ro sínset 1437.
- sín-snáth 4662, 4930, *chain-thread*: sion .i. idh no slabhradh O'Cl.
- sír *long* (= Lat. *sērus*), sometimes a mere intensive prefix: compar.

- sía 587 (Cymr. *hwyl*), but *siriú* 2442, equative *sithidír*, *sithithír*.  
 sír-chalma 2025, 2103, *very brave, ever valiant*, Ac. Sen. 2935 n.  
 sír-déchsain 5007, *long looking, gazing*, sírdecsin Lism. L. p. 325.  
 sír-duilech 6027, *very desirous, eager*.  
 sír-étrocht 406, 4670, *very shining*.  
 sír-fogrugud 666, *prolonged sounding*.  
 sír-glan 1005, 4426, *very pure*.  
 sír-iarraid 5009, *long seeking*.  
 síric 4930, *serge*, Cymr. *sirig*, Lat. *sericum*.  
 sírsan 989, 1663, 6063, interj. *well-done! bravo! goodnews!* *sírsan sírsa[n]* (gl. euge, euge) Ml. 55<sup>a</sup> 15, *he he sírsan sírsan* (gl. euge) Palat. 68, fo. 10<sup>b</sup>, perh. from \**so-airisen*, opp. to *dirsan* (\**do-airisen*) *woe!*  
 sír-séssam 5197, *a long standing*.  
 sírthain 3856, *act of searching*, v. n. of sírim 5483, 5486.  
 sír-thairbertach 1997, *very liberal or generous*.  
 sír-thincaisin dat. sg. 5973, *long-inspecting or examining*, cf. *tencaisin* infra.  
 sír-thoirnem 672, *ever bending-down*.  
 sísana 2362, 3797, 4310, *below*, Tog. Tróí, l. 1163, 'down here', O'Don. Gr. 269.  
 síst *a time, a while*, P. O'C. *aensist* 2119, *énsist* 1827.  
 síta 4671, *silk*, sítta 4929, Cymr. *sídan*, Lat. *séta*.  
 sítaide 5464, *silken*.  
 síth-bac 6016, *a long bow*: Sétna Síthbacc Ir. T. III 366: *síth* Tbc. p. 1043, Cymr. *hyd*.  
 síth-fota 790, *lengthy, very tall*.  
 síth-laicc 5436, meaning obscure.  
 síth-muine 5378, *a long brake or thicket*.  
 síth-remar 2624, 3591, 3635, *long and thick*.  
 síth-rigin 4688, 5243, *very tough*.  
 síth-rigthe 4190, *greatly stretched*, rigthe.  
 síti 5552, *silken*, leg. sítaidi?  
 síubal 2881, *walking, traversing, visiting*.  
 síuvalta, title, p. 2, *civil*, founded on Lat. *civilis*.  
 slabrad 2657, 2658, *a chain*.  
 slaide 3105, *act of striking*, Cymr. *lladd*.  
 slaige 5969, *slaiged* 5817, scribal errors for slaide, slaided?  
 slait 4588, dat. sg. *robbery*, slat Wind. Wb.  
 slamm snechtaide 5895.  
 slámm snechtaide 5895, *a snowflake*; pl. sláma snechta, B. Ball. 496<sup>a</sup> 44, slámma snechta snigit, Salt. 524, but slamanna snechta, O'Cl. s. v. slóch sine; see Rev. Celt. XIV 68.  
 slán a menman 1476, *slan a claideb* 3743: *slán bail, guarantee, protection*, P. O'C. Cogn. with Lat. *saluus, sollus* (ex \*solno-s).  
 1. slat 54, *robbery*. See slait.  
 2. slat 1836, 4724, *rod*, leg. slatt = Cymr. *llath*.  
 sleg séntæ 5854, *a charmed spear*.  
 slemnaigthe 5463, *smoothened*, part. pass. of denom. of *slemon smooth*, Cymr. *Uyfn*.  
 slemon-chainnlech 4636, *making smooth and bright*.  
 slemon-chrúaid 5346, *smooth and hard*, Ac. Sen. 3014 n., 4734.

- slemon-rigin 1988, 2626, 2935, 5300,  
*smooth and tough.*  
 slemon-sólus 474, 3107, 4689, 5618,  
*smooth and bright.*  
 sles-cháin 474, *fair-sided.*  
 sles-chamm 3106, 5617, *having*  
*curved sides.*  
 slíab 1220, *a mountain*, but in  
 1201, 1213, 1215, 1221, *a moun-*  
*tain-range, Gebirge.* Tbc. 1583.  
 Cymr. *llwyf* Gr. *λίψ*, Pedersen 84.  
 slíasat 191, 4032, 4664, 5210, *thigh:*  
 root \**spligh*, cogn. with Gr. *πληξίς*,  
 Pedersen. Or root \**spleid*, whence  
 Germ. *spleissen*, Eng. *split*?  
 slíastán see trommslíastán.  
 slíast-cholptha 5206, *thigh-calf?*  
*thigh-shank?* (colpa), *slíast* 'the  
 ledge in a loom or on a ledge,  
 Dinneen.  
 slíocht, 2996, *trace, track*, Tbc. 703,  
*slíocht* .i. lorg, O'Cl.  
 slíocht-lorg 3725, *track, trail*, Ac.  
 Sen. 4849.  
 slímrad 2112 (saniem Phars. III 658),  
*slime, schleim* cogn. with Lat.  
*limus, limax.*  
 slínn 2029, *the flat of a spear* (Ac.  
 Sen. 1725), *the blade of an oar*,  
 pl. slenna 5904. Cogn. with Eng.  
*splint*, O. Fr. *esplente*?  
 slínnén 4119, *a shoulderblade.*  
 slínn-gér 1717, *sharpsided*, slíndgér  
 Tog. Tróí 1447.  
 slínn-gér-glan 4937, *having a sharp,*  
*clean blade.*  
 slínn-gér-gorm 5553, *having a sharp*  
*blue blade.*  
 slínn-gorm 5826, *blue-bladed.*  
 slínn-lethan 3151, 4656, 6017, *broad-*  
*bladed.*  
 slínn-sólus 4982, *bright-bladed.*  
 slípad 4636, *act of polishing*, v. n.  
 of *slíabaim* ex \**slíabno*, cogn. with  
 Germ. *schleifen*, Teut. root *slip*.  
 slípad-chainndled 5301, *polishing and*  
*brightening.*  
 slíprad ancaire 1423 n., *slipping an-*  
*chors.*  
 slíptha 1279, 5346, 6017, *polished?*  
*ground sharp? geschliffen:* slíob-  
 tha .i. rínnghér, O'Cl.  
 slís-bord 5409, *side-border:* slíos .i.  
 taobh O'Cl. pl. dat. slesaiib 5756,  
 Tbc. 626, 5602, Cymr. *ystlys*.  
 slís-búalad 1428, *side-smíting*, 'a  
 touching', 'to touch', P. O'C.  
 slís-fota 2606, *long-sided.*  
 slís-gér 1279, *sharp-sided.*  
 slís-lecon 4648, *touching a side.*  
 slógh-buiden 4434, = buidheanslu-  
 agh *a company*, Dinneen.  
 slóg síne 1275: slóch síne .i. slach  
*sneachta flake of snow*, O'Cl.; root  
*slāgh?* Gr. *λάχεια?*  
 slonnud 52, *appellation.* Ir. *slonđ*,  
 Cymr. *ysthwn*.  
 slúag-armach 5378, *host-armed.*  
 slúaiaged 128, 1808, *a hosting, a*  
*warlike expedition.*  
 slucad-bádud 4797. *swallowing and*  
*drowning, slucud* 2540, v. n. of  
*sluicim*, whence arnách ró-llea Wb.  
 14<sup>d</sup> 21 (ro-sluca), Cymr. *Uyncu*,  
 Gr. *λύζω*, Germ. *schlucken*.  
 slutraigib 862, 4340, pl. dat. of  
*slutrack* or *slutraige* 'bedrock',  
 'foundation': *slutraighe* 'funda-  
 menta' Tundal XII i. slúdraighi  
 an talman .i. slaodrach no fun-  
 dameint an talman, O'Cl.  
 smacht 1533, 4831, *rule.*  
 smacht rig 740, smacht rígdá 683,  
 smacht mó ríghé 1355.  
 smacht-bann imruma 1931, *a regu-*  
*lar oarstroke; smachtbhann* .i.

- smacht dlighidh, bann .i. dligh-  
cadh, O'Cl.
- smacht-cháin 288, 484, *disciplinary  
law, sway.*
- sméróit 3973, *ember* (smér-foit).
- smir (O. Ir. smiur) *marrow*, pl. dat.  
smeraib 4146: cf. Lat. *merda*,  
Thurneysen IF. XXI 178.
- smir-ammair 2984, *marrow-bath*,  
Tbc. p. 1045, gen. smiramrach ib.  
4426.
- smúained 3050, 3425, 3890, v. n. of  
*smúainim* 3233, cogn. with Goth.  
*ga-maudjan*, Gr. *μῦθος* (Peder-  
sen VG. 113).
- smúit-chéo-dfad 1502, *murky mist  
of smoke*: smút Qualm, Dunst  
Tbc. 717, smúidheó *a heavy fog  
or mist*, P. O'C.
- sn- 1156, infixed pron. of 3d sg.  
fem., v. Sommer CZ. I 204.
- sn- 3369, infixed pron. of 3d pl.
- snadmach 4145, *knotted*, deriv. of  
*snaidm* 'knot', q. v.
- snadmaim 2943, *I knot, tie, link.*
- snaidm 1643, *knot*, pl. acc. snad-  
mann 3980, snadmanna 2569: sg.  
dat. snadmaim Ir. T. II' 140.
- snaidte 4689, *knotted*, seems part.  
pass. of \**snaidim*, but may be  
for *snaidmthe*, now *snaidhmthe*,  
part. pass. of *snaidmin*.
- snám-ascnam 2103, 4944, *proceeding  
by swimming* but in 4944 it means  
*marching* (over a plain). Cf. the  
secondary meanings of Lat. *no*.
- snám-rám 3368, *voyaging*; lit. *oar-  
swimming*.
- snasta 4981, 5463, 5550, *trimmed,  
lopped.*
- snáth-cháel 4670, *slenderthreaded*,  
snáth Tbc. 5196.
- snáth-cháin 4928, *fair-threaded*.
- snáth-chengal 5464, *a thread-bind-  
ing.*
- snáth-eccur 5289, *thread-ornament.*
- snechtaide 398, 864, 1629, 4955,  
*snowy*, deriv. of *snechta* 'snow'  
451.
- snéid 4955, .i. gach ní beag *every  
little thing*, O'Cl.
- sním 668, 1794, 2259, 4058, 4180,  
4223; sním catha 2259, *anxiety  
of battle.*
- snífmach 1410, 1909, 3890, 4379,  
*anxious, elaborate*, see Ac. Sen.  
1566, Salt. 1446. I. Aen. 1187,  
1796.
- socar-cháin 406, 4713, 5302, 5451,  
*steadily-fair?* socair *easy, quiet,  
plain, smooth*, P. O'C. and Din-  
neen. But perhaps we should  
read *sochar-cháin*, as in Tbc. 3594,  
3642, where Windisch translates  
by *zutraglich* 'useful': cf. *sochar*  
'wealth gain', etc. Dinneen.
- so-chenélach, of good kin, *noble*,  
compar. soichenélchiu 5038.
- so-chomairlech 328, *giving good  
counsel.*
- so-chonách 5023, *good success*, sg.  
gen. sochonáich, Ir. T. III 583.
- sochraide (leg. sochraite?) slútaig  
2391, Tbc. 5663, *reinforcements?*  
*sochraite* .i. sochairde, O'Cl., do  
thir 7 do sochraidi do chaithim,  
I. Aen. 691.
- sochraidhecht 370, *beauty, 'candour,  
fairness'* etc. P. O'C., for so-  
chruidecht.
- socht 2763, 5471, *silence*, from \**sopt-*,  
cogn. with Lat. *sopor, sōpio*.
- ro socht forta 5561, *they became  
silent.*
- socra *ease, tranquillity*, O'Br., deriv.  
of *socair*.

- socracht 4457, *ease, rest*.
- so-daing 639, 1975, 2308, 2682, 3345,  
*easy, agreeable, sodhaing, P. O'C.,*  
compar. sodnge 3501.
- so-dercthae 4699, *easily seen*.
- so-dethbir, soi-d. 3890, 4808, *very*  
*right, genuine, natural* Trip. 6,  
l. 15.
- so-dethbire 4517, *naturalness, re-*  
*asonableness, good cause*.
- so-deithbirech 5006, *urgent?* = so-  
deithfirech Ac. Sen. 7523.
- so-diubraicthe 5552, *well-casting,*  
*well-hurled, Ac. Sen. 1556*.
- so-filltech 4674, 4688, *pliable, easily*  
*folded: hence soifilltecht, P. O'C.*
- so-fillingud 5218, *act of making*  
*flexible*.
- so-fulaing 1875 n., *endurable, suffer-*  
*able, P. O'C.*
- so-gabáltæ 5262, *capacious*.
- so-gonta 4699, *easily wounded*.
- soichim, ro-soichim *reach, s-pret.*  
pl. 3 ro soichsiubair 5064.
- so-imthecht 3452, *traversable*.
- soinmech 4384, *prosperous*.
- soinmige 5022, *prosperity, sonnige*  
584, 3212.
- soirb 75, 1974, *easy, prosperous,*  
opp. to doirb.
- soirbiugud, -beochad 420, *act of*  
*prospering, soirbius Ac. Sen. 3479*.
- soirthiu 1972, *easier, compar. of*  
*soréid q. v.?*
- ro soised 1680, o ro soistis 3054,  
subj. of ro-soichim q. v.
- solad 4598, *profit, opp. to dolad*.
- solus-néllgal 5873, *bright clouds*.
- solus-ruidiud 4990, *bright reddening*.
- solusta 850, 4713, 5881, *splendid,*  
*bright ('inflammable' P. O'C.).*
- solustacht 843, *splendour*.
- solus-taitnem 5451, *bright splendour*.
- so-main 2484, *benefit*.
- so-maise 4681, 4987, 5232, *somaisse*  
Tbc. 2535, *beautifying, great*  
*beauty? Ac. Sen. 7269*.
- so-menmnach 1904, 3010, 3766.  
Tbc. 3713, 3242, 4252, *in good*  
*spirits, spiritedly, ('magnanimous',*  
*from soimheanma magnanimity,*  
*P. O'C.).*
- so-miad 5048, *glory*.
- so-milis *very sweet, compar somilsite*  
2728.
- sommata 5366. *wealthy*.
- so-nairte 3008, 3050, 3128, *strength,*  
*power, courage*.
- sonnaim 3160, *I impale, pierce,*  
*thrust, denom. of sonn 1713, 3591,*  
*.i. cuaille no taobhán, O'Cl, Cymr.*  
*ffon, from \*sponno-s.*
- sonn-chaiaté 4982, *a strong citadel,*  
*better sunn-chaiaté .i. caislén*  
*daingen, O'Cl.*
- sop 5986, *a wisp*.
- so-réid 161, soraid 1673, *easy:*  
compar. soirthiu.
- so-sín 1361, *fine weather, sín =*  
*Cymr. hin.*
- sóud, soad, sód 3738, *act of turning*.
- spaing 1956 H. *some violent motion:*  
corresponds with bann, S. F., .i.  
gach cumhscugudh, O'Cl. Here  
the s is prothetic.
- spairri 2624, *beams, bars, spars, sg.*  
*sparra 'wedge' Eg. 158; from*  
*Mid. Eng. sparre.*
- spairt cró 2076, *a clot of gore, pl.*  
gen. spairti 4776: from Lat. *parti-*  
with prothetic s. See *tul-phart*  
infra.
- spelaim 3995, *I cut off, 'mow down*  
*with a sithe', Dinneen, v. n. of*  
*spel 'sithes' perhaps from Mid.*  
*Eng. bil 'sword', with prothesis*

- of *s* and provection of *b*. So *sprúille* fragment, scrap, from *bráille*. Dinneen.
- spelt *skin*, esp. *sheepskin*? pl. dat. speltib 4692. From Mid. Eng. *pelt*, with prothetic *s*. For the pl. *pette* (without *s*) see Tbc. p. 534 n.
- spor gen. pl. 1641, *spurs*. From Eng. *spur* or Icel. *spori*.
- sporad 3137, v. n. of *sporaim* '1 spur'.
- spraic fair 3295, *act of stirring him up*, v. n. of *spraicim* borrowed from Eng. *sprack* 'lively'.
- spraicim 2422, 5030, *I move vigorously, I wave*: ro tocaib a laim 7 ro spraic forru fothri, Laud 610, fo. 25<sup>d</sup>.
- sracaim 2664, *I pull, extort, rack*, sracait in sonnach cuccu LL. 255<sup>a</sup> 10, sracaire *extortioner*, Eg. 158. From Eng. *rack*, with prothetic *s*.
- sraigell 5956 = *flagellum*. Cymr. *ffrewyll* 'scourge'.
- sráinim *I defeat, I turn*, 134, 183, 319, 669, 836, 2217, denom. of *sroim* Wb. 12<sup>c</sup> 46, v. n. sráined 3589, sráined catha 4544, 5024, which Stern (CZ. VI. 538) renders by 'Rückzug(?)'.
- sráit-slige 4757, 5822, *a street, passage*, sráit F. Tog. Tróí p. 179, from Lat. *strāta* (via), or Ags. *stræt*, or ON. *stræti*.
- sreb 2000, 2341, 2384, 6132, *a channel, stream*.
- srebán 5902, 5984, *a rill*, dimin. of *sreb*.
- srebann-cháel 4929, *slender-filmed*, sreabhan *a caul*, P. O'C.
- srebnaide 4670, 4674, *filmy*.
- sreng 4640, *bowstring*, cf. Ags. *streng*.
- srengal (leg. srenngal) 4653, 5931, some kind of *noises*: cf. *srennfadach* 'snoring', Three Frags. 244, and *srennim* (gl. sterto) Sg. 185<sup>a</sup> 1 (Thes. II 177).
- sreng-ínáithe 5550, *a threaden string*.
- sreng-thascarnach 2199 and note, lit. *string-stumbling*, i. e. stumbling or tripping over ropes.
- sreth 20, *range, rank, row*: pl. n. sretha do beraib 180, sretha do rámaib 1941, dat. srethaib 1812, dual acc. dá sreth 20, 2631.
- sreth-buiden 3466, *a ranked, or orderly, troop* or band.
- sreth-gae 3609, *a serried spear*.
- sreth-line 5285, *a row of lines*.
- srián-glomar 3854, 4737, *bridle-bit, (curb?)*, srián Cymr. *ffrwyn*, from Lat. *frēnum*.
- srián-míreenn pl. gen. 4960, *bridle-bits*, dat. sriánmirendaibh Tbc. 5625.
- srithide fola 3188, *rills of blood*: batar imda tra srithide fola for torbu trenfer LB. 129<sup>b</sup> 44: Cogn. with Corn. *stret* (gl. latex), and Lat. *fretum* from \**sretom*, Idg. root *sret*.
- srol 4672, 4929, *satin* = from \**frol*, \**flor*, *velours, villosus*.
- sróna acc. pl. 5265, *nostrils*, srón = Cymr. *ffroen* 'nostril'.
- srónach 5262, of or belonging to the nose; *having a nose-piece*.
- srón-fairsing 4958, *ample-nosed*.
- srón-lann 4697, 5263, *nose-plate, face-mask*: sronlainn .i. cumhdach sróna, O'Cl., gona sronlainn, O'Cl. s. v. lann.
- sруб-derg 3130, *red-nosed, red-snouted*: sруб pl. acc. sрубha Tbc. 5526.

- srub-gér 5550, *sharp-nosed, sharp-pointed*.
- sruith 771, *old, venerable*, pl. n. sruithi 1080, gen. sruithe Ml. 133c 3, O. Cymr. *strutiu* (gl. antiquam gentem).
- sruthán 2000, 2341, 5929, *a rill*.
- sruth-lecad 5431, 5707, *act of letting a stream burst out*: sruth = Cymr. *ffrwd*, Skr. *sravati*.
- sruth-linn 3189, *stream-pool*, Ac. Sen. 694, pl. dat. sruthlintib 5220, 5901, Tog. Troi 808.
- sruth-máthair 1059, *a matron*: see sruith supra.
- stair 886, *history*, Cymr. *ystyr*.
- stán 5293, *tin*, Cymr. *ystaen*, Lat. *stannum*.
- staraide 4406, *historian*.
- starga 5668, 5817, *a targe*, from Icel. *targa* with prothetic s: *targa* 6080 without the s.
- stefir 4336 = *Zephyrus*.
- stiúr 2042, 2131, *helm, rudder*, gen. stiúiri 4620, from Icel. *stýri*, Germ. *steuer*.
- stiúrad 51, 92, 103, 1974, 2035, 4596, *act of steering or directing*, v. n. of *stiuraim*, from Icel. *stýra*, Ags. *stéoran*, *stýran*.
- stiúrusmann 791, 1982, 1984, 2023, 2673, pl. gen. Tog. Troi l. 1428, *steersman*, an Icel. *stýrismadr*, but Cleasby-Vigf. has only *stýrimadr* 'skipper, captain'.
- stoc 474, 905, 3106, *trumpet*, sg. gen. stuic 1420, pl. n. stuic 645, 5909, gen. stoc 4635.
- stúag-bocad 4639, *act of bending a bow*.
- stúag bodba 5718, *a warlike arch*.
- stúag-droichet cloiche 2281, *an arched bridge of stone*.
- stúag-druimne 4728, *a bow-ridge*: stuag a gable P. O'C.
- stúag-lub 4672, 5235, *a bow-loop*.
- stúag-lubaim 5250, *I bend into a bow*.
- stúagmar 4688, *curved like a bow*.
- stúag nime, 2334, *bow of heaven, rainbow*.
- sturgan 3524, 5615, 5909, *a trumpet*, a contamination of *stoc* and *organ*, qq. v.
- sú for ré-siu 2527. Ac. Sen. 7109. So *sul* for *resiu ro*.
- su-aichentaigim 5993, *I recognise well*: cf. suaichenta 4215, suáichnid Z<sup>2</sup> 302, *well-known* Tbc. 139, 6160.
- su-aichintingud 6163, *act of recognising well*.
- su-aithnig 486, *recognisable, noticeable*, a corruption of *suáichnid* 5357, 6047, 6161.
- suail 663, 5018, *trifling, petty*. O. Ir. *suail* Wb. 24<sup>b</sup> 15.
- súainem 2126, 5552, 5597, *amentum*: from \*sogn-, Cymr. *hoenyn*, cogn. with Ir. *sén*, Cymr. *hwynyn*.
- suaire 4674, *pleasant*.
- súan-toirthim 1452, *suan-tairthim* 4366, *heavy sleep, deep slumber*, toirchim suain *a dead sleep*, Dinneen.
- suata 4674, *smoothed?*
- suathad (in lan-*s.*) *act of kneading, mixing, moulding*.
- subach 3010, 3766, *cheerful, glad*.
- subachus 2969, *gladness, rejoicing*.
- suide-dillat 4737, *saddle-cloth*, dillat Tbc. 2586, 2727. Cymr. *dillad* 'apparel'.
- súg juice, gen. súga 2530.
- súgud 1680, *sucking*, v. n. of súgim 4419, Ags. *súcan*.

- sugud-boltnugud 3487, *sucking and smelling*.
- sui a *sage* (*su-vit*), pl. gen. suad 4730. Hence *suithe*.
- suidichthe 802, *an inhabitant*, pret. part. pass. of *suidighim* 505, but *sudighthib* 1000, 1040, means *what is settled or arranged*.
- súil *eye*, ní dechaid a súil fri a mbethaid 2787, *they did not expect to live*.
- suim 4409, *a summary*, from Lat. *summa*.
- suinnenach 6121, *act of jostling*. Or from *suinnéan* 'a blast, gust or breeze', P. O'C.?
- sul-chruinn 4958, *round-eyed*.
- suntaige 3511, *activity?* deriv. of *suntach* BK. of Fenagh 134, pl. n. msc. corop suntaich ar seneich LL. 171<sup>b</sup> 26. O'Cl. has a *suntaidh* .i. *esgaidh*, probably a mistake for *suntaigh*.
- suntugud 5218, *act of making nimble, quickening*. The basis of *suntach*, *suntaige* and *suntugud* may be a loan from Eng. *sound* or Ags. *gesund*, as *punt* from *pound* or Ags. *pund*.
- sustgal 1954 (F. S.), 5921, *flails*, collective of *suist*, pl. gen. *susti* Tbc. 5613, borrowed from Lat. *fustis*.
- sút 5108, *yonder*, cogn. with *út* 'there'.
- t infixed pron. of sg. 2: no-t-len-futsa 638, ro-t-lensat 640.
- tabach 682, for tobach 739, *levying*.
- taball 2177, 3151, 5658, *a sling*, sg. gen. taible, pl. dat. taiblib 5860, Cymr. *tafle-fon*. See taibleóir.
- tachtaim 2536, *I strangle, restrict*.
- tacmaisi 5307, *girth, circumference*; tricha crob ina tacmaisi, Laws II 252, 21, where *tacmaisi* seems a synonym of *timcomac*: cf. *tacmang* .i. *timcheall* O'Cl.
- tacra 529, *arguing, pleading, disputing*.
- tadbas 4794, *it was shewn, it appeared, it seemed*, prototonic pret. pass. sg. 3 of \*do-ad-but *I shew*, do ad-bit *shewest. shewest* Sg. 159<sup>a</sup> 2, *mi-thadbait* Rev. Celt. XXVI 61, *do ad bat* 'shows' Wb. 10<sup>b</sup> 21, v. n. taidbsiu, taidbse q. v. See Eriu I 10.
- táeb-étrocht 870, *bright-sided*.
- táeb-lebar 4734, *long-sided*. Ac. Sen. 1555.
- táeb-slemain 4788, -slemon 5823, *smooth-sided*.
- táeb-úaine 308, *green-sided*.
- taese a *flowing, a spurt, a stream*, pl. nom. taesca 5984, 6132, dat. taescaib 5929, acc. taesca 2457.
- táescu 889, *sooner than, before*, compar. of *táisech* q. v., better *toesech*, 'the first', 'a leader', Tbc. 1059.
- táe-theglide 1927, *silent and sober?* táe for tóe, tói 'silence', root *teus*, whence Skr. *tūṣṇīm* 'still', 'silent'.
- taethenach 517 n., 1419, 4294, *silent*, for tóithenach 500, toethenach 517, LU. 32<sup>b</sup>, taoithennach O'R.
- táethmaigim 1694, leg. taethenaigim *I become silent*.
- taethsat 133, 3d pl. subj. of tuitim, here used as an s-pret.
- tái 1419, *silent*, but in 4365, 5031, *silence*: see *táe* supra.
- taibled 1234, 1849, 1878, 1721, *a projecting gallery*, dat. sg. taib-

- liud 2007, *taibled* imгона 1394: Cymr. *taflod* 'loft': from Lat. *tabulatum*: v. Salt. 2450, 4304, Tbc. 673.
- taiblenach 5445, *sparkling, sparks?* leg. táidlenach q. v.
- taibleóir 2176, *a slinger*, pl. dat. taibleoraib Rev. Celt. XVI 78, deriv. of *taball* q. v.
- taidbred 1726, 4035, 4816, 5117, 5256, *act of looking at, gazing at*. In 6437 it seems to mean *display*, sg. dat. taidbriud Tbc. 1802, *taibhreadh* .i. taishenadh, O'Cl. Lism. L. p. 400, v. n. of *taidbrim* 2930, 4183.
- taidbse 822, 901, 4793, *appearance, phantasm, portent*, sg. acc. taidbsin 919, v. n. of *do aibut*.
- táide folraig 3515, *hidden stealth*, táide cogn. with *táid* 'thief', folraig gen. sg. of folach.
- taidiúir 1171, 2739, 3381, *tearful, mournful*, I. Aen. 1352, Lec. Gloss. 327, *toifuir* Wind. Wb., *todeóir*, C. Z. II 68.
- táidlenach 5881, *brightness, sheen*, corruptly taiblenach 5445.
- taidli 5117, *visits*, prototonic pres. ind. sg. 3 of *do-aidlim*, whence *do-sn-aidlibea* visitabit eos, Wb. 25d.
- táidlig 1729, acc. sg. of táidlech *shimmer* Tbc. 211, cf. *taidhleach* .i. taithneamhach, O'Cl. Hence táidhlighe *splendor*.
- taifnech 301, deriv. of tafann *act of hunting or banishing*, tafhann Ir. T. II<sup>a</sup> 135.
- taifnes 194, *he hunted*: ro taipnes 5769, from toibnim (to-svend-) Wind. Wtb.
- taifnigim 2667, *I hunt* or banish, denom. of *taifnech* q. v. But two mss. have here *taithmigset* they loosed (or unmoved), as translated.
- tailc 4726, 5342, *strong, stout*, Tbc. 5293, .i. láidir P. O'C.
- táinic dinn 542, *we could*.
- tair 1053, 1667, *veniat*, subj. sg. 3 of *to-air-ic*.
- táir mean, base, vile, P. O'C., compar. táiriu 2553.
- tairbert 675, 3557, *act of offering or delivering*.
- tairbertach 2096, *liberal, generous*. taircetach 1150, see claideb-thaircetach.
- taircim 2719, 2720, 3488, *I offer*, v. n. tairesin 2364.
1. tairise 4006, *trustworthy, trusty, loyal*, compar. 4283.
2. tairise 1296, 4286, *trust, loyalty*. Tbc. 3391.
- tairisniugud 744, *act of trusting or confiding*, v. n. of tairisnigim Lism. L. p. 400, denom. of *tarasin* (gl. fidem) Ml. 30<sup>d</sup> 8, *toraisin* Ml. 39<sup>d</sup> 5, whence *taraisnech* (gl. confidens) Ml. 58<sup>c</sup> 18.
- tairm 333, for toirm *renown*.
- tairm-chéimnigim 397, *I march across*: v. n. tairmchéimniugud 1628.
- tairme-sc 323, 1671, *toirmesc* 1808, *forbidding, interruption*; tairmesce Wb. 10<sup>b</sup> 15, root sq-, weak form of *seq*, Urkelt. Spr. 296.
- tairme-scaim 261, 2320, 2321, *tairmiseim* 366, *I forbid*.
- tairm-immorcur 5287, *a carrying across*.
- tairngire 823, *foretelling* (to-arn-g.). -tairnic 431, 1738, 1800, 1915, 1923, 3463, 3721, 4183, 4293, 4611,

- 5186, *he finished, ended*, pret., sg. 3, of *tairicim* (to-air-ic).
- tairnim, *I lower, I abate* 237, 2765 (to-rind-), v. n. tairniud.
- tairredar 2404, *they overtook*, (to-air-rethatar).
- tairrnged 4642, *nailing*, v. n. of tairrngim, denom. of tairrng 1936, *a nail*, pin, pl. acc. tairrngi Tig. 1174.
- tairsed 254, *he might reach or attain* (to-air-icsed).
- táisci 2208, for tóisciu.
- táiscélad 725, 936, 1010, *finding out, ascertainment*.
- táiscélaid 3898, *ascertainer*, pl. n. táiscelta 1010, O. Ir. táisceltaí Tur. 130.
- táiselbaim 969, 1125, *I ascribe, I assign*.
- táispénad 1321, 2293, 2467, 4855, pt. táisbenta 3391, *act of displaying*.
- táíssech 62, *leader*, táisech imgona 625, *primipilus*.
- táíssigeacht 2557, *leadership*.
- taistlim 3093, *I traverse*, denom. of *taistel* 'a journey' 'march', 'voyage': aes tastil sliged Tbc. 148 be thastil Ir. T. III 532.
- taith-béim (to-ath-b.) 1996, *a return-stroke*.
- táitheglide 1927, *silent and calm*, teiclidhe .i. suaimhneach *quiet, tranquil*, O'Cl. But teighlidhe *sober*, O'R.
- táithenach 1094, *silent*; for tóithenach q. v.
- taithmigim 1363, 2869, 3369, *I loosen, I unmoor* 2667 n., for -taithbhegim.
- taitnem-tháidlech 5302, *glittering sheen*; taitnem Tbc. 635.
- taitnim 4168, 4169, *I shine*: ro taitin fri 1199.
- talam-thuinide 6138, *earth-possession*: tuinidhe .i. sealbh O'Cl., et v. Laws IV, pp. 2, 4, 20, 28, 268, and Rev. Celt. XXIII 98: from \*tonitio- in ablaut relation to Lat. *teneo*.
- tal-chair 359, 653, talchar 5840, 6029, *self-willed, stubborn, obstinate* (see tréntalchar), .i. tolcharthanach .i. grádhaighidh a thoil fein *loves his own will*, O'Cl., see Trip. 112, 29, Tog. Tróí p. 180.
- tallaim *I have room for*, no taillfitis 808, *tailed* 5458.
- tallaim céill 1905, *I lose hope*, lit. *I take away sense*.
- tamnaigthe 2122, 3597, *truncated*, *lopt*: tamhan O'Cl.
- tanaide 4025, 5274, *thinnish*.
- tanaigim 3467, 5174, *I make thin*, denom. of *tana*: pret. pass. pl. 3 ra tanaigit Tog. Tróí l. 128: v. n. tanugud 2372, 5662, *growing shallow, growing rare*.
- tapad 3121, *suddenness, a sudden shock?* tap .i. obann no bidg, O'Cl. Lám-thapad, Conall Cernach's spear, Rev. Celt. XXII 425.
- tarblaing 3482, *act of leaping* (\*to-air-eb-laing).
- tarcaisne 632, 638, 1448, *contempt, scorn*, Tbc. p. 1053.
- tarcaisnech 349, 2840, *contemptuous, scornful*.
- tarcusal 3570, tarcasul 636, *insult*: tarcassul LL. 70a, Tbc. 1616: see Rev. Celt. XIV 448.
- tarfas 1057, 4367, *was shown*, prototonic perf. pass. of *do adbat* shows.

- targa 6080, *target, shield*, from ON. *targa* or Ags. *targe*.
- targaid 1141, *he offered*.
- tarlaicim 1961 (to-ar-léicim) *I let fly*.
- tarmgal 1933, *noises*, tairm LU. 33b.
- tarm-imchor 1378, tarimmarcur S., tairimurcur F., *act of carrying across, transporting*.
- tarnacair 3251, *it ended*, tarnac, tairnic .i. do críochnaighed, O'Cl. perf. of *tar-icim*.
- tarrachtain 1477, .i. dioghail O'Cl. *vengeance*. But in 1908 and 2062 it seems for *torrachtain*, over-taking, AU. 1012 .i. teacht O'Cl.
- tarraing-drutad 2958, *dragging and squeezing*.
- tarraingim (do-srengaim) 2185, 2206, 3973, 3976, 4102, *I drag, I wrench out*; v. n. *tarrang*.
- tarrasair 47, *it abode*, stood still, corruptly *tarrustar* 12 n. Ir. T. III 584, *tarrustair* 399, 1309, 1373, 1475, from do-air-sissiur.
- tarr-nocht 409, *quite bare, mother-naked*, lit. *bare-bellied* or *bare-backed*: *tarr* = Cymr., Br. *torr*.
- tarrsna 3426, *athwart*, cum gen.
- tarstnán 5233, *a little crossbeam*, dimin. of *trast, trost* (gl. *trabs*) Sg. 70<sup>a</sup> 4, Cymr. *traust*.
- tartamar 4818, *we met*, pl. 1 of sg. 3 *tarraid* (\*to-ar-raith) *traf, über-fiel, halte ein*, Wind. Wb.
- tastach 500, *silent*, for *tostach*.
- tath-áeraim 1051, 4604, (to-ath-áer-) *I blame, I reproach*.
- tatháir 2551, 4504, 4601, *blame, reproach*: áir, áer.
- tathaigim 3961, *I frequent*.
- tatham 4359, *slumber*, 'a nap of sleep', O'Br., *táthamh sleep*, also *death*, P. O'C., see infra quotation at *tinnabrad*.
- tathlaigthe 5380, *subdued, disciplined, tamed, pacified, tathlaigh no ro thathlaigh* .i. do cheannsaigh, O'Cl.
- taul-imlinn 4726, lit. *boss-navel*: *taul* = *tul* 'Wölbung oder Buckel des Schilds', Wind. Wb.
- tecaim 1241, 1971, 2453, *teccaim* 4614, *it happened, befall*, Mid. Ir. preterital form based on the subj. sg. 3 of *do-ecmaing* (to-aith-comong): cf. *teca* Féil. Oeng. Jan. 10. Like misformations are *tecmad* 781, *tecmus* 1238, *tecmad* 2014, *tecmaitis* 5110. See Windisch Festschr. W. S.
- tech trota 3590, lit. *house of combat*, a blockhouse.
- techt fo láim 2389, *to undertake*: *techt* = Cymr. *taith*, serves as v. n. of *tiagu*: cf. *techtairecht*.
- techta (leg. *téchta*) óenachtha 5395, *proper order of a unique battle?*
- téchtain 2324, *I congeal*.
- techtairecht 4000, *a message*.
- teclaim 368, 1390, 1802, 4410, *a collection*.
- teclaimim 1263, 1530, *I collect*, metathesis of *tecmallaim*.
- tecmáil 3009, *chance*, v. n. of *tecmaim*, a Mid. Ir. misformation. See *tecaim*.
- tecmang 4908, *chance, a happening*, Tbc. p. 17.
- teglide 1927, *calm? teiglidhe sober*, O'R.
- teiched ceilge 3101, *a feigned flight*.
- téigim 2329, *I warm*, denom. of *té*: níor' mhór gur'théigedh a héadach uimpe, Rev. Celt. XXIX 132.

- teindeithnes 2211, *haste*, perhaps a mistake for 1689.
- teine caismberta 3721, *a signal fire*.
- teinne 3491, *tension, soreness*, deriv. of *tend*.
- teintech 4338, *fireflaughts*, collection of the t-stem *tene*.
- teintidecht 4423, *fierceness*, deriv. of *tentide* 'fiery'.
- téltogh 1419, now téaltogh *a creeping unawares, a stealing in or out*, Dinneen, while O'R. has téaltodh *stealing away*, do théultodh etc.
- tempol 763, *templum*, Cymr. *templ*.
- tencaim 497, 979, 1260, 2850, 4751, 6062, tincaim 4037, v. n. tencad 1115: denom. of *teanc* 'a glance, a look, cogn. with *do-éccim* I see (\**to-en-kes-*), but the *n* in *tencaim* points to \**to-end-kes*.
- tencaisiu, -sin 893, 965, 1005, 1118, 1446, 5466, *act of seeing or looking*, (to-end-kestiōn), see *sirthin-caisin*.
- tendta 2316, *a pressure, a difficulty*.
- tennaim 2404 (In 3096 *do-tennat* may be a mistake for *do cengat*), Cymr. *tymm*, Lat. *tendo*.
- tenne 74, *strength*, deriv. of *tenn* = Cymr. *tyn*.
- tennesnaige 1276, *haste*.
- tenn-gabáil 202, 383, *a violent seizing, conquest*.
- tenn-tairrngim 2665, *I drag violently*.
- tente gen. pl. 1695, *fires*.
- tentide 39, *fiery*.
- tepersin 962, *spurting*.
- tercaigim 2955, *I grow scarce*, Ac. Sen. 4028, denom. of *terc* 'scarce', 'rare'.
- tesaidecht 4152, 4154, 4197, *heat, warmth*, tessaidecht Tbc. 1711, deriv. of *tesaide* (in *elltesaide*, supra), and this of *tes* (from \**tepsu*), gen. *tesa* Sg. 5<sup>a</sup> 8.
- tes-altacht 4423, lit. *heat-heightening fervour*: the *tes-* means 'heat'; the *altacht* seems derived from *alt*, height, = Cymr. *allt*, Lat. *altum*.
- tescad-scemaim 3977, *I peel cuttingly*.
- tesctha (gl. Caesar) 111, (to-es-sec-thae).
- test gabála na Gallia 218, *the fame, or credit, of conquering Gaul*, fo teist in torathair 2924, testa an talman 6154, tá teist mhór air *he has great fame*, Dinneen, Cymr. *tyst*, from Lat. *testis*.
- tete (tété?) *a smooth plain hill*, teide, O'Br., pl. dat. tetib (tétib?) 4844, téide .i. tulach no enae aonaigh, O'Cl.
- tét-refed 3324, *a cable*, tét (gl. fidis) Sg. 46<sup>b</sup> 7, Cymr. *tant telyn*, Skr. *tántu*.
- th inserted between vowels, fu-th-u 822.
- tí 'design, intention', P. O'C. for tí diabraicthe 5611, *on the point of casting, about to cast*. See tí, Ir. T. IV 430.
- tibim 5251, Lism. L. 2171, 2172, Rev. Celt. X 88, seems borrowed from some Teutonic word such as Swed. *tippa* 'to strike gently'. Or is it cogn. with *σρεῖβω*, *σρεβέω*?
- ticfad de, *he would be able*: cf. CZ. i. 190, and *dionsatig*, táinic dib, Rc. XXIX 152.
- ticmail 2717, = teagmhair *a meeting*, O'R.
- tidfuabairt 778, 795, *an attack*, tid-

- uapairt 479, (gl. impetus) LB. 54<sup>b</sup>  
36, Trip. 450, l. 13.
- tige 20, 1789, *thickness, density*,  
deriv. of *tiug*.
- tigir 3948, *tiger*.
- tim-chaisin 5331, *act of looking at*,  
for timchaisiu (to-imm-kestiön,  
or -keksiön).
- timchell 5203, *concerning, in view*.
1. timm 3136, 3381, *timid*, cogn.  
with Lat. *timeo*.
2. timm *warm, hot*, compar. timmiu  
2861.
- timme 2066, 2779, *fear*.
- timm-airgim 1810, timmaircim 2475,  
*I compress, I collect*.
- timm-aircthech 666, *compressed, ein-  
geengt*.
- timmarnad 3296 (from *to-imm-ro-n.*)  
*act of conferring* (tiomárnadh .i.  
aithne O'Cl. v. n. of *t-an-inmair-ni*  
Thes. II 289.
- timm-orcun 1613, *control*, v. n. of  
*timmorgim, timmairgim*.
- tím-thacmung 18, *circumference*.
- tím-thirim 2129, *I minister*.
- tincaim 4037, *I look at*: see tencaim.
- tindenas 779, *act of hastening*: see  
tinnenas.
- tinfas 5440, *growth* (*to-ind-ás*, with  
prothetic *f*).
- tinfed anála 2538, *inhalation of  
breath*.
- tinnabrad 4359, *sleep*: ni ro chumh-  
aingsed tathamh no tionabhradh  
do dhēnamh, F. M. 1178, .i. cod-  
ladh P. O'C., citing Truadh leam  
a thaobh ar talmhain anocht fa  
throm-thionnabhradh.
- tinndeithnes 1689, *haste, teindeith-  
nes* 2211.
1. tinne 140, 1518, 3858, 4669,  
4729, 5248, 5291, *an ingot, metal*:  
compd remar-thinne 5613. Ir. tinne  
scheint entlehnt (Kluge), from  
Ags. *tin*, Germ. *Zinn*.
2. tinne 484, *rigidity*, deriv. of *tenn*.
- tinnenas, -nus, 2210 n. F. and S.,  
*act of hastening*: hence *tinnes-  
nach* 433, 817, 1908, Tbc. 3910,  
tinnisnech (gl. festinosus) Ir. Gl.  
415.
- tinnesnaige 304, *hastiness*, Lism. L.  
3182.
- tinnrim 4071, 4283, 4309, *course,  
destiny, ending*, tionnriomh .i.  
criochnughadh, O'Cl.
- tírmach 2518, *drought*.
- tírmaim 2535, *I dry up*.
- tírm-glanaim 2252, *I dry-clean, I  
scrub*.
- tírmugud 2372, 2374, *drying-up*.
- tiruirsiu 252, 952, 2591, *remnant*.
- tísainn 580, tístai 2412.
- tiug-fórmnach 955, 4788, *thick-  
shouldered*, tiug = Cymr. *teu*,  
ON. *Þykkr*, and formnach deriv. of  
formna *shoulder*.
- tlachta folai 4318, *secret screens*.
- tobaigim 126, *I levy*, denom. of  
*tobach* the v. n. of *do-bongim*.
- tobéim 4445, *reproach*.
- tobruíchtad 6129, v. n. of proto tob-  
rúchtaim 2112, *I burst forth*,  
deuterotonic 2d sg. pres. ind. *dub-  
rúichti* Wb. 9<sup>d</sup> 1.
- tochálta 4497, *elevated*.
- tochailt 2517, 2995, *excavation,  
entrenchment*.
- tochar 5499, *a fight, a fray*, Aisl.  
p. 197, tachar Lism. L. 3289.
- tochastal 522, 1043, *a mustering*:  
also tochestul 1528, 1624, tochustal  
3252, tóchostul Tog. Tróí 920,  
1161.
- to-chéim 5351, 5466, *a course, an*

- advance*; tochim, toichim Tbc. p. 1059; sg. gen. tochmi 4073, tocimme 4997; tócheim .i. ceim no coisceim cúim [leg. eiuin], O'Cl., a *slow step or pace*, P. O'C.
- tocht 447, 1670, 2922, 3044, 6066, *act of going* Tbc. 566. Another *tocht* 'silence' seems cogn. with Lat. *taceo*.
- to-chuirid 3089, *act of inciting*.
- to-dail 361, *pouring out*.
- tóethenach 517, *silent*, toithenach 500, taoitheannach O'R.
- to-ga 3520, *choice*, O. Ir. to-gu.
- togaide 1546, 1943, *chosen*, part. pass. of *-togaim* 'I choose', 4198, 4488.
- toglaim, *I sack, I destroy*, v. n. togail 382, 466, 510.
- to-graim 3084, *an overtaking, pursuit*: is ac tograim ro batar na fuatha, Betha Moling, § 21, tagraim Tbc. 2604, v. n. of dogrennim.
- toici, toice, 512, 1499, 1619, 1620, *fortune*.
- toicim 2216, a scribal mistake for *toichim* q. v.
- toichthiu 462, 505, 583, 1090, 1157, 1906, *fortune*, cogn. with *toici* and *tocad* = Cymr. *tynged*.
- toidecht 213, 371, tidecht 846, *a going, a coming*.
- toimside 5244, *measured*.
- toimtiu 5466, *opinion* (to-mentio).
- tóirithin 4894, 5694, *succour, help*.
- toirmesc 1808, *interruption* = tairmesc q. v.
- toirnech 4388, *thunder, noise*, pl. toirnige 4774; tornech Tog. Troi 1421; as an adj. toirneach Tbc. p. 720.
- toirt *quantity, size, bulk*, pl. dat. tortib 3597.
- toisc 1665, 1806, 3329, 4519, *business, errand*, sg. gen. na toisca I. Aen. 484: see Ac. Sen. 4438 etc., Lism. L. 2964.
- tóisigeacht 1248, *leadership*.
- toitim 672, *act of falling*.
- tóla 874, 2337, 2367, *flood*.
- tolg 5793, 5842, 5845, *breach*, Ir. T. III 533, tole, toile Tbc. 1060.
- tolgaim 1958, *I break into*.
- tollad 4503, 5661, *act of piercing, penetrating or impugning*, v. n. of tollaim 5017, 6017.
- toll-chenn 4333, lit. *hole-head*, name of some marine animal; tuileheann P. O'C., pl. n. roin 7 lifedhna 7 toilgind 7 mucca mara 7 ilpiasta ingantacha na fairrri, Bk. of Fermoy, p. 140<sup>b</sup>.
- toll-scáilte 3633, *pierced and scattered*.
- tomaithem 1111, 5122, *act of threatening*, also *tomad*, v. n. of domathim.
- to-maithim *I threaten* 924, 3587, where the prototonic form occurs after *no*.
- to-maithis-si 4062, *thou hast measured or attributed*, cf. the pass. *tomaiter* Laws i. 92, 16, III 470, 1, 4, cogn. with Lat. *metior*, Gr. μέτρον.
- tomaithmech 977, *threatening*.
- tomultus 2519, *consumption* (of food).
1. tonach 1170, *act of washing*, .i. nighé P. O'C., v. n. of *do-nigim* Rev. Celt. XXIV 437, root neig, ib. XIII 124.
2. tonach 4670, *a tunic*.
- tonnad 5836, *death*.
- tonn-chlár in talman 1116, *sword-surface*; tonn .i. croiceann O'Cl.,

- tonn talman Rev. Celt. XXIII 435, Cymr. *ton* 'surface', 'sward'.
- tonngal 3934, collective of *tonn* 'wave'.
- tonn-táibsenach 265, *wave-displaying*.
- top-nasc 5459, *a bundle*: topnasca .i. meall no cuairsein bhios cruinn, O'Cl. Hence *topnaiscim* 'I bind or tie a bundle', P. O'C.
- tor 1820, 1394, 3528, *a tower*, pl. n. tuir 1748, 3436, Cymr. *twr*, Corn. *tur*: from Fr. *tour*; tor tened 942, 4298, *a tower of fire*, tor trota 3528, *tower of contention*, tor troto 3538.
- torachta 955, *circular, rounded*, torachti Ml. 18<sup>a</sup> 11, *torracht* .i. cruind, O'Cl.
- torachtain 128, *act of reaching*.
- to-raig 4790, *he came*.
- torainn 2998, *outline* (to-rinn).
- torann-chlesach 4735, Ac. Sen. 6073, deriv. of torann-chless, Tbc. p. 1060.
- torann-chrith 5648, *thunder-trembling*.
- torann-gair 1834, *thunderous crash*.
- torathar 2459, 2922, 3646, 3851, *a monstrosity*, cogn. with *τέρας, τέρας*.
- toratharda 891, 944, 3839, 3904, 4138, *monstrous, prodigious*, torathardai LL. 230<sup>b</sup>.
- torav (tora C.), 4788, for toramh superl. of *tor* 'heavy'? (tor gach tromm, Corm.). Or borrowed Lat. *torvus*?
- tormaigim 358, *I encrease*.
- torman 4171, 4173, *noise*, deriv. of *toirm*.
- tonngail 1834, a corruption of toranngair q. v.
- torrachtain 2257, 3292, 3372, 4052, 5049, *act of overtaking*: cf. dia torrachtain, Ann. Ult. 1012, *torrachtain* .i. techt, O'Cl.
- tor-thromm 5277, *I weigh heavily, oppress*, *tor* from *to-for?* or rather *tor gach tromm*, Corm.?
- tostach 517, 4294, *silent*, P. O'C., tosdach I. Aen. 2268, deriv. of *tost* Tbc. 534, and this from an Idg. root *teus*, whence also Ir. *tó, túa, con-tóisim*, Skr. *tūṣṇim* 'still', O. Pr. *tussise* 'er schweige'.
- tostadach 472, 1419, *silent*, Ac. Sen. 1403, FM. 1561, deriv. of *tostadh* 'a hushing', P. O'C.
- tostaim *I am silent* (*I hush or cease*, P. O'C.) 1694, 2694.
- tot 5792, *a wave*, .i. tonn O'Cl.; from \**tudná*, cogn. with Ir. *tonn* (ex \**tundā*), Lat. *tudes, tu-n-do* etc., Bezz. Beitr. XXV 57, or with Ags. *þeotan* heulen?
- tothacht 3297, for tothocht *substance, purport*: hence tothochtach, tothachtach Tog. Trói p. 182.
- tráethad 383, 2972, *act of subduing*.
- trág strand, sg. gen. trága 1433, 2628, 2672, pl. dat. trághannaib 1375 (traghail S.): compd Trághbaile now Dundalk.
- tráig 2636, adj. *ebbing*, Cymr. *trai*.
- tráigim 1079, 3135, 3655, *I ebb, I retreat*, tráigid Tbc. 1061, Cymr. *treio*.
- traigthech 456, *footsoldier*, deriv. of t-stem *traig* 'foot'.
- traite *quickness*, in the phrase *i tráiti* 1013, 4514, 4804, 5016, abstract noun from *traít* 'quick'.
- trascairt 1844, *laying low, overthrowing*, trascairte 2775, 4499, *laid low, overthrown*.

- trascraim 238, 3006, 5837, *I lay low*, from -tascaim, do-scaim.
- trebar-daingen 1394, 1716, 1820, *sure and strong*.
- trebar-daingne 484, *sure strength, strong firmness*.
- trebar-daingnid 1919, *making sure and strong*.
- trebunn 57, 59, *tribune*, trebonn 177, 532, 1514, pl. n. trebuinn, trebaind 524, 5774, dat. trebannaib 4879, from Lat. *tribūnus*, with *n* doubled after long *u*. But see Meyer, Rev. Celt. XII 468, citing *trebun-suide* Sg. 50<sup>a</sup> 11.
- tregmad 6059, 6086, *a gash, a wound*, corruptly treadhma .i. créchta, O'Cl.
- tregtaim 3654, 3662 (tre-gataim?) *I pierce*, v. n. tregdad 2500, 5606.
- tréicim 1643, 3203, *I forsake*, v. n. tréicud 3203, tréccad 3686, Cymr. *tranc*.
- trelam diubraicthe 1854, 1832, 1872, *catapult, balista*; trelam *Ausrüstung*, Tbc. p. 1062.
- trelam scaílte múr 3640.
- trelam timtherechta anála no féigtha 4701.
- trell *some time, a while*, Ir. T. III 263, sg. dat. ar trill 918, 2436, 5575, ar trioll 5004, gen. trill Lism. L. 1246.
- trem-ait 2840, *very glad*, ait (gl. euge, euge) Thes. I 3.
- tremit 3944, *through it*.
- trén-adbul 862, *strong and vast*.
- trén-érgé 673, *a strong rising up*.
- trén-gáeth 4617, *a strong wind*.
- trén-gresacht 888, *strong urging, hurrying on*.
- trén-míl 5244, *a mighty soldier*.
- trén-rith 5413, *strong running, charging*.
- trén-scarad 301, *strong severance*.
- trén-talchar 2958, *strong and stubborn*.
- trén-túargun 1934, *strong smiting*.
- treóraigim 640, *I guide*, v. n. treoraiged 4768.
- tres 100, 113, 1589, *one of three*, Ac. Sen. 20, etc. For other instances of the use of an ordinal to denote one of the group indicated, see Sg. 71<sup>a</sup> 5 (*ochtmad*) and Ir. Texte IV. p. XIV.
- tres úathaid 449, *third (of the first decad)*.
- trésse, treise, tresecht, treisecht 2572, 4616, 4997, 5863, *strength*, cogn. with *tressa* compar. of *trén*. For *tressi*, *treise* see also Tog. Trói 1566 and Tbc. 5987.
- trethan 1916, *a wave*: treathan .i. tonn O'Cl. In 4363, *trethan* means 'a storm'.
- tre-uillech 4378, *triangular*: *uillech* for *uilnech* deriv. of *uillenn*, elbow cogn. with *ulna* and *ὀλένη*; *tréuill* .i. *tri-uilleannach*, na trí huillenna, O'Cl.
- triallaim 430, *I proceed*.
- triamaíne (ms. -niu) 2852, *sadness, grief*, deriv. of *triamaín* .i. *tuirseach* O'Cl.
- tríar 834, *a triad of things*, gen. trífir Tbc. 2654; in Old-Irish *a triad of persons*; but in Mid. Ir., not only *tríar*, but *dis*, *ceithrór*, *cóiciúr*, and *mórseisiúr* are used of *things*.
- tríc 6009, *active, nimble*, Dinneen., from \**trekní*, Idg. root *threkh* whence *τρέχω*.

- tricce 5659, 5736, 5863, 5871, *activity, nimbleness*.  
 trichem-ruad 784, 943, *red-rushing*;  
 trichem from tri céim.  
 trichtaige; áes trichtaige 588, *thirtieth year*, lit. *age of 30 years*.  
 In Thes. II 10, *trichtaige* means *thirty days*.  
 trillis *tress*, pl. n. trillsi 903, dat. trillsib 832.  
 trithu 1964, for *tri-u tre-u*, with *th* inserted between the vowels: cf. fothu.  
 triúnim? *I grow poor?* 974 n. where the right reading may be *ro thruin*: see truinin.  
 tróige 2852, *distress*, Cymr. *truedd*: from *tróg, tráig*, Cymr. *tru*.  
 troisti *beams*, pl. n. 2624, gen. 4776, sg. nom. \**troiste*, deriv. of *trost* (gl. *trabs*), Sg. 70<sup>a</sup> 4, Cymr. *trawst*, from Lat. *transtrum*.  
 troit *a fight*, Tbc. 3679, gen. trota 3436, 3528, troto 3538, now *troid*: cf. Lat. *trūdo?*  
 tromm-chith 4774, *a heavy shower*.  
 tromm-dlai 1017, perh. for tromm-dlúith 1127 F., *heavy-dense*.  
 tromm-ferthain 2337, 2771, 3923, 5667, *a heavy pouring*.  
 tromm-fóitech 1020, *heavy sodded*, tromfoidech Tbc. 5513.  
 tromm-gair 4382, *a great cry*.  
 tromm-nélgal 470, -nélgal 3693, 4420, *heavy clouds*.  
 tromm-sliastan 5865, *a heavy rending?* root *sleid?* Connexion with Ags. *slitan*, Icel. *slita* seems possible.  
 tromm-thonn 3709, *a heavy wave, a billow*.  
 tromm-thuile 453, *a heavy flood*, Ac. Sen. 3847.  
 trotad 4637, *filing?* *trudan a file for paper* O'R.  
 trú *death-doomed*, Tbc. 3659, pl. n. troich 2775, 3157, gen. troch 5185, sg. voc. a thrú *O wretch*, P. O'C.  
 trúaill 5343, *scabbard*. Gr. *τρώγη*.  
 truinin 974, 3135, 3533, 3886, *I turn?* ra-m-transatar (mo pectha) Laud 610, fo. 6b. Perhaps for \**túirnim*, borrowed from Mid. Eng. *turnen*, Fr. *tourner*.  
 trusca 4156, pl. acc. *slough* ('membrana cerasti', Phars. VI 679), cf. *trusci* (gl. *scabiem*), Thes. II 38.  
 tuag 1781, *axe*.  
 tuag-mil 4604, *a clasp*, tuag bow, mil = *μήλη*.  
 tuailgius 2065, leg. tuailnges *ability, capacity*, Ac. Sen. 6602, deriv. of *tualaing*.  
 tuairnige 5864, *a mauling*, deriv. of tuaircnech 4623, *smiting*, Tog. Troi 132, and this of *tuarcon*.  
 tuaith-temair 4434, *a territorial hill* (of outlook), *a height*, pl. dat. tuaitemraich 4845, tuaithebraib M. Polo § 90, acc tuaitheabhreacha ib. 61: tuaidbrecha Tbc. 5821.  
 tualaing 329, *able, fit*.  
 túargain 2315, *act of smiling, attack*.  
 -tuaslaicim do 30, *I release, deliver*.  
 tuba 5797, *opposition, resistance?*, seems v. n. of *do-fuibnim*. But O'Cl. glosses *tubha* by glaisbenadh.  
 tubaim 3779 *I oppose? I attack?* denom. of *tuba*: see Lism. L. p. 402, and Ac. Sen. 4965.  
 tuesin 997, dat. sg. *understanding*.  
 tuga 2909, *straw*, identical with *tuige* q. v.  
 tugen grúad 3602, *whiskers*, lit. *clothing of cheeks*.

- tuige 4980, 5895, *cover, thatch.*
- tuil-brisim 179, (or tuill-b.) *I suddenly shatter? The brisim means I break, but the tuil (tuill?) is obscure: cf. perhaps tul .i. obann, 'sudden', O'Cl., as in tul-borp infra, and tul-chomrac.*
- tuille 2375, *a flood*, tuile a ratha 7 a áissi 353, tuile fleochad 450.
- tuilim 4365, *I sleep: cf. co-tlud. Lith. tylėti 'schweigen'.*
- tuille 4023, *hollowness; 'a leakage' P. O'C., deriv. of toll 'hole'.*
- tuillim buide, lit. *I earn thanks, seems in l. 354 to mean I fawn, v. n. tuillem (to-slf-).*
- tuindsem 3180, *a crushing*, Tbc. pp. 399, 554 (*to -ness-).*
- tuinide *a holding, possession, .i. seabh, O'Cl. in talam-thuinide, q. v., tuinide Tog. Trói, p. 184, Ir. T. IV 433, Cáin Adamnain p. 46. From to-netio, v. n. of do-neut-sa, as ernaide, irnaide of ara-neutsa, cogn. with Goth. nifan unterstützen, hold fixed, settled, immovable.*
- tuinigthe 4726, 5274, 5685, B. of Magh Leana p. 32, B. of Moira p. 126, *a corruption of twinithe tuinide q. v. In the phrase tuinigthe in chatha 4866, 5685, 5773, tuinigthe seems to mean site.*
- tuinsium 3189, 6117, dat. sg. of *twinsem, tuindsem q. v.*
- tuinte gen. sg. 5350, 5398, *a company: ráid for tuintib a tromslúaig, he rows with the companies of his great host, Todd Lect. IX 28, pl. tunteda tromslúag, Tog. Trói 1573.*
- tuir catha 352, *a battle-tower.*
- túisech cé 3554, *leader of a hundred, a centurion, see tóisech.*
- tuitmech 4499, *stumbling*, deriv. of *tuitim, toitim 672, O. Ir. tothim, influence by tuit 'falls'.*
- tuitmennach 2199, *falling, tumbling*, tuitmendach *Hinfallen verursachend*, Wind. Wb.
- tul étain 2944, *forehead.*
- tul scéith 1879, *boss of a shield.*
- tul-amais 1719, 1858, 1873, 3602, 5551, gen. sg. of *tulammas 'front-attack'.*
- tul-borp 5413, *sudden-foolish, = tulborb LB. 120<sup>a</sup> 6, tul .i. obann O'Cl.*
- tul-gorm 870, 1429, 4025, *blue-fronted*, Ac. Sen. 433.
- tul-guba 905, 5914, *clashing*, esp. of shields, *tulguma na sciath, B. Ball. 76<sup>b</sup> 31, Tog. Trói p. 184, I. Aen. 2489. Hence the adj. tulgubach Tog. Trói 1258.*
- tul-phart 5554, *clod*, see spairt.
- tul-scán 5413, 5793, *an outburst, a loosening: see O'R. tulsca .i. tulscháineadh .i. sgáioleadh O'Cl.*
- tul-tapad 5565, *a sudden-starting, tap a gcion O'Cl., a mishap.*
- tumma 4990, for *tummad 'a dipping'.*
- tunna *a cask*, gl. doleum, Ir. Gl. 731, pl. gen. tunna 2631, nom. tunnada 2625.
- túr 402, 432, 443, 1109, 1171, 1478, *act of searching. See mórhúr, v. n. of túrim q. v.*
- túra 1394, *turrets.*
- turblaing 3482 n. for tarblaing q. v.
- turbáil cinn 2373, *act of appearing.*
- tur-chairthe 1692, 3340, 4020, 5012, 5473, *windfall, godsend, hap; an*

- opportunity* Ac. Sen. p. 433. In 4026 *an offcast*.
- tur-chora conáig 4908, *windfalls of luck*: cf. *teamac .i. toice no turchor*, O'Cl.
- túrim 3891, *I search* (to-fo-sírim).
- túrnat 2571, for túrnadh, *was reduced, was quenched*, v. n. túrnám.
- turrae 5796, *a dashing?* turrae tuinde, Reeves, Columba 285.
- turthacht 4308.
- urus 162, 426, *expedition*, re urus 1806.
- tús 470, 1769, 2322, *beginning*.
- tuscairniud 766, 3260, *invention, falsifying*; tuscarnadh briathar .i. cumadóracht, O'Cl., ni tuscarnad Laws I 120, 21.
- túscu 1682, for tóisechu: corruptly *túscu* 2304, 5529.
- túsíg conaire 4761.
- tusledach 5933, *a falling*, B. of Moira 316, 318, deriv. of *tuisled, tuisel*: also *apt to fall or stumble*, P. O'C.
- túthmar 3973, *fetid*, tútmhar Dinneen: a deriv. of *túth*, (P. O'C. citing *smearóid* túthmhar, renders it by *smoky*). An unlenited *tút* occurs: *tútt* na n-edpart LB. 189<sup>a</sup>. Cognat. with Dutch *stuit*, OHG. *stiuz*, now *Steusz*, *Steisz*, is possible. For the connexion of ideas cf. Lith. *bulis* (Ir. *bolad*), Skr. *puta* (root *pūy*), Lat. *pōdex* (*pēdo*).
- úachtar 361, 372, 668, *upper part*, from \**ouptero* as *úasal* from \**oupselo-* cogn. with G. *ὑψηλός*, (L. Duvau, MSL. VIII 256-259).
- úachtarach 2092, belonging to the *upper part*.
- úachtar-fairsing 4984, *wide-above*.
- úaignthe 5338, *stitched, bound together*, part. pass. of *uagim* = Lat. *augeo*, Goth. *aukan*.
- úaim *a seam*, pl. gen. *úamann* 5456, dat. *uamannaib* 4932.
- úaim-scaill 4106, *a cave-cleft*: *úaim* cogn. with *éivj* (Strachan).
- úaim-tholl 3960, *úamtholl* 3083, 4007, 4342, *a cavernous hole*.
- uainecda 2334, 4662, 4946, 5312, *greenish, verdant*, Tbc. 5452, Mer. Uilix 284: deriv. of *uaineacht* 'greenness', 'verdure', P. O'C., and this of *uaine*, which Ascoli, Gloss. 133, connects with Ags. *wan*.
- úainges 1119, 1359, *solitude, loneliness* = *uaigneas* P. O'C., cogn. with *uaincech* LB. 273<sup>b</sup> 67, 274<sup>a</sup> 2, *uagnech*, 'lonesome', Ir. T. II<sup>2</sup> 183, and this with Lat. *paucus*, OHG. *fōh*. For the Mid. Ir. suffix *-nech* see Martyrology of Gorman, p. 284.
- úalach 2930, *burden*.
- úall 885, *a wail, cry* = O. Ir. *níall* (with loss of initial *n*) cogn. with Skr. *navate*, *nāuti*, Lett. *nauju* 'schreie'.
- úama 4297, *a cave*, pl. dat. *úamannaib* 5632.
- úam-dorus 4317, 5411, *a cave-door*: *uamdorus dilenn* 2908, 4261.
- úamannach 5312, *seemed*, deriv. of *úaim* q. v.
- úam-tholl see *úaimtholl*.
- uanfad 2003, 2791, 2839, 3944, 4185, *foam* deriv. of *uan* = Cymr. *ewyn*.
- uanfadach 4141, *foamy*.
- úar 5989, *cold, raw*, now *fuar* with prothetic *f*. Cymr. *oer*, from \**ougro-*.

- úarda, fúarda 292, 2363, *frigid*, esp. *the frigid zone*, Reeves Columba, p. 264, l. 3. The full phrase *cris uarda* is in the B. of Moira p. 112, l. 13.
- úar-duscud námat 3528, *chilly* (?) *wakening of foes* a proverbial expression.
- úargaibset 5636, *they produced* (uad-ro-g.).
- úasta 5433, *above them, úas-*, from \**oups-*, cogn. with Gr. *ὑψι, ὑψος*, Lat. *s-us*-, Goth. *iup*, Germ. *auf*. O'Don. Gr. 146, 147, gives *uasta* and *uaistib*.
- úathad 449, 2876, *a few, singularity, the first decad*, cogn. with. Lat. *pau-cus*, Goth. *fawai* 'wenige', is huathath (gl. *rarus est*), Thes. II 16.
- úath-ammat 4002, *a horrible witch*, uath *Schrecken* Tbc. 5581, .i. uathmhar, O'Cl.
- úath-anaichnid 5166, *horrible and unknown*.
- úath-bás 901, 1058, 3122, 4995, 5331, *mortal terror*.
- úath-básach 417, uathfasach 1453, *terrible*.
- úath-gráin 3126, 3888, 4996, *horrible hatred*.
- uball-bráiget 2095, *throat-apple*, don uball bragat (gl. *gurgulioni*) Gild. Lorica 131. O. Cymr. *abal-brouannou* (gl. *gurgulionibus*).
- uball-chairche 4711, lit. *apple-strain*, some kind of delicious music: cf. Germ. *Apfeltrank* 'hydromel'.
- uball-mell 2177, 4431, 5268, 5657, 5860, *apple-ball*.
- uch 501.
- uchbad 2229, *a wail, sigh*, pl. acc. uchbada Tog. Tróí 1637.
- uchbadach 500, 913, 4441, 5943, *sighing, groaning*.
- uchtfadach 409, 913, 2245, 4184, *wailful, lamenting*, Ac. Sen. 4048, Tbc. pp. 581, 669.
- ucht breast, from \**poktu-*, cogn. with Lat. *pectus*; in the nominal prep. re hucht a bidbad 1944, re hucht in tšrotha 455, re hucht catha 1155.
- ucht-bruinne 2045, 2664, 2861, 3171, *bosom-breast*, pl. uchtbruinneda echta 6098, .i. uchtbhruinneda glana O'Cl.
- ucht-búalad 4633, *breast-smiting*.
- ucht-chnoc 5374, *breast-hill*.
- ucht-chrann 570 n., *a poitrel*, armour for a horse's breast?
- ucht-lethan 4735, *broad-breasted*.
- ucing *viking*, from Icel. *vikingr* rover, pirate, pl. gen. ucinged 2606, coblach ucinged 2755. Hence *uicinge* .i. cobhlach 'a fleet' O'Cl.
- udim 4139, perh. Cormac's *uidin* 'loop' used metaphorically.
- Uenir 1033, the planet *Venus*.
- uestallda 423, *vestal*.
- uffolgach 5870, seems a compound of an onomatopoeic \**uff* (= Fr. *ouf*?) and \**olgach* collective of \**olg*, pl. uilg, q. v.
- úgdaras 296, *authorship*, deriv. of *ugdar*, O. Ir. *augtor* MI. 44<sup>d</sup> 19.
- ugra 3100, 3795, 5705, *a conflict, skirmish*, augra Wind. Wb.
- uicair 59, 61, from *uicarius*. Proconsules uicarii Vat. 7222, p. 490.
- uile-ada 3276, *all rites*.
- uile-bádud 1018, *all-drowning*.
- uile-íael 4090, *all wolves*.
- uile-forb 4048, *whole heritage*, forb = orb with prothetic f.

- uile-loseud 785, 944, *making a holocaust.*  
 uile-marbtha 5988, *quite killed.*  
 uile-ślóg 677, *whole army.*  
 uilig tuilg 5945, *laments*, a petrified phrase. The *uilg* may be pl. n. of *olg*, cogn. with Gr. ἔλεγος (from \*ἐλεγος?), the *tuilg* formed on the analogy of *aig taig*, *uic tuic*, *adas tadas* (K. Meyer).  
 uilinn *an angle*, *a nook*, pl. dat. uilib for uilnib 5635.  
 uilliu 227, compar. of *oll* 'great'.  
 uiper 3948, from Lat. *uipera*.  
 uir-esbaid 4140, 5660, 5983, uresbaid 5958, *deficiency, want.*  
 uirgell 64, *decree*, uirghioll O'R., uirghioll O'Br., *a command.*  
 uiscemall 4892, *watery*, deriv. of *uisce*.  
 uinaide 17, *brazen*, deriv. of *umae*, O. Cymr. *emid* now *efydd*.  
 úr 1977, 2500, 6085, *fresh* = Cymr. *ir*, Lat. *pūrus*.  
 ur-acrad 1929, *act of attacking, challenging*: agradh O'Br.  
 ur-áibinn 2879, *very charming.*  
 ur-áibnius 5131, *great delight*, gen. airaibnusia LL. 172<sup>b</sup> 23.  
 ur-áil 1056, 5480, *act of enjoining*, gen. urála 523.  
 ur-áilem 5976, *injunction, requisition*, = furáileamh O'Don. Supp.  
 ur-áilim 3942, furála 650.  
 ur-airde 2679, *loftiness, great height*, airde deriv. of ur-ard.  
 ur-ard 398, 2283, 2408, 2476, 3804, *very high.*  
 ur-arda 5876, 5892, i. q. urairde.  
 ur-baid 1038, *bale*, hence *urbadach* LB. 143<sup>a</sup> 1.  
 ur-bruinne 1282, *fore-breast, bosom.*  
 ur-cbál 5221, = *urgbháil* .i. tóg-bháil, act of raising or lifting.  
 ur-chóitech 4137, *baneful, injurious.*  
 ur-chóitigim 2074, *I injure.*  
 ur-chomair, Cymr. *argyfer*: *over-against, corresponding*, fo ur-comair imrama, *in readiness for rowing*: cf. B. of Moylena 52, l. 32, and Hy Many 140, l. 5.  
 ur-chor 1857, 1870, urchur 1876, 2189, *act of hurling, casting.*  
 ur-chra 4140, *deficiency, ruin.*  
 ur-chrechtach 4099, *sore-wounded.*  
 ur-chromm 4025, 5196, *very crooked.*  
 ur-daltæ 2805, 4276, *destined, certain.*  
 ur-darcus 2848, 2915, 4373, *distinction, renown, repute.*  
 ur-dom 4442, *a porch.*  
 ur-dorn 1864, 4691, 5244, 5818, *haft, hilt.* Cymr. *arddwrn* 'wrist'.  
 ur-ecla 4364, 5026, 5475, *dread, terror.*  
 ur-eclach 4379, *very fearful, terrorised*, uireaglach BB. 469<sup>a</sup> 6.  
 ur-espaid 4747, 4957, 5958, 5983, uiresbaid 5002, *want, need, 'indigence'*, P. O'C.  
 ur-estecht 5031, *listening attentively.*  
 ur-étromm 364, 1402, 4622, 4662, 4668, 5372, 5630, 5880, *very light, 'weightless'*, P. O'C., ur-ettrom, Tbc. 3891, airétrom T. Troi 164.  
 ur-fóera 5640, *proclamation, announcement*, furfóera 4850. Hence *urfócrach* 'a proclaimed person'.  
 ur-folam 4911, *very empty, quite vacant.*  
 ur-gabáil 5870, *imprisoning*: cf. airgabthach 'prisoner', Contribb.  
 ur-gairdiugud 4836, 4840, 4985, *entertaining, exhilarating*, g. air-garddigthi LL. 268<sup>b</sup> 10.

- ur-glún 5419, lit. *foreknee*, pl. acc. urglúne LU. 91<sup>a</sup> 26 but *na n-urgluinib* seems an adverbial phrase meaning either *with their knees forward* or *up to their knees*: cf. Gr. *προγνύ* (from \**προ-γνυ*) *with the knees forward*.
- ur-gnam 3215, *preparation*, v. n. of *ar-gnú*.
- ur-gráin 828, 1772, 4091, 4933, 5298, *loathsomeness, hideousness*.
- ur-gránna 4025, 4106, 6025, *loathsome*, Ac. Sen. 1920, urgrána, Lism. L. 2220.
- ur-íarann 2676, 4678, 5212, 5308, 5316, 5340, lit. *fore-iron* = air-iarnn LU. 34<sup>a</sup> 2, airiarn LL. 248<sup>a</sup> 39, the iron with which spears were pointed (steel?) or chains were made: secht slabrada uríairn, Mesca Ulad, p. 42.
- ur-ísel 2281, 5319, *very low*, airísel LL. 30<sup>a</sup> 12.
- ur-labra 3050, 5019, *eloquence, speech* (in public?).
- ur-laide 5921, *a conflict*, for \*ur-*slaide*, lit. *great smiting*: urlaidhe .i. diabhadh no cathughadh, O'Cl. *slaide* = Cymr. *lludd*.
- ur-lam 550, 655, 1012, *ready*, erlam 661, urlum 1367, 1854.
- ur-lám 1374, *custody, possession*.
- ur-lámus 1374 n., 1631.
- ur-lann 5991, *a shaft of a missive pike, spear or javelin*.
- ur-lenmain 5001, *following closely*.
- ur-maisim 2432, 3120, *I attempt, I hit upon*.
- ur-mór 163, 5080, 5084, 5197, 5583, *the greater part*.
- ur-naide 4322, *act of awaiting*.
- ur-naigim 5047, *I pray*.
- ur-nocht 1261, 2835, 3109, *stark-naked*, ernocht LU. 63<sup>a</sup> 24.
- ur-oman 2386, *great fear, terror*.
- ur-rach 1828, *a pulling or hauling*, O'R. In the Laws *aurrach, errach, errech* means 'exaction'.
- ur-rainn 2041 (air-rind), *a point*: corruptly urrand 2210, LL. 81<sup>b</sup> 12.
- ur-rig 1356, 1630, 2268, *viceroy*s (air-rig pl. of airrí), *legates*.
- urrunta 931, compar. of urrunta *bold, daring, dauntless*, Ac. Sen. 406 n.
- ursa *doorpost*, sg. acc. ursainn 2945, = aursaind LU. 86<sup>a</sup> 15. Cymr. *g-orain*.
- ur-sclaige 5406, *a warding-off* Tbc. 5655, v. n. of *ar-clíchim*; see Meyer, Contribb. 66, s. v. *airs-chugud*.
- ur-spraic 5121, *great vigour*: a spraic for cach coiced YBL. 314<sup>b</sup>, *spraic* (whence *spracadh* 'strength, vigour', O'Br.) seems borrowed from Eng. *sprack*, Icel. *sparkr, sprækr* 'lively'.
- ur-spraicemlacht 5295, *great activity or liveliness*.
- úr-thesctha, úirthesctha 963, 6085, *freshly severed*.
- ur-thócbáil 2073, 6099, *a great uplifting, exaltation*, irthócbáil Ir. Texte III 532.
- ur-thrach 3949, 4356, 4363, *ghost, phantom, spectre*, erdrach Rev. Celt. XI 455, aurddrag LU. 60<sup>a</sup> 6. Hence the adj. urthrachda Tbc. 2606.
- ur-threnn 2638, pl. úirthrena .i. feirsde O'Cl., *sandspits left by the ebb*.
- ur-thriall 1110, 1397, *a great proceeding* (triall).

- ur-úachtar 1382, 5209, 5283, *very top or summit.*  
 ur-úamon 2740, 5476, *consternation, uruamain* Tbc. 3304.  
 ur-usa 447, 487, *very easy, aurussa* LU. 74<sup>a</sup> 6.  
 utlach broсна 3978, *lapful of fire-wood*: utlach Ir. T. III 226, is urtlach, gen. urtlaig Lism. L. 81.  
 utmall 258, 517, 4362, 5372 (ud-domall?) *unquiet, restless, unstable* pl. n. utmuill Wb. 26<sup>b</sup> 14.  
 utmallaigim 3887, *I disturb, waver.* O. Ir. utnaligetar (gl. nutent), utmallaigetar (gl. uacillare), Thes. II 4, 7.  
 utmaille 2120, 3538, *disquietude, unsteadiness.*
-

## Index of Persons.

- Adam, *πρωτόπλαστος*, gen. Adaim 5288, Adhaim 1019.
- Adir, gen. 1609, *Atreus*.
- Aeneas, gen. Aeniusa, Féniusa 106, Aeneasa 1198.
- Afranius consul 4480, *Afranius*.
- Affran 2267, Affrain 2471, Affrin 2548, 2565, Aiffrin 1632, 2388, 2569, *Afranius* legatus Pompei.
- Agauē 3825, mater Penthei.
- Agellinus consul 4480.
- Agellus 3216, Agellus consul 4474.
- Agenoir, gen. 2822, *Agenor*.
- Aghmemnon 1608, *Agamemnon*.
- Aicil mac Péil 3817, Aichill mac Péil 3847, *Achilles son of Peleus* (and Thetis).
- Aip 3210, 3248, Apius 3232, 3233, *Appius*, Pompeianus.
- Alaxander mac Pilip 36, 38, 42, 1600, *Alexander* (the Great) son of Philip.
- Alecto 4179, furia.
- Aloe 3865, *Aloeus*, pater gigantum.
- Altus consul 4480.
- Amiclas 3328, 3329, 3342, 3363, *Amiclas*, nauta.
- Anacis 1199, *Anchises*. The second *a*, like the second *i* in *Caitim* infra, is an irrational vowel (*svarabhakti*).
- Anibhal 1582, Anibhel 509, *Hannibal*.
- Antéi 2926, 2931, 2936 (gen. 2913), Antéus 2888, 2895, 2954, 2972, 2977, *Antaeus*, Terrae filius.
- Antoin 260, 2609, 2616, 2618, 2633, 2707 (*Caius Antonius*, legatus Caesaris).
- Antoin 3262, 3277, 3292, 3299 etc. *M. Antonius*.
- Antonius consul 4477.
- Apail gen. 3227, 3246, 3897, mac Ioib 3864, *Apollo*.
- Arbait 26, *Arbaces*: c misread as t.
- Arg, Airg 2190, 2194, 2195, 2204, *Argus*.
- Aruns 930, 939, 952, 956, 961, 979, gen. Aruins 995, *Aruns*.
- Aruns consul 4480.
- Assur 8, *Asshur* son of Shem Gen. x. 22.
- Astighages 26, 28, *Astyages*: the *gh* inserted to separate vowels.
- Atrapos 4182, *Atropos*, one of the three Fates.
- Aulus 3682, 3683, miles Pompei.
- Badb catha 5955 = Bellona.
- Baisil 2615, 2708, *Basilus*, legatus Caesaris.
- Ballastair 30, *Belshazzar*, the last king of Babylon, *ll ex ls, st = z*.
- Bás 4176, *Death*.
- Bél gen Béil 14, 21, 23, *Belus*.
- Bellona = *Badb catha* 5955.

- Brútus 1087, 1106, 4246, 4567.  
*Marcus Iunius.*
- Brutus (Decimus) 1810, 1822, 1943,  
1980, 2242, legatus Caesaris.
- Brutus in primichonsul 4467, *L.*  
*Iunius, primus Romanorum con-*  
*sul.*
- Cait 1085, 1092, 1107, 1127, 1134  
etc. *Cato Uticensis.*
- Cait 4244, Cato Censorius.
- Caitim, gen. 2822, *Cadmus.*
- Camill consul 4472, *Camillus.*
- Capis 1199, *Capys.*
- Caran 4178, Carón 1462, *Charon.*
- Cassobellanus, Casabelanis, Casaba-  
labinus, Casabellanas 187, 199,  
*Cassivellaunus.*
- Cata Iudicensis 4244, 4466, 4566,  
*Cato Uticensis, see Cait.*
- Cato (Censorius) 4244.
- Celius 526, *Caelius.*
- Cerbir 4177, *Cerberus.*
- Césair 105, 110, 112, 148, 151, 158,  
275 etc. *Caesar*, described 347  
—368: his meal before the battle  
5201; his armour 5203—5335; his  
order of battle 5386—5407; his  
behaviour in battle 5951; his  
treatment of his soldiers 5981  
—6006; the components of his  
army 686—735; his letter to An-  
tony 3297—3318; his harangues  
1688, 5032—5185.
- Cetegas consul 4471, *Cethegus.*
- Cir 28, 1605, *Cyrus.*
- Ciron centaur 3847, *Chiron the*  
*centaur.*
- Clothæ 4181, *Clotho*, one of the  
three Fates.
- Cornelia 309, Cornelia 3380 n.,  
Cornelia 1159, 3380, uxor Crassi,  
tum Pompei.
- Crastinus 5595, 5597, 5611, evocatus  
Caesaris.
- Críst 150, *Christus.*
- Cúrio (C. Scribonius) 526, 532, 538,  
548, 568, 570, 1454, 2860, 2865,  
2874, etc. tribunus plebis.
- Curio consul 4471.
- Dair gen. 28, 1606, Darius 34.
- Dásachtaide 4179, *the three Furies.*
- Déain 1490, the goddess *Diana*  
(*Scythica*).
- Decius Brútus 1801, 1810, a mistake  
for *Decimus Brutus.*
- Decius consul 4470.
- Dissipone 4179. *Tisiphone furia.*
- Dómit 1255, 1258, 1285, 1290, 1292,  
1301, Domit 1303, 5781, 6057,  
6066, Doimit 4869, 6048, 6063,  
*Domitius (L. Aenobarbus).*
- Domitius consul 4474.
- Drusus consul 4471.
- Ecates 4177, *Hecate.*
- Éig 1333, *Aegeus.*
- Emathas 3800, *Emathus.*
- Enioceedha 1592, (*Lacedaemonii*)  
*Heniochi.*
- Epialtes 3865, *Ephialtes.*
- Ercail 2938, Ercul 2928, Ercuil  
2978, *Hercules.*
- Ericto 4003, 4021, 4059, 4062, 4161,  
4297, Airecto 4314 n., *Erichtho*  
*maga.*
- Erinys = Badb catha 902.
- Essoin gen. 2823, *Aeson.*
- Eta 3909, *Acêtes.*
- Fabius consul 4476.
- Faithi 1011, 2441, 3398, 3796, 4067,  
the *Fates.*
- Ferius 105, said to be Julius Cae-  
sar's father: leg. *Ferimus?* cogn.

- Romanum a *fera* ductum, CIL. VIII 6337.
- Figulus Nigidius 930, 997.
- Gelón, Geleon 2033, gen. Gelóin 2044, a mistake for Telon, gen. Teloni. *Telo* Massiliensis.
- Giair 2043, *Gyareus*, miles.
- Gneus Pompeus 4431.
- Grachas consul 4471, *Gracchus*.
- Heniochi, Lacedemonii 1591, 1592.
- Hercuil 2937, H. mac Ampitronis 2919, 3822, *Hercules son of Amphitryon*: see Ercuil.
- Hesus 719, deus Gallorum.
- Hortensius 1137, 1141, 1145, maritus Marciae.
- Iason, Iasson 2823, mac Essóin 3819, 3910, *Jason son of Aeson*.
- Il, gen. 106, *Ilus*.
- Ioib 490, 719, 845, 1033, 3864, *Jove*. Israel 31.
- Itonas (ms. Ionas) 3859, *Itonus?* *Ionos* primus Thessalicae rector telluris, Hosius.
- Iuba 3016, 3024. 3030, 3037, 3065, 3069.
- Iuil Césair 68, 104, 223, 5258, Iul Césair 308, *Julius Caesar*.
- Iulecta, Iuleata, Uilecta, Uleta 422, *Julian*.
- Iulia 112, 206, 1454, Julia filia Caesaris uxor Pompei.
- Iunius consul 4478.
- Iunonius, Unonius, Brutus 77, *Junius Brutus*.
- Labion 177, Labiein 180 n., *Labienus* legatus Caesaris, postea assecla Pompei.
- Lacessis 4181, *Lachesis*, son of the three Fates.
- Lamhiach 15, *Lamech*, father of Noah.
- Lelius 624, primipilus Caesaris, Lelitus consul 4479, leg. Laelius?
- Lentulus 1252, P. Cornelius spinther.
- Lentulus, L. Cornelius consul 3216, 4473, 4867.
- Libon 1250, *Libo*, L. Scribonius, Pompeianus, Libon consul 4475.
- Licid 2085, Licit 2097, *Lycidas*, miles Romanus.
- Ligdamus 2175, *Lygdamus*, Balearis, tortor habenae.
- Lucilius consul 4473.
- Lucius consul 4472.
- Maire 910, 911, *Marius C*.
- Mairt 1031, 3704, *Mars* good of battle.
- Marcellinus 4478.
- Marcellus consul 4472.
- Marcia 1135, 1146, 1162, 1153, 1163, uxor Catonis Hortensiique.
- Marcus Antonius 525, legatus Caesaris, triumvir.
- Marcus Crasus, 104, 121, 136, 141, 208, 263, 267, 1590: M. Crassus 306, triumvir.
- Marius consul 4479.
- Medea 3909.
- Mercuir 719, 1033, *Mercurius*.
- Metill 1513, *Metellus*, tribunus plebis.
- Minaduir, Minotuir 1334, *Minotaurus*.
- Minnos, Minos 1564, a mistake for Ninus.
- Monica 3841, *Monychus*, centaurus.
- Neis (Ms. Neir) centauri 3844, *Nessus* centaurus.
- Neptuin 1333, *Neptunus*.
- Nin 14, 21, 23, *Ninus*, see Minnos.
- Nóe 8, 16, *Noah*.
- Numic 3521, a scribe's mistake for

- Minuic *Minucius* *φρόναρχος* Caesaris.
- Ochtaib 2603, 2645, 2655, 2709, *M. Octavius*, praefectus classi Pompeianae.
- Octavius consul 4478.
- Orioin gen. 1037, *Orion* sidus.
- Parci 4222, the three *Parcae*: see Atrapos, Clothæ, Lacesis.
- Peil gen., 3818, 3847, *Peleus*.
- Peint 3825, *Pentheus*.
- Petrin 145, 1632, 2267, 2388, 2442, 2471, *Petreius* legatus Pompei.
- Pilip 36, 43, 1523, *Philippus* pater Alexandri?
- Pior 1523, *Pyrrhus*.
- Pirr mac Acil 3409, *Pyrrhus* son of *Achilles*.
- Pithon 3863, *Python* draco ab Apolline occisus.
- Ploisc gen. 14, not identified.
- Plutón, Plutoin 3958, 4176, 4254, 4267, 4271, *Pluto* son of Saturn.
- Poice, Phoicc 2157, *Phocæus* a Masilian diver, Phars. III 697.
- Poimp 275, Puimp 3892, Poimp Maighe 104, 113, 117, 143, 173, 222, 223, 268, 318, 4045, 4301, *Pompeius Magnus*, the components of his army 1535—1605; his armour 4660—4732; his horse 4733—4739; his harangues 1307, 3781, 4575, 5482; slaughter of his army 5760.
- Poimp Sext 1345, 3893, 3898, 4004, 4045, 4115, 4123, 4202, 4300, *Sextus Pompeius* filius Magni.
- Puplius Casius 525, *Quintus* (?) *Cassius*.
- Quintus consul 4478.
- Retheas 3841, *Rhoetus* centaurus.
- Romuil 150, Romail 420, *Romulus*.
- Sceua 3388, 3548 etc., *Scaeva* centurio Caesaris.
- Scevola consul 4479, *Scaevola*.
- Scip 1253, Scipio.
- Scip Affracain (Affracda) 2993, 3004, 3006, 3010, 4242, *Scipio Africanus*.
- Scip mac Scip maic Scip Affracain 4467, 4870, 5782, *Scipio* son of *Scipio* son of *Scipio Africanus*.
- Sem 8, 14, Shem eldest son of Noah.
- Sextus Pompeius 4481.
- Sibill 918, *Sibylla* Cumana vates.
- Sill 908, 912, 5146, Silla 4239, 4240, *Sulla* dictator.
- Sill mac Sill 1251, 4467, *Sulla* son of *Sulla*.
- Solam *Solomon*, gen. Solman 22.
- Tages 991, 992, conditor artis haruspicinae.
- Tághus 2020, *Tagus* miles Caesarianus.
- Tarair 4247, scribal error for *Tarquain*.
- Taranis 719, deus Gallorum.
- Tarneus, Ternius consul 4476.
- Téis 1332, *Théseus* son of Aegæus.
- Termus 1251, *Thermus*, Q. Minuscus, Pompeianus.
- Teutates 719, deus Gallorum.
- Tirén 2173, 2178, 2180, *Tyrrhænus* miles Caesarianus.
- Toictiu 1157, 2442, 2596, 3377, 3398, 4067, 4072, *Fortuna*.
- Tonus 23, *Thonus Cericolenus*, qui uocatur Graece Sardanapallus, Euseb. Chron. intep. S. Hieronymus.
- Torquait 3733, 3735 etc., *Torquatus* Pompeianus.

- Torquatus consul 4472.  
Tul Cicer 4468, Tul-Cicer 4494,  
*Tullius Cicero*; his speech to  
Pompey 4521—4565.
- Vair 3039, 3058, 3061, *Varus* 1252,  
3013, P. Attius dux Pompeianorum.  
Vairr 2585, *Varro*.  
Varus consul 4477.
- Vesta 857, the goddess *Vesta*.  
Vulteus, Ubulteus 2673, 2695, 2758,  
*Vulteius* tribunus Caesaris.
- Xerxes, Serxes, Séxsés 1397, 1608,  
*Xerxes*, rex Persarum.  
Zethus 3865, brother of Amphion,  
a mistake for *Otus* a giant.

## Index of Places, Tribes and Nations.

- Abido 1405, 3453, *Abydos*.  
 Absirt 1554, *Absyrtis* fluvius Illyrici.  
 Achiloin 3829, the river *Achelous*,  
*Ἀχελῷος*, from a Greek acc. sg.,  
 cf. *Athoin*, *Auximon*, *Pactoloin*,  
*Peucen*, *Seston*.  
 Adriatseda, muir, 2605, *the Adriatic sea*.  
 Affracdha 434, 1604, *Africans*.  
 Affraic 789, *Africa*, dat. 4286, gen.  
 Affraice 872, 2867, 2872, 4896,  
 4967.  
 Aiffric 117.  
 Ailp 1542, *Alpheus* fluvius Elidis.  
 Aipi 3288, leg. Aips? *Apsus* fluvius  
 Illyrici.  
 Airet, Areta 1602, *Arii* populus  
 Persarum.  
 Aisia 1524, 4896, 4967, Aissia 125,  
 1595, 3498, *Asia*.  
 Alba Longa 1491, 3275, oppidum  
 Latii.  
 Alis 1596, *Halys* fluvius Paphlagoniae.  
 Almaine gen. sg. 5363, *Allemania*.  
 Ampissia, Ampissa 1526, *Amphisa*,  
 urbs Phocidis.  
 Amprissos 3830, *Amphrysos* fluvius  
 Thessaliae.  
 Anaur 3831, *Anaurus* fluvius Thes-  
 saliae.  
 Aniein, srotha 910, sg. gen. of Anien  
 Sg. 35<sup>b</sup> 7, *Anio* fluvius Latii.  
 Antuaigne gen. 1571, *Antioch*.  
 Anxur, Angsur 1489, *Anxur* oppi-  
 dum Volscorum.  
 Apeinnin, sliab, 1202, 1219, *Apen-  
 ninus*.  
 Appoin 4814, *Aponus*, fons in agro  
 Patavino, Hosius.  
 Arabia 4155, Arabie 1580, *Arabia*.  
 Arcadecdha 1543, *Arcades*.  
 Argos 3824, the city *Argos*.  
 Arictea 3470, leg. Ariccea = *Aricia*  
 oppidum Latii.  
 Arimasbe 1601, *Arimaspi* populus  
 Scythius, sg. *Arimaspius* Phars. VII  
 756.  
 Arimin 713, a scribal error for Arar.  
 Arimin 382, 466, 472, 478, 497,  
 545, Airimin 515 n., *Ariminum*  
 oppidum Umbriae.  
 Arispe 1558, *Arisbe* oppidum Troadis.  
 Armeni gen. 1352, Arméine 1578,  
 Armmeni 5103, *Armenia*.  
 Asardai 1398, gen. pl. Asardha 22,  
 1608.  
 Asia 121, 1405, see Aisia.  
 Asoip 3831, *Asopus*, name of rivers  
 in Boeotia, Thessaly and Phry-  
 gia.  
 Aspidain 3831, leg. Appidain, *Api-  
 danus* fluvius Thessaliae Enipeo  
 illabatur.  
 Assardai 3, 5, 13, 22, 1398, *Assyrii*.

- Asturda 2277, 2510, *Astures*, populus Hispaniae Tarraconensis.
- Atamdha 1552 (leg. Atamanda?)  
*Athamanes* populus Epiri.
- Atax 694, *Atax* fluvius Galliae Narbonensis.
- Athaene gen. 1546, *Athenae*.
- Athlaind, Athalaint, sliab 872, 3018,  
*Mount Atlas*.
- Athoin 1403, *Athos*, Greek acc. of *Athos*, as in Phars. II 677, or rather *Athoem*.
- Atriatecda 1336, *Adriaticus*, see Adriatecda.
- Aufid 1208, *Aufidus* fluvius Apuliae.
- Autolapecda 3030, leg. Autolalecda  
*Autololes* gens Mauritaniae.
- Auximon 1252, 4477, Greek acc. Phars. II 466, *Auximum* oppidum Picenorum.
- Babiloin 11, 30, 43, 3914, gen. Babiloine 3448.
- Bardi 720, *poetae* Celtarum supposed by the Irish redactor to be the name of a people.
- Bebis, glenn, 4771, 5842, *valley of Bebis* in Illyria.
- Bebricda 3837, the *Bebryces* (cf. *Bebrycio* vomere, Phars. VI 382); but they dwelt in Asia Minor: read therefore Boebicda *Boebryces*, who lived in Thessaly on the shore of Lake Boebeis.
- Belga 706, supposed by the Irish redactor to be a city (*cathair*), *Belgae*, *Belgium*.
- Bites 702, supposed to be a river (*sruth*), perhaps suggested by *Biturix*, Phars. i. 423.
- Boetie gen. 1539, *Boeotia*.
- Braghmanda see Draghmanda.
- Bretain 186, *Britones*, pl. gen. Bretan 5368, crich Bretan 161, Inis Bretan 157, 158, 174, 201, 379, 5099, Inis Bretand 148, Indsi Bretan 119.
- Bretnaig 182, *Britannici*.
- Brunduis 1330, Brunnuis 1432, Brundais 3264, 3277, 3279, *Brundisium* urbs Calabriae.
- Caecdha 732, *Cayci*, *Cauci*, populus Germaniae.
- Cailp 872, *Calpe*, promunturium Hispaniae Boeticae.
- Caisp, muir 4328, *Caspium mare*.
- Caistella Númic 3521, *castella Minuci*.
- Callacda 10, 3914, *Chaldaei*.
- Campan 1196, *Campania*.
- Candavi 3793, *Candavia* regio Illyrica.
- Canonía 3284, leg. *Ceraunia*, montes Epiri.
- Capatoci 4890, Capodoci 1578, *Capadocia*.
- Capitol 845, *Capitolium*.
- Capua 1197.
- Carmanda 1583, Carmani duces (Phars. III 250) sinum Persicum accolentes.
- Carrac Antei 2888, 2913, *Rock of Antaeus*.
- Cartagin 3002, gen. Cartagini 2873, *Carthago*.
- Celltiberdha 2277, *Celtiberi*.
- Centauri 3839.
- Cepeis 1540, *Cephisos* fluvius ex Parnasso ortus.
- Cilecdha 1351, 4871, 5783, *Cilices*.
- Cimbreta, Cimbr[ec]dha 508, *Cimbri*.
- Cing 2289, Cinga 711, fluvius in Hiberum exit.
- Cipeir 1525, *Cyprus*.
- Cirra 1527, *Cirra* portus Delphos commeantibus.

- Coatreda 1579, *Coatrae* gens Scythica.
- Colach gen. pl. 1596, 3910, *Colchi*.
- Colcisi gen. sg. 1553, *Colchis*.
- Conoé 1556, *Cone* barbara, ciuitas in insula Istri fluminis, Hosius.
- Corpin 1255, 3047, 4475, 4869, 5782, 6049, *Corfinium* oppidum Samnii.
- Corthina 1550, *Gortyna* urbs Cretae.
- Créit 1524, 1549, *Crēta*.
- Crustum 1207 n., *Crustumium* fluvius Umbriae.
- Curecta 2604, *Curictes* incolae insulae maris Hadriatici.
- Damuse 1565, *Damascus*.
- Diraich 3408, 3420, 3466, 3733, *Dyrrhachium* oppidum Epiri.
- Dirce 1540, *Dirce* fons Boeotiae.
- Dolopeca 3838, *Dolopes* populus Thessaliae vel Epiri.
- Dorion 3821, *Dorion* oppidum Thessaliae.
- Draghmanda 1575, a mistake for Braghmanda, *Brachmanae*, supposed to be a people.
- Driopecae 1544, *Dryopes* populus Thessaliae.
- Druis 730, supposed to be the name of the Druids' city.
- Eas 3829, *Aeas* fluvius Epiri.
- Eboi gen. 3241 (leg. Eboie?), *Euboea*.
- Ech-cumuscdai 3839, 3841.
- Edail 747, 750, gen. Edaili 763, *Italia*.
- Ége 1570, *Aegae* oppidum Ciliciae.
- Égept gen. Egipti 1000, 2381, Egepti 1351, Eghipte 1548, 1605, 3914, dat. Egipt 4280, *Aegyptus*.
- Éicc, muir 1384 (cc for g), *mare Aegaeum*.
- Eichnidh, insi, 3830, the *Echinades* insulae maris Ionii.
- Eimh, sliab 4009, 4107, *Haemus* mons Thraciae.
- Eipir 3283, gen. Epiri 3230, dat. Eipir 3220, 3281, 3316, *Epirus*.
- Elpa, sliab 171, 390, 451, 577, sliab n-Elpa 864, *Alpes*.
- Emathia 3800, Macedonia vel Thessalia.
- Encelda 1552, *Encheliae* populus Illyriae.
- Eniocecdha 1592, *Heniochi* populus Sarmatarum.
- Eniph 3831, 4892, *Enipeus* fluvius Thessaliae.
- Eoffraic 1587, for Eoffrait, Eofrait 1350, *Euphrates*: t misread for c.
- Eolda 3837, *Aeolians* in Asia minor 1595, 4905, 5432.
- Eoraip, gen. Eorpa 1404, Eorpu 3453, 5411, dat. Eoraip 4286, *Europa*.
- Eotrastaeda 4475, *Etrusci*, leg. Etruseda q. v.
- Eper gen. 1357, leg. Eperi as in 3361, 3369, 3371, 3455, *Epirus*, see Eipir.
- Eperdha 1523, *Epirotes*.
- Eridain 1208, the river *Eridanus* = Padas.
- Erix, sliab 1383, *Eryx*, mons Siciliae.
- Esculi gen. 1253, 4474, *Asculum*, oppidum Piceni.
- Espáin 37, 116, 144, 145, gen. Espaine 5369, *Hispania*.
- Etáil acc. 1192, dat. 1198, 1373, Ettail 5582, Etáil 1475, gen. Etaile 124, 152, 313, 375, 385, Etáile 1225, 1367, 1449.
- Etheoip 37, *Aethiopia*.
- Etiobgha 1586, (leg. Etiopdha?), *Aethiopes*.

- Etna, Ethna, sliab, 853, *Aetna*.  
 Eugan, lutách 4814, *Euganeus collis*.  
 Etruseda 1251, *Etrusci*.  
 Exrim, sliab, 3847, leg. Othrim?  
*Othrys mons Thessaliae*.  
 Franc pl. gen. 5364, dat. Frangcaib  
 1307, *Franks, France*.  
 Frigia 1562, *Phrygia*.  
 Gaethlaige Meotonda 1597, *Paludes  
 Maeotici*.  
 Gaillia 153, 3551, 5049, 5098, 5114,  
 5370, *Gallia* q. v.  
 Gaing 1574, *Ganges flumen Indiae*.  
 Gallia 119, 201, 218, 375, 379, 383,  
 v. Gaillia.  
 Garamantecda 3034, *Garamantes  
 gens Africae*.  
 Gargain, sliab, 3269, *Garganus mons  
 Apuliae*.  
 Gaza 1566, a city of Palestine, but  
 the Irish redactor takes it for an  
 island.  
 Gaur, sliab, 1389, *Gaurus mons  
 Campaniae*.  
 Gébendha 715, *Gebennae*, better  
*Cebennae montes Galliae Nar-  
 bonensis hodie Cevennes*.  
 Getulda 3031, *Gaetuli*, gens Numi-  
 darum.  
 Gelonna, Gelonta 1603, *Geloni po-  
 pulus Scythicus*.  
 Genais 3288, *Genusus*, fluvius Illyrici.  
 Grèce, gen. Gréici 3270.  
 Gréc Mór 3222, 3282, *Magna Graecia*.  
 Grèce a *Greek*, pl. gen. 11, 36, 44,  
 Grég 1357, 1609.  
 Gréccach 5079.  
 Grég, gen. Grégi 1474, 3455, Grégi  
 1535, *Graecia*.  
 Héim, sliab 5632, *Haemus mons  
 Thraciae*.  
 Hémonda 1555, *Haemonides*.  
 Herm 1560, *Hermus fluvius aurifer  
 Lydiae*.  
 Iber 2290, the river *Iberus* or *Hiberus*.  
 Icht, muir n-Icht 2332, *sea of Wight?*  
 Idáile 1558, *Idalia locus Mysiae*.  
 Idaur 3267, *Hydrus oppidum Ca-  
 labriae*: but the Irish redactor  
 takes it to be a river (*sruth*).  
 Idim gen. 1566, *Edom*.  
 Ierusalem 32.  
 Ilerdha 2302, 2339, 2359, 2390,  
 Ilearda 2473, *Ilerda oppidum  
 Hispaniae Tarraconensis*: the leni-  
 tion of *d* is curious.  
 Illirecda, murrusc, 2659, *the Illyrian  
 seacoast*.  
 Inaich, sruth, 3829, the river *Inachus*.  
 'avectae pater Isidis', Phars. VI 363.  
 India 2331, Innia 37, 1574, 4895,  
 5289.  
 Ioin, muir, 1384, 1448, *Ionium*.  
 Irtanda 1592, for Hircanda (c mis-  
 read as t), *Hircani* on the Cas-  
 pian sea.  
 Isaur 1208, *Isaurus fluvius Umbriae*.  
 Istmos, sliab, 307, the *Isthmus* of  
 Corinth, supposed by the Irish  
 redactor to be a mountain.  
 Lacedemoni 1591, *Lacedaemones*.  
 Larissa 3824, *Larisa oppidum Thes-  
 saliae*.  
 Leisb, Leisp 3376, 3384, *Lesbos*. In  
 3371 Lesb, Leisp is a mistake for  
*Lissa*.  
 Lelegitam 3837, *Leleges gens Pe-  
 lasgorum*.  
 Lemhaind 686, *Lemannus lacus  
 Helvetiae*, supposed to be a river.  
 Letha 3265, 4370, *Latium*.  
 Leuca 3267, vicus *Calabriae*.  
 Leucdha 705, *Leuci populus Galliae  
 Belgicae*.

- Liburnecda 2756, *Liburni*, populus Illyricus.  
 Ligurdha 917, *Ligures*.  
 Liris 1211, *Liris* fluvius Latii.  
 Lochlann the country separated from Gaul by the Rhine, 153, 154. It should therefore be rendered here by *Germany*, sg. gen. Lochlainne 5099, na Lochlaindi 511, but Lochlann 120, 153, 384, 5370.  
 Lochlannach 5246. In 1308, Lochlannaib should be dat. pl. Lochlannachaib.  
 Lucerie 1253, oppidum Apuliae.  
 Lucina 4468, not identified, a mistake for Luceria?  
 Lúna 1213, oppidum Etruriae.  
  
 Macidonda 1357, *Macedones*.  
 Macra 1212, *Macra* fluvius Liguriae.  
 Magnecda 3838, *Magnetes*, gens Thessaliae.  
 Maicc Israel 30.  
 Maill 3830, the *Malian* river, Maliaae aquae Phars. VI 367? sinus Maliaeus.  
 Mairs 1559, *Marsyas* fluvius Phrygiae.  
 Marmarda 3033, *Marmaridae*.  
 Marsagateddha 1602 (leg. Massa-?)  
     *Massagatae* gens Scythiae.  
 Masili 3036, *Massylia* gens Numidiae.  
 Masilecda 1625, 1637, 1687, 1707, 1751, 1792, 1832, 1850, 1852  
     *Massilienses*.  
 Masilia 1642, Maisile 2262, Maisili 2589, 2597, *Massilia*.  
 Matarecta 3035, leg. Mastacta (*st = s*), *Mazax* gens Mauritaniae.  
 Med = *Medus*, pl. gen. Med 9, 25, dat. Medhaibh 1524.  
 Medháir 1207 *Metaurus* fluvius Umbriae.  
  
 Melax 3832, the river *Melas*, *Melas* fluvius Thessaliae.  
 Melibeus 3823, *Meliboea* patria Philoetetis.  
 Mempis see Nempis.  
 Mevania 755, oppidum Umbriae.  
 Mineta 3838, *Minyae*, Phars. VI 6385.  
 Molosiam 3284, *Molossia* in Epirus.  
 Moneti 695, leg. Monoeci, gen. of *Monoecus* now *Monaco*, portus Liguriae.  
 Morian 5365, leg. Morithan? *Mauritania*.  
 Morrian 157, *Morini*.  
 Muir Adriatecda 2605, 3265, 3270, 3352, *Mare Adriaticum*.  
 Muir Eboecda 3243, *Euboean* sea.  
 Muir Éicc, Éig 265, 307, 1384, *Mare Aegaeum*.  
 Muir Ioin 265, 307, 1384, 1448, *Ionium*.  
 Muir Ionda 3411.  
 Muir Ruad 4328, Muir Ruaid 4155, *Mare Rubrum*.  
 Muir Torrén 3020, 3453, 3472, Toirrian 697.  
 Mureta 1605, 3033, *Mauri*, gens Africae.  
  
 Nair gen. 756, *Nar* fluvius Umbriae.  
 Nassamonda 3034, *Nasamones* populus Africae Cyrenaicae.  
 Neimi 2942, *Nemea*.  
 Nemetes 698, gens Germana Belgicae.  
 Nempis 3914, a scribe's mistake for Mempis, *Memphis*.  
 Nerveta 708, *Nervii*, gens Belgicae.  
 Nil 1350, 2382, 4280, the river *Nilus*.  
 Nimdecda 3077, leg. Numdecda, *Numidae*.  
 Nimpretar, nimreta *Nymphaei?*  
     *Nymphaeum* portus Illyrici.

- Nisse, gen. 1537, *Nysa*, said to be on Mount Parnassus.
- Numecda 3081, leg. Numdecda, *Numidae*.
- Oénach isin Róim 5145, *the Forum in Rome*.
- Oeta, sliab 5635, *Oetæ mons Thessaliae*.
- Oirestedha 1583, leg. Oireteedha? *Oretæ?*
- Ois, sliab, 667, 3805, 4770, *Ossa mons Thessaliae*.
- Oлимп, sliab, 2939, 3810, 3931, 3932, 4795, 5629, *Olympus mons Thessaliae*.
- Oricon 1551, *Oricon* Greek acc. of *Oricos* oppidum Epiri.
- Oroint 1563, *Orontes fluvius Syriae*.
- Pactolín 1560, from the Greek acc. sg. (Phars. III 210) of *Pactolus* 'fluvius Lydiae aurifer'.
- Paid 2380, the river *Padus*, v. Eridanus.
- Paing, sliab, 5634, *Pangaea mons Macedoniae*.
- Parisi, Pairisi 703, *Parisi*.
- Parnais 1538, 3237, *Parnasus mons Phocidis*.
- Parsalia 3801, *Pharsalia*.
- Parsalos 3801, 3817, gen. na Parsali 4009, *Pharsalos regnum Achillis*.
- Parteedhai 126, 129, 135, 137, 1588, *Parthi*.
- Partus Adaim 5288, *Adam's Paradise*.
- Peil, sliab, 3805, 5633, *Pelion mons Thessaliae*.
- Péin 3832, Pén 1554, *Peneus fluvius Thessaliae*.
- Peloir (sliab) 1220, *Pelorus*, Siciliae promuntorium; but the Irish redactor makes it a mountain.
- Penicie 1568, *Phoenicia*.
- Pers a *Persian*, pl. gen. Pers 10, 28, 1607, dat. Persaib 24, 1524.
- Peucen 1557, Greek acc. of *Peuce*, insula in ostio Histri sita, not a river.
- Pheula 3832; the corresponding river name in Lucan is *Phoenia*.
- Philece 3818, *Phylace* oppidum Thessaliae.
- Phocis 1536, pro Phocaea.
- Pind, Pinn, sliab, 4795, 5633, *Pindus mons Thessaliae*. In 3808, *Point* is a mistake for *Pont* or *Pind*.
- Píse, inis 1541, Písse 1205, gen. of Pis. *Pisa*, oppidum Etruriae, a city, not an island, as the Irish redactor supposes.
- Pithane, sliab, 1559, *Pitane* oppidum Mysiae.
- Point (leg. Pint, Pind?) 3808, *Pindus*.
- Point 4891, gen. Pointi 1351, 4377, *Pontus*.
- Polloe 1556, *Pholoe*.
- Pretio 3822, not identified.
- Réin gen. 154, 734, 761, the river *Rhēnus*, Rhine.
- Rémals, Rémis 793, now Rheims from *Rēmis*.
- Rifí, slébe, 38, 1352, Ripp, Rip 1594, *montes Rhiphaci*.
- Rodain 713, 1916, Rotain 3551, the river *Rodanus*, *Rhone*.
- Róm, gen. Róma, dat. acc. Róim, 47, 87, 123, 146, 149, 226, 236, 378, 1489, 1508 etc. *Rōma*.
- Rómán 90, 5581.
- Rómánaig 78, 108, 151, 177, 241, 248, 5583, 5696.
- Rubicon, sruth, 400, 415, 433, 445, 453, 5043, the river *Rubicon*.
- Ruitenta, gen. pl. 690, *Rutēni* gens Aquitaniae.

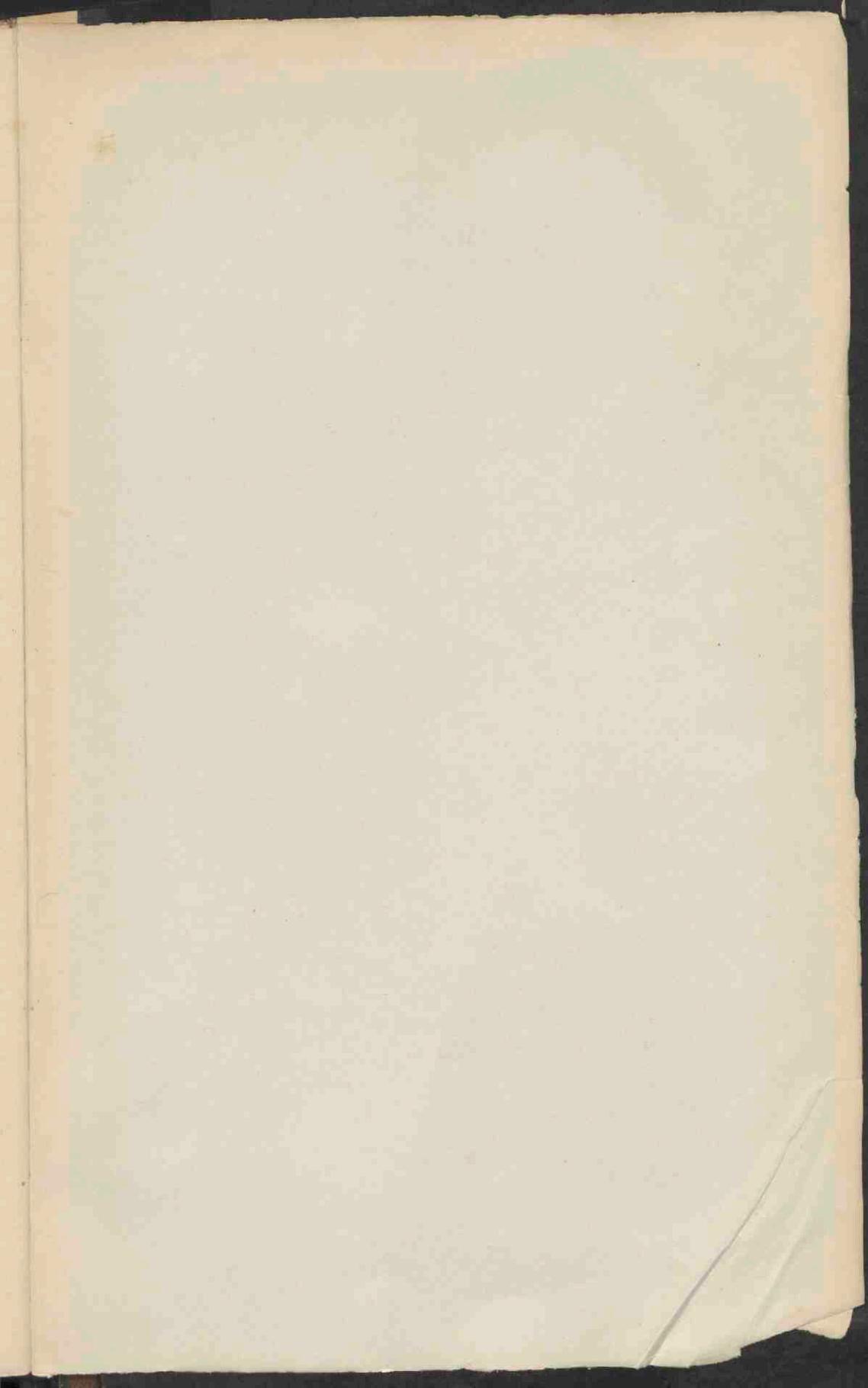
- Rutaltai 105, *Rutuli*.  
 Rutuba 1211, *Rutuba* fluvius Liguriae.
- Saird 2864, *Sardoae* orae, *Sardinia*.  
 Sairn 1211, *Sarnus* fluvius Campaniae.
- Salamina 1547, the city of *Salamis* in Cyprus: the Irish redactor wrongly puts it in Egypt.
- Salerna 1212, *Salernum*.  
 Sapis 1207, *Sapis*, fluvius Galliae cispadanae.
- Sarmata 1593, *Sarmatae*.  
 Satir, gen. 699, corruption of *Atir*, *Aturi*, gen. of *Aturus* fluvius Aquitaniae.
- Saxan, pl. gen. 5366, *Saxones*.  
 Sceitia 1353, Sceithia 1591, Scithia 3786, Scitia 3937, *Scythia*.  
 Sealla 1545, the town? *Sellae*.  
 Sec[al]na 703, the river *Sequana* (Seine).
- Sena 1208, *Sena* fluvius Umbriae.  
 Seston 1404, 3453, Greek acc. sg. of Sestos, as in Phars. II 674, VI 55.
- Setonda, Santomna 704, leg. Santonda *Santoni*, populus Aquitanicus.
- Siccil 1216, 1219, 1481, 2865, 2866, 2870, *Sicilia*.  
 Sicoir 2284, 2287, 2375, 2400, *Sicoris*, fluvius Hispaniae cum Hiberno aquas coniungit, Hosius.
- Sidoin, gen. 1567, *Sidon* caput Phoenicum.
- Sidonda 2601, *Sidonii*.  
 Siene 1319, *Syēnē* oppidum *Aegypti*.  
 Silecda 1576, leg. Cilecda *Cilices*.  
 Sileir 1212, *Siler* fluvius Lucaniae.  
 Sip 3268, *Sipus* oppidum Apuliae.  
 Siria 1563, 4672, *Syria*.
- Soloin 2606, 2710, 2857, *Salona* oppidum Dalmatiae.  
 Speirch 3830, *Spercheos* fluvius Thessaliae.
- Stig 3833, 3957, 4221, Stix 1462, *Styx* fluvius inferorum.
- Strimoin, gen. 1557, *Strymon* fluvius Thraciae.
- Tairs 1570, *Tarsus* urbs Ciliciae.  
 Tanai 186, a scribal error for *Tamesis* Thames'.
- Tanais 1595, flumen Sarmaticum.  
 Tara 3267, *Taras* the city Tarentum, but the Irish redactor mistakes it for a river (*sruth*).
- Tarvelli 701, *Tarbelli*, populus Aquitaniae.
- Taur, sliab, 1570, *Taurus* mons Asiae minoris.
- Teleos 3821, *Pteleos* oppidum Thessaliae.
- Teotonedha 718, *Teutones*.  
 Terra 2895, 2912, mother of Antaeus.
- Tesail 3802, sg. gen. *Tesāle* 377, 1621, Tesaili 6012, Tesali 6044, Tesaila 836, dat. Tesail 3794, *Thessalia*, mag na Tesaille 6044, 6072.
- Tesālda 1555, *Thessali*.  
 Tibhir 757, 1210, 3470, gen. Tibiri Tūscaide, the river *Tiber*.
- Ticcir (i. e. Tigir) 2875, a mistake for *Bagrada* an African river.
- Tigir 1587, *Tigris* flumen Asiae.
- Timaip 4815, *Timavus* fluvius Venetiae.
- Tirecda 1567, *Tyrii*.  
 Tituros 3832, *Titaresos* fluvius Thessaliae.
- Torrian muir 1203, 1217, Toirrian 697, Torrien 4897, gen. Torrēin, Turrēin 856, 869, 2865, 3020,

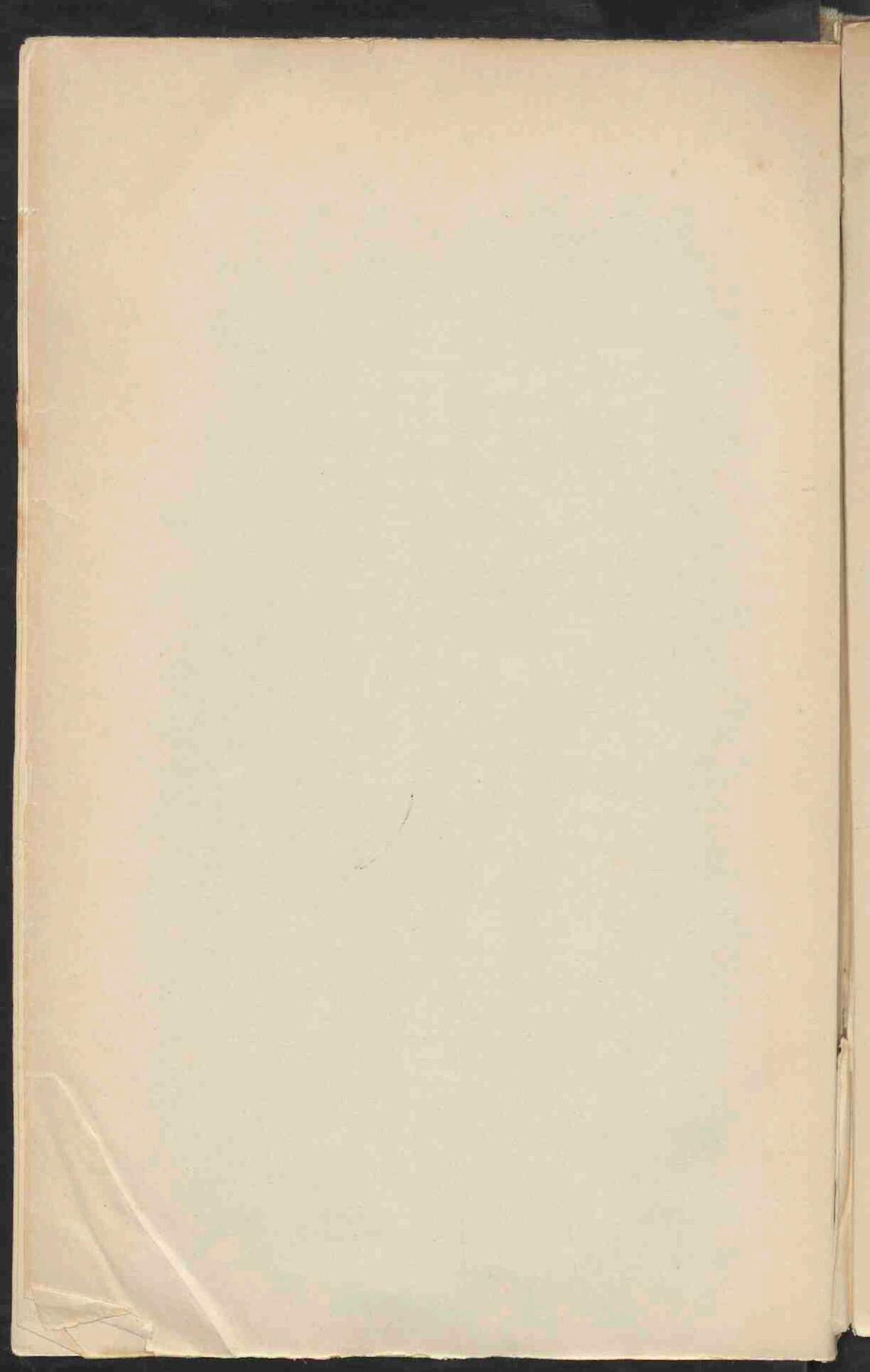
- 4328, 5696, *Mare Tyrrhēnium*, properly the Tuscan sea, but the Irish redactor extends it to the Mediterranean.
- Tracci 3821 (i. e. Tragi?), *Trachin* oppidum Thessaliae.
- Tracinda 1543. *Trachinii?*
- Trae gen. 1609, *Troja*.
- Tragia 665, *Thrācia*.
- Tresportecdha 1544, leg. Tesproctetha, *Thesproti* populus Epiri.
- Treverdha 716, *Treviri*, gens Galliae Belgicae, now *Trier*, *Treves*.
- Trinovantum 198.
- Troghianda 421, *Trojani*: the *gh* inserted to separate vowels.
- Troe 1562, Troi 3447, Trae 1609, *Troja*.
- Tulach in Athlonghúirt 2991, *Hill of the disused encampment*.
- Tulach na Gleca 2889, 2988, *Hill of the wrestling match*.
- Tuscia 922, *the country of the Tuscans*.
- Uaim Antei 2913, *the cave of Antaeus*.
- Umbreta 1251, 4476, *Umbri*.
- Vangeta 709, *Vangiones* gens Germana Rhenum accolens, Hosius.
- Vari gen. 692, *Varus* fluvius Galliae Narbonensis.
- Vatabecda 710, *Batavi* gens Germaniae.
- Vectonda 2277, *Vectones* (*Veltones?*), populus Lusitaniae.
- Venetecdha 2380, *Veneti*.
- Veneti 4815, *Venetia*.
- Voghis 688, *Vogesus* (leg. Vosegus), a mountain-range in Gaul, now *Vosges*, supposed by the Irish redactor to be a river.
- Vultuairn 1211, *Vulturnus* fluvius Campaniae.

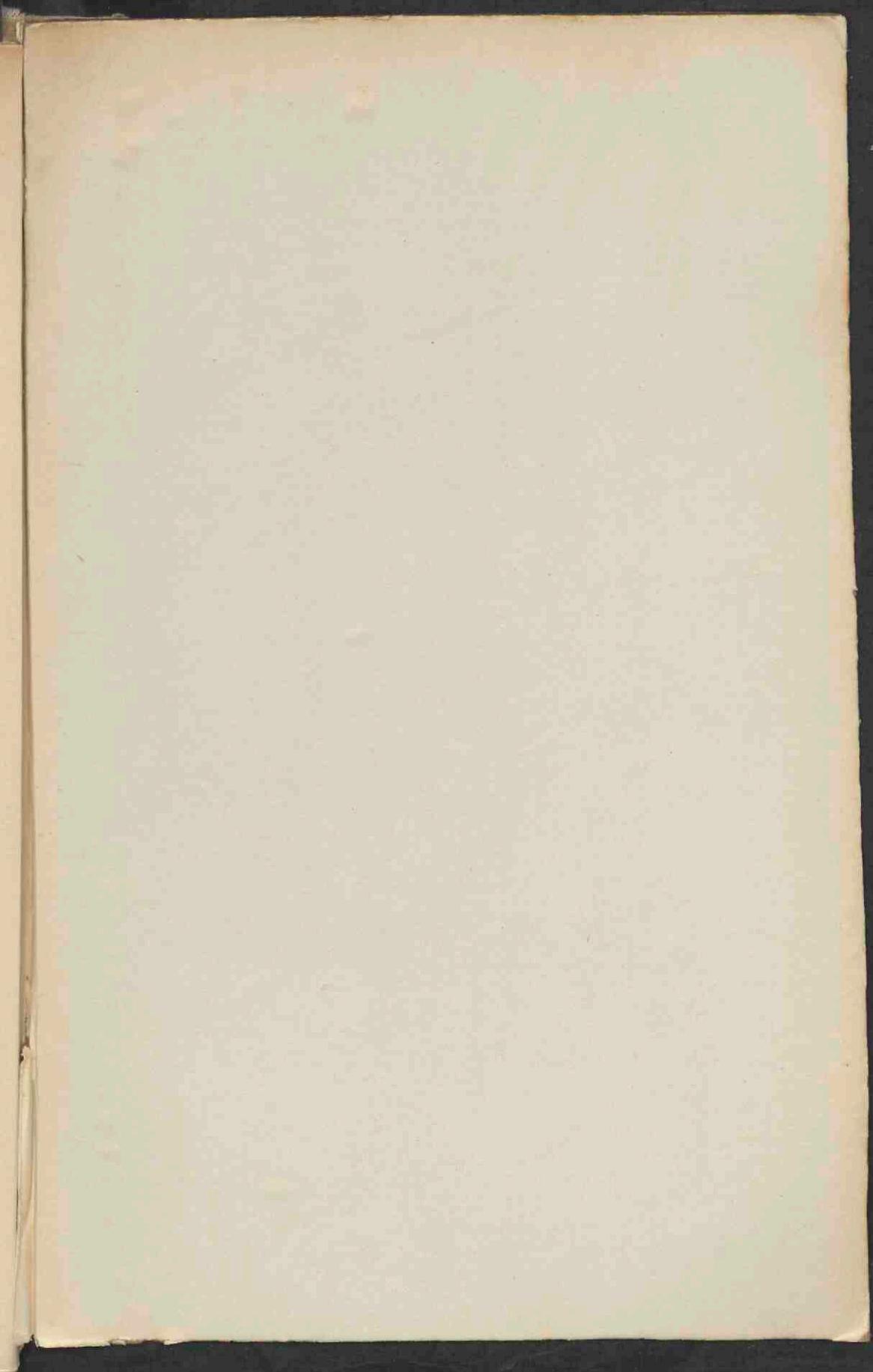
---

Druck von Poeschel & Trepte in Leipzig.

---







## VERLAG VON S. HIRZEL IN LEIPZIG

**IRISCHE TEXTE. A SERIES OF IRISH TEXTS WITH TRANSLATIONS AND GLOSSARY, edited by Whitley Stokes and E. Windisch. Vols. I.—IV., 1880—1900. Net prices.**

- Vol. I. (1880). The Hymns of the Liber Hymnorum; Longes Mac n-Uisnig; Scel mucci Mic D'ithó; Tochmarc Etaine; Comert Conculsaínd; the earliest Finn Poems; Fís Adamnáin; Serglige Coiculaínd; Fled Bricrend; the Irish Poems in the eighth century Irish MS. of the Monastery of St. Paul. Edited by Professor Windisch, with a glossary of 500 pages in double columns which still remains the most extensive and valuable list of early Irish words, phrases and constructions. **M 24.—**
- Vol. II. Part I. (1884). The Destruction of Troy, from H. II. 17, edited and translated into English by Whitley Stokes; the ninth-century Irish Glosses to the Soliloquia of St. Augustine, edited by E. Windisch; Bricriu's Feast and the Exile of the Sons of Doel Dermait, edited and translated (into German) by Windisch. **M 5.—**
- Vol. II. Part II. (1887). The Alexander Story, from Lebar Brecc, edited and translated (into German) by K. Meyer; the Death of the Sons of Uisnech, edited from the Glenn Massáin MS., and translated into English by Whitley Stokes; Four smaller Táins (Táin bó Dartada—Táin bó Flidais—Táin bó Regamain—Táin bó Regamna), edited and translated (into German) by E. Windisch. **M 6.—**
- Vol. III. Part I. (1891). Middle Irish Metrical texts, edited by R. Thurneysen; the Irish Ordeals, Cormac's Adventure in the Land of Promise, and the Decision as to Cormac's Sword, edited and translated (into English) by Whitley Stokes; The Engendering of two Swineherds, edited and translated (into German) by E. Windisch. **M 8.—**
- Vol. III Part II. (1897). The Geir Anann (the Medieval Irish Dictionary of heroic biography), edited and translated (into English) by Whitley Stokes; Tochmarc Ferbe, edited and translated (into German) by E. Windisch. **M 10.—**
- Vol. IV. Part I. (1900). The Acallamh na Senórach, edited by Whitley Stokes. With translations of such portions as were omitted by Dr. Standish Hayes O'Grady in Silva Gadelica, Index of Names, of Persons, of Things, of Places, and Glossarial Index (of 60 pages, double columns). **M 12.—**
- Vol. IV. Part II (1909). In Cath Catharda. The civil War of the Romans. An Irish Version of Lucan's Pharsalia; edited and translated by Whitley Stokes. **M 18.—**
- Vol. IV. (Suppl.) Die altirische Heldensage Tain bó Cúalnge. Nach dem Buch von Leinster in Text und Übersetzung mit einer Einleitung herausgegeben von Ernst Windisch. **M 36.—**